



USM

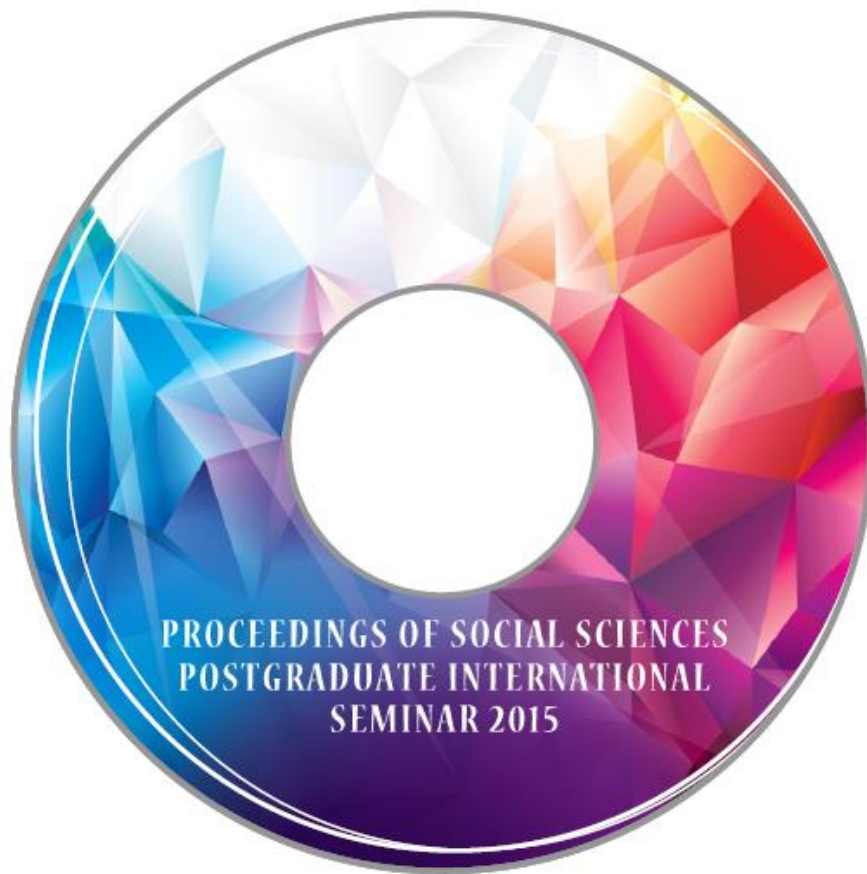
UNIVERSITI SAINS MALAYSIA

APEX

PROCEEDINGS

SOCIAL SCIENCES
POSTGRADUATE INTERNATIONAL
SEMINAR

12th November 2015
Universiti Sains Malaysia,
Penang



**SOCIAL SCIENCES POSTGRADUATE INTERNATIONAL
SEMINAR (SSPIS) 2015**

CONFERENCE PROCEEDINGS

**(This Proceeding contains all submitted full papers and was
accepted by the Secretariat. Facts and language accuracy was
not edited)**

CD-Rom Version

Compiled by
Abubakar Bashir Ribadu
Kizito Uyi Ehigiamusoe

e-ISBN 978-967-11473-2-0



**Pusat Pengajian Sains Kemasyarakatan,
Universiti Sains Malaysia.**

2015

Copyright © 2015 by Pusat Pengajian Sains Kemasyarakatan, Universiti Sains Malaysia

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other non-commercial uses permitted by copyright law. For permission requests, write to the publisher, addressed "Attention: Permissions Coordinator," at the address below.

Available in CD format

e-ISBN: 978-967-11473-2-0

Details of Publisher

Pusat Pengajian Sains Kemasyarakatan, Universiti Sains Malaysia
Universiti Sains Malaysia, 11800 Pulau Pinang Malaysia

Ordering Information: Contact the publisher at the address above.

ANTHROPOLOGY & SOCIOLOGY

A Qualitative Study of the Day-to-Day Lives of Families of Indian Squatters in Desa Mentari Hardcore Poor Housing Scheme in Taman Medan, Selangor

Edwin Michael^{a,*}, Eng May Chuen^b, Teh Boon Teck^c

^{abc}Faculty of Arts and Social Science,

Universiti Tunku Abdul Rahman.

Email: ^aedwinm@utar.edu.my

Abstract

This study focuses on the impact of migration of Kampung Gandhi and Kampung Medan squatter residents to Desa Mentari Hardcore Poor Housing scheme in Taman Medan. This study also examined the factors behind the continued resurfacing of urban poverty among the squatter residents and the impact towards their daily lives in a city. To achieve the study's objectives a qualitative methodological approach was adopted which included the use of intensive interviews. Finding shows that a number of challenges are being faced by the squatter residents ranging from poor sanitation services to the challenge of social vices in Desa Mentari flats. Furthermore, findings also shows that a number of factors ranging from escaping high living costs, increasing family sizes and escaping the impacts of urban poverty were some of the factors that are behind the continued social ill problems resurfacing among the squatter residents in Desa Mentari Hardcore Poor Housing in Taman Medan.

Keywords: *Malaysian Indians, poverty, squatter, Desa Mentari*

1. Introduction

Malaysia is a multi-racial country with three main races as its core; Bumiputera, Chinese and Indians. The number of people staying in Malaysia makes up to 28.3 million. Based on the department of statistic Malaysia (2010) census it shows that Bumiputera (67.4%), Chinese (24.6%), Indians (7.3%) and others (0.7%). Indians community is therefore consisting of approximately 1.8 million from the total population in Malaysia. Malaysian Indians however can be further divided based on ethno-lingual groups which are Tamil, Malayalees, Telugus, Sikh Punjabis. The combination of Tamils, Malayalees and Telugus groups constitute more than 85% of the people of Indian origin in the country. Sikh Punjabis on the other hand make up the remainder of the Indian groups (Department of Statistics of Malaysia, 2010).

Malaysian Indian Congress (MIC) which was formed to uphold and defend the rights of Indian community since independent however could not uphold and defend the rights of its people. One of the main reason is due to MIC's political power are limited in Malaysian government. Indian community are rather small in each state as compare with other ethnics and therefore it relied on their allies Malaysian Chinese Association (MCA) and United Malays National Organisation (UMNO) to win in general election since it is formed under the wings of UMNO (Manickam, 2012).

The party's representatives therefore as pointed by Manickam (2012) are weak hence fail in addressing nonetheless to fight for the needs and wants of the Indian community but rather seeking settlement because of they fear of jeopardizing their position in the government. This is clearly seen within the MIC's leaders in the pass and present leader

which is V.T Sambathan. In other word, MIC only acts as a voice for the coalition Government or UMNO. The submissiveness continued abandonment weak Indian leaders has led a major populace of Indian community to live in a poor condition especially on Indians who lived in the squatter houses.

1.1 Background of Desa Mentari Hardcore Poor Housing Scheme

The residents of Desa Mentari mostly hail from Kampung Medan and Kampung Gandhi, which witnessed clashes between Indians and Malays in March 2001 that left six people dead and scores injured. There are 13 blocks of low-cost flats in Desa Mentari and each of the blocks are 18-storeys high with a population around 6,000. There are gymnasium, playground, covered parking, jogging track and mini market build in that area but poorly maintained thus most of the equipment is not usable.

Malays make up 60 per cent of the occupants in Desa Mentari and the balance is made up of Indians. The two sides have seen conflicts between them and not to mention the crime that takes place there. The antagonism between both communities can be traced back to their origins. Most of the dwellers there hail from Kampung Medan and Kampung Ghandi squatter settlements that witnessed clashes between both ethnic groups in 2001. Following the clashes, they were resettled in PPR Desa Mentari in 2004. Like in the squatter neighbourhood, cleanliness and civic consciousness were lacking too. Thus residents here also have to put up with littering, vandalism, gangsterism and a host of unsavoury characters (Kurniawati Kamaruddin, 2012).

1.2 Research Objective

- 1.) To find out the current challenges face by the Indian community Desa Mentari low cost flat houses.
- 2.) To find out whether there are any improvement after moving from squatters to Desa Mentari low cost flat houses.

1.3 Research Question

- 1.) What are the current challenges faced by the Indian community living in the Desa Mentari low cost flat houses?
- 2.) What are the improvement meet by the Indian community after moving from squatters to Desa Mentari low cost flat houses?

2. Literature Review

Embong (1996) have pointed that NEP was introduced to the Malaysian system in order to bring equality for its people and at the same time boost the country's economy for the betterment of the people and the country. As years pass by of the two aims of the NEP, however, it has also become quite clear, especially in the 1980s, that for both Malays and non-Malays, Bumiputeras and non-Bumiputeras, the restructuring aim of the NEP has taken precedence over poverty reduction effort. As a result, poverty eradication is widely believed to mainly involve efforts to improve the economic welfare of the Malays, and perhaps other Bumiputeras, even though such a perception is contradicted by the official commitment to poverty eradication regardless of race. Such a view is reinforced by the fact that poverty eradication measures mainly seem to

involve Malay peasants, more specifically those in the officially designated poverty target groups, especially rubber smallholders, rice farmers, and fishermen (Jomo, 1990).

In the study conducted by Embong, he made a comparison between the situations in the 1950s to 1960s before the implementation of NEP and export-led industrialization with the situation in the 1980s and 1990s. The results of this comparison shows that the middle class growth and expansion has been swift. From being a relatively small group in the early years of Independence, making up only 4.0 per cent in 1957 and 5.9 per cent in 1970, the "new" middle class increased significantly to 11.2 percent in 1990, 13 percent in 1995, and is expected to increase further to 15.3 percent in 2000 - an increase of almost 10 percentage points in 30 years (Embong, 1996). These noteworthy outcomes prove that NEP has been effective in expanding the middle class. Besides that, looking at the results obtained by Embong there is a distinct change in where it showed the effectiveness of NEP as there is an increase in all race groups but however Malays seem to have a larger increase rate compared to Indian and Chinese middle class group.

Embong (1996) supports what Jomo says as according to him the UMNO middle class elites believe the country needs a strong ethnic group to be the spearhead in industrial development and nationalism hence birth of Bumiputera Commercial and Industrial Community (BCIC) was inevitable. 30% share ownership and participation as well as other quotas consolidating the power of BCIC were given to this special community. At the same time this gave rise to Mahathir's Melayu Baru which proved that non-Malays were just of second importance and the priority is all for the Malays.

2.1 Indians in Estates

According to Sinnappah as quoted in Manickam (2012), V.T Sambathan failed to obtain enough funds for the Indians community when the government allocated millions of dollars for education outlines for Malaya under The Razak Plan in 1956. Furthermore, inadequate representation of Indians appointed in the upper chamber of the Parliament resulted in not enough people in power to handle the Indian community issues. In late 1950s and early 1960s the Indian community encountered a major economic turmoil as the British capitalist left after Malaya gained her independence, thus thousands of acres of rubber plantation were split and sold off to industrialists. This unfortunately left many Indians jobless and vagrant creating a distressed Malaysian Indians as almost 80% depended on rubber plantation as means of support.

In the Fifth Malaysian Plan 1986-1990, it showed Malaysia suffered from inflation in between. The main victims for the inflation were the poor estate workers who were earning so little had to suffer even worse. Below is the table to show the incidence of poverty and hardcore rural sector.

Table 1: The Incidence of Poverty and Hardcore Rural Sector (%)

Groups	1970	1987
--------	------	------

Rubber estate workers	65.0	40.0
Padi farmers	88.0	50.20
Estate workers	40.0	15.0
Oil palm workers	9.1	-
Coconut farm worker	53.0	39.2

Source: Fifth Malaysian Plan 1986-1990

The Malaysian government classified The Indians who reside in these estates are all considered to be the backward class and labeled as poverty category. These estates at that time where all being fragmentized and owned by private owners and therefore the Government could not dispense the funds for private concerns (Manickam, 2012). The estate workers in the year 1979 according to Ramachandran only received salary Rm 7.90 per day which would come up to RM 237, and since in estates not just the husband works but also the wife the bare minimum earning for a family would be RM 474 (Ramachandran,1994). The PLI at time states that any family that earns below RM 500 is considered to be in poverty for rural (estate) and RM 700 for urban but as the years pass on in the 90's the PLI for the for the rural changed to RM700 but however the wages earned by the workers did not increase (Manickam, 2012). This then led to the immigration to squatters.

2.2 Squatter settlements

In early stage of Indian settlement begin from squatters in Kuala Lumpur, Klang Valley, Johor Bharu, Butterworth and Penang. The settlement was largely focused on outskirts of Kuala Lumpur such as Old Klang Road, the Federal Highway, Cheras, Sentul, Selayang and Damansara including Petaling Jaya (Rajoo, 1993). In several states in Malaysia squatter settlements still remain as a major problem. Squatting problem began with when land now belonged to the state and not the people. The proper ownership of the land can and will only be acknowledged through land registration thus whoever does not have proper documentation or even stays at the land without permission is considered to be an illegitimate tenant. This illegitimate tenant may be put on trial as it states in section 425 of the National Land Code 1965.

Squatter area refers to a residential area in an urban locality inhabited by the very poor who have no access to tenured land of their own, and hence "squat" on vacant land, either private or public (Srinivas, 2012). A squatter settlement, due to its inherent "non-legal" status, has services and infrastructure below the "adequate" or minimum levels of services such as water supply, electricity, sanitation system, proper roads (Srinivas, 2012). Infrastructure education institutes, clinics or hospitals, and shops in squatters area are also tend to be in tattered conditions identical to the squatters they live in. Water supply, for example, to individual households may be absent, or a few public or community stand pipes may have been provided, using either the city networks, or a hand pump itself.

A study conducted by Ramachandran (1994) revealed that the Indians who originally stay in estates can be either voluntary or involuntary moved to squatter areas when their homes were taken over by either by private sectors and fragmentized or it used by the government for property and township development. On top of it, Around 300,000 Indians (16.6%) who have lost their jobs and home were forced to move to urban area however do not have prior savings and ends up living in squatters area. This led to the

rise of the squatter settlements that were present during both British and Japanese occupation.

This paper is borrowing the definitions of squatter settlement as a slum settlement (sometimes illegal or unauthorized) of impoverished people who live in improvised dwellings made from scrap materials, often plywood, corrugated metal and sheets of plastic (Whitehouse, 2005). Squatter settlements are also known as shanty towns, informal settlements, low income settlements and semi-permanent settlements or unplanned settlements (Srinivas, 1991). Abrams (1964) mentioned that the slums or squatter as a "conquest" of urban areas for the purpose of protection and shelter, defined both by laws of force and the force of law. Turner (1969) takes a positive view and describes slums as a very successful solution for the housing problem in urban areas of developing countries. During the British rule, Peninsular Malaysia was viewed as a gold mine due to it being rich in various resources. Because of this, the British's main goal was to obtain the natural resources of the country. To achieve this goal they formulated an economic policy which was more to the capitalist expansion of tin-mining and export-oriented agricultural industries. For this to be feasible they need more workers, so they brought in workers from China and India. The Chinese was to work at the tin mines and the Indians at rubber estates. The British who brought all of these workers did not prepare proper facility for their housing thus squatter settlements were made to accommodate these workers. At the same time, where the land ownership system was made, laws regarding the use of land and building were implemented as well.

The Second World War which occurred at 1939 to 1945 also played a role in the increase in squatter settlements in Malaya. During this era, Malaya's economy was thriving only on tin and rubber industries. But however due to the war, British government encouraged the growing of food crops in the whole country even by squatters in urban areas like Kuala Lumpur, as their supply for necessary food rations were depleting due to the war (Friel-Simon and Khoo, 1976). Besides that when the Japanese invaded Malaya, people living in the urban areas was moved to rural areas to grow food crops. The moving done was either voluntary or involuntary. The effect of this movement and the need to produce food locally led to a drastic decline in the economy as imports of foodstuffs and exports of tin and rubber had come to a halt. Archives show that during the Japanese rule (1942-1945) the number of squatters in Kuala Lumpur was higher than the years 1939 to 1942 as the fear of the Japanese drove the people living in urban areas to squatter settlements (Friel-Simon and Khoo, 1976). From the year 1947 to 1951 approximately 10,000 squatter houses were built within the town area providing houses for about 85,000 people. To curb with the issue of providing suitable land for squatters and for improperly sited industries that had arisen in Kuala Lumpur from the time of the Japanese rule, an outline was planned for the setting up of a new settlement in Petaling Jaya, Selangor (Pushpa, 1989).

At the present time, there are many explanations for squatters to still be occupying any land illegally but the reasons would be unlike the factors present during the British era. Now it can be because of poverty, illegal immigrants or encouragements and promises from the political leaders (Sufian & Mohamad, 2009). According to Nadarajah (2006) the people started squatting in this area during the 1960s, when rubber and oil palm plantations elsewhere in the country began to close down and the rural mining industry entered a prolonged slump. People moved to the city so that they can find their new

livelihood but with the high cost of living, they had to resort to squatting. By 1999, the population in the squatter settlements had reached about 30,000, and that is when efforts began to move them out into either temporary or permanent low-cost flats built for this purpose (Nadarajah, 2006). The increase in number of Indians from estates moving to cities gradually as years pass for reasons such to earn more income or they have lost their jobs and houses in estates as shown below in table 2.

Table 2: Distribution of Indian in Rural and Urban Areas in Peninsular Malaysia

Year	Urban	Rural	Total
1970	323,435	609,194	932,629
1980	448,397	644,715	1,093,112
1991	837,659	475,929	1,313,588
2000	1,338,510	341,622	1,680,132

Source: Population and housing census report of 1970, 1980, 1991, 2000, Department of Statistic Malaysia.

However, their move to urban areas can be viewed as something that is ill prepared. This is because they do not have the required skills or capital to survive in urban areas as the skill they know is all related to plantation and in urban areas that skill is useless thus becomes a contributing factor for urban poverty (Rupasingha, & Goetz, 2007). In order to survive they have to take up hard labor jobs which they still earn little but nevertheless more than that they earn in the estates. Although their wages have increased considerably the Indians now face a new poverty which is urban poverty. This is where they make ends meet to survive with the high-living costs in the city (Hoy & Jimenez, 1991). Besides facing the poverty the residents in the squatters also face another problem which is social problems such family disputes, child abuse, alcoholism, robberies, murders and gangsterism start to give rise in the area and as time passes by it became common (Manickam, 2012).

2.3 Urban poverty

The Malaysian government defines poverty in two approaches as stated by Anand (1977) which are absolute approach and relative approach. In the absolute approach a definite "minimal" living standard (in terms of nutrition levels, clothing, etc.) is specified, and the income required to support it is calculated where else the relative approach on the other hand interprets poverty in relation to the existing living standards of the society, by recognizing clearly the interdependence between the poverty line and the entire distribution of income. In short, Poverty can be defined as the state of being poor; lack of the means of providing material needs or comforts for the household.

The Poverty Line Index (PLI) which refers to the level of income that just sufficient to obtain the minimum necessities of life or basic needs which includes both food and non-food items is used to measure how poor is an individual or a household. Therefore, a person/household is considered poor if his or her income falls below that line (Zain, 2007). Poverty can also be separated into two types of poverty which is urban poverty and rural poverty. Aiken, & Leigh (1975) however through their study which focused on urban poverty. The Malaysian government defines urban poverty as lack of monetary ability to procure basic needs, which are separated into food and non-food components. It was based on the minimum requirements of a household for food, clothing and footwear, and other non-food items such as rent, fuel and power

(Musalmah, 2005).

Projek Perumahan Rakyat Miskin Tegar (PPRT) or Housing Development Program for the Hardcore Poor stated in Rancangan Malaysia ke-7 which was founded by the former finance minister Dato' Seri Anwar bin Ibrahim in 1995 were carried out with its. PPRT main goal was to relocate squatter settlers into low cost houses in order to overcome poverty issue among Indians communities. Two types of housing were building under this project under the Developers' Association Malaysia (REDHA) which comprised 5 storey walkup flats and another is single and double storey terrace houses. The houses were sold with a price cap of RM25, 000 to RM 42,000. For instance the low cost houses in Desa Mentari were sold at the price of RM 32,000.

Urban poverty is usually coupled with the presence of squatters as it is the major source for urban poverty. Low level of education, lack of job opportunities, large family size, and lack of access to social facilities are the factors that urban poverty occurs and this are all mostly found when one looks at the residents of the squatters (Siwar, & Kasim, 1997). Other scholars such as Hassan and Saleh also support this statement as they mention that low level of education and also low level of income and wealth in squatter areas are the cause for urban poverty (Hassan & Saleh, 1991). According to Musalmah (2006), low levels of education or skills, lack of employment opportunities, low wages, large family size and lack of basic amenities are among the factors causing urban poverty.

According to Curley (2005) urban poverty has been the subject of sociological and political debate for more than a century as causes, consequences, and solutions to poverty. The increase in poverty concentration has coincided with a dramatic increase in joblessness, F-headed households, welfare dependency, out-of-wedlock births, segregation, and crime. Teitz and Chapple (1998) in their studies identify there are eight characteristics on inner-city poverty as. Any one or more of this hypothesis mentioned by the scholars could be used to understand why a country is facing urban poverty. The hypotheses are show below,

H1: Inner-city poverty is the result of profound structural economic shifts that have eroded the competitive position of the central cities in the industrial sectors that historically provided employment for the working poor, especially minorities.

H2: Inner-city poverty is a reflection of the inadequate human capital of the labor force, which results in lower productivity and inability to compete for employment in emerging sectors that pay adequate wages.

H3: Inner-city poverty results from the persistence of racial and gender discrimination in employment, which prevents the population from achieving its full potential in the labor market.

H4: Inner-city poverty is the product of the complex interaction of culture and behavior, which has produced a population that is isolated, self-referential, and detached from the formal economy and labor market.

H5: Inner-city poverty is the outcome of a long, historical process of segregating poor and minority populations in cities that resulted in a spatial mismatch between workers and jobs when employment decentralized.

H6: Inner-city poverty results from migration processes that simultaneously remove the middle-class and successful members of the community, thereby reducing social capital, while bringing in new, poorer populations whose competition in the labor

market drives down wages and employment chances of residents.

H7: Inner-city poverty reflects an endogenous growth deficit that results from low levels of entrepreneurship and access to capital, especially among minority populations.

H8: Inner-city poverty is the unanticipated consequence of public policy that was intended to alleviate social problems but has, in fact, caused them to worsen in some aspects.

Poverty may also be understood as an aspect of unequal social status, inequitable social relationship, experienced as social exclusion, dependency, and diminished capacity to participate or to develop meaningful connection with other people in society (Silver, 1994). The poor rarely speak of income, but focus instead on managing assets-physical, human, social and environmental as a way to cope with their vulnerability (Sen, 2003). In the squatter, life of people seems insecure, unhinged and unstable. This strongly indicates that opportunity crisis in the rural areas has caused migration of the people. However, migrated have also faced same problem in the city life being a poor, illiterate or belonging to the member of excluded family (Acharya, 2010).

Sandhu (2008) mentioned that the socio economic act as a determinant of Indian urban poverty through employment and income and the effect of unemployment among the Indian is due to lack of skills and education. Mahaganapthy Dass et al (2010) mentioned that the Indian community is facing many social problems due to urban poverty and the participation of Indian community in developmental projects is very limited. And the major social issues like alcoholism and gangsterism are not new to the community because this unhealthy lifestyle was brought from living condition in plantation where the subculture of poverty among the Indian could not be prevented.

3. Methodology

A series of interviews were carried out on ten people who have stayed in squatters and are living in PPR Desa Mentari. All interviews were recorded and transcripts accordingly and further analyze using thematic analysis. The required conditions for the respondents to be qualified are, they must originate from the squatters area such as Kampung Medan and Kampung Ghandi and now currently staying in PPR Desa Mentari.

4. Findings

Table 3: Basic details of Desa Mentari respondents

Gender	Age	Occupation	Income (RM)	No. of Family Members	Squatter Areas

Male (M1)	40	Electrician	RM1,200.00	5	Kampung Medan
Male (M2)	42	Security Guard	RM1,200.00	4	Kampung Gandhi
Male (M3)	45	Contractor	RM900.00	5	Kampung Gandhi
Female (F1)	42	Packaging Operator	RM900.00	3	Kampung Medan
Female (F2)	44	Cleaner	RM900.00	4	Kampung Medan
Female (F3)	41	Flower Vendor	RM750.00	3	Kampung Gandhi

The above table 3 shows the basic details of Desa Mentari's respondents. Another common thing that could be seen was all of the respondents actually originated from estates. The reason for their move was the income they were earning in the estate was too low where they only earned minimum RM8 and maximum RM9.50 per day. So they left the estate in order to establish a better life for themselves. **M1** (electrician) and **M2** (security guard) both earn RM1200 whereas **M3** (contractor) earns RM 900 per month. **F1** (packaging operator) and **F2** (a cleaner in a school) also earn RM900 whereas **F3** (flower vendor) earns RM750. The respondents felt although the income they earned was low but they could still make through with their daily lives.

4.1 Economic

For this particular study economic theme will be revolving around issues like income, living cost and job opportunities. *"When I was working back in the times when I was still living in the squatters although I only earned RM 500 I could still provide for my family" (M1)*. In terms of job opportunity all of the respondents gave the same answer. They said that due to their lack of skills and knowledge in other job sectors they could not find good jobs but rather jobs that demanded manual labor. *"The only I thing I knew was how to rubber tap because that was the only job I knew, and when I came to the city it was hard for me to get a better job so I joined the company nearby" (M2)*. All of the respondents once they moved to PPRT flats switched their current jobs and got a better job. The reason for this change in career path was due to the increase in living cost where their previous income could not support them or their families. *"I feel that the move to the PPR flats had positive side in my life because through it I found a new job and also I own my own house" (M3)*. Nonetheless, they could achieve this improvement only because of they already manage to adapt to the urban lifestyle as well as due to them gaining other skills as well. However in regards to income all the respondents have higher income than previously however they felt that the earning is not enough to sustain their family. This is all because of the fact that they have additional costs such as electric and water bills, house tax, land tax, vehicle and house monthly payment for those could not pay full cash in addition to their family living cost. *"In order for me to manage the living costs since the move to here, I actually rotate paying bills. For example, in January, I pay electric bill only then in February, I pay my house installments then in March I pay water bill then on April it is electric bill again. I have been doing this ever since I moved to the flats" (F2)*.

4.2 Social

This section comprised of the social problems such as lack of facilities, issues with education, gangsterism, alcoholism and last but citizenship issues faced by the residents in Desa Mentari Hardcore Poor Housing Scheme. When asked about the challenges that the Indian communities faced when they were staying in squatter areas in the aspect of facilities and social problems. All of the respondents when they had no electricity connection like normal houses do, but rather they have a generator that supplies the electricity to them at fixed times per day. *"We relied on generators for electricity supply when we were staying in the squatters. One generator could only supply electricity to twenty houses. The generator is usually started up at 6pm and closed at 7am" (M2).* Besides that the respondents also mention the fact that they had no proper water supply for almost one decade in the squatters' area. So during the time where there was no water supply nearby river was relied for water supply. It was noted some of the residents (children) actually became sick because of the consumption of polluted water. *"After 10 long years staying in the squatters and dozens of complain to the local ADUNS and ministers finally we received proper and clean water supply. However each of us had to fork out small money to pay for the installation (F2).* The respondents also mentioned that during their stay there was no one who came to collect rubbish in the squatters where they lived for a long time. They had to hire their own lorry to come and collect the rubbish. *"We never had Majlis people come and collect the rubbish so we gathered all the rubbish in an area. However after a while the stench become to unbearable till we had to hire our own lorry to come and collect the rubbish" (M1).*

The roads were only built once the election time when the Minister of Works for Malaysia, of that time Dato' Seri Samy Vellu Sangalimuthu came and asked to support Barisan National. *"We were happy to see that finally we have proper roads instead of soil roads after so long." (M1 & M3).* In terms of social problems alcoholism and gangsterism where something that was start to brew up in the squatters area. *"Fights occurring here is something common but it usually something small only. The Kampung Medan incident was the most serious issue that happened there because police never came before when there were any fights occurring." (F3).* In terms of facilities the respondents feels that they are doing better off compared to their stay in the squatters. The only facility problem that they face is the lift that is not maintained properly which makes it hard for the older folk to travel to their houses. *"The lifts have been spoilt for more than a year and the maintaince people does not want to repair it because a majority of them do not want to pay the maintaince fee" (F1).* The social problems all the respondents highlighted were lack of education and rise gangsterism as they felt it is the most prominent in the flats. It could be seen clearly the youth staying in Desa Mentari low cost housing flats are so keen in joining gangs as the means to escape poverty. *"Most of the children and teenagers in flats view by joining gangs they could make easy money and does not need to suffer like the parents" (M1).* Since the youths are joining this gangs there two adverse effects. One of it is the crime that is occurring in the area due to gang activities. *"Recently there was a gang fight that occurred between Malays and Indians in the community that somewhere in ending of March where "parangs" were used in the fight and a lot of people ended up hurt" (M2).* *"Stealing bikes are part of the initiation into some of the gangs. As far as I know 10 motorbikes were stolen in just one month" (F1).*

Another effect was the increase in the number of dropouts as the youth do not want to study anymore thus this creates a society of uneducated and illiterates' Indian youths

who are bent on violence as the key to solving problems. *"The security placed at the community is fearful of these teenagers who are in gangs as they would resort to violence the moment people advice or scold them. They do this to show they are in power and no one should interfere with them"* (F2). Besides that small children who see their older brothers or fathers who are involved in this gang also start to follow in their footsteps at a very young age thus destroying their life in the process. *"Nowadays you can see a group of 10 year old boys buying cheap alcohol; Taisong and drink in broad daylight in the playground of the community and you cannot do advise them for they will use vulgar words to scold you"*(F3).

4.3 Politics

According to the respondents the only help they received was the discount of RM 10,000 for the Desa Mentari Hardcore Poor Housing Scheme from the government and also during election times they receive goodies such as rice, oil and sugar from the government. However it is to be noted that according to all the respondents opposition party has never visited them or offered them any help in any way. *"The help government that I received was moving from the squatters was by giving me discount and currently the help in getting nationality for me and my family"* (M3)

5. Discussion

As Ramachandran (1994) said the PLI in the 70's states that any family that earns below RM 500 is considered to be in poverty for rural (estate) and RM 700 for urban but as the years pass on in the 90's the PLI for the rural changed to RM700 but however the wages earned by the workers did not increase which lead to immigration of estate workers to urban areas. And according to the findings this was indeed the major factor for the people to move to Kampung Gandhi and Kampung Medan squatters as they all felt that they were underpaid in the estates. Their pay was RM8 minimum and maximum RM9.50 per day which would total up to RM240 minimum per month and RM285 maximum per month. Earning such low income it would be no surprise that the people would want to move to establish a better lifestyle for them.

Their move to urban areas can be viewed as something that is ill prepared. This is because they do not have the required skills or capital to survive in urban areas as the skill they know is all related to plantation and in urban areas that skill is useless thus becomes a contributing factor for urban poverty (Rupasingha & Goetz, 2007). The respondents said that due to their lack of skills and knowledge in other job sectors they could not find good jobs but rather jobs that demanded manual labor. This is all due the fact that they have been in the plantation sector for their entire lifetime so when they make this drastic transition they cannot display the skills that are required to survive in the urban area. Hence since they do not have the proper skills to obtain high paying jobs they will be forced to resort to taking up jobs that use their physical strength (loading and unloading boxes) or basic skills (cleaning/taking care of children).

Once the respondents shifted to Desa Mentari Hardcore Poor Housing Scheme they obtained new jobs but is still considered to be low class job but it was progress nonetheless. They could achieve this progress because they already start too adept to the urban lifestyle as well as due to them gaining contacts with people thus improving their chance of getting better jobs. However, even with these new jobs they still fall

under poverty category. What would be the reason for this? Scholars such as Siwar and Kasim (1997) say that low level of education, lack of job opportunities, large family size, and lack of access to social facilities are the factors that urban poverty occurs.

Just as the scholar mentioned the respondents who finds it difficult to manage the high living costs all have big families. Besides that due to the respondents low level of education they could only get jobs such as electrician, contractor, security guard, packaging operator, cleaner and flower vendor. Besides that Musalmah a scholar says that “low levels of education or skills, lack of employment opportunities, low wages, large family size and lack of basic amenities are among the factors causing urban poverty” (Musalmah, 2006). Since that is the only job that they could find thus they have low income. The respondents mentioned about facing problems such as no electricity connection, no proper water supply, rubbish were not collected and the roads where not built until a certain period of time. This coincides with Srinivas (2012) as he says “infrastructure have minimum services in squatters such as water supply, electricity, sanitation system, proper roads”. The reason for this would be since the land is occupied illegally the government does not take heed in providing these services.

Based on the findings it can be seen that lack of education and gangsterism is prevalent in their community. The reason for this would be:

- 1) The gangsterism culture that was formed back in the squatters’ area has evolved.
- 2) Teenagers in the community refuse to be in poverty anymore so they choose the easy way out, which is gangsterism.
- 3) As more teenagers start to join the gangs, the number of school dropouts increase thus less educated people is around.
- 4) Parents who are too busy working do make due with high cost of living, leaving children unsupervised.

It can be seen clearly that the government, once moved them to low cost flats did not bother to supervise them or care for the needs of this people. Manikam (2012) mentioned that the government particularly MIC are just warming their seats instead of sending various associations to help this people. In the end Indians are the ones who are caught up in the quagmire when it comes to issues such as housing education, employment, wages and social problems.

6. Conclusion

In a nutshell, the Indian community had to face a life full of struggles not only when they stayed in the squatters but also in the Desa Mentari Hardcore Poor Housing Scheme housing areas. It is undeniable that the government did some effort to provide a better life by moving the people from the squatters to housing areas but it is not sufficient as the people are still struggling to cope with daily expenses and high living costs.

7. References

Abrams, Charles (1964), *Man's struggle for shelter in an urbanizing world*. Cambridge: The MIT Press.

- Acharya, B. R. (2010). Urban poverty: A sociological study of Shankhamul squatter. *Dhulagiri Journal of Sociology and Anthropology*, Vol. (4), 179-192.
- Aiken, S. R., & Leigh, C. (1975). Malaysia's emerging conurbation. *Annals of the Association of American Geographers*, 65(4), 546-563.
- Anand, S. (1975). Aspects of poverty in Malaysia. *Paper presented at the Fourteenth General Conference of the IARIW in Aulanko, Finland during August 18-23, 1975.*
- Caldwell, M. War. (1973). *BOOM and depression*. In Muhammad Amin and Caldwell, M. (Eds.), *Malaya: The making of a neo-colony*. Nottingham: Spokesman.
- Curley, A. M. (2005). Theories of urban poverty and implications for public housing policy. *Journal of Sociology & Social Welfare*, 32(2), 97-119.
- Dass, M., Gill, S.S., Redzuan, M., & Ahamd, N. (2014). Urban poverty among Indians in Malaysia: A naturalistic inquiry. *Life Science Journal*, 11(7), 21-26.
- Embong, A. R. (1996). Social transformation, the state and the middle classes in post-independence Malaysia. *Southeast Asian Studies*, 34(3), 56-79.
- Friel-Simon and Khoo, K. K. (1976). *The squatters as a problem to urban development-a historical perspective*. Paper presented at the 3rd Convention Malaysian Economic Association, Penang.
- Hassan, O.R. & Salleh, A.M. (1991), "Malays in the reserve areas of Kuala Lumpur: How poor are they?" in Johari, M.Y. (Ed.), *Urban poverty in Malaysia*, Institute for Development Studies (Sabah), Kota Kinabalu
- Hoy, M., & Jimenez, E. (1991). Squatters' rights and urban development: An economic perspective. *Economica*, 58(229), 79-92.
- Johnstone, M. (1983). Urban squatting and migration in peninsular Malaysia. *The International Migration Review*, 17(2), 291-332.
- Jomo, K. S. (1990). Whither Malaysia's new economic policy? *Pacific Affairs*, 63(4), 469-499.
- Kamarudin, K. (March, 2012). *Signs of improvement in ethnic relations at Desa Mentari*. Bernama. Retrieved from <http://youth.bernama.com/v2/news.php?id=1158553>
- Manickam, J. R. (2012). *The Malaysian Indian dilemma: the struggles and agony of the Indian community in Malaysia*. Klang, Selangor Darul Ehsan: Nationwide Human Development and Research Centre. (Original work published 2009)
- Musalmah, J. (2005, October 3). *Eradicating rural and urban poverty*. Malaysian Institute of Economic Research. Retrieved from http://www.mier.org.my/newsarticles/archives/pdf/musalmah3_10_2005.pdf
- Musalmah, J. (2006, November 27). *Factors causing urban poverty*. The Star. Retrieved from <http://www.thestar.com.my/Story/?file=%2F2006%2F11%2F27%2Fbusiness%2F16103072&sec=>
- Nadarajah, Y. (2006). Life under the freeway in Malaysia: Community resilience amidst modernization in contemporary Malaysia. *Local-Global: Identity, Security, Community*, Vol.4, 70-81.

Pushpa, L. R. (1989). *The physical economic and social implications in the resettlements of squatters: A case study in Kuala Lumpur*. Unpublished thesis. Degree of Master of Arts in Geography, University of Malaya of Kuala Lumpur.

Rajoo, R. (1993). *Indian squatter settlers: Indian rural-urban migration in West Malaysia. Indian Communities in Southeast Asia*. Times Academic Press and Institute of Southeast Asian Studies: Singapore.

Ramachandran, S. (1994). *Indian plantation labour in Malaysia*. Kuala Lumpur: S. Abdul Majeed & Co., Pub. Division

Rupasingha, A., & Goetz, S. J. (2007). Social and political forces as determinants of poverty: A spatial analysis. *The Journal of Socio-Economics*, 36(4), 650-671.

Sandhu K.S. (2008). *The Coming if the Indian to Malaysia*, in K.S. Sandhu and A. Mani (eds), *Indian community in Southeast Asia*. Singapore: Institute of Southeast Asian Studies.

Sen, A (2003). *Poverty and famines: An essay on entitlement and deprivation*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Silver, H. (1996). *Culture, politics and national discourses of the new urban poverty*. In E. Mingione (Ed.), *Urban poverty and the underclass. A Reader*. Oxford/Cambridge, Mass: Blackwell Publishers.

Siwar, C., & Kasim, M. Y. (1997). Urban development and urban poverty in Malaysia. *International Journal of Social Economics*, 24(12), 1524-1535

Srinivas, H. *Defining squatter settlements*. GDRC Research Output E-036. Kobe, Japan: Global Development Research Center. Retrieved from <http://www.gdrc.org/uem/squatters/define-squatter.html>

Srinivas, H. (1991). *Viability of informal credit to finance low-income housing: case study of three squatter settlements in Bangalore, India*. Unpublished Master's Thesis Report. Bangkok: Division of Human Settlements Development, Asian Institute of Technology.

Sufian, A., & Mohamad, N. A. (2009). Squatters and affordable houses in urban areas: Law and policy in Malaysia. *Theoretical and Empirical Researches in Urban Management*, 4 (13), 108-124.

Teitz, M. B., & Chapple, K. (1998). The causes of inner-city poverty: Eight hypotheses in search of reality. *Cityscape: A Journal of Policy Development Research*, 3(3), 33-70.

Turner, John (1969) "Uncontrolled urban settlement: Problems and policies" in G. Breese (eds.) *The city in newly developing countries: Readings on urbanism and urbanization*. Printice Hall pp. 507-534.

Whitehouse, D. (2005). *Half of humanity set to go urban*, BBC news, May 19 2005.

Zain, M. R. (2007). Understanding the formulation of the revised poverty line in Malaysia. *Akademika*, 70(1), 21-39.

An Overview of Masaqid Al-Syariah on Homeownership and Young Graduate's Wellbeing through Sustainable Affordable Housing

Nor Suzylah Sohaimi^{*a}, Alias Abdullah^b, Syafiee Shuid^c, Azila Ahmad Sarkawi^d

abcd International Islamic University Malaysia,
Malaysia
Email: suzysohaimi@gmail.com

Abstract

Affordable housing study in Malaysia became widespread in the early 21st century since the government encourage home ownership for all income groups and beforehand the government was focused on the low cost housing provision. However, in the early affordable housing study, most of the research emphasis on affordability among the middle income group instead of study in different generation affordability, particularly among young graduate's affordability. Hence, this paper will discuss on young graduate housing affordability in urban area and to be more specific, observing the negative consequences of unsustainable affordable housing that reflex to young graduate's well-being. Affordable housing issue for young graduate is a vital issue as they are considered not eligible to purchase the low cost housing and cannot afford to buy the middle and high cost house. Another essential point, young graduates who are just entering into the employment market in certain duration of the period with a monthly salary approximately RM 3000 have negative impact to their quality of life. In addition, marriage is common among fresh graduates in Malaysia and this adds to the pressure of purchasing an affordable housing that allows them to start a new family and they also consider in getting marriage and importance for them to having a house as beginning to dictate important decisions such as starting a family. Furthermore, this paper will discuss homeownership in Islamic perspective or Maqasid Syariah.

Keywords: *Affordable Housing, Sustainable Affordable Housing, Young Graduate, Well-Being, Maqasid Syariah.*

1. Introduction

Home can be considered as a fundamental human need, whether the people purchase or lease a house to shield them from instability. Then again, a house is beyond than shelter, as pointed out by Bourne (1981), it also plays a vital role as psychological significance and economic well-being and individual wealth. On the other hand, in the competitive world these days, home ownership is expected to be seen as creating wellbeing among the society. Under the circumstances, wellbeing is reflected in the quality of life, for example, giving society with residential stability, which can enhance physical and psychological well-being, lessen exposure of stress and have a sense of belonging. In Malaysia, the housing issue has begun in early independence, which the government was a key player in giving society the minimal cost for housing. During this period, providing a house is expected to be sheltered, which the people wished for it as a protection. As Agus (2001), N. Idrus and Ho (2008) pointed out that during the colonial era, the squatter type was dwelling (hovel) and overcrowded cubicles are requiring a consideration. The effort in giving the low cost house was kept amid Tun Abdul Razak administration through the New Economy Plan (NEP), and took after by the National Development Plan, which both arrangement emphasised on the eradication of hard core poverty. However, the housing provisions nowadays are beyond a shelter, which the people require a house for their wellbeing. In another word, people are not only required a dwelling, as well as the more vital aspects is sustainable. Numerous previous researchers were accentuated on housing affordability among the middle income groups and overlook the affordability for a different generation. Presently, the researchers

began concentrating on young generation affordability, but this group inclusive all backgrounds of youngsters. Consequently, this paper concentrates on young graduate's housing affordability, particularly in urban areas since this specific group appears in disadvantage condition. Other than that, a house dependably viewed as a fundamental need likely food and beverage, however, in masaqid syariah viewpoint, it will be clarified in distinctive perspective.

2. Young Professional's Affordability

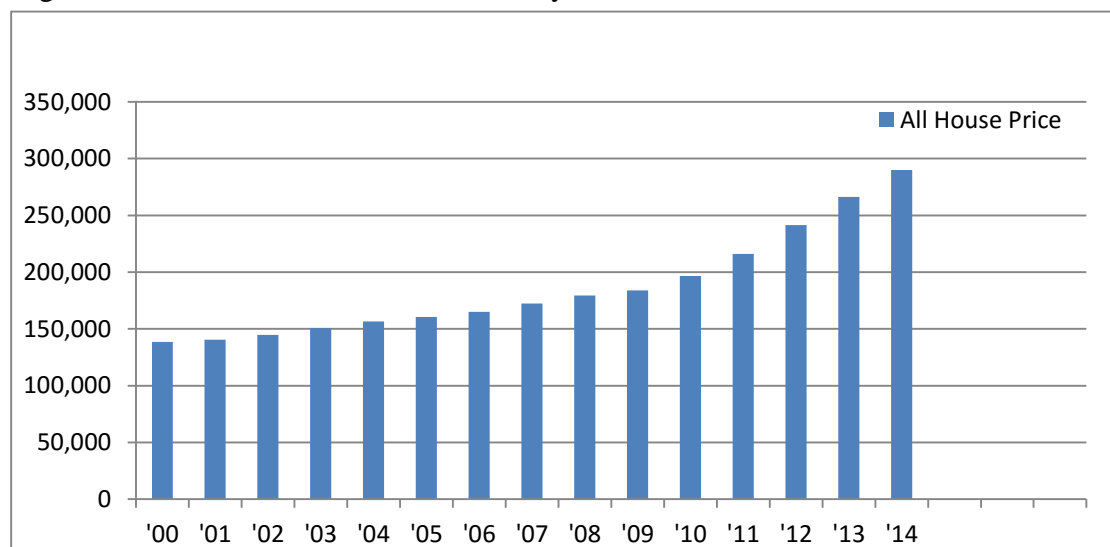
Housing affordability among the young people is a crucial issue. Similar to the Youth Access (2007) views that young people are suffering with enormous obstacles, as they are more likely triples to experiences rented housing and homeless issue compared to other age group. In Malaysia's context, young graduate also experiences almost the same circumstances, which they cannot afford to purchase middle and high-cost housing, and regrettably they do not eligible to buy the low-cost house due to some restriction. As pointed out by Mak, Choy and Ho (2007), this group recognised as "Sandwich Class" barely to prepare housing down payment and unfortunately, they also disqualified for the government housing aid due to the pre-determined financial criterion.

The young professional group is distinguished to other young groups due to educational background. As documented by the Department of Statistics (2011), the graduates are referred as people who hold a Diploma or Bachelor Degree. However, in this study, the graduate with a Bachelor Degree is a target group due to, they are earning slightly better income compared to Diploma holder and also categorized as a middle-income earner but yet considered to be the victim of the volatility house price circumstances. Age is another criterion; however, there has no consensus on the young graduate's age precisely. In the Malaysia context, young people will finish their high school certification at age of seventeen, before turning to tertiary education, whether to pursue their Diploma for three years or matriculation for one year. Then, it followed by the Bachelor Degree for three year's duration of the period. Therefore, the young people will start their career as early as 22 years old. In terms of young graduate salary, it depends on types of field employment.

The concept of an affordable house differs to housing affordability. Many researches in Malaysia were explaining the affordable house as housing affordability concept. The first thing to remember that affordable housing is tended to explain the characteristic of housing. As an example, Lin (2001) deliberated that affordable house in Guangzhou, China consists of three main characteristics. Firstly, the affordable house must be provided by the government, which the government intervention is necessary in every process of housing provision includes location, housing type, building standards and the house price. Secondly, the consumer of affordable housing is fixed to the certain group. Hence, the selection of affordable housing application is complicated. Whereas, the housing affordability is referred as the relationship between house price and home ownership ability. In the same way, Yang and Shen (2008) and Stone (1994) agreed that affordability is not housing characteristic, as further explanation by Yang *et al* (2008), it is a housing service characteristic since indicates the consumer capability to pay a house. Whereas, Stone (1994), argued that affordability is a relationship between housing cost, household income, and a standard of affordability.

Additionally, many authors argued that housing affordability is influenced by the levels and distributions of house prices, household income and the structure of financing cost (Bramley, 1994; Johnson, Ladd, & Ludwig, 2002). Another essential point, Bramley (1990) mentions to define affordability, the remaining income left after housing cost is paid in the form of the residual income. Besides that, the Housing and Urban Development (HUD) measure is the most widely used, affordability refers as total housing cost at or below 30% of income (Belsky, Goodman, & Drew, 2005). However, Jewkes and Delgadillo (2010), argued that HUD's measure is conventional. Stone (1993) also agreed that HUD's measure is not an appropriate standard for determining the limits of affordability. Despite that, Linneman and Megbolugbe (1992) stated that HUD's measure is often considered the definition of housing affordability. As mention earlier, affordability is closely linked to the house price. Therefore, the bar charts in figure 1 and 2 are depicting the house price movement in Kuala Lumpur.

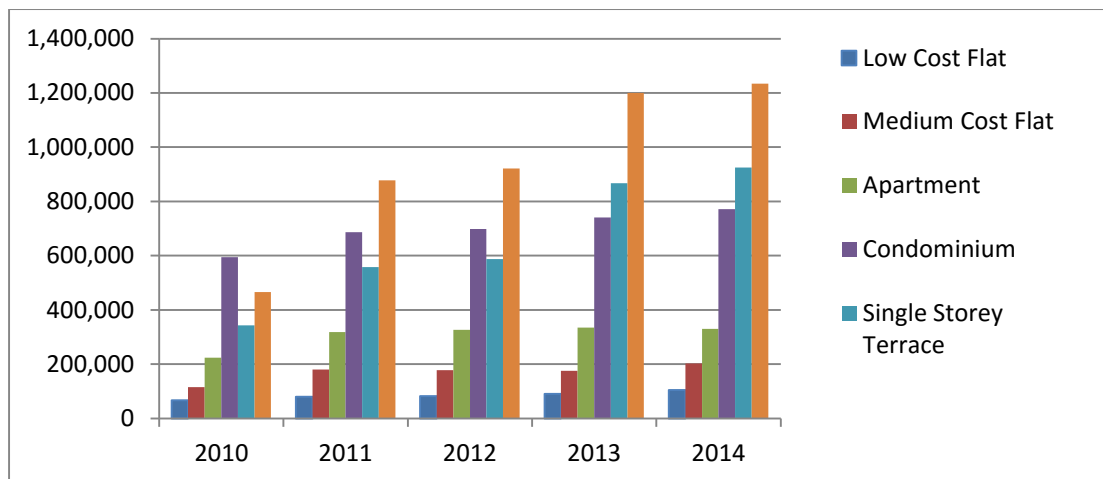
Figure 1: All House Price Annual in Malaysia from 2000 to 2014



Source: Valuation and Property Service Department, Ministry of Finance Malaysia

The bar chart in figure 1, illustrates all house price movement from 2000 to 2014. It is noticed that the house price rose slightly for the first six years, which is the house price stood at only RM 140,000 in the year 2000. However, starting in the year 2007, experienced a significant rise in the all house price and the price reaching a peak of approximately RM300,000 in 2014, which this amount about doubled than house price in 2000.

Table 2: Prices of Various Residential Property, from 2010 to 2014.



Sources: Property Market Report (2010-2014), Valuation and Property Service Department.

Meanwhile, in figure 2, the bar chart compares the price of various house types between 2010 and 2014. Similar to the figure 1, the house price in figure 2 also followed a similar trend. However, it is apparent that, from 2010 to 2014 witnessed a sudden increase in the double and single storey terrace house price compared to others, which it stood at RM 450,000 and RM 380,000 respectively in the year 2010. Surprisingly, these amounts increase more than doubled over the following four years, about RM 1,200,000 and RM 900,000 respectively. On the other hand, the condominium stood at the highest price, about RM 600,000 in the first year and outnumbered the single and double storey terrace house. The condominium prices rose gradually and finish the period at just below RM 800,000. While, apartment type experiences a significant increase in the price for the year 2011 and after that remains stable for three consecutive years, and finish at approximately RM330,000. Then, for the medium and low cost flat also stated increasing in the price, but throughout the period, both types were not over than RM 200,000.

According to the figure 2, three types of house comprise the double and a single storey terrace and condominium are definitely unaffordable for young graduate with salaried about RM 3000 per month. These three types of house are worth more than RM 300,000. Whereas, the house type such as apartment and medium cost flat seem affordable for young graduate since the price of the apartment is below than RM 400,000 and medium cost flat is below than RM 200,000. Similar to others, the low cost flat also has increased in the price, but it still afford to buy. Unfortunately, young professional is disqualified to do so.

Another essential point, as what had been claimed by W. Aziz, N.Hanif & Singaravello (2010), affordability in Kuala Lumpur for middle income earning with monthly salary RM 4001 to RM 6000 is between RM 180,000 and RM 200,000. Young graduate can be categorized as the middle income earner and first home buyer. Therefore, in accordance to the W. Aziz *et al* (2010) finding, a general assumption can be made is that most of young graduate with salary between RM 3000 and RM 6000 can afford to buy a house priced not exceed than RM 200,000. Besides that, a few of young graduate can afford to own an apartment priced at just below RM 400,000.

Equally important, income is also influencing the affordability. It is important to note that the Malaysian income movement does not parallel with raising the house price. Kim, Duke, Ha, Eckerd, Foo & Qureshi (2014) posit that the Malaysia residential unit

price soaring more significantly than income movement and this situation began in the fourth quarter of 2011. To elaborate, Kim et al (2014) adds that the gap between the housing price and the average annual nominal GDP constant occur, which the data of Bank Negara Malaysia shows that the housing price growth approximately 10.8% and the GDP growth only half than housing price growth (5.5%) in the second quarter of 2013.

3. Sustainable of Affordable Housing and Wellbeing in Maslow Theory and Maqasid Syariah perspective.

Sustainability of the affordable house in this study context, it does not mean to explain the “green building” aspect as it often considered from a resource saving (green) perspective. On the other hand, it referred as shelter that the next generation will still be able to buy a house for their wellbeing. To elaborate, there have enormous positive effects on young graduate’s home ownership. The quality of affordable housing is able to enhance student success in school; help adults secure and maintain employment, and provide a healthier living environment for families (Heintze et al. 2006; Miles and Jacobs 2008; Mueller and Tighe 2007). Affordable housing has been linked with improving health and education. When the housing is affordable, families can spend more funds and resources on medical care, nutritious food, transportation to work and quality day-care services. Cohen (2011) posits that homeless children are more vulnerable to mental-health problems, developmental delays and depression than children who stably housed. This also can be exemplified by Harkness and Newman (2005) in their finding that the deleterious effect of unaffordable housing on children’s wellbeing operates mostly through material hardship in early childhood.

Based on the ideas of the importance of home ownership among young professional, it also can be explained by the theory of basic need by Maslow and *Maqasid al-Shariah* in Islamic perspective. Firstly, in Maslow’s theory, the needs are arranged in a hierarchical order, which mean the lowest order must be obtained before climb to the highest level. The most basic drives are physiological and followed by safety, belonging, self-esteem and self actualisation needs. At the physiological level, cost and convenience are paramount considerations. Then, at the safety level, young graduate needs a house for privacy and free from the vagaries of the rental market. Carthy et al (2001) deliberated that home-ownership offer better housing security than renting in three ways such as free to customize the homes, enjoy higher quality dwellings and enjoy diminishing housing costs. Meanwhile, at the belonging level, the social aspect of a home is emphasized and at the self-esteem level, more than pure functional values in a home are sought. Finally, self actualisation is expressed the individual taste and value. According to Harris and Young (1983), mention that shelter and privacy from a physical dimension, location and amenities combine into a social dimension, and investment represents an economic dimension.

Secondly, *Maqasid al-Shariah* is also able to explain the importance of home ownership in Islamic perspective. As documented by Majid, Mahmud, and Aziz (2012), *Masaqid* is an Arabic word (singular *maqsid*) connotes the goal set by *shariah* (a set of laws) to be achieved for the benefit of mankind, or in other words, it means the objective of *Shariah*. Primarily, *al-Shariah* is from the Holy Al-Quran and *Sunnah*, which Al – Quran is the direct commandment of Allah while *Sunnah* is often denoted to *hadith* is

comprised all proverbs or saying, deeds by Prophet Muhamaad (peace be upon him). This concept of *Maqasid al-Shariah* consist of three categories, namely as *Maqasid Darūriyyah* (essentials), *Maqasid Hājiyyah* (necessities) and *Maqasid Tahsīniyyah* (desirable). According to al-Shātībī who firstly, introduced the *Maqasid* in his publication of *Al-Muwafaqat*, the importance of life is referred as a basic element to sustain life, and it will cause drawback if it does not exist in human beings (Mohammad and Shahwan, 2013). This is also in line with Imam al-Ghazali mentions that ‘the objective of the *shariah* is to promote the well-being of all mankind’. There have five elements in the *Maqasid al-Shariah* comprise faith (*ad-din*), life (*hifdh an-nafs*), intellect (*al-‘aql*), lineage (*an-nasl*) and property or wealth (*al-māl*), which all of these elements need to be protected and preserved.

One of the *Maqasid al - Shariah*’s objectives is the life protection and this is the key will be discussed. As pointed out by Ali and Hasan (2014), the *fiqh* terminology refers to elimination of degrading factors (*daf al-mafasid*) and attainment of beneficial (*jalb al Masaleh*). Ali et al (2014) also added, with specifically explaining the life protection is about the protection against to attack on life (by others or self-inflicted), violent crimes, injury (by another or self-inflicted or due to exogenous factors), loss of dignity and honour, disease, unhealthy living conditions, hunger, poverty and fear and insecurity of life. Then, the attainment perspective, it comprises the health, quality of life, moderation in consumption and healthy habits. Thus, as caliph to Allah, everyone has a responsibility to protect their self or life of getting involved in adverse things (*Mafsadah*) and always make efforts toward kindness (*Maslahah*) in order to achieve wellbeing. With regards to home ownership, *Maqasid al-Shariah* stands as its pillar and guide human life to achieve sustainability.

The key aspect discussed in this paper is how the affordable housing is needed among young graduate to protect their wellbeing? However, beforehand, the house also plays a vital role to protect religion, lineage, developing intellect and creating wealth. Having a good quality of life is becoming a desire for everyone, and the well-known saying by Prophet Mohammad (peace be upon him) *baiti jannati* (my house is my paradise) explains that family environment can be: peaceful and loving. It also depicts that the happiness comes from home. The house which meets the needs of the young professional can improve their wellbeing. This can be proofed by Braubach (2011); Marmot, Friel, Bell, Houweling, Taylor (2008); Shaw (2004) with mentioning that housing is a fundamental aspect to determine the health and well-being of individuals and households. Hence, inability of home ownership will cause adverse consequences and lead to instability of young graduate’s wellbeing.

Firstly, the young graduate would stay in risky condition due to housing stress when they have to allocate more than 30 per cent of income in housing cost. According to Rowley and Ong (2014), found that the longer the housing stress is linked to poor health. For instance, if the households have suffered stress for more than three years, she or he potentially experiences poor health. In addition, Rohe, Zandt and McCarthy (2001) argue that home ownership will offer the benefit to the homeowner due to, they have assets for providing better health care. However, on the other hand, if the owner buying a house without have capability to pay back for housing cost, it will cause devastating consequences to their psychological and physical health. Besides that, Rohe et al (2001) also added that own a house will protect the buyer in terms of security of tenure and for this reason the homeowner will enjoy and less stressful life compared to

the renters. Another example by Nettleton and Burrows (1998), who have studied on health impact of constraint in housing cost payment, found that the people's wellbeing tend to decrease. Thus, there is a positive association between home ownership and human being's health. It has been shown that, home ownership with capability of housing cost is closely linked to protecting the human being's life and remain their wellbeing as advised in the *Maqasid al-Shariah*.

Another compelling point, home ownership is considered as life protection as it can be seen in the insurance context. As stated by Elsinga, Decker, Teller and Toussaint (2007), the homeowner is prevalent to subscribe the building, household and an owner's insurance policy, which it's useful against uncertainty. For example, in Malaysia, Mortgage Reducing Term *Takaful* (MRTT) broadly applies to the home purchasers to offer protection. Specifically, MRTT provides protection to the home buyer and their family, for instance; in the event of death or permanent disability, the home buyer will be protected of the home financing payment. Besides that, this would help the family members preventing a serious financial liability and offer them peace of mind (Mikail, Ahmad, Khir and Furqani, 2013)

4. Conclusion

Based on an explanation above, it is apparent that young graduate who earns approximately RM 3000 in urban areas experience difficulty for housing affordability. Then, this leads to devastating consequences to their well being. The Masaqid al-Shariah have been explained about the importance of the house for their well being and sustainability.

5. Acknowledgement

The author's appreciatively acknowledges the support from International Islamic University Malaysia (IIUM) and Ministry of Higher Education Malaysia, for the funding granted under the MyRa Incentive Grant Scheme (MIRGS).

6. References

Agus. (2001). *Public Housing in Malaysia: Policy and Practice*. Kuala Lumpur: Utusan Publication & Distributors Sdn Bhd

Ali. & Hasan. (2014). *Towards a Maqasid al Shariah based Development Index*. Kingdom of Saudi Arabia. Islamic Research and Training Institute

Belsky, E. S., Goodman, J., & Drew, R. (2005). *Measuring the nation's rental housing affordability problems. Joint Center for Housing Studies' Rental Dynamics*. http://www.jchs.harvard.edu/sites/jchs.harvard.edu/files/rd051_measuring_rental_affordability05.pdf (Retrieved September 2, 2015)

Bourne, L.S. (1981). *The Geography of Housing*. New York: Edward Arnold Ltd.

Bramley, G. (1990). *Access, affordability and housing need*. Paper presented at ESRC Housing Studied Conference Mimeograph: University of Surrey

Bramley, G. (1994). An affordability crisis in British housing: Dimensions, causes and policy impact. *Housing Studies*, 9:1, 103-124. doi: 10.1080/02673039408720777

Braubach, M. (2011). Key Challenges of Housing and Health from WHO Perspective. *International Journal Public Health*, 56:579-580, doi: 10.1007/s00038-011-0296-y

Cohen, R. (2011). *The Impacts of Affordable Housing on Health: A Research Summary*. Center for Housing Policy, Insight from Housing Policy Research.

Department of Statistics. (2011b). *Statistic of Graduates in Labour Force*. Malaysia

Harkness, J. & Newman, S.J. (2003). Effects of Homeownership on Children: The Role of Neighborhood Characteristic and Family Income. *Economic Policy Review*. Vol.9, No.2.

Haris, L., and Young, S. (1983). *Buyer Motivation and Human Needs*. Real Estate Today. College Station, Texas.

Heintze, T.C., Berger, W.B., Naidich, & Meyers, M.K. (2006). Housing assistance and employment: How far reaching are the effect of rental subsidies? *The Social Service Review* 80: 635-74

Lin, J. (2011). *The Development of Affordable Housing: A Case Study in Guangzhou City, China*. (M.Sn. Thesis). Dept of Real Estate and Construction Management, KTH, Stockholm.

Johnson, M.P., Ladd H.F., and Ludwig J. (2002). The Benefit and Cost of Residential Mobility Programmes for the Poor. *Housing Studies*, Vol.17, No.1 125-138

Linneman, P.D., & Megbolugbe, I.F. (1992). Housing Affordability: Myth or reality? *Urban Studies*, 29(3), 369-392.

Kim, A., Duke, B., Ha, C., Eckerd, G.E., Foo, S., & Qureshi, Z. (2014). *Economic Policy in Malaysia: Paths to Growth*. Woodrow Wilson School of Public & International Affairs. Princeton University

Majid, Mahmud. and Aziz (2012). *Maqasid Al-Syariah*. International Islamic University Malaysia. IIUM Press.

Mak, S.W.K., Choy, L.H.T., & Ho, W.K.O. (2007). Privatization, housing conditions and affordability in the People's Republic of China. *Habitat International*, 177-192

Marmot, M., Friel, S., Bell, R., Houweling T.A., and Taylor, S. (2008). *Closing the gap in a generation: Health equity through action on the social determinants of health*. 372:1661-69

Miles, R., & Jacobs, D. E. (2008). Future directions in housing and public health: Findings from Europe with broader implication for planners. *Journal of the American Planning Association* 74: 77-89

Mikail, Ahmad, Khir, & Furqani. (2013). *Offering MRTT for the Borrowers of Conventional Housing Loans: An Analysis from a Shariah Perspective*. ISRA Research Paper. Kuala Lumpur. International Shariah Research Academy for Islamic Finance.

Mohammad & Shahwan. (2013). The Objective of Islamic Economic and Islamic Banking in Light of Maqasid Al-Shariah: A Critical Review. *Middle-East Journal of Scientific Research*, 13 75-84. doi:10.5829/idosi.mejsr.2013.13.1885.

Mueller, E.J., & Tighe, J.R. (2007). Making the case for affordable housing: Connecting housing with health and education outcomes. *Journal of Planning Literature* .21: 371-85

Nettleton, S. & Burrows, R. (1998). Mortgage Debt, Insure Home Ownership and Health: An Exploratory Analysis. *Sociology of Health and Illness* 20(5): 731-753.

N.Idrus and C.S.Ho. (2008). *Affordable and Quality Housing through the Low Cost Housing Provision in Malaysia*. Universiti Teknologi Malaysia.

Rohe, W.M., Zandt, S.V., & McCarthy, G. (2001). *The Social Benefit and Cost of Homeownership: A Critical Assessment of the Research*. Joint Center for Housing Studies. Harvard University. Retrieved August 25, 2015, from <http://www.jchs.harvard.edu/sites/jchs.harvard.edu/files/liho01-12.pdf>

Rowley, S. (2014). Do current measures of housing affordability reflect wellbeing?. *AHURI Research & Policy Bulletin*. Issue 166.ISSN 1445-3428. Australia Housing and Urban Research Institute.

Shaw, M. (2004). Housing and Public Health. *Annual Reviews. Public Health*. 25:397-418. DOI: 10.1146/annurev.publhealth.25.101802.123036

Stone, M.,E. (1993). *Shelter Poverty: New Ideas on Housing Affordability*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press.

Stone, M.E. (1994). Comment on Kathryn P. Nelson's "Whose Shortage of Affordable Housing?" *Housing Policy Debate*, Volume 5, Issue 4. Boston. University of Massachusetts.

Wan Nor Azriyati Wan Abd Aziz, Noor Rosly Hanif & Kuppusamy a/l Singaravello. (2010). *A study on affordable housing within the middle income household in the major cities and towns in Malaysia*. Kuala Lumpur. University of Malaya

Yang, Z., & Shen, Y. (2008). The Affordability of Owner Occupied Housing in Beijing. *Journal Housing and Built Environment*, 23, 317-335. doi: 10.1007/s10901-008-9120-2

Youth Access. (2007). *Understanding young people's needs for advice, information and education on housing and related issues: An overview*, <http://www.communities.gov.uk/youthhomelessness/prevention/preventionadvice/>

Urban Kano Insecurity: A Study Proposal of Five Factor Analysis

Ali Ado Siro^{a*}, P. Sundramoorthy^b

^{ab}School of Social Sciences

Universiti Sains Malaysia

11800 Pulau Pinang, Penang, Malaysia

Email: ^aaasiro2003@yahoo.com

Abstract

Fear, anxiety and hopeless future are some major characteristics in most parts of the developing world. Perhaps the genesis is traced to poor public leadership. This gives rise to absence of rule of law. As a societal pillar, poor governance results in other negative effects such as unemployment, poverty, law enforcement corruption and police inadequacies. These factors are alleged to be most significant in triggering societal insecurity. It is in this context that the literature argued on the impact of these factors in causing human insecurity. The write up is a proposal paper of a PhD research being conducted in urban Kano, Nigeria. Although there are numerous issues related but these five are considered to be the most crucial. Hence, the findings are expected to indicate possible relationship with insecurity of urban Kano. The research is to be guided by Broken Windows theory (Wilson and Kelling, 1982). Meanwhile, innovative solutions may need to be initiated. An obligation that demands the participation of the general public.

Keywords: *Security/Insecurity, Poor governance, unemployment, poverty, law enforcement corruption, police inadequacies*

1. Introduction

Security is the most vital element in human's life. Without it, social, economic and political achievements cannot be attained. Immediately after the Soviet disintegration, end of cold and gulf wars in the early 1990s the global attention was diverted from territorial (traditional) to domestic (non-traditional) aspects of human security. Provision of job, income, health, environmental, food, water resources and crime prevention securities were some of the promising avenues believed to ensure human security especially within developing nations. These issues were invoked during the United Nations summit held to address the essential aspects of domestic human security (United Nations Report, 1994).

However, a number of studies have indicated the importance of human security and why it should be preserved (Slakmon, 2007; Brooks, 2010; Good, 2010; Hoogensen, 2012). Despite its vitality, security management in Nigeria seems neglected, hence deteriorated creating an insecurity upsurge (Eme 2009). In urban Kano, insecurity becomes aggravated with the 2012 deadly *Boko Haram*¹ attack on security forces (FBS, 2013²). Consequently, the security system becomes vulnerable and deteriorate in a rapid form as crime perpetrators intensify oppressions in a number of ways. This stance that turns worrisome and needs urgent address (Ayila, Oluseyi & Anas, 2014). Insecurity depends on a number of factors because security is in effect geared towards the safety of persons, property and the environment (Marfo, 2013). The major concern of this study focuses on responsible factors of internal insecurity as it opposes to the traditional military occupation (Christou, 2014).

2. Problem Statement

¹ A religious sect aiming to create an Islamic state in Nigeria.

² FBS is an acronym Nigeria's Federal Bureau of Statistics.

Insecurity situation in Nigeria becomes problematic resulting in severe physical, social and psychological consequences (Achumba, Ighomereho & Akpor-Robaro, 2013). Insecurity in the study area relates to recent statistics of NDLEA³ (2013; 2014), that shows Kano state as having the highest illicit drug consumption incidences in the country in which cases from urban Kano were the most evident. Unfortunately, it involves not only the youth across all sexes, but house wives, juveniles and old people. This as scholars argue are responsible for dangerous crimes consisting of violent⁴, property⁵ and public order⁶ types (Simpson, 2003; Jacques & Allen, 2014; Sutherland, et.al, 2015). For instance, paedophile raping statistics of 2013 alone shows hundred and seventy nine (179) cases excluding the dark figures⁷ (KSGD, 2014).

Insecurity proliferation in urban Kano relates to factors such as religious fanaticism, ethnic jingoism, illiteracy, regional sentiment and favouritism (Gofwen, 2004). Evidently, the collapse of rule of law results in a system failure giving rise to poor public governance (Ojo, 2010). This affects achievement of accountability and transparency. Other effects are lack of care for public's rights, livelihood, welfare and harmonious existence. This disorder creates a vacuum that results in more serious societal ills. One unattended factor leading to more severe factors (Wilson & Kelling, 1982).

On its failure, governance as a societal pillar gives rise to unemployment and poverty which continue to hunt the public peace (Oluwaniyi, 2011). For instance, in Nigeria the rate of unemployment shows a drastic upsurge of 5% between the years of 2008 and 2011 (CBN, 2013)⁸. This scenario forced people into crime in order to meet their survival needs (Gofwen 2004; Azahalu, Akwara, John, Morufu & Joseph, 2013). Also, issues of law enforcement corruption began to dominate (Smith, 2007). In addition, police inadequacies vis-a-vis personnel and tools emerges (Idris, 2013). Moreover, the police civilian population ratio in Kano is estimated at 1:1722 violating the standard of 1:450 set by the United Nations (Ahmed, Muhammad, Mohammed & Idris, 2011). This scenario as Blaikie (2000; 2010) argued is worth sociological investigation. Some of the innovative measures that will manage the situation include; effective rule of law, provision of employment, effective punishment and bridging the policing gaps. A task that lies in the hands of the general public.

3. Literature Review

3.1 Concept of Security/Insecurity

Security encompasses crime prevention and public policing (Craighead, 2003; Brooks, 2010). On the other hand, insecurity denotes a situation being characterized by vulnerability, fear and want, associated to feelings of powerlessness (Slakmon, 2007). The interplay of these two concepts relates to human social, economic and political life

³ An acronym for National Drugs Law Enforcement Agency saddled with management of drug related offences.

⁴ Robbery, rape, assault, gang warfare, etc.

⁵ Burglary, duping, theft, pick pocketing, etc.

⁶ Drug abuse, premarital pregnancy, homosexuality, prostitution, etc.

⁷ Refer to three categories of criminal cases. Undetected, detected unreported and detected, reported but unrecorded.

⁸ Central Bank of Nigeria recent unemployment statistics

(Hoogensen, 2012). However, current security paradigm focuses upon everyday concerns which make individuals relevant and visible (Good, 2010). Security experts believe that insecurity depends on so many factors (Button, 2009). Insecurity relate to personnel with limited training, inadequate education and absence of real commitment to professionalism (Parfomak, 2004). These hinder the effective societal security at both micro and macro levels (Button, 2009).

3.2 Crime as Insecurity Intervening Factor

Durkheim (1964) sees crime as a behaviour that shocks all healthy none the less a normal not a pathological phenomenon. It refers to the commission of acts that are forbidden, or the omission of acts required, by law and for which offenders are liable to be punished if convicted in a court of law. This implies that, criminal law is applied “uniformly to all members of the classes to which the rules refer (Siegel, 2012:13). Insecurity exist if the amount of crime goes beyond control. Kristjansson (2007) argued that the amount and types of crime being committed determine people’s safety and security. Di Masso, Castrechini and Valera (2014) maintained that urban insecurity is crime related. Rodgers (2004) contend that crime lead to urban insecurity which depend on the rate at which people are being threatened. Smith (2010) argued that the level of crime rates determine people’s insecurity which directly affect the life quality of the populace.

3.3 Insecurity Associated Factors

As mentioned earlier, several factors may be responsible for urban insecurity. However, this study considers only five which are alleged to be the most pertinent in explaining urban Kano situation

(i) Public Governance

Omodia and Aliu (2013:36) refers to governance as ‘a process of proper management of state institutions and structures to enhance socio-economic and political transformation of society’. It is also ‘a process by which a political system achieves such values as accountability, participation, transparency and respect of rule of law and due bureaucratic process through care and concern for people’s rights, livelihood, welfare, and ensuring harmonious existence by protecting their environment and future by the authorities concerned’ (Inokoba & Kumokor 2011:141).

Governance failure entails a state of anarchy (Ojo, 2010). This is a society that Durkheim believed to be characterised by crime and individualism due to weaknesses of collective consciousness and representation (Ritzer, 2003). Relative sense of normlessness increases making individuals insecure and exposed to social vulnerability (Merton, 1968). Governance failure results to the raging state of instability and insecurity (Omodia & Aliu, 2013). Therefore, its quality strongly determines vulnerability to insecurity. The inferior quality the governance and the weaker the institutions, the more likely a country is to experience insecurity (Fearon, 2011).

(ii) Unemployment

Unemployment is on the basis of a number of economically active population (ILO, 2007). Empirical evidences from Nigeria on crime/insecurity unemployment nexus indicate an increase in sectarian violence⁹ (Alexis, 2011). Meanwhile, the prevailing socio-economic environment entices unemployed youth to turn to war, crime and violence (Akande & Okuwa, 2009). Unemployment pre-disposes people to poverty, creating insecurity situation especially where youth are involved (Gofwen, 2004). Also, the rising waves of crime are the consequences being brought by unemployment (Azahalu, Akwara, John, Morufu & Joseph 2013).

Unemployment leads to the emergence of urban youths (“area boys¹⁰”) encouraging criminal behaviour (Okafor, 2011). Prostitution among young women having the risk of HIV/AIDS is another product of unemployment (Alexis, 2011). Brain drain among unemployed youth reduces the labour force and production capacity of the nation (Akande & Okuwa, 2009). The acute proliferation of unemployment in Nigeria since 1980s maintained negative consequences (Obadan & Odusola, 2001). Between the years of 2008 and 2011 alone, there was an increase of 5% unemployment in which case youth are the most affected (CBN, 2013). A scenario that force young into criminal groups (Akande & Okuwa, 2009). Evidently, all paraded members of these groups are found to be youth the (Azahalu et’ al 2013).

(iii) Poverty

It as a multidimensional concept defined as the inability to achieve certain standards. It is defined as ‘Lack of adequate food, shelter, education, and health care provision by the institutions of the state and society’, (Wolfensohn & Bourguignon 2010:119). It has been estimated that, about 1.2 billion of the world population are extremely poor who are characterised by severe deprivation of basic human needs (United Nations Report, 2009). Living in a marginal or fragile environment implies susceptibility to violence (Moore, 2007). Poor people are often exploited, frustrated and more prone to commit crime through counter cultures, destabilizing peace and abetting insecurity (Cohen, 1955).

(iv) Corruption

It is ‘the misuse of public power, office or authority for private benefit through bribery, extortion, influence, nepotism, fraud, speed money or embezzlement’ (UNDP, 1999:7). This is where public officials have a direct responsibility for the provision of public service or application of specific regulations (Akay, 2006). Aremu, Pakes and Johnstone (2011) explained factors responsible for promoting corruption among the Nigerian police. They include; the system itself, the police culture, poor remuneration, poverty, recruitment procedures and organisational climate. Lack of commitment of some government’s policies results to intensification of corruption (Holmes, 2012).

Newell (2008) concluded that, corruption is more significant in less developed countries (Africa) than developed ones (Western Europe). Memoli and Pellagata (2014)

⁹ Niger Delta militancy and *Boko Haram* insurgency.

¹⁰ A popular name given to the urban mobs (youth) in south-west Nigeria.

see corruption as systemic in the current global era. Smith (2007) added that, incidence of corruption in Nigeria is an increasingly common phenomenon amidst the general populace. Idris (2013) affirmed that there exists a perfect correlation between corruption and insecurity.

(v) Police Inadequacies

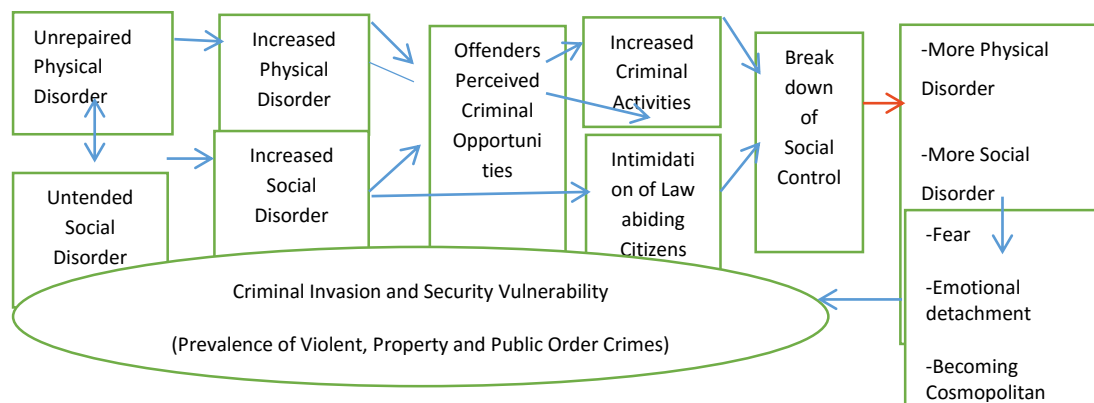
Alemika (2009:483) defined policing traditionally ‘as the diverse mechanisms or measures (consciously) employed by the community to enforce its values, norms, and rules through protective devices (target hardening), surveillance, detection, and apprehension of suspects’. Police are viewed as law enforcing agents whose main function is to provide security and maintain law and order (Ahmad et’al 2013). For police to be effective and serve the purpose for which it has been established, quality must exist (Wentz & Schlimgen, 2011). To actualise this, there must be availability of modern working devices to law enforcement agencies (Williams & Williams, 2007). Police is therefore an important segment through which human security is maintained (Nilson & Oliver 2006).

Lack of quality, adequate working gadgets and un-hygienic working environment are major problems of police force in Nigeria (Alemika & Chukwuma, 2003). Others are low commitment to duty, indiscipline, police criminal connivance, poor police-public relations, poor knowledge of law, lack of integrity and a total disregard of human rights. Okunola and Ojo (2012) added that, the major problems of police in Nigeria are resources inadequacies. Ladapo (2012) maintained that, inadequate funding is another impediment to policing in the country. Similarly, the urban Kano based GIS analysis revealed some police inadequacies (Ahmed, et al, 2013).

4. Broken Windows Theory

Wilson and Kelling (1982) attempted to explain the cause(s) and effect(s) of urban disorder. Where a window is likely to be broken at any time, must quickly be fixed if all are not to be shattered (Wilson, 1985). The general idea is that, if small problems are left unresolved, bigger problems will inevitably follow (Thatcher, 2004). Theoretically, disorder is indirectly linked to serious crimes through the process of weakened social control. These realities create “the conditions in which crime can flourish” to create insecurity (Bratton & Kelling, 2006:2). The following interprets this conceptual relationship.

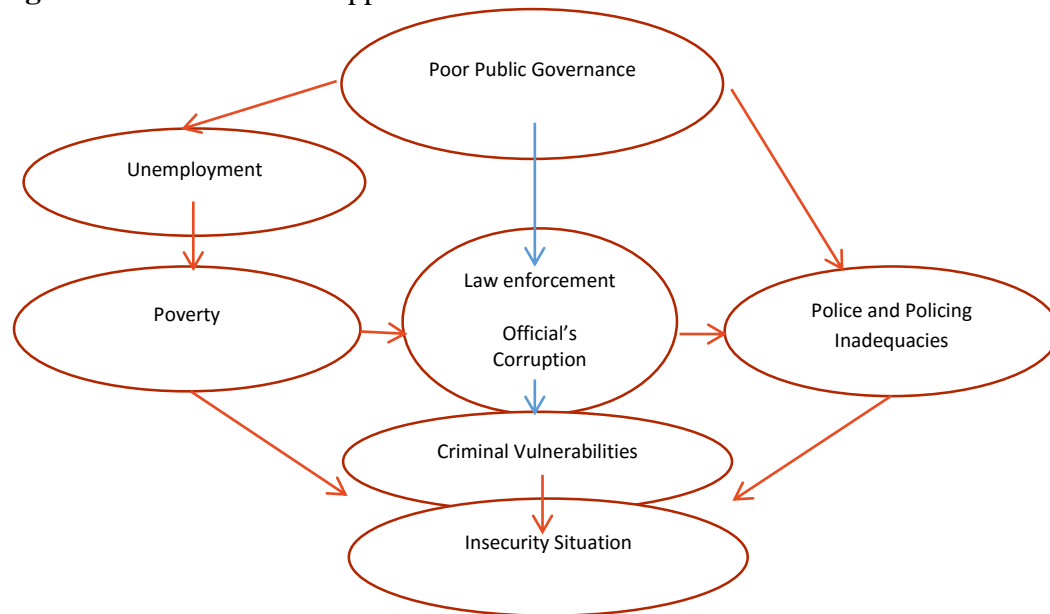
Fig. 1: Broken Windows Model



4.1 Theoretical Application on Urban Kano Insecurity

A number of theories in Criminology were developed to explain how society functions (Siegel, 2012). Based on its nature and applicability, Broken Windows theory depicts the ways in which the insecurity of urban Kano could be explained. Thus, contextually utilised to explore the relationship between the study variables.

Fig. 2: Broken Windows Application



The variables above are related in some differing ways. Theoretically, the first unrepaired *broken window* (poor public governance) led to everything. It is a pillar upon which all other societal segments depend. The theory is therefore adapted.

5. Methods

According to Blaikie (2000; 2010), a researcher is responsible for the design, collection, analysis and reporting of the data.

5.1 Data Sources: Consist of the target population of urban Kano households between the ages of eighteen (18) and above. And also the security stake holders consisting of Police, *Hisbah*¹¹ and Civil defence. Secondary data sources being utilized include books, academic journals and official documents at both state and federal levels.

5.2 Sampling: The sampling technique to be utilised in the research is non-probability (Blaikie, 2010). Purposive and snowball sampling methods will be utilised for the selection of first and second respondents' categories (Dorsten & Hotchkiss, 2005).

¹¹ Established in the year 2000 to assist the implementation of Islamic Shari'a in Kano State.

5.3 Sample size: A total of four hundred and ninety five units (495) will be selected. Four hundred and eighty (480) for the households and fifteen (15) for the security stake holders.

6. The Literature Gap

Until recently, insecurity in urban Kano was not quite challenging. As a result, it received little or no attention in the field of academics. Generally, lacking in the reviewed literature is deeper explanation on the effects of the five identified factors on human security. It only provides a surface explanation failing to satisfy a micro level analysis. A gap on which the study hopes to contribute. Thus, insecurity synonymous to urban Kano's could only be understood if it is analysed from the grassroots.

References

Achumba, I. C., Ighomereho, O. S., & Akpor-Robaro, M. O. M. (2013). Security Challenges in Nigeria and the Implications for Business Activities and Sustainable Development, *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development*, Vol.4, No.2, www.iiste.org ISSN 2222-1700 (Paper) ISSN 2222-2855 (Online), 2013.

Ahmed, M., Muhammad, N., Mohammed, M. U., & Idris, Y. (2013). A GiS-Based Analysis of Police Stations Distributions in Kano Metropolis, *IOSR Journal of Computer Engineering (IOSR- JCE)* Vol. 8 No. 4, (Jan – Feb 2013) pp 72- 78, www.iosrjournals.org

Akçay, S. (2006). Corruption and Human Development. *Cato Journal*: Winter 2006; Vol 26, No. 1 Pro Quest central, 29-48.

Akande, S.O. & Okuwa, O. B. (2009). "Empowering Nigerian Youths for the 21st Century", *NISER Occasional Paper No.3*. NISER, Ibadan, Nigeria.

Alemika, E. E. O. (2009). Police Practice and Police Research in Africa, *Police Practice and Research: An International Journal*, Vol. 10, No. 6, 483-502, Routledge Publishers. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/15614260903378467>

Alemika, E. E.O & Chukwuma, I. C. (2003). *Analysis of Police and Policing in Nigeria: A Desk study of the role of policing as Barrier to change or Driver of change in Nigeria*. Lagos: Centre for Law Enforcement Education in Nigeria

Alexis, G. (2011). "Unemployment as a National Security Threat", RIEAS Publication, Vol.11, No. 4, 49.

Aremu, O. A., Pakes, F. & Johnston, L. (2011). The Moderating Effect of Emotional Intelligence on the Reduction of Corruption in the Nigerian Police. *International Journal of Police Practice and Research*, Vol. 12, No. 3, 195-208. Routledge Publishers.

Ayila, A. E., Oluseyi, F.O., & Anas, B.Y. (2014). Statistical Analysis of Urban Growth in Kano Metropolis, Nigeria. *International Journal of Environmental Monitoring Analysis*, Vol.2, No.2, Published online February 20, 2014.

<http://www.sciencepublishinggroup.com/j/ijema>). doi.10.11648/j.ijema.201

Azahalu et al (2013). Unemployment and Poverty: Implications for National Security and Good Governance in Nigeria. *International Journal of Public Administration and Management Research (IJPAMR)*, Vol. 2, No. 1, October, 2013. ISSN 2350-2231. Online <http://www.rcmss.com>

Blaikie, N. (2010). *Designing Social Research: The Logic of Anticipation*. Second Edition. Polity Press Inc, USA, pp 124-125.

_____ (2000). *Designing Social Research: The Logic of Anticipation*, First Edition. Polity Press Inc, USA, pp71-235.

Bratton, W.J. & Kelling, G. L. (2006). “There are No Cracks in the Broken Windows: Ideological Academics Are Trying to Undermine a Perfectly Good Idea.” *National Review*, February 28, 2006.

Brook, D. J. (2010). What is Security: Defining through Knowledge categorization. Security Research Centre (SECAU) at Edith Cowan University. *Security Journal*, Vol 23, No. 1, 225-239. Macmillan Publishers.

Button, M. (2009). *Doing Security, Crime Prevention and Security Management; Critical Reflections and an Agenda for Change*. University of Portsmouth, UK, Palgrave Macmillan.

Central Bank of Nigeria (2013). *Unemployment Statistics*, Retrieved on 21st Jan 2014 at <http://www.cenbank.nig>.

Christou, G. (2014). The European Union's human security discourse: where are we now? *European Security*, 23(3), 364-381.doi: 10.1080/09662839.2014.884075

Cohen, A. (1955): *Delinquent Boys*. New York Free Press, 1955.

Craighead, G. (2003). *High-Rise Security and Fire Life Safety*. Woburn, MA: Butterworth-Heinemann, p13.

Di Masso, A., Castrechini, A., & Valera, S. (2014). Displacing xeno-racism: The discursive legitimization of native supremacy through everyday accounts of urban insecurity. *Discourse & Society*, Vol. 25, No. 3, 341- 361.Sage Publication. doi: 10.1177/0957926513519531.

Dorsten, L. E., & Hotchkiss, L. (2005). *Research Methods and Society: Foundations of Social Inquiry*. Pearson Education, Inc., Upper Saddle River, New Jersey, 07458, p233.

Durkheim, E. (1964). *The Rules of Sociological Methods*. New York: Free Press.

Fearon, J. D. (2011). “*Governance and Civil War Onset*. ” World Development Report: Background Paper. Washington, DC: World Bank 2011.

Federal Bureau of Statistics (FBS) (2013). *Essential information on Nigeria, Kano and Urban Kano Populations*. 2006 figure, 2011 and 2013 population projections. Accessed 11th March 2014, Available online at <http://www.fbs.org>.

Good, K. (2010). Autocracy, insecurity and pre- modernity in Botswana. *Common Wealth and Comparative politics*, Vol. 48, No. 3. Routledge: Taylor and Francis Group. doi. 10.1080/14662043.2010.492972.

Gofwen, R. I. (2004). *Religious conflicts in Northern Nigeria and Nation building: The Throes of two Decades* (1980-2000). Human Rights Monitor (HRM), Turaki Ali House, 3 Kanta Road, P. O. Box, 1584, Kaduna, Nigeria, p31.

Holmes, L. (2012). Corruption in Post-Soviet Russia: Global Change, *Peace and Security: Formerly Pacific Review: Peace, Security and Global Change*, Vol. 24, No. 2, 235-250. Routledge Publishers. doi. 10.1080/14781158.2012.678991.

Hoogensen, G. G. (2012). Security by any other name: Negative security, Positive security, and a Multi actor security approach. *Review of International Studies* (2012):38, 835-859, *British International Studies Association*. doi. 10.1017/S0260210511000751.

Idris, M. (2013). Corruption and Insecurity in Nigeria: *Public Administration Research*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2013. Canadian Centre of Science and Education. ISSN: 1927-517x E-ISSN 1927-5188.

Inokoba, P. & Kumokor, I. (2012). Electoral Crisis, Governance and Democratic Consolidation in Nigeria. *Journal of Social Science*, Vol. 27, No. 2, 139 – 148. doi. 10.1007/s10551-012-1402-7.

International Labour Organization (ILO) (2006a). *The Employment Relationship: International Labour Conference, 95th Session, 2006, Report V* (1). ISBN 92-2116611-2. ISSN 0074-6681.

_____ (2007b). *Global Employment Trends*: Geneva
Retrieved on 25th April, 2014 at <http://www.ilo.org>.

Jacques, S. & Allen, A. (2014). Drug Market Violence: Virtual Anarchy, Police Pressure, Predation and Retaliation. *Criminal Justice Review*, Vol. 1, No. 3, Sage Publication. doi. 10.1177/0734016814553266.

Kano State Government Document (KSGD) (2014b). *Raping Cases*: Ministry of Women Affairs and Social Development Document, January 2014.

Kristjansson, A. L. (2007). On social equality and perceptions of insecurity: A comparison study between two European countries. *European Journal of Criminology*, Vol. 4, No. 1, 59-86. Sage Publication. doi. 10.1177/1477370807071730.

Ladapo, O. A. (2012). Effective Investigations, a Pivot to Efficient Criminal Justice Administration: Challenges in Nigeria. *African Journal of Criminology and Justice Studies*. Vol. 5, No. 1, pp 79-94.

Marfo, S. (2013). Human Security: A Key to a Meaningful Conflict Resolution and Development in a 'New Ghana'. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 91, 545-555, DOI: 10.1016/j.sbspro.2013.08.453

Memoli, V. & Pellagata, A. (2014). *Corruption and EU Institutions: The Italians' Opinion Perspectives on European Political Society*, Vol. 15, No. 2.165-182. Routledge: Taylor and Francis Group, 2014. doi. 10.1080/15705854.2014.885771.

Merton, R. K. (1968). *Social Theory and Social Structure*; enlarged ed. New York: Free Press.

Moore, D. (2007). “*Voices of the Poor*” in David Moore's edited book *The World Bank: Development, Poverty, and Hegemony*. University of Kwa-Zulu Natal Press.

NDLEA (2013). News Bulletin for the years of 2011, 2012 and 2013. Annual Report on Drug Consumption in Nigeria: An Assessment of States of the Federation.

Newell, J. L. (2008). Introduction: Corruption and Democracy in Western Europe. *Perspectives on European Politics and Society*, Vol. 9 No. 1, 1-7. Routledge: Taylor and Francis Group.

Nilson, C. & Oliver, W. M. (2006). Changes in Latitude, Changes in Attitude: An Examination of Police Officer Perceptions of Police Effectiveness among Selected Police Agencies in Canada, Venezuela and the USA, *Police Practice and Research*, Vol. 7, No. 3, 231-247. Routledge: Taylor and Francis Group, doi.10.1080/15614260600825422.

Obadan, M.I. & Odusola, A.F. (2001). Productivity and Unemployment in Nigeria. Ibadan: National Centre for Economic Management and Administration 51– 74.

Ojo, E. (2010). A Survey of Ethno-Religious Crisis and Its Implications for Nigeria's Nascent Democracy. *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa* Vol.12, No. 2, 182 – 198. doi 10.1007/s11115-010-0137-0.

Okafor, E. E. (2011). “Youth Unemployment and Implications for Stability of Democracy in Nigeria”. *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa* Vol.13, No.1, 67-87. IISTE, 2011, [http:// ISSN 2334-2456](http://ISSN 2334-2456) (Paper) ISSN 2222- 2863 (Online).

Oluwaniyi, O. O. (2011). Police and the Institution of Corruption in Nigeria. *Policing and Society: An International Journal of Research and Policy*, Vol, 2, No. 1, 67-83, March, 2011. Routledge: Taylor and Francis Group.

Omodia, S. M. & Aliu, M. (2013). Governance and Threats to National Security in Emerging Democracies: A focus on the Nigerian Fourth Republic. *Journal of Research on Humanities and Social Sciences*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 35-37. International Institute of Science, Technology Education, IISTE, 2013 publication, <http://ISSN 2222-1719> (Paper) ISSN 2222-2863 (Online).

Okunola, R. A., & Ojo, M. O. D. (2012). The Prospects of Graduates Choice of Police as a Career: A Survey. *African Journal of Education and Technology*, Vol. 2, No. 1, (2012) 60-69, "<http://www.sachajournals.com>"www.sachajournals.com,

Parfomak, P.W. (2004). Guarding America: Security Guards and the US Critical Infrastructure Protection. CRS Report for Congress Retrieved 20 August 2007

Ritzer, G. (2003). *Contemporary Sociological Theory and its Classical Roots*: The Basic Boston: McGraw Hill.

Rodgers, D. (2004). "Disembedding" the city: Crime, Insecurity and Spatial Organisation in Managua, Nicaragua. *Environment & Urbanization*, Vol. 16, No. 2, 113-124. Sage publication. doi.10.1177/095624780401600202.

Siegel, L. J. (2012). *Criminology, Synopsis of Criminological Theories*, University of Massachusetts, Lowell Wards worth, 20 Davis Drive, Belmont, CA 94002-3098, USA, p13.

Simpson, S. (2003). The Relationship between Drug Use and Crime. A Puzzle inside an Enigma. *International Journal of Drug Policy*, Vol 14, No. 1, 307-319, Elsevier. doi: 10.1016/S0955-3959(03)00081-1.

Slakmon, P. C. (2007). Micro-Governance and Citizen-based Security in Brazil. These presentee a la Faculte des etudes superieures envue de l' obtention du grade de PhD, en science politique, November, 2007.

Smith, J. D. (2007). *A Culture of Corruption: Everyday Deception and Popular Discontent in Nigeria*, Princeton University Press, 2007.

Sutherland, et'al. (2015). Motivations, Substance use and Other Correlates amongst Property and Violent Offenders who regularly inject drugs. *Addictive Behaviours*, Vol 45, No. 1, Elsevier, 2015, dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.addbeh.2015.01.034.

Thacher, D. (2004). "Order Maintenance Reconsidered: Moving beyond Strong Causal Reasoning." *Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology*, Vol. 94 No. 2, (2004), 381-414.

United Nations Development Programme (UNDP) (1994a). *Human Development Report*, New York: Oxford University Press, 1994, p 21-23.

_____ (1999b). *Human Development Report 1999*. New York: Oxford University Press. P7.

United Nations (2003a). *Handbook on United Nations Multidimensional Peacekeeping Operations*. Peacekeeping Best Practices Unit, Department of Peacekeeping Operations, United Nations, December, 2003.

_____ (2009b). *Rethinking Poverty: Report on the World Social Situation*. United Nations Publication, New York. ISBN 978-92-1-130278-3.

Wentz, E. A., & Schlimgen, K. A. (2011). *Citizen Perceptions of Police Service and Police Response to Community*: Graduate Student Paper Winner, MCJA Conference, 2010, Department of Criminal Justice and Political Science, North Dakota State University, Fargo, ND, USA, p114. Routledge: Taylor and Francis Group. doi: 10.1080/0735648X.2011.631412.

Williams, V. S. & Williams, B. O. (2007). *Technology Applications: Tools for Law Enforcement*, contained in Handbook of Police Administration and Public Policy, CRC Press, Taylor and Francis Group

Wilson, J.Q., & Kelling, G .L. (1982). "Broken Windows". *Atlantic Quarterly*, March, 1982, pp 1-11.

Wolfensohn, G., & Bourguignon, P. (2010). An Alternative Approach to Poverty Analysis, *Economic Systems Research*, Vol. 2, No.15, 113-133.doi: 10.1080/0953531032000091135.

Wilson, J. Q. (1985). *Thinking about Crime*. New York: Vintage Books.

Peranan Badan Bukan Kerajaan berkaitan Homoseksual dari Perspektif Kumpulan Sasaran

Mohd Fairus bin Ahmad Fuzi*
Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia
Email: mfairusz_83@yahoo.com

Abstrak

Badan bukan kerajaan diwujudkan dengan tujuan dan gerak kerja yang difokuskan berdasarkan matlamat penubuhannya. Kajian ini bertujuan untuk mengetahui aktiviti dan kegiatan yang dijalankan oleh PT Foundation terhadap kumpulan sasarannya iaitu golongan homoseksual. Subjek penelitian kajian ini adalah kumpulan homoseksual dan peranan badan bukan kerajaan yang berkaitan iaitu PT Foundation. Objektif kajian ini, pertama untuk mengenalpasti peranan PT Foundation dengan melihat kepada program yang dilaksanakan untuk kumpulan homoseksual dan kedua untuk melihat dari perspektif kumpulan sasaran iaitu kumpulan homoseksual terhadap peranan PT Foundation ini. Kajian ini juga bertujuan untuk mengenalpasti keberkesanan pelaksanaan program yang dijalankan oleh pihak PT Foundation terhadap kumpulan sasarannya. Metodologi yang digunakan untuk mendapatkan data bagi kajian ini ialah metode penentuan subjek, seterusnya pengumpulan data dan analisis data. Hasil kajian ini, menunjukkan PT Foundation melaksanakan program-program yang dapat membantu kumpulan homoseksual ini secara positif serta dilihat dapat membantu kumpulan sasaran yang memerlukan perkhidmatannya dengan keperluan kaunseling dan bimbingan, dan pendidikan dan kesedaran HIV dan AIDS. Perspektif kumpulan homoseksual juga menunjukkan terdapat segelintir yang menolak dengan alasan tidak bersetuju dengan melihat peranan PT Foundation sebagai pihak yang memperjuangkan dan menyokong hak asasi manusia bagi kumpulan homoseksual.

Kata Kunci: *gay, bimbingan, hak asasi manusia*

1. Pendahuluan

Dalam usaha membina sebuah negara yang sedang membangun dan menuju sebuah negara maju dari pelbagai bidang keberhasilan melalui sudut politik, ekonomi dan sosial, memperlihatkan pihak badan bukan kerajaan juga tidak ketinggalan dengan turut serta melalui keupayaan dan fokus masing-masing. Peranan badan bukan kerajaan dan kerjasama dengan pihak kerajaan serta masyarakat umum dalam membina sebuah negara yang sejahtera, harmoni, berkeadilan dan selamat adalah tanggungjawab bersama. Kepelbagaian corak sosial, cara hidup, dan permasalahan yang dihadapi di kalangan masyarakat di Malaysia khususnya, telah menghadirkan badan bukan kerajaan yang ditubuhkan dengan matlamat dan gerak kerja mereka dalam membantu mewujudkan masyarakat yang lebih harmoni.

2. Latar belakang

Badan bukan kerajaan atau dalam bahasa Inggeris iaitu *non government organization* (NGO) adalah sebagai satu entiti yang sah di sisi perlembagaan undang-undang, iaitu sebuah badan amal yang diwujudkan tidak berunsur keuntungan. Secara asasnya badan bukan kerajaan ini ditubuhkan untuk memenuhi kehendak dan keperluan dengan matlamat yang ditetapkan oleh sesebuah badan bukan kerajaan yang ditubuhkan (Makmor Tumin, 1993).

Bidang sosiologi mentafsirkan badan bukan kerajaan sebagai kumpulan sekunder yang ditubuhkan dengan satu perjuangan dan menjaga kepentingan ahli pertubuhan dan kumpulan sasaran berkaitan secara kolektif. Badan bukan kerajaan ini diwujudkan berdasarkan struktur sosial masyarakat dan tempatan, dan badan bukan kerajaan berkaitan akan menyusun strategi untuk menjalankan peranannya bagi mencapai matlamat bersama (Matthias Finger, 1994).

Menurut Gawin Chautima (1996), menyatakan badan bukan kerajaan adalah sebuah organisasi yang ditubuhkan tidak bergabung dengan pihak kerajaan, dan dalam masa yang sama tidak boleh menyifatkan badan bukan kerajaan ini sebagai organisasi yang menentang dan anti kerajaan atau menyokong dan pro kerajaan. Badan bukan kerajaan yang ditubuhkan mempunyai kepelbagaian dan perbezaan matlamat dan perjuangan yang dibawa oleh setiap organisasi masing-masing. Menurut Gawin lagi, badan bukan kerajaan merupakan organisasi yang mempunyai kebebasan dan autonomi yang tidak diperolehi oleh badan kerajaan dan lain-lain agensi berkaitan kerajaan.

Badan bukan kerajaan merupakan sebuah organisasi yang memperjuangkan matlamat bersama ahli dan masyarakat. Selain itu, badan bukan kerajaan juga merupakan sebuah pertubuhan yang bebas. Walau bagaimana pun, pada asasnya badan bukan kerajaan di Malaysia masih dikawal oleh pihak kerajaan yang berperanan sebagai pihak yang membuat, mengubal dan memutuskan dalam dasar-dasar negara. Keadaan ini telah mewujudkan satu kerjasama di antara pihak kerajaan dan badan-badan bukan kerajaan dalam usaha membina sebuah negara yang lebih harmoni.

Penubuhan badan bukan kerajaan dari sudut teoritikalnya adalah untuk memberi manfaat dan sumbangan kepada keperluan masyarakat sivil. Kewujudan badan bukan kerajaan dalam sistem masyarakat adalah sebagai pihak yang menjalankan peranannya selaku pihak yang mencipta ruang komunikasi di antara masyarakat umum dengan pihak pemerintah dan kerajaan yang dijalankan secara bebas serta tiada campur tangan dari pihak lain. Badan bukan kerajaan dari sudut konseptual pula merupakan satu wadah atau medium untuk melibatkan masyarakat dalam usaha mencipta hubungan yang lebih efisien dengan pihak kerajaan (Saliha, 2000).

Badan bukan kerajaan di Malaysia bergiat dan melibatkan diri dalam persoalan-persoalan alam sekitar, perlindungan dan hak pengguna, hak asasi manusia, isu-isu pembangunan dan gerakan feminisme (Lim, 1995). Menurut Syed Husin Ali, kerajaan yang dilihat bercorak dan bersifat autoriti dalam banyak perkara adalah antara punca kemunculan badan bukan kerajaan yang agresif di Malaysia dengan peranan dan matlamat masing-masing (Saliha, 1991). Kajian ini tertumpu kepada PT Foundation selaku badan bukan kerajaan yang menjalankan kerja-kerja kebajikan yang melibatkan antara kumpulan sasarannya adalah golongan homoseksual yang terdiri dari kelompok lesbian, gay, biseksual dan transgender. Pelbagai program dan aktiviti yang telah diusahakan oleh pihak PT Foundation dalam usaha untuk membantu kumpulan sasaran ini selaras dengan keperluan dan kewajaran yang diperlukan oleh mereka.

3. PT Foundation

PT Foundation sebelum ini dikenali sebagai Pink Triangle Sdn Bhd adalah sebuah badan bukan kerajaan yang bergerak secara sukarela yang mana organisasinya berasaskan komuniti yang menyediakan perkhidmatan pendidikan, pencegahan, penjagaan dan sokongan HIV dan AIDS. Badan bukan kerajaan ini menyediakan program kesedaran kesihatan yang berkaitan dengan seksual kepada individu dan kumpulan masyarakat yang memerlukan perkhidmatan dan bantuan berkaitan dengannya. PT Foundation memfokuskan kepada lima kumpulan atau golongan utama, terutamanya pengguna dadah, pekerja seks, transeksual, lelaki yang mengadakan hubungan seks dengan lelaki atau dalam bahasa Inggeris *men who have sex with men* (MSM), dan individu yang hidup dengan dijangkiti HIV dan AIDS.

PT Foundation telah ditubuhkan pada tahun 1987, dengan menyediakan program dan perkhidmatan kaunseling kepada individu dan kumpulan berkaitan HIV, AIDS dan isu yang melibatkan seksualiti. Misi penubuhan PT Foundation adalah untuk menjadi sebuah organisasi berasaskan komuniti yang utama di Malaysia yang memberikan perkhidmatan kepada golongan dan kelompok utama yang terlibat dengan HIV dan AIDS, identiti jantina dan kesihatan seksual melalui aktiviti dan program dengan memberikan maklumat, sokongan, pencegahan HIV, penjagaan dan perkhidmatan sokongan kepada individu dan kumpulan yang memerlukan. Lima komuniti program PT Foundation yang diwujudkan adalah seperti berikut:

i. Mereka yang hidup dengan HIV dan AIDS (*Positive Living Programme*):

Memberi sokongan kepada mereka yang hidup dengan dijangkiti HIV. Individu yang menghidap HIV sering hidup dalam ketakutan dan kekeliruan kerana ketiadaan dan kekurangan kepada maklumat berkaitan HIV itu sendiri dan stigma serta diskriminasi yang perlu mereka hadapi dalam masyarakat. Program ini dijalankan bermatlamat untuk menangani isu-isu yang berkaitan jangkitan HIV dengan kaedah dan ruang yang selesa dan selamat kepada penghidapnya. Pihak urusetia bersama para penghidap HIV yang terlibat berkongsi pengalaman dan penyelesaian dalam usaha memperkasakan diri mereka untuk menjalani kehidupan akan datang.

ii. Pengguna dadah (*IKHLAS Programme*):

IKHLAS ditubuhkan untuk memenuhi keperluan individu dan ahli masyarakat yang berasaskan penyalahgunaan dadah. Melalui program IKHLAS ini adalah untuk memenuhi keperluan individu dan kumpulan bagi pengguna dadah. Program ini memberikan pengetahuan dan bimbingan, penjagaan dan perkhidmatan sokongan yang berkaitan dengan HIV dan AIDS yang boleh dijangkiti dari penyalahgunaan dadah tersebut. Memberikan perlindungan dan bantuan asas kepada pengguna dadah, yang kebanyakan adalah golongan gelandangan, program IKHLAS ini memberikan perlindungan kepada subjek program ini di mana pada siang hari, disediakan makanan dan kemudahan asas bantuan kecemasan yang

dikendalikan oleh jururawat yang berkecuali yang diberikan secara percuma.

iii. Pekerja seks (*Sex workers programme*):

Program ini berfokuskan kepada individu dan kumpulan yang terlibat dalam pekerjaan seks. Pekerja seks menghadapi banyak isu dalam kehidupan harian mereka, termasuk didiskriminasi dan keganasan, dan kekurangan maklumat kepada penjagaan kesihatan yang betul dan sokongan yang diperlukan. PT Foundation memahami bahawa pekerja seks perlu diberikan maklumat dan pendedahan serta bimbingan yang penting mengenai HIV dan AIDS. Melalui program ini dapat menyediakan tempat yang selamat bagi pekerja-pekerja seks untuk menangani kebimbangan mereka berhadapan dengan masyarakat dan pihak tertentu. Pusat *drop-in* yang dibina menyediakan pelbagai program dengan sesi kaunseling dan kumpulan sokongan, yang bertujuan untuk memberi harapan dan motivasi kepada pekerja seks dengan matlamat untuk membina keyakinan diri mereka dalam mengatasi sebarang tindakan, pandangan dan diskriminasi terhadap mereka. Program ini direka untuk mendidik pekerja seks yang melibatkan hak sebagai pekerja seks, dan untuk melengkapkan mereka dengan pengetahuan untuk melindungi diri mereka daripada HIV dan penyakit-penyakit yang lain, dalam usaha untuk mengurangkan jangkitan penyakit.

iv. Transgender (*Mak Nyah programme*):

Program Mak Nyah direka dan disasarkan untuk kumpulan dan golongan transgender (juga dikenali sebagai Mak Nyah) yang tinggal di Kuala Lumpur. Program ini berasaskan komuniti dengan memberi tumpuan kepada isu-isu seperti memperkasakan diri, hak kehidupan, pembangunan peribadi, masalah kesihatan yang berkaitan dengan HIV dan AIDS serta penyakit penyakit jangkitan seksual atau dalam bahasa Inggeris *sexual transmitted disease* (STD). Di pusat *drop-in* ini memberi tumpuan untuk memperkasakan golongan ini melalui pendidikan dan pengetahuan mengenai HIV dan penyakit jangkitan seksual.

v. Lelaki yang mempunyai seks dengan lelaki (*Men who have sex with men - MSM*):

PT Foundation bekerjasama dengan kumpulan lelaki gay dan MSM lain (lelaki yang mempunyai hubungan seks dengan lelaki) di Malaysia untuk memberikan maklumat, sokongan dan perkhidmatan penjagaan yang berkaitan dengan HIV dan seksualiti. Program ini menawarkan kemudahan dan perkhidmatan untuk membolehkan lelaki gay dan MSM untuk memberi bimbingan dan bertanggungjawab dalam kehidupan mereka sendiri. Program MSM ini adalah program yang pertama yang ditubuhkan oleh PT Foundation pada tahun 1987. Perkhidmatan pertama ini adalah melibatkan khidmat kaunseling yang menyentuh perkara berkaitan HIV dan AIDS dan seksualiti. Program ini telah memperluaskan perkhidmatan yang diberikan untuk menawarkan program melibatkan HIV dan AIDS yang melibatkan lelaki gay dan MSM lain di Malaysia. Program ini disesuaikan dengan

persekitaran yang mencabar untuk MSM di Malaysia dan juga berkaitan dengan orientasi seksual dan isu-isu identiti.

4. Analisis kajian

Kajian ini menggunakan kaedah analisis responden sebagai subjek kajian. Kajian yang dijalankan ini melibatkan 30 responden dari kalangan pengamal homoseksual. Terlebih dahulu analisis ini dijalankan ke atas latar belakang responden yang terlibat dalam kajian ini. Seterusnya diikuti dengan analisis perspektif responden sebagai subjek kajian yang merujuk kepada kumpulan sasaran berkaitan peranan badan bukan kerajaan yang dianalisis.

4.1 Latar belakang responden

i. Umur

Responden yang telah diperolehi semasa pengumpulan data adalah sebanyak 30 responden di kalangan pengamal homoseksual. Analisis dimulakan dengan melihat kepada jantina dilahirkan bagi responden yang diperolehi. Sebanyak 26 (86.7 %) responden adalah responden lelaki, dan bakinya 4 (13.3 %) merupakan responden perempuan. Merujuk pada jadual.

Jadual 1: Jantina dilahirkan

Jantina	Kekerapan	Peratus (%)
Lelaki	26	86.7
Perempuan	4	13.3
Jumlah	30	100

ii. Kategori

Kajian soal selidik bagi latar belakang responden telah dijalankan ke atas kategori responden. Kategori responden ini adalah jenis kumpulan homoseksual yang responden amalkan. Sebanyak 18 (60 %) responden merupakan kategori gay dan 3 (10 %) adalah kategori lesbian. Bakinya iaitu 9 (30 %) responden adalah biseksual, yang mana terdiri daripada 8 lelaki dan 1 perempuan. Merujuk pada jadual 2.

Jadual 2: Kategori

Kategori	Kekerapan	Peratus (%)
Gay	18	60
Lesbian	3	10
Biseksual	9	30
Jumlah	30	100

iii. Umur

Kajian soal selidik juga telah dijalankan ke atas umur responden yang mengamalkan homoseksual ini. Jadual 3 menunjukkan statistik bagi umur responden yang telah diperolehi. Sebanyak 8 (26.7 %) responden adalah berumur di antara 21 hingga 25 tahun, 8 (26.7 %) responden adalah berumur di antara 26 hingga 30 tahun, 12 (40 %) responden adalah berumur di antara 31 hingga 35 tahun. Baki 2 (6.7 %) responden pula adalah berumur di antara 36 hingga 40 tahun.

Jadual 3: Umur

Umur (Tahun)	Kekerapan	Peratus (%)
21 - 25	8	26.7
26 - 30	8	26.7
31 - 35	12	40
36 - 40	2	6.7
Jumlah	30	100

iv. Bangsa

Selain itu, kajian soal selidik juga telah dijalankan ke atas bangsa responden. Soalan ini dimuatkan dalam borang soal selidik kerana umumnya Malaysia mempunyai pelbagai bangsa dan kaum yang pelbagai. Berdasarkan jadual 4 menunjukkan sebanyak 86.7 % iaitu 26 responden berbangsa Melayu, 3.3 % iaitu 1 responden berbangsa Cina. Baki 10 % iaitu 3 responden lain-lain bangsa, lain-lain ini adalah responden yang terdiri kaum atau bangsa yang mana mereka berasal dari negeri Sabah dan Sarawak.

Jadual 4: Bangsa

Bangsa	Kekerapan	Peratus (%)
Melayu	26	86.7
Cina	1	3.3
Lain-lain	3	10.0
Jumlah	30	100

v. Taraf pendidikan

Berdasarkan jadual 5 adalah hasil analisis terhadap taraf pendidikan responden yang telah diperolehi. Taraf pendidikan ini dibahagikan kepada lima peringkat iaitu Sijil Pelajaran Malaysia (SPM), diploma, ijazah sarjana muda, ijazah sarjana dan ijazah doktor falsafah (Ph.D). Terdapat 2 responden (6.7 %) mempunyai latar pendidikan hanya diperingkat Sijil Pelajaran Malaysia (SPM). Sebanyak 7 responden (23.3 %) mempunyai taraf pendidikan diperingkat diploma dan setaraf dengannya. Seterusnya, sebanyak 13 responden (43.3 %) adalah pemegang ijazah sarjana muda dan 6 responden (20 %) pula adalah pemegang ijazah sarjana. Selebihnya iaitu 2 responden (6.7 %) adalah mereka

yang mempunyai taraf pendidikan tertinggi iaitu diperingkat ijazah doktor falsafah. Berdasarkan analisis keseluruhan bagi taraf pendidikan ini, responden adalah dari kalangan mereka yang berpendidikan tinggi yang paling minimum adalah diperingkat diploma dan setaraf dengannya.

Jadual 5: Taraf pendidikan

Taraf Pendidikan	Kekerapan	Peratus (%)
SPM	2	6.7
Diploma	7	23.3
Ijazah Sarjana Muda	13	43.3
Ijazah Sarjana	6	20.0
Ph.D	2	6.7
Jumlah	30	100

vi. Taraf pekerjaan

Kajian responden ini juga melihat taraf pekerjaan responden yang diperolehi. Taraf pekerjaan ini dibahagikan kepada empat kategori iaitu pelajar, kerajaan, swasta dan persendirian. Analisis kajian memperlihatkan hasil seperti berikut, 1 responden (3.3 %) adalah pelajar, responden ini adalah pelajar di peringkat siswazah. Sebanyak 8 responden (26.7 %) adalah bekerja disektor kerajaan dengan pelbagai pangkat dan rata-ratanya adalah pegawai berijazah. 19 responden (63.3 %) adalah responden yang bekerja disektor swasta, responden yang diperolehi adalah dari pelbagai bidang pekerjaan, antaranya perbankan, pemasaran, pengurusan dan akademik. Selebihnya 2 responden (6.7 %) adalah mereka yang bekerja persendirian seperti pereka grafik dan perunding kewangan. Merujuk jadual 6.

Jadual 6: Taraf pekerjaan

Taraf Pekerjaan	Kekerapan	Peratus (%)
Pelajar	1	3.3
Kerajaan	8	26.7
Swasta	19	63.3
Persendirian	2	6.7
Jumlah	30	100

5. Perspektif kumpulan sasaran

Hasil analisis ke atas data yang diperolehi, melihat perspektif kumpulan sasaran iaitu pengamal homoseksual terhadap peranan badan bukan kerajaan yang berfokuskan kepada homoseksual ini menemukan tiga perkara pokok dalam menyokong dan menolak peranan badan bukan kerajaan dalam kajian ini. Subjek kajian memberikan pandangan dan pendirian bahawa peranan badan bukan kerajaan yang dibawa oleh PT Foundation seperti berikut:

Jadual 7: Perspektif kumpulan sasaran

Butiran	Kekerapan	Peratus (%)
Kaunseling dan bimbingan	17	40.5

Pendidikan dan kesedaran	15	35.7
Menolak hak asasi manusia	10	23.8
Jumlah	42	100

i. Kaunseling dan bimbingan

Dapatan daripada analisis kajian yang dijalankan terhadap kumpulan sasaran yang mengamalkan homoseksual ini memperlihatkan responden kajian dengan 17 butiran (40.5%) menyokong peranan badan bukan kerajaan ini sebagai pihak dan pusat yang menyediakan perkhidmatan kaunseling dan bimbingan kepada pengamal homoseksual yang memerlukan. Kaunseling dan bimbingan kepada pengamal homoseksual yang dinyatakan wajar diberikan kepada golongan ini, kerana kehidupan sebagai individu yang mengamalkan homoseksual adalah berada dalam konflik dalam diri mereka. Konflik dan emosi yang melibatkan identiti, seksualiti dan juga kehidupan seharian mereka.

Emosi individu homoseksual yang berhadapan dengan pelbagai persoalan yang berlaku dalam kehidupannya. Selain itu cabaran yang perlu dihadapi oleh individu homoseksual termasuklah keperluan untuk membina identiti diri, menjalani kehidupan dengan emosi, kecenderungan seksualiti mereka dan pendedahan diri sebagai seorang yang mempunyai orientasi homoseksual (Caroll, 2007).

Melalui badan bukan kerajaan yang berperanan menyediakan perkhidmatan kaunseling dan bimbingan ini dapat memberikan nasihat dan bimbingan dalam usaha meningkatkan keyakinan diri dan emosi dalam melalui kehidupan sebagai individu homoseksual. PT Foundation ini sangat memainkan peranan dan tanggungjawab sosial terhadap keperluan golongan homoseksual ini. Berikut adalah sebahagian pandangan dan pendirian subjek kajian terhadap peranan dan keperluan khidmat kaunseling dan bimbingan yang disediakan oleh pihak PT Foundation:

“NGO bagus jika peranan dia jelas untuk memberikan penerangan dan pendidikan mengenai kehidupan homoseksual. Bukan untuk membela dan menjadi *platform* untuk meminta hak itu dan ini dalam masyarakat. Selain itu NGO ini sangat berperanan dalam memberikan perkhidmatan nasihat, bimbingan dan kaunseling mengenai seks selamat untuk mengelakkan jangkitan HIV dan lain-lain macam tu”.

(Responden 9)

“Bagi saya NGO ini sebagai *platform*, jadi kita kena guna *platform* ni secara bijak untuk keperluan diri kita dan membantu NGO itu juga sebenarnya khususnya melibatkan keperluan kaunseling dan bimbingan kepada golongan homoseksual ini. Golongan homoseksual ni sebenarnya dah lama berfikir terbuka, dia boleh terima orang tu macam mana, tapi bagi masyarakat luar ni dia ada dalam satu keadaan dia boleh terima tapi dia dihalang, jadi halangan itulah yang perlu dilihat dan dikaji. NGO pada saya ok je, kalau tak ada NGO golongan ini akan lebih jauh terpesong sebab tak ada pihak yang membantu dan membimbing, khususnya bagi individu homoseksual yang bermasalah macam tu”.

(Responden 10)

“Sebenarnya NGO ni ada bagusnya, sebab dia nak membantu untuk menyelesaikan kecelaruan identiti, krisis seksual, dan dia cuba untuk pulihkan kita. Tetapi berjaya atau tidak berjaya itu bergantung kepada individu. Jadi saya sangat menyokong kewujudan dan peranan NGO ini selagi dia tidak tersasar dari tujuan asal penubuhan NGO itu”.

(Responden 11)

ii. Pendidikan dan kesedaran

Sejumlah 15 butiran (35.7%) yang diperolehi daripada subjek kajian dalam kajian ini menyokong peranan PT Foundation sebagai pihak yang memberikan pendidikan dan kesedaran khususnya berkaitan pendidikan seks selamat dan pencegahan penyakit berjangkit HIV dan AIDS. Pengamal homoseksual itu sendiri adalah berkait dengan orientasi dan perlakuan seksual. Kesedaran mengenai hubungan seks selamat adalah sangat penting untuk langkah pencegahan jangkitan penyakit yang boleh dijangkiti melalui hubungan seksual seperti HIV dan AIDS dan penyakit kelamin lain seperti penyakit sifilis dan gonorrhea. Badan bukan kerajaan ini juga perlu memperluaskan perkhidmatannya khusus dalam memberi pendidikan dan kesedaran penyakit berjangkit ini kepada masyarakat umum lain dan tidak hanya difokuskan kepada golongan homoseksual sahaja.

Selain itu, subjek kajian dalam kajian ini juga menyatakan bahawa pihak PT Foundation perlu juga memberikan penjelasan dan penerangan yang sewajarnya kepada masyarakat umum berkenaan kehidupan sebenar individu homoseksual dan perkara-perkara yang berkaitan. Subjek kajian percaya masyarakat umum masih ada yang tidak memahami kehidupan individu homoseksual. Perkara ini dapat dilihat dengan melihat kepada reaksi masyarakat umum yang memandang negatif serta mendiskriminasi golongan homoseksual ini. Di sini FT Foundation dan badan bukan kerajaan yang berkaitan sangat diperlukan untuk memberikan penjelasan dan kesedaran positif terhadap masyarakat umum berkenaan kehidupan homoseksual yang menyentuh perkara yang wajar seperti emosi, naluri dan lain-lain dengan cara ilmiah dan difahami dengan baik. Berikut adalah sebahagian pandangan dari perspektif kumpulan homoseksual dalam kajian ini:

“Untuk NGO, bagi saya dia tak perlu nak menyokong perlakuan atau amalan homoseksual ni, walau pun saya salah seorang dalam golongan homoseksual ini, tak perlu nak menyokong. Tapi apa yang dia boleh beritahu adalah pendidikan mengenai cara hidup sihat seperti mengelakkan virus HIV, seks selamat, penggunaan kondom, benda-benda inilah yang patut ditumpukan. Bukan kata kami (NGO) menyokong pada kegiatan ini, itu bukan sepatutnya”.

(Responden 6)

“PT Foundation adalah penting sebab sekarang ni bila kita cakap pasal golongan homoseksual, kita kena cakap pasal seksualiti, bila kita cakap pasal seksualiti, kita kena kaitkan dengan hubungan seks, bila kita kaitkan dengan hubungan

seks, seks secara rambang memang bahaya, sebab berisiko dengan jangkitan seperti HIV agak tinggi dalam kalangan homoseksual. PT Foundation ni membenarkan dan memberikan perkhidmatan ujian saringan HIV dan AIDS secara tanpa rekod nama, jadi ia sesuatu yang agak penting dan juga mereka yang pergi ke PT Foundation untuk menjalani ujian itu, mereka tidak panggil homoseksual tetapi lelaki yang menjalankan hubungan seksual dengan lelaki (MSM), mereka tak nak mengaku diorang gay, walaupun saya mengaku, tapi itulah peranan NGO ini, dan juga bila mereka mengedarkan kondom, itu bukan sesuatu yang hanya untuk homoseksual, yang normal pun kena guna sebab macamlah yang buat seks ni semua homoseksual, macam mana ada kes buang anak kalau homoseksual saja yang buat seks, jadi nampak di sini masyarakat perlu tahu bahawa penggunaan kondom adalah untuk salah satu langkah seks selamat untuk mengelakkan jangkitan penyakit dan kandungan yang tidak diinginkan”.

(Responden 14)

“NGO ini pada pendapat saya sangat penting untuk golongan homoseksual ni. NGO ni sebagai pihak yang memberikan bimbingan dan nasihat yang baik kepada golongan ini dalam pelbagai aspek. Perkara yang saya fikirkan sangat penting adalah memberikan pendidikan seks selamat untuk mencegah dari penyakit berjangkit seperti AIDS dan sifilis”.

(Responden 15)

iii. Menolak memperjuangkan hak asasi manusia

Hasil analisis ini juga menunjukkan terdapat penolakan terhadap peranan yang tidak wajar dilakukan oleh pihak badan bukan kerajaan umumnya dan PT Foundation khususnya. Sejumlah 10 butiran (23.8%) daripada subjek kajian menolak peranan badan bukan kerajaan yang mempunyai matlamat serta memperjuangkan hak asasi manusia terhadap golongan homoseksual ini. Penolakan perjuangan hak asasi manusia yang dimaksudkan dalam dapatan analisis kajian ini ialah perjuangan mendapatkan hak dan pengiktirafan menurut undang-undang dan perlembagaan negara secara jelas untuk hidup sebagai homoseksual secara terang-terangan. Selain itu, penolakan terhadap perjuangan hak asasi manusia sebagai homoseksual ini juga adalah atas pendirian menghindarkan tuntutan-tuntutan hak sama rata dengan individu heteroseksual yang lain seperti pengiktirafan perkahwinan sejenis dan mengamalkan kehidupan sebagai homoseksual di tempat umum tanpa ada sekatan dan sebagainya.

“PT Foundation adalah bukan untuk menggalakkan bahawa homoseksual itu sebagai satu hak. Tapi PT Foundation sepatutnya bertindak sebagai satu organisasi yang membela mereka dari ditindas, tapi bukan untuk membela bahawa ia satu hak. Contohnya, dia menyedarkan tentang AIDS, tentang hubungan seks yang selamat, benda-benda macam tu dan bukan menegakkan ia satu hak, benda-benda macam itulah. Bagi saya homoseksual tidak mempunyai hak dalam masyarakat”.

(Responden 1)

“Kalau pihak NGO itu diwujudkan untuk memberi perkhidmatan kaunseling, pendidikan, dan menjalankan aktiviti yang jelas tidak mengarahkan kepada

perkara yang lebih negatif, saya rasa dia wajar. Pada saya NGO sangat berperanan dalam membantu golongan ini supaya tidak terus jauh dalam dunia homoseksual ini. Tapi sekiranya ada NGO yang menjadi penggerak untuk menuntut hak bagi homoseksual ini, saya sendiri sebagai seorang homoseksual tidak bersetuju”.

(Responden 12)

“NGO sebenarnya bagus kalau bertujuan untuk membantu golongan-golongan ini yang menghadapi masalah. Macam mak nyah atau transgender yang selalu ditindas dan pasti moral mereka akan *down*, mungkin NGO ni boleh bantu mereka bagi kaunseling dan bimbingan yang sepatutnya. Tapi kalau NGO tu jadi pihak yang berjuang untuk hak homoseksual ni, saya rasa itu tak perlu”.

(Responden 17)

“NGO juga penting sebagai pihak sokongan kepada golongan homoseksual ni, sekali lagi bukan untuk badan yang menuntut hak itu dan ini atas alasan hak asasi manusia yang perlu dihormati, tetapi sebagai pihak yang memberikan pendidikan dan kaunseling terhadap golongan ini. NGO ini juga boleh menjadi pihak kedua untuk golongan ini, bagi mendengar sekiranya ada luahan dan kekeliruan golongan homoseksual ini. Memberi kaunseling dan pendidikan seks selamat, mencegah penyakit berjangkit seperti AIDS mungkin antara perkara yang boleh dilakukan oleh pihak NGO ini”.

(Responden 19)

Walau bagaimanapun, analisis kajian juga menemukan terdapat pandangan dan harapan daripada subjek kajian agar pihak badan bukan kerajaan berperanan sebagai pihak yang menyuarakan hak-hak golongan homoseksual ini sebagai individu atau kumpulan yang hidup dalam masyarakat dari tidak ditindas, disisih, dipinggirkan dan didiskriminasi. Hak yang dimaksudkan oleh subjek kajian adalah hak sebagai individu dan personaliti yang mempunyai orientasi dan mengamalkan homoseksual, tidak perlu dipandang serong dan negatif.

Hasil analisis juga menemukan, pandangan responden kajian yang menyatakan keperluan pihak PT Foundation untuk menambah dan menekankan kepada program yang bersifat keagamaan dan kerohanian. Sebagai individu yang hidup beragama, penekanan kepada kesedaran agama dalam menghadapi kehidupan sebagai pengamal homoseksual perlu juga diberi tumpuan. Berikut adalah pandangan responden kajian:

“Peranan NGO dalam sosial masyarakat sangat bagus, cuma banyak kekurangan dari sudut teologi dan perbahasan mengenai feqah. Kebanyakan kita majoriti muslim, bila awak jadi homoseksual, rasa Tuhan jauh daripada awak dan tempat-tempat macam ni tak boleh bagi awak rasa dekat dengan Tuhan. Saya rasa perlu ada kesedaran spiritual dalam diri yang di sini mereka tak ada”.

(Responden 23)

Keseimbangan di antara program yang dijalankan oleh PT Foundation dan program keagamaan serta kerohanian adalah dilihat mampu meningkatkan lagi keberkesannya bersama program yang dijalankan.

6. . Kesimpulan

Secara keseluruhannya, dapatan kajian ini menunjukkan bahawa pandangan dari perspektif kumpulan sasaran terhadap peranan badan bukan kerajaan yang berkaitan homoseksual ini menyokong secara positif dengan peranan dan program yang dijalankan oleh pihak PT Foundation dalam kajian ini. Perspektif kumpulan sasaran dari kalangan pengamal homoseksual ini sangat menyokong dari sudut positif peranan PT Foundation ini sebagai pihak yang membantu golongan homoseksual dalam membina kehidupan yang lebih baik dan terbimbing melalui program dan perkhidmatan yang disediakan oleh pihak PT Foundation tersebut. Penolakan PT Foundation sebagai badan yang aktif mempromosikan dan meminta pengiktirafan homoseksual sebagai hak asasi manusia secara perundangan dan berperlembagaan adalah tidak disokong. Penolakan ini adalah atas dasar persekitaran masyarakat normal yang perlu dihormati dan konsep negara Islam dan budaya ketimuran yang perlu dipelihara. Peranan PT Foundation dengan program yang dijalankan adalah penting kepada kumpulan sasaran ini sebagai mewujudkan keharmonian dalam kehidupan bermasyarakat.

7.. Rujukan

Dorothea Hilhorst (2003). *The Real World of NGO: Discourse, Diversity and Development*. London: Zed Book ltd.

Gawin Chautima (1996). *The Role of NGO in a Civil Society An Asean Portrait Their Impact Upon Politics and Never Challenger*. Kertas Kerja. Media. 6-7 Jun.

Lim Teck Ghee (1995). *Non-governmental Organisations in Malaysia and Regional Networking*, Dlm, Tadashi Yamamoto (pnyt), *Emerging civil society in the Asia Pacific Community*, Singapura: Institute of Southeast Asian Studies.

Makmor Tumin (1993). *Organisasi Bukan Kerajaan: Kes Kajian ABIM*. Kuala Lumpur: Universiti Malaya.

Matthia Finger (1994). *Enviroment NGO in World Politics: Linking The Local and The Global*. Kuala Lumpur: Prentice Hall.

Meredeth L. Weiss (2005). *Social Movement in Malaysia: From Moral Communities to NGO*. Oxon: Routledge.

Saliha Hassan (2002). *Islamic Non-Governmental Organisations*, Dlm. Meredith L Weiss dan Saliha Hassan (pnyt) *Social movement in Malaysia: From moral communities to NGOs* London: Routledge Curzon.

Saliha Hassan (1991). *Organisasi bukan Kerajaan dalam Politik Malaysia*, Dlm, Hairany Naffis (pnyt). *Politik Malaysia dekad 1990-an*. Prosiding Seminar Politik Malaysia ke-IV. Bangi: Jabatan Sains Politik UKM.

Laman web

PT Foundation (www.pffmalaysia.org)

MSM Poz Programme (www.msmpoz.com)

Preliminary Research Findings from Trade Ceramic Archaeological Sites in Sabah

*Nurulnatasha Azman and Jeffrey Abdullah
*Centre for Global Archaeological Research,
Universiti Sains Malaysia

Abstract

Ceramics is one of the most important merchandise in the past. In Sabah, many trade ceramic wares were found in archaeological sites. The study of trade ceramics in Sabah and its distribution enables the types of ceramic wares were identified and their distribution by region in Sabah. Therefore, in order to achieve this objective, whole sites with the imported ceramic in Sabah has been divided into the following four main areas including east, west, north and interior of Sabah. Results from the analysis showed that most of ceramics that were found came from China, Europe, Netherlands, Vietnam and Thailand. While the age of ceramics is from the Song dynasty (10-13 century AD), Yuan (13-14 century AD), Ming (14 -17 century AD) and Ching (17-20 century AD), Thailand (14-15 century AD), Vietnam (14-15 century AD), Europe and the Netherlands (19-20 century AD). All of this discovery shows that the distribution of the ceramic sites may have been connected with other countries via trading activities especially in the coastal areas in Sabah

Keyword: *Sabah, trade, ceramic*

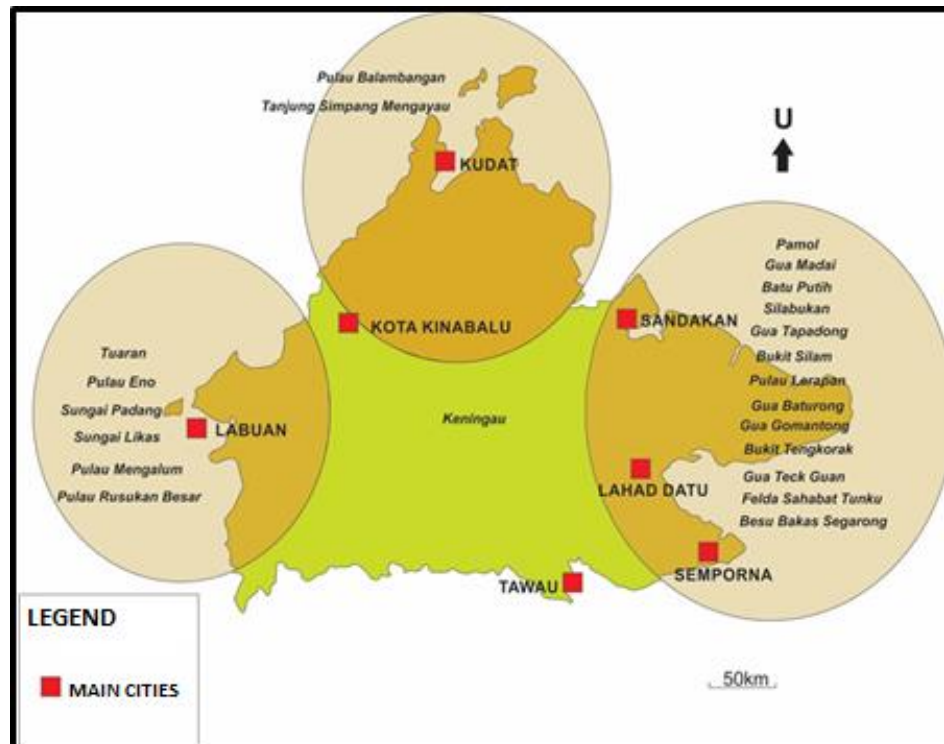
1. Introduction

Reviews archaeological sites, especially by researchers such as Harrison and Harrison (1971), Baszley and Bilcher Bala, (2009) and Sabah Museum has found many archaeological sites in the state. Harrison and Harrison (1971) revealed many archaeological sites with the discovery of ceramics in the east coast of Sabah as Tapadong Cave, Gomantong Cave, Kinabatangan River, Baturong Cave, Gua Madai Cave and Eno Island in the western part of Sabah. While the study from Baszley and Bilcher Bala (2009) emphasizes the study of the shipwreck in Tanjung Simpang Mengayau. But a study by the Division of Archaeology, Sabah Museum Department has found more archaeological sites with the discovery of ceramics in which are Pamol, Batu Putih and so on. The study of these sites is important to see the overall findings of trade ceramic archaeological sites in Sabah. Those sites are mostly ceramic discoveries along the coast. It show these sites at one time maybe worked as a port, a collection port (feeder point), the settlement or else.

2. Sites of Ceramics

The sites were divided into western, northern, eastern and central Sabah. Sites in the eastern part were Madai Cave, Baturong Cave, Bukit Silam, Batu Puteh, Felda Sahabat Tunku, Silabukan, Teck Guan Cave, Bukit Tengkorak, Laraman Island, Tapadong Cave and Besu Bakas Segarong. While Eno Island, Tuaran, Pulau Gaya, Padang River, Likas River, Mengalum Island and Rusukan Besar Island site located in the west coast of Sabah. The central part of Sabah is

Keningau. While Balambangan Island and Tanjung Simpang Mengayau located in the northern part of Sabah (Map 1).



Map 1 shows the discovery of ceramic sites in Sabah

3. Problem Statement

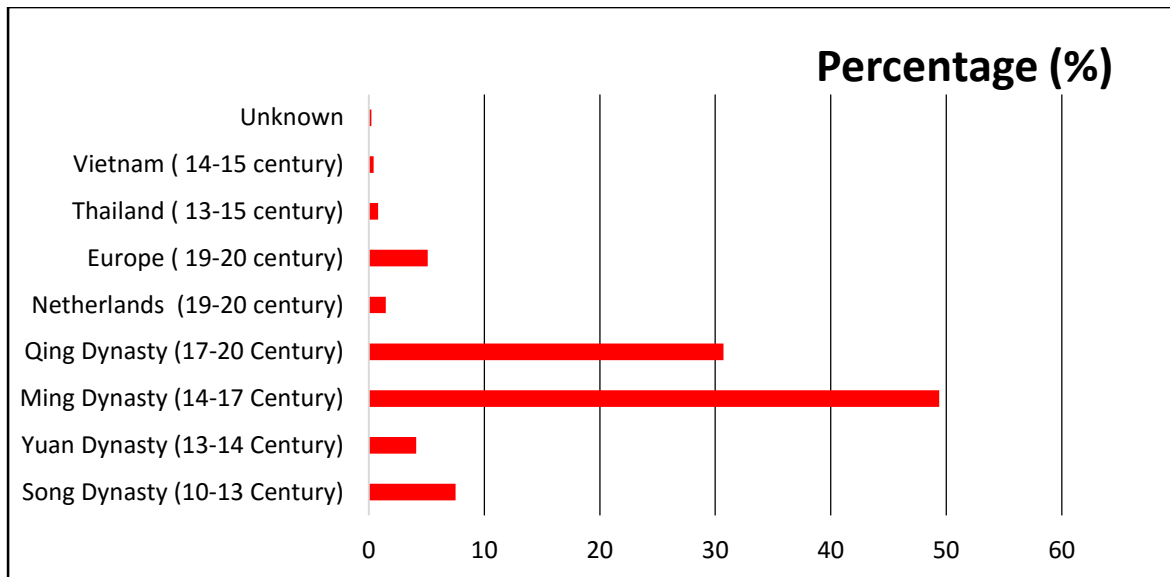
According to Harrison and Harrison (1971), there are many sites such as burial sites in the east coast with the discovery of Chinese ceramic, Vietnam, Thailand, Europe, Japan that dating from the 14th century until 20th century. But a recent study conducted by the Sabah Museum has found many other archaeological sites that have ceramic either discoveries in the west, center, north and east inland. Sites should be reviewed and analyzed to gain a more complete overview about the distribution of ceramics in Sabah. The study of ceramic artifacts that exist in Sabah directly can be used to complete the actual data and information on the issues. The study of artifact that found in Sabah directly can support the opinion of scholars and build a chronology of the ceramic trade in Sabah more clearly.

4. Distribution of Ceramics in Sabah

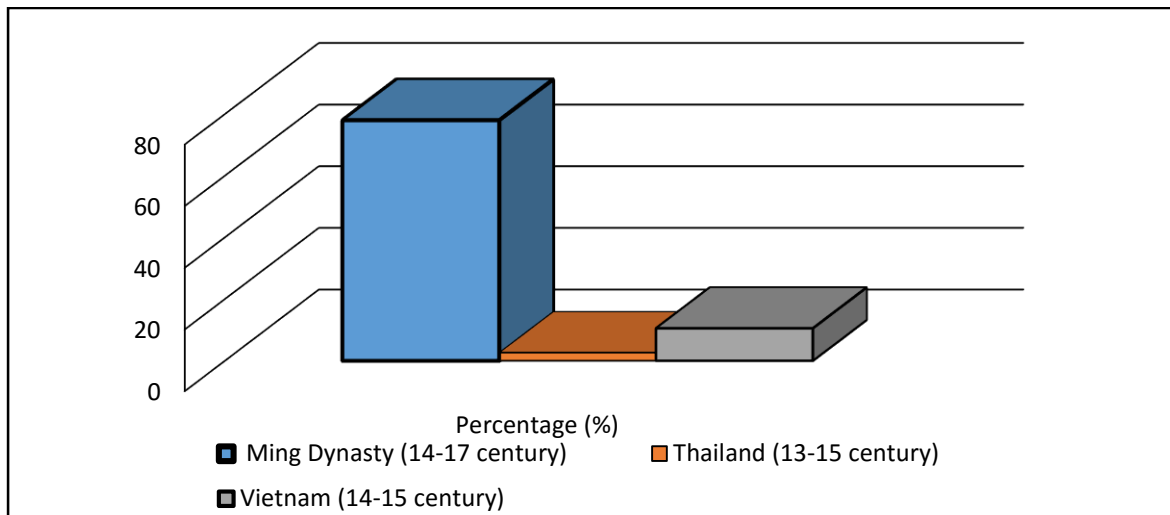
This discussion will be based on the distribution ceramic in Sabah that include part of west, central, east and north region.

4.1 On the West Coast of Sabah

Most of the ceramic sites in the western part of Sabah coast were open site. The islands and coastal area were probably to be used for trading activities. The ceramics were from China during the Ming Dynasty, Qing Dynasty, Song Dynasty, Europe, the Yuan Dynasty, the Netherlands, Thailand, Vietnam and unknown ceramic (Graph 1). The unknown ceramic exist because the ceramic fragments were too small to identify. As for the complete ceramic, they were from the Ming Dynasty (Ages 14-17) was most common, followed by ceramics from Thailand and Vietnam (Graph 2).



Graph 1 shows the period percentage of the fragment that were found in the west coast of Sabah



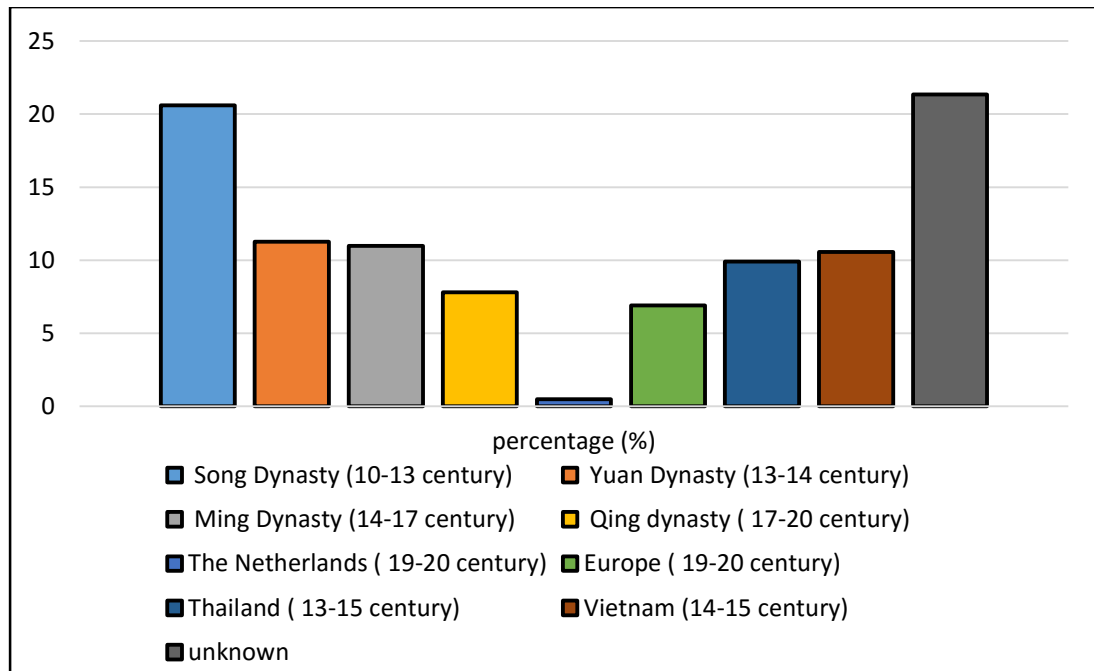
Graph 2 shows the period of the complete ceramic discoveries in the west coast of Sabah

4.2 Central Sabah

The central part of Sabah covers areas such as Tenom, Keningau, Tambunan, Ranau, Telupid and Kundasang. But only in Keningau ceramics were found by the Sabah Museum. The ceramics mostly fragment that dated to Song dynasty (10-13 centuries AD).

4.3 East Coast Division

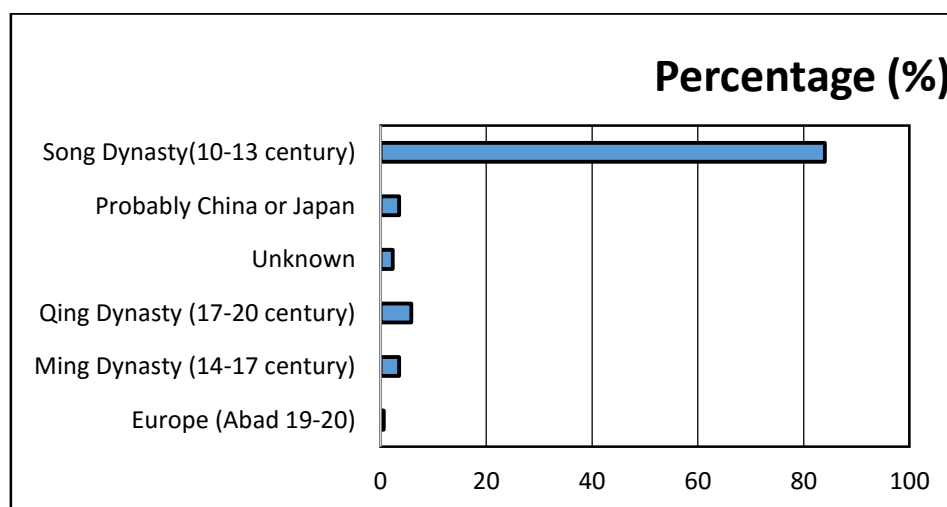
The analysis showed that ceramics from eastern part of Sabah were from Song Dynasty followed by the Yuan Dynasty, the Ming Dynasty, Vietnam, Thailand, the Qing Dynasty, Europe and the Netherlands (Graph 3). However, the percentages of ceramics that cannot be identified were also high around 21.35%. It is because the fragments were too small and hard to identify and most of them were part of the stoneware urns type.



Graph 3 shows the percentage of the period from ceramics fragment in the east coast of Sabah

4.4 On the North Coast of Sabah

Ceramic analysis on the north coast of Sabah shows that ceramics from the Song Dynasty was the most abundant following the discovery of a shipwreck in Tanjung Simpang Mengayau. On the site of Balambangan Island were found ceramics from the Qing Dynasty, Ming Dynasty and Europe. But there are likely ceramics from China or Japan that are difficult to be identified due to the small fragments and restricted patterns that complicate the identification process while the ceramic is not identified that mean the ceramics cannot be determine country or period of ceramic (Graph 4). For a complete ceramics, they only been found in Simpang Mengayau wreck dated Song Dynasty between 10th-13th centuries.



Graph 4 shows the percentage of period ceramics unearthed in the northern coast of Sabah

5. Discussion

The distribution of trade ceramic in Sabah is likely to be caused by the trading activity that dates back to the early centuries AD, with China, Thailand, Vietnam, the Netherlands, Europe and so on. The overall distribution of ceramic can be seen in Table 2.

Part of Sabah	Timeframe	Most Ceramic
West coast	Song Dynasty(10-13 century)	Ming Dynasty (14-17 century)
	Ming Dynasty (14-17 century)	
	Qing Dynasty (17-20 century)	
	Europe (Abad 19-20), the Netherlands (19-20 Century),	
	Thailand (13-15 Century),Vietnam (14-15 century) and unknown	
Centre Sabah	Song Dynasty(10-13 century)	Song Dynasty(10-13 century)
East Coast	Song Dynasty(10-13 century), Yuan Dynasty (13-14 century),	Song Dynasty (10-13 century)
	Ming Dynasty (14-17 Century), Qing Dynasty (17-20 Century),	
	Vietnam (14-15 Century), Thailand (13-15 century), Europe (19-20 century)	
	The Netherlands (19-20 Century)	
North Coast	Song Dynasty (10-13 Century), Ming Dynasty (14-17 Century),	Song Dynasty(10-13 century)
	Qing Dynasty (17-20 Century), Europe (19-20 Century),	
	Probably China or Japan, Unknown	

Table 2 shows the overall distribution of ceramics in Sabah

The distribution of many ceramics of the Ming Dynasty and Qing Dynasty followed by other dynasty in the west coast of Sabah show this part of Sabah interaction area outside of the period. This is supported by studies by Harrisson that found many of Chinese Ming types in Eno Island. The period of the discovery of ceramics is also equivalent to the discovery of the site Kota Batu and the Brunei Shipwreck dated 15th century AD. Kota Batu site is the center of the old royal government Brunei and important port in the South China Sea (Green & Kimura, 2013). This matter is supported by the discovery of the shipwreck Brunei (Brunei Shipwreck) with a cargo of Ming period ceramics in Brunei Bay.

As for the east coast of Sabah, most of the sites were cave that serves as the coffins burial site. The study by Harrison and Harrison (1971) recorded the discovery of ceramics Song, Ming and Ch'ing burial at sites in the eastern coast of Sabah including Darvel Bay, Madai Cave, Tapadong Cave and so on. The ceramics were found during the excavations conducted by Harrisson. All of the ceramic were from the province of Guangdong and Fujian in China. Both these regions represent the largest pottery center in China (Harrisson, 1986).

In the North, the discovery of the Song Dynasty ceramics through the discovery of the shipwreck Tanjung Simpang Mengayau representing merchant vessels from South China. Even jumping many shipwrecks including three board Wreck, Wreck Skulls, Canon Wreck, Coral Wreck and Wreck in Sabah waters Kalamunian (New Sabah Times, 2009) showed Sabah waters likely to be chosen to go to the merchant ship of Borneo region in the northern part of the Philippine Islands, The discovery of sunken ships proves that Tanjung Simpang Mengayau thousand years ago is the most important maritime route and gateway for ships from China's entry into the island of Borneo and the Malay Archipelago (Baszley and Bilcher, 2009).

Balambangan Island is the first port was built by the British East India Company a hundred years ago. Even the Royal Captain of the ship was a merchant ship that sank on December 17, 1773 at Royal Captain Shoal, 76 kilometers west of Palawan Island. Freight found 100, 000 pieces of Chinese ceramics, glass beads, gold and gold gong (Baszley, 2003) dated 18th century AD. Vessel weighing 780 tons carrying merchandise such as porcelain, silks, spices and so on shipwrecked on the way from Canton to get to Balambangan. This also shows that the northern coast of Sabah is likely to be preferred as trade routes in the past. However, the discovery of fragments of a ceramic type in Keningau, cannot be identified either brought by traders, or even local communities due to only the site that was found in the interior of Sabah.

6. Conclusion

In the western part of Sabah, the period of highest ceramics are ceramics of the Ming Dynasty, while in the north side of the Song Dynasty with the discovery of the shipwreck Simpang Mengayau. East is divided Sabah term of trade ceramic 10th century AD to 20th century AD, indicating that the ceramic is continuously distributed in addition to ceramics from Vietnam, Thailand, Europe, the Netherlands and others. As for ceramics in the interior of Sabah, only fragments were found in the area Keningau. Results of the analysis showed that the discovered ceramic trade in coastal areas of Sabah is thoroughly 10th century until the 20th century

Acknowledgement

Special thanks to the former Vice-Chancellor, Prof. Tan. Sri Dato 'Dzulkifli Razak for the approval of Sabah Archaeological Research Project Grant (1001 / PARKEO / 870003), The Archaeological Survey of North Sabah Grant: Human Evidence of Early Exploration (203 / PARKEO / 6730139) and Lithic Technology in Paleolithic in Malaysia Grant (1001 / PARKEO / 870013) and Prof. Dato 'Dr. Omar Osman, Executive Vice Chancellor for their support of this study. Appreciation and gratitude also goes to Mrs. Joana Datuk Kitingan, Sabah Museum Department Director (JMS), for the support given. Moreover, thanks to Prof Dato 'Dr Mokhtar Saidin as the Director of the Centre for Global Archaeological Research on the guidance provided. Last but not least, to the Centre for Global Archaeological Research staff and all the staff of Archaeology Division, Sabah Museum Department which is a lot for their cooperation and guidance throughout the study.

References

Baszley Bee Basrah and Bilcher Bala. .2009. *Arkeologi Maritim Borneo: Kajian di Tanjung Simpang Mengayau*. Universiti Malaysia Sabah. Kota Kinabalu.

Baszley Bee Basrah. 2003. Perkembangan Arkeologi Maritim Asia Tenggara (1975-2002) IN Nik Hassan Shuhaimi Nik Abd. Rahman (ed). *Jurnal Arkeologi Malaysia*. Bil 16-2003. Ikatan Arkeologi Malaysia

Harrisson, T. and Harrisson, B. 1971. The Prehistory of Sabah. *Sabah Society Journal*. Volume IV.

Harrisson, T. and Harrisson, B. 1986. *Pusaka : Heirloom Jars of Borneo*. Oxford University Press. Singapore

Jeremy Green and Jun Kimura. 2013. *Preliminary Report on Maritime Archaeology Brunei Darussalam*. Report Department of Maritime Archaeology. Western Australian Museum.

New Sabah Times, 2009) (access on 26/8/2014: 9:29 PM
eprints.ums.edu.my/2735/1/ar0000000025.pdf

Teori Kriminologi Labeling dan Evolusi Penjenamaan Semula ‘Mat Rempit’ Di Malaysia

Zalmizy Bin Hussin
Universiti Sains Malaysia
Pulau Pinang, malaysia
Email: zalmizy@gmail.com

Abstrak

Menunggang motosikal merupakan aktiviti rekreasi bagi sesetengah individu di masa lapang. Namun, kini aktiviti menunggang motosikal telah menjadi suatu sub-budaya devian bagi sesetengah yang lain. Di Malaysia, kita sering mendengar penglibatan penunggang motosikal dalam perlumbaan haram. Seringkali penunggang motosikal yang berlumba haram dikenal pasti terdiri daripada golongan remaja yang mencari *adventure* dan adalah *risk takers*. Sehubungan itu, sesetengah remaja di Malaysia cenderung dilihat sebagai golongan yang sering dikaitkan atau terlibat dalam fenomena sosial yang menjurus kepada reaksi negatif masyarakat terhadap mereka. Satu fenomena perlumbaan motosikal haram ini terkenal di Malaysia dengan panggilan ‘Mat Rempit’. Terma ‘Mat Rempit’ di Malaysia bermaksud individu yang menyertai perlumbaan haram menggunakan motosikal berkuasa kecil seperti kapcai atau skuter yang di ubah suai tanpa kelulusan dari pihak berkuasa (Rozmi Ismail, 2004/2005). Beberapa dekad yang lepas mereka yang terlibat dalam perlumbaan yang laju, tanpa mengikut adab jalan raya dan dipanggil pelumba haram. Mereka ini tidak mengganggu orang awam. Selepas beberapa tahun, fenomena lumba haram ini melalui evolusi nama dan kegiatan mereka. Nama ‘Mat Rempit’ mula diperkenalkan dan sudah pasti nama ini sinonim dengan aksi ganas mereka ketika beraksi di jalan raya. Masyarakat kita memang terkenal dengan label-melabel. Jika diimbaz kembali pada masa dulu heboh



dengan gejala remaja perempuan yang suka berpelesaran dan dinamakan 'Bohsia' manakala bagi 'jantan' pula dipanggil 'Bohjan'. Kini, wujud pula 'label' Mat Rempit, dan gelaran ini sememangnya bersesuaian dengan tingkah laku mereka yang melanggar norma-norma masyarakat. Kertas kerja ini bertujuan untuk melihat tingkah laku jenayah 'Mat Rempit' dari perspektif teori labeling yang dikemukakan oleh ahli kriminologi. Selain itu, kertas kerja ini juga akan melihat evolusi nama panggilan

'Mat Rempit' dan penjenamaan semula nama 'Mat Rempit' sebagai satu usaha menangani gejala tingkah laku agresif dalam kalangan mereka.

Kata kunci: Teori label, penjenamaan semula, 'mat rempit', 'samseng jalanan'

1. Pengenalan

Teori Label timbul pada awal tahun 1960-an dan banyak dipengaruhi aliran Chicago. Berbanding dengan teori lain, teori label mempunyai beberapa tujuan, iaitu:

- a) teori label, satu cabang teori sebelumnya. Walau bagaimanapun, teori ini menggunakan perspektif baru dalam kajian jenayah dan penjenayah,
- b) menggunakan kaedah baru untuk menyiasat jenayah, menggunakan kaedah temu bual dengan pesalah telah tidak ditangkap polis atau tidak diketahui.

Pada dasarnya, teori label dikaitkan dengan buku *Crime and the Community* dari **Frank Tannenbaum** (1938). Kemudian dikembangkan oleh **Howard Becker** (*The Outsider*, 1963), **Kai T. Erikson** (*Notes on the Sociology of Deviance*, 1964), **Edwin Lemert** (*Human Deviance Social Problem and Social Control*, 1967) dan **Edwin Schur** (*Labeling Deviant Behavior*, 1971). Dari perspektif **Howard S. Becker**, kajian terhadap teori label menekankan kepada dua aspek, iaitu :

- a) Menjelaskan tentang mengapa dan bagaimana seseorang tertentu diberi cap atau label.
- b) Pengaruh atau kesan daripada label sebagai suatu akibat penyimpangan tingkah laku.

Gambar 1: Kitaran pelabelan terhadap seseorang berdasarkan teori label.

Pelabelan terhadap seseorang berlaku pada masa atau waktu ketika melakukan aksi, siapa yang melakukan dan siapa mangsanya serta persepsi masyarakat terhadap akibat tindakan. Apabila dinyatakan, secara berperingkat andaian asas teori label meliputi aspek-aspek:

- a) Tidak ada satupun perbuatan yang pada dasarnya bersifat jenayah.
- b) Perumusan kejahatan dilakukan oleh kumpulan yang bersifat dominan atau kumpulan berkuasa.

- c) Penerapan peraturan tentang kejahatan dilakukan untuk kepentingan pihak yang berkuasa.
- d) Orang tidak menjadi penjenayah kerana melanggar undang-undang, tetapi kerana ditetapkan demikian oleh penguasa.
- e) Pada dasarnya semua orang pernah melakukan kejahatan, sehingga tidak patut jika dibuat dua kategori, iaitu jahat dan orang tidak jahat.

Pemberian sifat label adalah merupakan punca seorang menjadi agresif. Dua aspek yang perlu diperhatikan, dalam proses pemberian label pada 'Mat Rempit':

- a) Adanya label akan menimbulkan perhatian masyarakat terhadap orang yang diberi label. Hal ini akan menyebabkan masyarakat di sekitarnya terus memperhatikan orang yang diberi label tersebut.
- b) Adanya label, mungkin akan diterima oleh individu tersebut yang diletakkan pada dirinya.

Secara rumusannya, teori label dalam pendekatannya adalah untuk mengetahui faktor-faktor penyebab terjadinya sesuatu tingkah laku menyimpang dapat dibezakan dalam dua aspek:

- a) Pertama, persoalan tentang bagaimana dan mengapa seorang memperoleh cap atau label,
- b) Kedua, kesan pelabelan terhadap penyimpangan tingkah laku seterusnya.

1.1 Definisi Teori label

Label adalah merupakan satu identiti yang diberikan kepada seseorang individu berdasarkan ciri-ciri yang dianggap minoriti oleh suatu kelompok masyarakat. Label cenderung diberikan pada orang yang mempunyai tingkah laku menyimpang yang tidak sesuai dengan norma di masyarakat. Seseorang yang diberi label telah mengalami perubahan peranan dan cenderung akan berlaku seperti label yang diberikan kepadanya. Seseorang yang diberi label berusaha menghilangkan label yang diberikan, tetapi akhirnya mereka cenderung melakukan tingkah laku menyimpang yang lain kerana tidak dapat mempertahankan sikap terhadap label yang diberikan kepadanya (Martine, 2008). Teori label disebut juga teori pelabelan atas tingkah laku menyimpang yang sering digunakan masyarakat terhadap penyelewengan. Pandangan tentang penentuan situasi (*definition of the situation*) digunakan untuk menyatakan bahawa jika individu atau kelompok disebut menyimpang, akan ada kesan-kesan yang tidak dijangka pada tahap tingkah lakunya (Turner, 2010).

Pada dasarnya, teori ini menekankan sejauh mana sesuatu tingkah laku itu dikatakan atau dilabel sebagai devian dan apakah pengaruhnya pada kelakuan seseorang itu. (Howard S. Becker, 1963: 137). Tingkah laku melencong itu disebabkan seseorang itu dilabel begitu. Tindakan melabelkan seseorang sebagai melakukan devian akan membawa kepada kenyataan ataupun ramalan penyempurnaan sendiri. Contohnya, seorang individu dilabel sebagai 'Mat Rempit' kerana melakukan aksi-aksi yang membahaya dan mengganggu pengguna lain. Dia mungkin sukar diterima masyarakat apabila tingkah laku abnormal itu semakin parah dan dibenci oleh orang ramai. Keadaan ini menyebabkan dia terus melakukan tingkah laku tersebut dan terlibat dengan kes jenayah kekerasan yang lain.

Kesan melabel mewujudkan satu 'stigma' iaitu satu cap atau tanda buruk yang terletak kepada orang yang devian. Mereka dianggap sering melakukan perlakuan devian pada

pandangan umum. Masyarakat juga cuba mengelak daripada berinteraksi dan menghukum mereka. Jadi aspek penting dalam teori ini adalah ada sebahagian kelompok lain. Kelompok yang berkuasa ini menentukan apa yang dianggap devian dan apa yang tidak. Oleh itu, perlakuan devian dinilai daripada segi kesan atau akibat tingkah laku kepada orang lain.

2. 'Mat Rempit' dan Evolusi Pelabelan

Pelbagai kejadian jenayah baru-baru ini yang dikaitkan dengan mereka yang dikatakan 'Mat Rempit' telah menyebabkan pihak berkuasa menggandakan usaha menangani gejala mat rempit ini. Gejala tersebut, berdasarkan tangkapan yang dibuat, melibatkan ramai remaja Melayu lelaki yang beragama Islam. Adalah amat sedih apabila mengetahui situasi ini yang menggambarkan realiti sebenar permasalahan generasi muda Muslim kita. Gejala mat rempit kini bukan sekadar aksi tunggangan ekstrem di jalanan tetapi turut mengalami evolusi budaya yang turut merangkumi aspek penampilan seperti cara berpakaian, pertuturan serta pergaulan dan juga aspek dalaman yakni idealisme, kecenderungan serta nilai hidup.

Fenomena 'Mat Rempit' di Malaysia sering kali dikaitkan dengan pelbagai istilah yang merujuk kepada individu yang terlibat dalam tingkah laku memandu motosikal secara laju dan membahayakan diri dan orang awam. Fenomena ini seolah-olah mendapat nafas baru dengan gelaran 'Mat Rempit' setelah melalui pelbagai revolusi nama dan panggilan. Perkataan rempit sebenarnya diambil dari bahasa Inggeris '*ramp-it*' yang menggambarkan pelumba memeras minyak di jalan raya (litar) yang akhirnya menjadi nama jolokan rempit bagi kumpulan terlibat (Rozmi Ismail, 2004).

Gelaran 'Mat Rempit' sebenarnya adalah satu istilah yang dilabelkan oleh masyarakat kepada segelintir belia yang terbabit dalam aktiviti lumba haram dengan menggunakan motosikal kapcai atau berkuasa kecil. 'Mat Rempit' lebih banyak terdiri daripada golongan muda khususnya remaja lelaki yang berumur 15 hingga 28 tahun dan majoriti mereka adalah Melayu (Muhamad Fuad Abdul Karim et Al., 2009). Namun begitu, tidak semua 'Mat Rempit' terlibat dengan perlumbaan, tetapi ada juga yang menunggang motosikal secara merbahaya di jalan raya sehingga membahayakan pengguna jalan raya lain serta mengganggu ketenteraman awam (Samsudin, 2007).

Perbincangan mengenai istilah baru untuk menggantikan istilah 'Mat Rempit' turut mendapat tempat dalam membincangkan isu ini. Di negara Barat umpamanya, penggunaan istilah bagi individu yang terlibat dalam kegiatan ini disebut sebagai pelumba haram jalanan (*illegal street racing*), sedangkan di Malaysia sangat popular dengan nama panggilan 'Mat Rempit'. 'Mat Rempit' dalam bahasa Inggeris dikenali sebagai *hell rider* (Rozmi Ismail, 2004: 1). Manakala 'Pembalap Haram' merupakan istilah yang dikenali di Indonesia (Muhamad Fuad Abdul Karim et al., 2009: 27). Walau bagaimana pun, fenomena 'Mat Rempit' di Malaysia sering kali dikaitkan dengan pelbagai istilah seperti 'mat motor', 'pelumba haram', 'budak racing', dan 'mat bodoh'.

Di negara luar pula, gelaran atau istilah yang digunapakai untuk kumpulan belia bermotorsikal ini berbeza berdasarkan persepsi masyarakat, kaum dan budaya sesebuah negara atau kawasan. Contohnya di Amerika terkenal dengan *Night Rider*, *Ghost Rider*, *Max Cam* dan sebagainya (Clark, 2005; Scott, 2005; McLaren, 2004; Woods, 2004). Penunggang-penunggang motosikal ini membentuk kumpulan, kelab dan persatuan-

persatuan berasaskan kepada minat dan kesukaan. Dalam hal ini pengkaji-pengkaji telah mengenalpasti wujudnya kelab motosikal yang dibahagikan kepada kelab konvensional dan devian (Barker, 2005; Barker & Human, 2009). Contoh, di Amerika Syarikat terdapat kelab atau geng motosikal yang dikenali sebagai the *Big Four* iaitu, *Hell Angels*, *Outlaws*, *Bandidos* dan *Pagan* yang dikatakan sebagai kelab *One Percenters* yang paling besar dan kekal bersifat radikal (*criminal*) (Barker, 2005), malah dikaitkan juga dengan jenayah terancang. Kumpulan penunggang motosikal yang menganggotai kelab atau geng sedemikian menonjolkan ciri atau sikap tidak akur kepada budaya arus perdana, taat setia kepada kumpulan, meraikan kebebasan dan terlibat dalam jenayah (Van den Eynde, 2007).

3. Penjenamaan Semula 'Mat Rempit' kepada 'Samseng Jalanan'

Penyelidik mendefinisikan 'Samseng Jalanan'¹² sebagai sekumpulan belia yang menunggang dan membonceng motosikal secara berkumpulan berkelakuan yang boleh membahayakan diri sendiri, pengguna jalan raya, sengaja melanggar hak-hak jalan raya yang ditentukan oleh syarak, dan perlakuan yang menyebabkan berlakunya perbuatan jenayah dan tingkah laku agresif. Sepatutnya, penyelidik mencadangkan istilah ini diperluaskan untuk pemandu kereta yang melakukan jenayah sama termasuk dalam kalangan pembuli jalan raya.

Sehubungan itu, pihak polis telah melabelkan mereka sebagai 'samseng jalanan' yang mempunyai alasan tersendiri untuk menukarkan istilah tersebut¹³. Penjenamaan semula istilah bertujuan memberi imej yang menggambarkan kegiatan samseng serta mengelak salah tanggapan penunggang motosikal biasa. Walau bagaimanapun, adalah wajar penggunaan samseng jalanan ini dilabelkan kepada pengguna motosikal yang melakukan jenayah seperti ragut, merompak dan sebagainya. Justeru, penyelidik mencadangkan istilah 'Mat Rempit' perlu ditukarkan kepada penggunaan istilah 'Samseng Jalanan' dan istilah ini perlulah diwar-warkan di media cetak dan elektronik. Ironinya, adalah bertujuan bagi mendapat respon masyarakat tentang kewujudan gejala yang semakin meruncing ini.

4. Kesimpulan

Gejala mat rempit kini bukan sekadar aksi tunggangan ekstrem di jalanan tetapi turut mengalami evolusi budaya yang turut merangkumi aspek penampilan seperti cara berpakaian, pertuturan serta pergaulan dan juga aspek dalaman yakni idealisme, kecenderungan serta nilai hidup. Aktiviti mat rempit juga bukan sekadar dikaitkan dengan kesalahan trafik malahan kesalahan jenayah umpamanya penyalahgunaan dadah, merompak, meragut dan sebagainya serta ketirisan akhlak seperti pergaulan bebas. Tentunya tidak adil untuk umum melabelkan semua mat rempit bersikap

¹² Saranan ini juga bersesuaian dengan keputusan yang dicapai oleh Polis Diraja Malaysia (PDRM) yang meminta pihak media dan pengeluar filem agar tidak mengagung-agungkan golongan berkenaan dengan memberi publisiti keterlaluan. Pihak Polis juga tidak mahu mempopularkan istilah 'Mat Rempit' kerana tidak mahu golongan ini mempunyai identiti sendiri dan bangga dengan identiti tersebut. Justeru, penyelidik berpendapat penggunaan istilah dan penghasilan filem aktiviti 'Samseng Jalanan' dianggap dapat laku jenayah dalam kalangan belia di negara ini.

¹³ Pelbagai pihak memberi pandangan berbeza mengenai langkah Polis mahu istilah 'Mat Rempit' ditukar kepada samseng jalanan. Kebanyakannya bersetuju dengan cadangan supaya kesalahan itu dikenakan hukuman yang lebih berat, termasuk penjara mandatori. Ini bermakna, apa-apa pun istilah digunakan yang penting adalah tindakan seterusnya bagi menangani gejala tidak sihat ini.

sedemikian rupa kerana ada sesetengahnya memang sekadar melibatkan diri dalam aktiviti bermotosikal tanpa sebarang unsur jenayah atau isu moral.

Namun pelbagai stigma negatif yang terpalit pada para mat rempit seakan tidak dapat dipadamkan daripada persepsi masyarakat kerana kerapnya berlaku insiden jenayah dan tidak bermoral yang melibatkan golongan bermotosikal. Dan persepsi sedemikian diperkukuhkan lagi apabila masyarakat mengalami sendiri insiden yang tidak diinginkan yang melibatkan golongan tersebut, apatah lagi jika ada kaum keluarga sendiri yang berkecenderungan sedemikian. Ia seakan kelihatan sebagai satu wabak virus sosial yang semakin merebak di kalangan golongan belia di negara kita khususnya remaja Melayu. Wabak ini perlu ditangani sebelum ia menjadi satu ancaman kepada keselamatan negara.

5. Penghargaan

Ribuan terima kasih diucapkan kepada individu-individu akademik berikut seperti Prof. Madya Dr. P. Sundramoorthy*, Dr. Premalatha**, Dr. Ong Beng Kok***, dan individu dari institusi pihak berkuasa seperti Polis Diraja Malaysia (PDRM) seperti YDH ACP Mior Faridalathra****, dan ASP Noh Idris***** yang telah banyak memberi maklumat dan kerjasama dalam penghasilan kertas kerja ini.

Nota:

* Penyelia utama.

** Penyelia kedua.

*** Pensyarah kanan di Pusat Pengajian Sains Kemasyarakatan yang membantu dari sudut metodologi.

**** Ketua Polis Daerah Timur Laut, Pulau Pinang, Malaysia.

***** Ketua Turus Bahagian Trafik Daerah Timur Laut, Malaysia.

6. Rujukan

Barker, T. (2005). One percent bikers clubs: a description. *Trends in Organized Crime*, 9 (1): 101-112.

Barker, T. and Human, K. M. (2009). Crimes of the big four motorcycle gangs. *Journal of Criminal Justice*, 37: 174-179.

Clark, K. (2005). *Increasing violence of gang members a concern*. Prince Albert Daily Herald, p. 1.

McLaren, S (2004). *A 10 years nightmare: Authorities struggle to understand Indo-Canadian youth gangs*. Now, p. 1

Martine, M. (2008). *Teori-teori umum tentang perilaku menyimpang*. Dipetik dalam <http://etno06.wordpress.com/2012/103/19/teori-teoriumum-tentang-perilaku-menyimpang/>.

Muhamad Fuad Abdul Karim, Rokiah Ismail & Mohamad Fauzi Sukimi. (2009). Sub-budaya mat rempit dan perubahan sosiobudaya. *Malaysian Journal of Society and Space*, 5(3): 26-43.

Rozmi Ismail. (2004). *Gejala perlumbaan motosikal haram di kalangan remaja: peranan keluarga dan masyarakat dalam mengenai gejala ini*. Prosiding Seminar Kebangsaan Ke-3 Psikologi dan Masyarakat 2004. Pusat Teknologi Pendidikan, Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia. 4-5 Oktober 2004.

Rozmi Ismail. (2005). *Perlumbaan motorsikal haram di kalangan remaja*, dalam Prosiding Seminar Penyelidikan dan Pembangunan Generasi Muda UKM-KBS, 13-14 Disember, 2005, UKM, Bangi: 315-326.

Scott, N. (2005). *Gangs growing: Police*. Leader Post, Pg. A1

Van den Eynde, J. (2007). Depicting outlaw motorcycle club women using anchored and unanchored research methodologies. *The Australian Community Psychologist*. 19(1): 96-111.

Woods, A. (2004). *Toronto and its gangs*. National Post, p. A4

Verbal and physical behaviors among football fans: A study of Malaysia football fans at the stadium

Nur Hafizah Yusoff
Sociology

School of Social Science, USM Penang, Malaysia

Email: nur_hafizah@ukm.edu.my

Abstract

This study focused on behaviors which are combining of verbal and physical behaviors among football fans at the stadium. Football is one of the popular sports in the world. Fans now days, watching football not just because they want to fill their leisure time, but for them football is being a part of their life. There are many types of fans coming to the stadium and some of the fans are really fanatic with the team. Verbal and physical behaviors among football fans is not a new issue in Malaysia but lately, this phenomena keep repeating happen and it show that the fans never learn from the mistakes. A survey was done to obtain the data. Numbers of 600 football fans from state of Kelantan, Perak, Selangor and Johor were chosen to be respondents. These four teams known because they have huge fans and their fans always break the rules and the team also keep being punished and fined by Football Association of Malaysia (FAM). Respondents around age 18-50 years old were involved within this study (81% male & 19% women). The data showed that various attitudes and behaviour were occur while they were watching

live at the stadium. Talking to each other, screaming and singing are nature scenes at the stadium. 77.8% of respondents said they were also talking bad about the opponent team and their fans. While 38.2% of respondents admitted that they were involved in provocation with opponent fans. Throwing the objects (rocks and bottles) always happens at the stadium. And the reasons they done it are because their angry and feeling dissatisfied with the referee decisions. All the behaviours either verbal's or physicals were not happen if these fans have a spirit of sportsmanship.

Keywords: *football fans, verbal behaviors, physical behaviors, deviant behaviors, attitudes*

1. Introduction

Sports are an essential and important aspect of Malaysian society and sport itself give an impact to the society. Sports coincide with community values and political agencies, as it attempts to define the morals and ethics attributed not only to athletes but the society as whole (Macri 2012). Football is number one sport in Malaysia although the Malaysia League is not famous as English Premier League (EPL), but still there are loyal and fanatic fans behind the club in Malaysia League. Being fans, they could reduce stress and get entertainment from sport event so it could relax body and mind (Huang 2011). The role as fans to the team is huge, they provide a supports and motivations to the players so that players can perform well at the match and win the game. According to Kao (2002), the players are motivated by the support given by the fans. The performance of the players and team are indirectly affected by the support from their fans.

Fans known that they play a big role to determine win or lose of their team that is why they are trying to show their support by buy a ticket and attending every game at the stadium. With that, fans also hoping that their supports and sacrifices (money, time and energy) will bring a victory to the team. But, if the result turn to opposite and the team lose, there are huge potential that the fans will get frustrating and some of them may get angry. According to Spaijj (2006), all the frustration, anger and dissatisfaction will turn to misbehavior among football fans.

Fans against the norms and laws is not a new issue in Malaysia, media keep write about the misbehavior among football fans and it shows that the fans never learn from the mistakes. The verbal and physical behavior still can be seen at the stadium. While Football Association of Malaysia (FAM) trying to control this issue, but it seen almost impossible to make sure all the fans obey the norms and rules provided by the authority. It is because, the numbers of the fans turn up at the stadium is huge comparing to the numbers of security officers at the stadium.

2. Research Methodology

This study employed a survey using a questionnaire to obtain the data. The data presented in this paper is the data derived from a study conducted on 600 football fans from four different teams/states. The fourth teams are Kelantan, Johor, Selangor and Perak, the reason why these fans were chosen because of all fourth teams well known of their fans. They have huge fans, most of them were fanatic to the team and the team also has been punished by FAM because of failure to control the behavior of their fans.

Respondents of the study consisted of male and female football fans between aged 18 to 50 years old. Data from the survey was processed and analyzed using Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS). The data was then presented via descriptive frequency to determine the frequency of occurrence. Besides that, non-participant observation was conducted to obtain further information especially in relation to the types of behavior commonly shown by supporters while in the stadium.

3. Findings and Discussion

3.1 *Verbal behavior at the stadium*

Watching football especially at the stadium is really exciting. The environment at the stadium can bring up the spirit to watching the game. Being surrounding with thousands other fans, wearing the same clothes, shouting the same slogans, and singing the same theme song make the feeling as a fans is much higher than before (Kelly 1996). Besides these, the supporters also carry banners, flags, mufflers, etc. as an identity to support their favorite team. In fact, some supporters colour their bodies and faces with the flag of their favourite team. All these elements add on to the lively atmosphere which can only be felt in the stadium. At the moment, they just want to give the full supports to their team and wishing the victory of the team.

Before discuss more about the behavior occur at the stadium, it is essential to know what are the respondents think about the environment at the stadium (watching live at the stadium). Majority of the respondents (92 percents) said that the environment at the stadium is chaotic and noise. There a lot of fans with a full of support to their team, wanting the team to win and some of them not ready to lose. Because of the tenses, it will derive misbehavior to occur especially among fanatic fans. Some of the respondents said that, the chaotic and noise while watching at live at the stadium are normal because of the nature of watching football; full of shouting, yelling, screaming and all of that actually give more excitement and enjoyment. While other respondents added, there is no wrong if the fans want to have more fun while watching the game as long as they're not breaking the rules. This is because it is this kind of atmosphere which would potentially warm up another match. The duty as a supporter is to always support the team. Therefore, it would be impossible for a football match if there were no screaming and shouting words of encouragement.

Table 1.1: Verbal behavior at the stadium

Verbal behavior	Frequency	Percentage (%)
<i>Talking / Conversing</i>	578	96.3
<i>Shouting</i>	567	94.5
<i>Shouting team slogans</i>	572	95.3
<i>Singing team songs</i>	571	95.2
<i>Mocking opposing team/player</i>	467	77.8
<i>Voicing dissatisfaction against match officials</i>	462	77.0
<i>Provoking supporters of opposing team</i>	371	61.8

Source: Field Study 2015 (N=600)

Table 1.1 shows the kinds of verbal behavior that were displayed by respondents in the stadium. Talking with other fans is the most verbal behavior occur (96.3%), the fans

tend to talking about the tactical, the player and the game while watching it. Surprisingly if the respondents came alone to the stadium, they also talking and commenting about the game with other fans sitting next to them. Just exactly what Wann, Brewer and Royalty (1999) said that while watching live at the stadium, fans develop the relationship within other fans which they never knew before. Other verbal behavior normally occurs are shouting team slogans (95.3%) and singing team songs (95.2%). These kinds of behaviors actually trying to motivate the players so that they more confident and will perform well. Actions such as mocking players and the opposing team (77.8%), provoking the opponent fans (61.8%) and voicing their discontent against match officials (77.0%) had also been committed by the respondents. Provocation such as mocking the opposing team, shouting vulgar and obscene words were among some of the actions committed. And for them, these behaviors were normal and did not contravene rules. However, for the rest of the respondents, even though they did not commit such acts, they claimed that they had personally witnessed situations of provocation and mocking of the opposing team while in the stadium. The same goes for voicing grievances against the decisions of match officials, especially the referee and the linesmen. Cursing is often made out against match officials if respondents were not satisfied with the decision of the match officials or considered a decision made by the match officials as being biased.

As a fans, they normally said the verbal behavior is a normal things to do at the stadium but what they do not know or realize is that this kind of verbal behavior is also considered as deviant behavior because it contravenes norms and rules which is prohibit fans from any form of provocation, mocking, insulting or even degrading other supporters (Spaaij 2006). When verbal behavior becomes more evident, the tendency for supporters to act increases physically. With the noisy and chaotic atmosphere in the stadium, the mocking between supporters, the provocation and the negative reception towards the provocations hurled would eventually become the cause of more serious misconduct which involves physical misconduct.

3.2 Physical behavior at the stadium

Some of the researcher said crowd violence related of direct or indirect acts of physical violence by sport spectators, at or away from sports arena, that result in injury to person or damage to property (Young 2000). Well known as 'hooliganism', especially at Europe country, this issue of violence among football spectators already been discuss from 1980s (Kerr 1994). Fighting with opponent fans, damage property and throwing objects are the physical behavior normally occurs within hooliganism. They also known as a fanatic fan to the team and have a sense of belonging within their team.

Although in Malaysia, physical behavior at the stadium also happens in every matches but this situation is not worse compare to the European country. But, if this issue does not tackle in early stage, Malaysia also will face of hooliganism phenomena in future. Football fans in Malaysia nowadays are more brave, bold and fanatic to their team. Compare too few years back (10 years ago), rarely heard about the misbehavior of football fans at the stadium.

Table 1.2 shows the kinds of physical behavior that are often displayed by respondents when they are in the stadium. A total of 304 respondents admitted that they had damaged public property such as chairs and even toilets in the stadium. Reason they doing that were because they got frustrated of loses the game. While 38.2 percent of

the respondents also involved in incidents of throwing objects (drink bottles, garbage, coins) into the field. According to the respondents, the behavior was driven by outrage against the decision of match officials which were deemed to be biased. These respondents tend to blame everyone especially the referee if their team loses the battle. They just can swallow the reality that in every game, they always have a winner and losing team.

FAM already listed a few forbidden objects such as drinking bottles, rocks, sticks, firecrackers and lasers and fans did not allow bringing all those items into the stadium. Security measures have been taken especially at the entrance to the stadium, but there are still supporters who successfully smuggled in forbidden items into the stadium. This was proven as there were respondents who stated that they had lit and thrown firecrackers (11.5% of respondents) while watching football matches. This situation showed that the security control does not working very well and perhaps the control not been done in holistic way.

Table 1.2: Physical behavior at the stadium

Physical behavior	Frequency	%
<i>Damaging public property</i>	304	50.7
<i>Throwing objects into the middle of the field</i>	229	38.2
<i>Lighting up and throwing firecrackers</i>	69	11.5
<i>Lighting flares</i>	62	10.3
<i>Fighting</i>	220	36.7
<i>Showing obscene gestures</i>	408	68.0

Source: Field study 2015

Similarly, with the case of the flares, whereby there were respondents (62 of respondents) admitted that they lighted flares as an indication in celebrating the victory of their team. According to Spaijj (2006), a celebratory violence is quite common within spectators especially when they want to celebrate something (goals, penalty kick and winning the game). A total of 220 of respondents were involved in fighting with supporters of opposing teams. Fighting occurred as a result of severe provocation that was not well-received by the supporters. It started with a mocking episode, followed by the throwing of objects and finally ends with a fight. Fights usually involved more than one supporter and the respondents were lucky as they were not detained by the authorities due to the factor of too many supporters which made it difficult to make an arrest. According to the respondents, there were indeed many cases of fighting which occurred between supporters in the stadium, especially involving fanatic supporters. However, not many could be arrested or broadcasted in the mass media.

Showing obscene gestures also one of the physical behavior displayed by the respondents. A number of 408 respondents showed lewd gestures to supporters of the opposing team and also to match officials. This occurred instigated by the factor of frustration due to the defeat of their favorite team and to show dissatisfaction towards the match officials. In addition, the sense of frustration and dissatisfaction were also directed towards the supporters of the opposing team especially when they celebrated their victory in a way which could trigger anger in the losing team. It is true that we are often fed with the fact that each game must have a winning team and a losing team. But, for a handful of supporters to accept the reality of a defeat is quite difficult let

alone if before this, they had high hopes of their favorite team winning (Coackley 2009).

4. Conclusion

Sports and audience cannot be separated, the role of audience such as spectators and fans is huge to the development of sport itself. Football is one of the most popular sports around the world. Watching football live at the stadium more excitement and more happiness rather than sitting in front of television. That is why many of football fans willing to invest some money to buy a ticket just to make sure they have an opportunity to watching a live game. Normally the number of fans turn up at the stadium is thousands of fans and it will be a challenging to the security official to make sure all the fans follow the norms and rules.

Issue of misbehavior among football fans never will solved if the fans itself doesn't want to change their attitudes. As fans, they should be more responsibility for their behavior. Tobe a fans of certain team, they actually need to control their attitudes so that it will not affect their team as well. Sportsmanship spirit supposes to be the main element in every fan so that they can accept the fact of winning or losing of their team. Sport should be enjoy to watch because it will decrease of the stress at work or home, not in other way which is to added more stress to us as fans.

References

- Macri. K. J. (2012). Not just a game: sport and society in the United States. *The International Student Journal*. Vol 4(8)
- Kao, C.H. (2002). *Recreational sport business management*. Zhi-xuan, Taipei.
- Huang, M. J. (2011). *Determinant factors and satisfaction of spectators at the selecting national table tennis team competition in Taiwan*. Paper presented at The 12th ITTF Sports Science Congress, Rotterdam, Netherlands.
- Kelly, J. R. (1996). *Leisure*. Boston: Allyn & Bacon.
- Spaaij, R. (2006). Aspects of hooligan violence: A reappraisal of sociological research into football hooliganism. *ASSR Working Paper Series*, No. 06/02.
- Kerr, J. H. (1994). *Understanding soccer hooliganism*. Buckingham: Open University Press.
- Coakley, J. (2009). *Sports in society: Issues and controversies*. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Young. K. 2002. From sport violence to sport crime: aspects of violence, law and gender in the sport process, in M. Messner and S. Ball-Rokeach (eds), *Paradoxes of youth and sport*. New York: Sunny Press.

ARTS

& HUMANITIES

Creative Arts Students' Use of Social Media: Perspectives of Educators

Shanthi Balraj Baboo^{a,*}

School of Arts, Universiti Sains Malaysia

Email: shanti@usm.my

Lim Jing Yi^b

School of Arts, Universiti Sains Malaysia

Email: ljingy@yahoo.com

Abstract

The emergence of social media has made a tremendous change on lifestyle and communication practices in our society. Majority of the internet users today are hooked with social network sites in staying connected with people around the globe. New digital technologies and the social media also constantly change, changing communication and interaction between educators and learners. Social media enables the students and educators to be connected as it permits them to communicate on social media apart from the classroom setting. This paper explores the connections of educators and their students through social media as well as the perspectives of

educators on the use of social media by creative arts students, specifically in managing, learning and sharing information, and also problem solving. The finding of this study is collected through interview sessions with nine creative arts educators from public and private universities and colleges. While the majority of the respondents were very positive on students use of social media, they also expressed their concerns. Educators have different views and arguments on the pros and cons for creative arts students to share their creative projects on social media. Some of the educators are also concerned whether students are able to manage references and resources found. The challenges of creative arts students on managing information and resources related to their creative projects is discussed.

Keywords: *Educator, Creative Art Students, Social Media, Learning and Sharing, Problem Solving*

1. Introduction

Social media has made a tremendous change on lifestyle and communication practices in our society. Majority of internet users today are hooked with social network sites to staying connected with people around the globe (Baruah, 2012; Lewis, 2010). Social network sites also facilitate interaction such as communication, collaboration, sharing and learning regardless of the geographical distance between users. (Redecker, Ala-Mutka, Punie, 2010; Naeema H. Jabr & Oman, 2011; Correa, Hinsley & Homero Gil de Zuniga, 2010; Guy, 2012) It is a platform where the users can make their own decisions to choose with whom, when and how they would like to interact.

Higher-education sector has given the rise of Web 2.0 technologies has been looking into the individual competency from a variety of perspectives (Goodfellow, 2011). Students are now highly connected to the internet and many studies have been carried out to examine the adoption of social media in the academic context (Staines & Lauchs, 2013; Stoeckel & Sinkinson, 2013; Al-Rahmi & Mohd. Shahizan Othman, 2013). Apart from looking into the usage pattern of the students, researchers also focus into the use of social media by educators, education institutions, education stakeholders and others, given that social media is a platform for various educational related activities such as discussion, learning, problem solving and information searching outside the classes (Al-Rahmi & Mohd. Shahizan Othman, 2013). Nowadays, social media is no longer integrated to only daily life activities, it is widely use among the learners and educators in the education field. (Baruah, 2012) Suraya Hamid, Waycott, J., Chang, S. and Sherah Kurnia (2011) argue that social technologies used in educational field have changed the demands and direction of higher education. Recent studies show that social media platforms are embraced by business, the creative arts and other fields. (Staines&Lauchs, 2013) In the arts context, social media has impact on: (i) helping to bring and match audiences with performances and artworks which they are looking for, (ii) providing a platform to art content generation following with discussions around the interested groups, and (iii) getting comments and building arts awareness among the public. (Poole & Sophie Le-Phat Ho, 2011) There are many studies that have explored the use of social media by students in higher education institutions, but there

is no adequate research on creative arts students that explores the use of social media for creative arts learning and creative artwork development. This paper offers selected findings at a bigger project that delves on creative arts students use social media.

2. Literature Review

There are several models that can examine digital competencies in social media practices. Researchers have different views and definition on the concept of digital literacy, however majority of their studies relate to knowledge, skills and attitude. Glistner (1997) insisted that the ability and interpreting the information involve basic thinking skills and core competences, without that, a person could not perform tasks effectively in an interactive environment.

The term of digital literacy now includes many sets of specific skills and competencies needed for searching, finding, evaluating and handling information in computerised form (Shopova, 2014). Martin, (Shopova, 2014) stated that digital literacy is a framework for integrating various other illiteracies and skill-sets, though it does not need to encompass them all.

The model offered by Ala-Mutka (2011) is important and instructive to the present study as it centers on the aspects and elements of digital competence. Ala-Mutka proposed a conceptual model of digital competence which covers three main areas:

1. Instrumental knowledge and skills for operational and medium related media usage
2. Advanced skills and knowledge for communication and collaboration, information management, learning and problem solving and meaningful participation.
3. Strategic skills for attitudes that foster intercultural, critical, creative, responsible and autonomous involvement.

Ala-Mutka model highlighted three main areas that included: (i) Instrumental skills and knowledge, (ii) Advanced skills and knowledge, and (iii) Strategic skills for attitude. This model is helpful in looking into the elements and aspects of digital competency among the creative arts students. However, only selected findings from the whole research are offered in this discussion.

In this paper, findings on perspective of educators on advanced skills and knowledge is presented.

3. Project Design

This paper explores the connections of educators and their students through social media as well as looking at the perspectives of educators on the use of social media by creative arts students, specifically in managing, learning and sharing information, and also problem solving. The finding of this study is collected through discussion sessions with nine creative arts educators from public and private universities and colleges. The fieldwork of data collection was carried out between October 2013 to July 2014

4. Findings

4.1 Communication and Collaboration

In general, most of the creative arts educators are connected with their students on social media. The students form numerous social media groups for learning purpose and the educators are invited to join them. There are also institutions and lecturers who stated it is compulsory for students to be connected with them on social media. Social media enables educators to get in touch with their students easily. Compared to email, creative arts educators also stated social media allows communication with their students more efficiently in terms of time when they are out of the classroom. Some of the students communicate and discuss more actively on social media; they share their work, ideas and views with their educators and peers more comfortably compared to when they are in the class. Based on the discussion with educators, one of the reasons is that students do not have much concern on the structure of their language used when they communicate on social media. However, it is also a communication barrier for students who are not that good in English as they have difficulties in understanding some of the feedback given by educators especially those that involve technical terms. Apart from communication, social media is also a place where educators share information and knowledge with their students. One of the educators stated:

Apart from face to face lecture, we have a 100% interaction on social media. All of our students need to have a Facebook account which is connected with our institution. From there, we upload and update them on lots of thing. Sharing of information of events, sometimes we inform them about class rescheduled by using Facebook.

Another educator noted the following:

Let me tell you, the response is spontaneous. If you send them an email, not necessarily they will check. But I can tell you for sure they are there on Facebook everyday... It is so easy to get connected to them I think it is better than their interaction in class. Sometimes when they are in class, lecturer and students, there are still some gaps when we meet face-to-face in class. They are very comfortable to tell what they wanted to tell on Facebook. Telling out their ideas.

There are educators who think that social media is not only a place for lecturers to share knowledge with their students as they believe the students also bear the responsibility to find and share information and knowledge with their coursemates there. It is a way for the students to collaborate and help each other in their learning process. Though, the communication between educators and students are very positive, still the respondents think that it cannot fully replace face-to-face interaction for creative teaching and learning purposes. One of the educators stated:

I started using Facebook to connected with my final year students since 2010. They have their own Facebook group also so that they can communicate with

each others... I told them, no one get behind, so let's say when you are searching for your own project's information, you found out some information that is related to what your friend is doing, they know that because we always have group meeting. So if you have information which will be able to help your friend, then you post it on Facebook.

Educators think that social media is a good platform for students to be connected with more people who will be helpful in their project. They think that social media provides an opportunity for them to meet with: potential employee, international and local people who can help to inspire them in their creative project, for instance, professional group could provide professional feedback and views for their creative work. One of the respondents commented as below:

I feel that it will also help them in getting the job. I heard that nowadays when the company is recruiting, they also look into their Facebook and see how... what kind of ideas, how he or she communicate with people, what kind of person he or she is... by connecting to their social media. ... it is a best point that you are connected with more people and they might be able to help you in your projects, quickly get ideas or inputs from all around the world. Again, it depends on how we utilise it.

Educators also feel that social media has the potential to create creative partnership and getting chances of collaboration with different people. However, they found most of their students not taking the advantage of using social media to broaden their connection for creative purpose. According to educators, this is depends on the students personal initiative. Majority of the students are using social media for socialiasation and their connection is mostly limited to their own friends and coursemates. Therefore, sharing of their creative work on social media is also limited to only friends and coursemates. Some of the educators claimed that there are minority of students who had shared their work on social media and look forward to get feedback from their contact but was not successful. This is because they are lack of skill in clarifying their question and choosing the right site to post their work for getting feedback. One of the respondents stated:

....it might be sometimes, when you put it up there, the international audience could not relate to it. The other reason is they put it in the wrong platform. Students themselves, they put it on a wrong site that is not active or because of other reasons. Also, probably because the students does not make it clear, and people feel that it is not relevant and not knowing what are you getting for. Some they just put it there and not even putting up a question. So what? ...The students need that skill actually. Skill to be able to ask the right question.

4.2 Information Management

All of the creative arts educators share information, resources and knowledge with their students from time to time. On social media, they usually send links for reading materials and creative references. Educators have different suggestions for their

students in getting information and resources. Some of them think that traditional references like books, magazines are equally important as references on the internet and social media. Some think students should get references and information from the internet as it provides the latest information and resources especially for creative artwork. One of the educators claimed, creative arts involves trend which is happening currently. Students should not wait for the publication of reference books which will always take longer time to be printed and delivered compare to the internet. There are also educators who pointed out students must be clear with their purpose and should be able to decide where and how they are going to apply the information and resources obtained. For example, if the information is for assignment and academic paper writing, then it is better for them to get references from books, journals and academic websites. For creative artwork development, the educators suggest the students to browse through the internet for references and information. Nevertheless, few educators noted most of the students today think library is a boring place for searching information and resources. The internet is always their first option to look for information. Reading materials like books and academic articles are not popular among the students. All of the educators agree that in order to get more and latest information which is related to the creative field, the students need more exposure by participating in events like exhibitions, seminars and talks. Apart from that, they have to read and watch more. Respondents commented as below:

Sometimes we will suggest them to go to the library, but for them, library is something boring. So usually they won't go and rather going to the internet. Apart from that, taking them for industrial talk is also important. For example, talk by the professionals from the industry.

I like to encourage them to go to the library. Get books, they should make it cross disciplinary, even though they are arts students, but still they have to look into books which are related to architecture, make it cross discipline. Besides, I also encourage them to look for online reference. Observation is also very important for creative students.

While the internet has become part of an important tool for learning, educators also are concern about the reliability of information circulated on social media. Respondents mentioned the information over floats on the internet and this poses a problem in which it will make it difficult for the user to judge if the information found, specifically whether the information is reliable or not especially on the social media as everyone can share anything online. One of the educators found her students were sharing a lot of information regardless of knowing where the source is from and without knowing if the information shared is reliable. Respondents feel that the creative students have to be able to differentiate what is true and what is not unless if they are only looking at the images of certain artwork. However, it is a must for the students to make sure that the information and resources they are going to use are the reliable ones. Respondents suggested students to do a cross reference check for information found on the internet and social media. The students are encouraged to get and compare information from

different resources like books, internet, journals instead of only looking for information from the internet and believe whatever they come across on the social media. Even if the students are looking for information on the internet, educators also encourage them to use different search engines and compare the information found on few different websites. Information management skill is highly needed by the students according to the educators.

The research findings also show educators believe that students have only minor linkage with the creative industry and academics. One of the educators suggested the institutions provide more chances for the students to be involved in actual projects that are organised by the industry so they could strengthen their linkages with the industry. Some of the students do have creative partnership by taking part in creative events for creative contribution as well as doing cross-disciplinary projects with their friends from different field. As for the linkages with academic, some of the students are connected with students who are studying the same major with them from different institutions and they can share some learning and creative arts information among themselves. There are also a small number of students who are following the social media of lecturers from other institutions to get some information for creative arts through their sharing.

In overall, majority of the educators agreed that most of the students highly depending on the internet and social media to obtain information, however their skill in managing information that they found from social media is still very low. They hardly filter and show critical thinking on information found. Based on the observation of several educators, they found the problem is partly caused by students' attitudes. Students do not put in effort to understand the information found. There are students who just 'copy and paste' or 'do minor modification' on the information found for their assignments. This has caused another problem which is plagiarism in institutions of higher learning. Educators have come out with suggestions to solve this problem: (i) students should not do last minute work so that they will have enough time to search for information, filter, and understand the content, (ii) students need to be trained to manage and think critically for the information found on social media at the early stage.

4.3 Learning and Problem Solving

Majority of the creative arts students are found connected with their lecturers on social media. Educators stated they post materials for learning to share with their students. However for most of the time, students are connected to their educators to seek for solutions and assistance through social media.

Educators believe there are pros and cons for connecting with the students on the social media. The social media is convenient for both parties to be in touch with each other at their convenience regardless of distance. Nevertheless, it makes teaching and learning more efficient through interaction and discussion on social media. One of the educators mentioned, the interaction and discussion on social media helped him to share

more materials and had enabled him to gauge the level of understanding of his students better. Social media provides better platform for these two parties to 'meet' and discuss anytime and anywhere compared to just meet each other once a week in the class. Some of the students will also post their creative artworks on social media and educators are able to give explanation, guidance, and feedback. There are also students who shared information that they came across on social media and ask for the educators' view. As mentioned earlier, there are students who feel more comfortable to communicate with their lecturers on social media rather than in person. Therefore, they will post questions to their lecturers here instead of asking in class.

Educators think that connection between students and educators through social media for learning purpose should be encouraged with few conditions of course. Educators believe students should learn to respect educators' personal time and not to expect immediate feedback from them. There are also students who were found not focusing during lecture and raise their questions related to what has been explained in class to their educators through social media. Educators are also concern on the misinterpretation of their feedback on social media by the students; students who are weak in English might have problems in understanding what the educators trying to convey. Some of the educators believe that it is easier for them to explain by demonstrating it to their students for problems that involve technical issues. One of the educators commented as below:

I feel that yes, we should encourage this. This is a more efficient way. However, there is a problem here. When I write this sentence on the social media, your understanding on what I have wrote might be different. If I responses to them in English and their English is not so good, then there might be miscommunication. That might be the problem.

Educators consider social media to be helpful and effective for learning and problem solving as long as the students use it the correct way. This will help in extending their knowledge. However, they also emphasise that not all the problems can be solved through social media. Social media can be an assisting tool for teaching and guiding the students. Educators highlighted on the importance of their role in giving guidance to students for verifying the information and sources that they come across on social media in a critical manner. Unfortunately, most of the students do not have the ability in doing so.

4.4 Meaningful Participation

Through the observation of educators, most of their students participate actively on social media. Nevertheless, most of them only involve actively in social chat, giving and receiving comments which are non-academic related. The students like to share things that are mostly related to their personal life. One of the educators pointed out, students are using the social media as a platform to express their personal views and feeling, but sad to say most of the expressions are the negative ones. Another educator

stated, students are just hooked on the social media without any specific objective. However, few educators found there are some students who uploaded the public service announcement videos that they produced. Educators believe that this act will attract attention and create awareness as well as benefit the other users, hence the society.

Other respondents also claimed that participation of creative arts students in groups, sharing links of information related to the projects they are working on and their participation in discussion with other users will also help and benefit each others in terms of gaining new knowledge or increase understanding. Furthermore, some educators also mentioned that there are some cases where the students shared their feedback, links etc. online had helped other students to further improve their creative artwork. One of the respondents commented:

Sharing of creative work, commenting on the work of your friends or others. If everyone is sharing their thought, then it gives you a room to discuss what you feel, it will also enrich your knowledge and this is a good platform for learning and creating awareness as well.

Educators have different views on students' social media participation in providing them better chance to compete in the industry. Few of the educators feel that if the students are connected to the right person, especially those professionals in the industry or friends who are able to provide them helpful feedback and information, that will help them to improve and be more competitive in the industry. One of the educators claimed it is important for the creative students to manage their social media professionally as that will reflect their personality, behavior and characteristics to people whom they are connected with. Another important factor is how the students manage their portfolio on the social media. Educators found that majority of the students are lack of skills in managing their online portfolio. One of the educators believed that failing to do so would cause the students to miss the opportunity in securing a job. However, findings also show that there are students who do not have any industry connection, it is impossible for them to expose themselves to the industry. Few educators feel that there are other better platforms for students to be more outstanding and provide better chance for job opportunity. Developing a personal website or blog which shows your creative artworks, participating in exhibitions and competition are part of the suggestions given. Educators emphasise the importance for students in making sure their artwork to achieve a certain level of quality before they upload them on social media.

5. Discussion

The collected data revealed that educators and creative arts students are connected on social media for learning and teaching. Social media is a platform that is convenient for both, educators and students to get in touch and interact at anytime and anywhere. It provide a space for students who do not feel comfortable to interact and discuss with their lecturers face-to-face. Apart from that, social media is also a medium which has potential for students to reach out for helpful comments and feedback for their creative

learning and projects. However, data also revealed that not many creative arts students benefit from this as they are lack of skills in communication.

In relation to information management, both educators and students take parts in sharing information and resources of creative subject on social media for discussion and knowledge improvement. Data shows that internet is now the first choice of creative arts students to look for information and resources. There are both pros and cons for traditional references and information and resources from social media. Traditional references like books, newspapers, journals, and magazines might provide information that is more reliable however it could be outdated due to the time spent for it to be published. Information and resources spread fast on the social media, but the reliability is sometimes questionable. Problems might occur when students apply the information and resources found on the creative projects or assignments as students were said to be lacking of critical and information management skill. Besides, their linkage with other parties such as the industry and stakeholders are also less and that would also cause the lack of alternative information and resources. Students are suggested to participate in more events and activities as educators in the creative field think that information and knowledge for creative arts can be enhanced through active participation.

Even though the students are connected with their educators on social media, the use of social media for problem solving is slightly higher than learning. Social media is a good platform for extension of activities after lecture. Students can have follow up discussion with their educators on creative learning and projects development. In addition, educators can also give guidance and their views on the students work. However, there is a barrier for students who are weak in English as they face communication problem while using social media for learning and problem solving. Meanwhile, educators also face problem when it comes to students' expectations to get prompt response from them. Apart from that, data also show that technical problems that faced by creative students is better to be solve in face-to-face basis.

Students nowadays are actively participated on social media, yet their pattern of participation is focusing more on their social life. Only a very small number of students posted and shared things which benefits the society. In terms of learning, most of them involve in sharing information and discussion with their educators and peer. They helped each other in project development by sharing their views. Since students are lack of skill in managing their portfolio on social media, there is potential risk when the industry people look them up on social media. In order to stand a better chance to compete in the field and getting a job, the students need to be organised and make their social media looks professional.

Overall, the social media is helpful to a certain extend in teaching and learning in creative arts. The study has stressed the potential of social media as an assisting tool from learning to getting a job for creative arts students. There is a need of discussion

on how to improve the advance skills and knowledge of these students from just being digital competent but to also give benefits to others.

6. Conclusion

The influence of students in technology will influence the outcomes of their results (Kannan Rassiah, Parahsakthi Chidambaram and Haeryip Sihombing, 2011). This study shows that students are connected on social media for learning purpose. However, the limitation of the creative arts students connection has reduced the benefit they can get through the social media. Majority of the students are only getting views and feedback from their own lecturers, friends and coursemates.

While the internet is the first choice tool of students to look for information, their information management skills needs to be improved. Internet allows students to gain a lot of information, however students are not able to relate and apply the information found in their project and assignment due to lack of skill in managing and analysing.

Social media allows students to learn and get solution for problem solving from their connections. Educators encourage students to use this tool to connect with them for learning and problem solving but at the same time, they feel by doing so, they have less privacy and free time. Students also face the problem of language barrier when they use social media for problem solving. Therefore, face-to-face interaction still plays an important role between educators and students for teaching and learning.

Even though, students benefit by using social media in their learning, their participation in terms of contribution to the society and other users is still low. Social media is a platform to showcase students' creative work and their skills to a bigger group of audience. Thus, due to lack of skill in managing their own social media page and portfolios will not make the students to appear outstanding and be competitive in the industry.

As a conclusion, this study shows that social media is a potential tool for creative learning as well as increasing the exposure of creative arts students to possible employment.

References

Ala-Mutka, K. (2011) *Mapping Digital Competence: Towards a Conceptual Understanding*. JRC, European Commission. IPTS, Institute for Prospective Technological Studies. Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union.

Al-Rahmi, W.M. & Mohd. Shahizan Othman (2013) The Impact of Social Media Use on Academic Performance Among University Students: A Pilot Study. *Journal of Information Systems Research and Innovation*. Vol. 4. Universiti Teknologi Malaysia.

Baruah, T.D. (2012) Effectiveness of Social Media as a Tool of Communication and Its Potential for Technology Enabled Connections: A Micro-Level Study. *International Journal of Scientific and Research Publications*. Vol 2 (5).

Correa, T., Hinsley, A.W., Homero Gil de Zuniga (2010) Who Interacts on the Web?: The Intersection of Users' Personality and Social Media Use. *Computers in Human Behavior*. Vol. 26 (2). Elsevier.

Glister, P. (1997). *Digital literacy*. New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

Goodfellow, R. (2011) Literacy, Literacies And The Digital In Higher Education. *Teaching In Higher Education*. Vol. 16(1), 131-44. Routledge.

Guy, R. (2012) The Use of Social Media For Academic Practice: A Review of Literature. *Kentucky Journal of Higher Education Policy and Practice*. Vol 1, Issue (2) Article 7.

Kannan Rassiah, Parahsakthi Chidambaram & Haeryip Sihombing (2011) The Higher Education Students' Experiences with Technology. *Asian Transactions on Basic & Applied Sciences*. Vol. 1 (3).

Lewis, B. K. (2010) Social Media and Strategic Communication: Attitudes and Perceptions Among College Students. *Public Relations Journal*. Vol 4 (3). Public Relations Society of America.

Naeema H. Jabr & Oman, M. (2011) Social Netowkring as a Tool for Extending Academic Learning and Communication. *International Journal of Business and Social Science*. Vol. 2(12).

Poole, D. & Le-Phat Ho (2011) *Digital Transitions and the Impact of New Technology on the Arts*. Canadian Public Arts Funders (CPAF) network.

Redecker, C., Ala-Mutka, K. & Punie, Y. (2010) *Learning 2.0 - The Impact of Social Media on Learning in Europe*. JRC, European Commission. Institute for Prospective Technological Studies. Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union.

Seaman, J. and Tinti-Kane, H. (2013) *Social Media for Teaching and Learning*. Pearson Learning Solutions and Babson Survey Research Group. Boston.

Shopova T. (2014) Digital Literacy of Students and Its Improvement at the University. *Journal on Efficiency and Responsibility in Education and Science*, 7 (2), 26-32

Staines, Z. & Lauchs, M. (2013) Students' Engagement With Facebook in a University Undergraduate Policing Unit. *Australasian Journal of Educational Technology*. 29 (6). ascilite.

Stoeckel, S. & Sinkinson, C. (2013) *Social Media. Tips and Trends. Instructional Technologies Committee*. Association of College and Research Libraries and American Library Association.

Suraya Hamid, Waycott, J., Chang, S. and Sherah Kurnia (2011) *Appropriating Online Social Networking (OSN) Activities For Higher Education: Two Malaysian Cases*. ascilite 2011. Proceedings Full Paper.

Etymology and Etiologic Tales of Tribes of Wayanad

Indu V.Menon
PhD scholar, Dept of Sociology
KUCL, Kannur University, Kerala India
Induvmenon@gmail.com

Abstract

The district Wayanad of Kerala state, India have the largest tribal population in Kerala with 8 scheduled tribes including *Adiyan, Paniyan, Mullukkurman, Kurichyan, Vettakkuruman Wayanad Kadar, Kattuniakkan and Thachaanadan Mooppan*. These communities have a number of symbolic oral narratives of how their community emerged, how they got their particular name, how the world began and how the people of their community first came in to inhabit in the world. These kinds of creation myths, founding myths, cosmogony myths and oral etiologic tales commonly develop in oral tradition and it has multiple versions in different areas. This paper explores the oral tales of the creation of each community and the origin of the name of the community. This paper aims to provide an analytical comparison between oral traditions of different communities regarding the origin of their communities name the etymology of their community name.

Keywords: *Etiologic Tale, Etymology, Tribe*

1. Introduction

Many theories regarding the origin of any word usually do the rounds in linguistic circles. And when the word denotes the name of a tribe or community, its etymological origins usually reflect that particular tribe or community's appearance, livelihood, social status, cultural norms, their work tools and similar innate traits. Hence the names of their tribe or community originate, based on their own assumptions of their heritage or how they are perceived by other tribes or communities. Such etymological theories are ratified when one takes a look at the names of the tribes of Kerala. This study aims to trace the etymological origins of the names of the tribe names of all the tribes found living in Wayanad District.

2. Research Problem

A community derives its name from its innate lifestyle, cultural norms and the living conditions in which it finds or establishes itself. Since this is a study which seeks to understand the etymological origins of such names, it is but natural that this study will also help us in understanding the cultural traditions, way of living, livelihood patterns and peculiar characteristics of that particular community.

A term can have many derivatives, some of which can be traced to ground realities while others could have originated due to their associations with long-held myths or versions of history that got distorted over a period of time.

There are currently 8 known Tribal communities in Wayanad. This study is part of a holistic research conducted to understand the etymological and linguistic origins of these tribes

3. Objectives

1. To explore all the names of each community
2. To analyse the origin of the community name
3. To explore the reason behind each etymology

4. Theoretical Framework

i..Etiologic Tale

The Encyclopedia Britannica defines “An etiologic tale explains the origin of a custom, state of affairs, or natural feature in the human or divine world. Here we discuss some tales and myths which explain the origin of a particular community name.

ii. Etymology:

“The origin and historical development of a linguistic form(as a word) as shown by determining its basic elements, earliest known use, and changes in form and meaning, tracing its transmission from one language to another, identifying its cognates in other languages, and reconstructing its ancestral form where possible.”(www.merriam-webster.com). It is nothing other than the the history of a word.

iii. Tribe

“A tribe is a collection of families, bearing a common name, members to which occupy the same territory, speak the same language and observe certain taboos regarding marriage profession or occupation and have developed a well assessed system of reciprocity and mutuality of obligation.” (D.N.Majumdar,1962)

5. Method

i. The Participants

Since the study is to analyse the etymology of the community name of each tribe, the interview was given to the headman and the age old people of each community. The communities selected for the research are 8 scheduled tribes including *Adiyan, Kattuniakkan, Kurichyan, Mullukkurman, Paniyan, Thachaanadan Mooppan, Vettakkuruman and Wayanad Kadar*.

Adiyan: Adiyans are found in Bavali, Panamaram, Kattikkulam, Karamed, Thirunelli, Tholppetti, Thrissileri and Vemam of Wayanad District. A matrilineal Tribal group, who were treated as bonded slave labourers by the landlords up to 1976. Now majority of them are agricultural labourers and some of them are marginal agriculturalist. As per the socio economic survey of Scheduled Tribes was conducted during 2008 with the participation of local bodies their population is 11221 (Male 5389, Female-5832. They spoke Adiya language as their mother tongue

Kattuniakkan: A particularly Vulnerable Tribal group distributed in Meppadi, Mutil, Padinjarethara, Pozhuthana, Thariyod, Vengappalli, Vythiri Thavinjal, Panamaram ,Begur, Noolppuzha Pulppalli, of Wanand and Karulay Nilambur , Pothukallu of Malappuram Districts. Jenu Kurumban and Ten Kurumban are the synonyms used for the Kattunayakan community. They spoke Kattunaikka language a dialect of Kannada and Malayalam. They are patrilineal and a forest dwelling, hunting and gathering community. This is the largest population among PVTG in Kerala with a total population of 19995 (Male- 9953, Female-10042)

Kurichyan: They are distributed in Kunjom, Periya, Thirunelli and Thrissileri of Wayanad and in Kannavam Forest range in Kannur and Kozhikkod. Majority of them are agriculturalists and well versed in hunting with bows and arrows. Their dialect is known as *Kurichya* language. They are very famous for their matrilineal social organization. They are the second largest community among Scheduled Tribes with a total population of 35909 (Male- 18129, Female-17780)

Mullukkurman: A patrilineal and patrilocal tribal agriculturalist community found in Meenangadi, Batheri, Poothadi, Nenmeni, Meppati of Wayanad District. The community members are expert in hunting and their spoken language is *Mullukkuruma* language. The total population is 21375 (Male- 10625, female-10750)

Paniyan: A Patrilineal slave tribe community until 1976s Bonded labour act, distributed in Wayanad, Kannur, Kozhikkod and Malappuram. They are the largest single tribal community with a population of 92787 (Male-45112, female- 47675). Their language is a dialect known as Paniya Language and now a days they are agricultural labourers.

Thachaanadan Mooppan: A matrilineal community distributed in Meppadi, Ambalavayal and Kalppata of Wayanad District. In earlier days they are shifting cultivators and hunters. Now a days they earn through agricultural labour work. They are expert in carpentry and basket making. Their total population is 1649, and consists of 814 males and 835 females

Vettakkuruman: A patrilineal tribal community found in Begur, Tholppatti, Pulppalli of Wayanad District. They are the artisan tribes and well versed in Pottery, carpentry, blacksmithry and tools making and Basketry. Their language is known as Bettakkuruma language. The population of Vettakuruman is 6482 consisting of 3193 males and 3289 females.

Wayanad Kadar: They are found in Kozhikkode and Wayanad district and entirely a different generic stock from Kaders of Cochin. They are matrilineal marginal tribes with a population of 673 consists of 348 males and 325 females.

ii. The Profile: Area of the Study

Wayanad is situated in the Eastern portion of North Kerala in India. It is a picturesque of Deccan plateau situated 700 meters and 2100 above the sea level. The district is in the Western Ghats and on its side Tamilnad and Karnataka situated. Wayanad is a place with full of plantations, forest and wild life and is well known for its agricultural prosperity. The study conducted in Wayanad. The area is concentrated with different types of tribal communities and a large settler population and mainly have a tribal

oriented

culture.



Fig. 1: Map of Wayanad District

The Data Base and Methodology

Intensive field work was done in settlement of each community to collect primary data. Along with that secondary data are collected and used for the analysis. The researcher also used observation method, interview schedule method and questionnaire method. In this particular area of study there are a lot of secondary data available. So for comprehending a conceptual frame work , use of secondary source has also been made use. Many research thesis, journals, authoritative books and articles have been reviewed and used for the content analysis. Along with the social science research methodology the researcher also used methods of etymology like comparative method, philological method and dialectological data method

Research Design

The research design is exploratory as well as descriptive in nature. The data available through content analysis of the secondary source data are found to be inadequate to carry out a comprehensive analysis of the objectives of the research. Hence and in depth primary survey was conducted.

6. Results

The community names of Kerala tribal families are endearing and curious at the same time. In addition, these names also epitomize the distinctive traits of that particular community. When the etymological origins of these names are looked into, it is seen to reflect the Place of Origin, Autochthony, Language spoken, Social status, behavioral aspects and the like.

Table 1 Showing Reason behind the Origin of Community Names

Reason		Terms used	Name of the Tribe
Habituation	Hill	Mala,	Malambandaram
		Malai,	Malai Arayan
		Betta,	Bettakuruba
		Kuru,	Kuruman
		kuricchi	Kurichyan
	Forest	Kadu	Kadu kuruba
		Kattu	Kattunaikkan
		Chola	Cholanaikkan
	Valey	Pathi	Pathinaikkan
	Land	Karavazhi	Karavazhi Pulayan
	Hilltop	Ul- nad	Ulladan
		Kudi	Malakudiya
Place of Origin		Eranad	Aranadan
		Thachanad	Thachanadan
		Kurumbranad	Kurumban
Occupation	Hunting	Veda	Malavedan Villu Vedan
		Betta	Bettakuruba
		Vettuvar	Malavettuvar
	Basket making	Korave	Koraga
	Gathering	Then	Then Kuruba
		Jenu	Jenu Kuruba
		Pal	Palkkurumban
	Begging	Erav	Eravaller

	Slavery	Adiyan	Adiyan
Autochthony	Indigenous man		Urali
			Ulladar
Original inhabitants			Muthuvan
			Malamuthan
			Mullakkuruman
Social Status	King	Kings of hill	Mala Arayar
			Malasar
		Kings of Forest	Chola naikkan
			Kattunaikan
		Kings of Valley	Pathinaikkan
	Owner	Owner of the land	Kanikkaran
	Superior	Sovereign Kings of hill	Mahamalassar
	Inferior		Malakurava
Appearance	Skin tone	Dark	Irula
			Karimpalan
Basic of believing deities	Paliyan	The descendets of Elath Palichi, the wife of lord Palany Muruka	Paliyan

Kurichyan

There are many theories regarding the etymological origins of the *Kurichyan* community. The name, some say, must have originated from *kuruchi*, *kurushi*, *kuri*, *kuru*, *kurumbi*. The name signifies ‘mala/kunnu/hill’ which interestingly means the same in Malayalam, Tamil and Kannada (all Dravidian languages). Hence, *Kurichyan* denotes ‘people who live in the hills’.

Kuri + one who hails from there = kurichyan

Kuri + chiyan = kurichyan

Kuri + one who lives there = kurichyan

Kurishi inhabitant = kurichyan

The *Kurichyan* tribesmen are expert hunters, not just in hunting animals but also in hunting down their enemies with their bows and arrows. *Pazhassi Raja*, the king of *Kottayam*, brought with him these very same Kari Nairs (the dark skinned nairs) from South Malabar to take part in his famed war exploits.

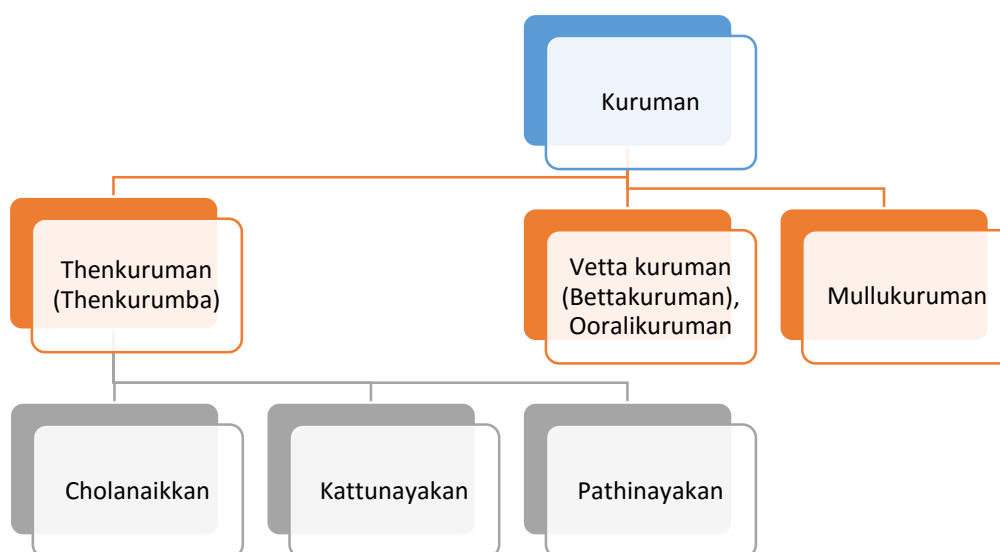
Kurichyans also share a belief that Kurichyans are those who always achieve what they set out to do i.e. hit their target (*kuri*). Another shared belief according to another research theory is that *Kurichyans* are those who fix (*kurikkuka*) a date for hunting and effectively carry out the same on the said date.

All these theories -be it one who inhabits the hills, or an expert huntsman, or one hits the target- have equal importance when seen in terms of linguistics.

Kuruman

The name *Kuruman* has many tribal groups in South India. *Kuruman* in Malayalam becomes *Kurumban* in Tamil. Take for example the Kurumba gothras of *Palakkad*. In Kannada, *Kuruman* becomes *Kurumban* with derivatives such as *Jenukurumba*, *Kattukurumba*, *Bettakurumba* etc.

The tribal group in Wayanad are primarily known as *Kuruman*. There are three main branches:



Kuruman

The etymological roots of all these three terms of *Kuruman*, *Kurumban* and *Kuruban* all converge in the root word *Kuru*. One who lives in a *kuru* (Hill) is a *Kuruman*.

Towards the end of the *Chera-Pandya-Chola* era, many indigenous kings conquered the hilly regions with sheer brute force. All such tribal rulers are termed as *Kurunila Mannar* by Tamil linguists *Pingalmuni*. Rulers of the hills (*kunnugaludeh rajav*) got shortened to *Kurumar* and *Kuruman* in its singular form.

The *Kurumbanaadu* region lies close to *Wayanad*. *Kurumbanaattileh aalukal* (people of *Kurumbanaadu*) must have in the course of time got shortened to *Kurumbanaadan* which got further shortened to the present *Kurumban*. They are the descendants of the *Pallavas*, according to *Thurston*

Thenkuruman / Jenukurumba

These tribesmen belong to a Particularly Vulnerable Tribal Group (PVTG) who earn their livelihood through traditional honey-gathering. *Jenu* in *Kannada* means honey. “The *Kuruba* is the name of the large shepherded community of *Karnataka* plateau. In *Mysore* they divided in to *Urukuruba* and *Kadukuruba*. *Kadu Kuruba* are further divided in to *Betta kuruba* and *Jenu Kuruba*” (*Misra 1975, P.i85*)

Since honey-gathering is their traditional means of livelihood, these tribesmen naturally got the name of honey-gatherers i.e. *Thenkurumba* or *Jenukurumba*.

In *Wayanad* and *Malapuram* regions of *Kerala*, *Thenkurumban* is known as *Kattunayakan* or *Kattunaikkan* which could have meant to denote the Rulers of the forest. Every *Kattunayakan* had a territory assigned to him. This particular territory was known as *Chemmam* or *Gumpam*. All power was vested with the *Chemmamkaars*. Members of other territory (*Chemmam*) had neither entry to this territory nor access to the food resources available on that particular land.

Cholanayakan and *Pathinayakan* are the other versions of *Kattunayakan*. *Chola* signifies inner woods/ thick dense forests. So *Cholanayakan* is one who dwells in the thick of the forests and who rules over it.

Cholanaikkars call themselves *Sholanaikkars* (King of the forests) or even *Malanaikkars* (King of the hills). *Pathinaikkars* too come from the same generic stock. The term denotes one who lives in a *Pathi* which signifies a hilly place of residence or a place of hiding or base of the hills. The members of this gothra are reluctant to mingle with outsiders. The mere presence of anyone other than their own have them fleeing off to the safety of caves or to the inner sanctum of the forests.

Bettakurumba

They are also known as *Uralikuruman* or *Vettakuruman*. *Betta* derived from the word *bottu*, means hill. *Uralikuruman* is one who guards (*Aalunnavan*) his birthplace (Ur) or one in whom power is vested to rule.

Vettakuruman: *Vetta* means hill. Since they reside amidst the hills, hence the name according to some etymologists, while others opine that the term originates from their expertise as tree-cutters (*maram vettunavan*). Since master craftsmen and skilled carpenters can be found from among these tribesmen, others believe that it is their cutting expertise that must have got them their name. They are however lousy hunters. Iyer is the only one who -in his books- comes up with a different theory that they were forced to flee at the point of flickering torches aimed at them. Apart from that, almost all agree that craftsmanship and building expertise constituted their main source of livelihood. They themselves called as *nammanchanda* means our people.

Mullukuruman

There are several theories regarding the origin of the term *Mullu*. While Goplan Nair terms it as a synonym for thorn, Thurston is of the opinion that *Mullu* itself came from the word *mula* (bamboo) and these Kurumans are expert in making bow and arrow with the bamboo.

When attacked by other native rulers, these tribesmen escaped fleeing through thorny paths -that's why the name- goes one theory, while another attributes the origin of their name to their sharp warrior skills akin to that of a thorn.

Some others believe that *Mullu* came from the word *Moolam* which means basic or primitive. They are considered as the most primitive tribesmen in Wayanad. They are the original inhabitants (Dr. Prashant Krishnan, 2013, P-5).

Mulla Kuruman are also known as *Mala Kuruman*; that means *Kurumans* of Hill.

Thachanadan Mooppan or Thachanadan

This community name is derived from the combination of two terms. *Mooppan* means leader. So the name suggests one who is the leader of the *Thachhunadan* territory. So *Mooppan* can denote leader as well as one who hails from *Thachunadu*.

If we examine *Thachunadan* more closely, we realize that the term originated from the root word *thachu* which means *thallu* (beating), thereby signifying those who fled a beating.

So *Thachhunadan Moopan* is a Chieftain who wields power to beat his opponents or subjects.

Since *thachhu* is also synonymous with wood-work or carpentry, the term could refer to the leader of carpenters; however since carpentry is not a source of livelihood for these tribesmen, this theory does not hold good.

Adiyan

Adiyan means a slave, one who is subservient to those in power. Until the Slavery Abolition Act of 1976, these tribesmen were sold as slaves in the cattle-market, hence the name *Adiyan*. They were earlier called *Ravuler* which meant our own men, but with the passing of time, their status as slaves reinforced *Adiyan* as their gothra name too.

Paniyar

Even this name has the nature of the livelihood of these tribesmen reflected in its etymological roots. Paniyar is one who slogs in the fields, farms and granaries of their feudal lords, a servant or slave. *Pani* means work.

Wayanad Kadar

The name etymologically refers to foresters who live in Wayanad or primitive folks who are closely linked to forests or tribesmen who reside in forests, with the plural term Kadar referring to the tribe as a whole. Kadu means forest.

7..Conclusion

When one considers the tribes of Kerala in general and that of Wayanad in particular, it is seen that the names of their *gothras* or communities reflect the geographical traits of their living boundaries, their source of livelihood and their status in society. These names do not reflect their own interpretation of their identity within their community, but are rather a commentary on their relation with the ruling class or other outside elements.

They are often destined to be known to the rest of the world by the names bestowed on them by successive governments or those in power. With just a word i.e. their gothra name, a host of characteristic traits of that particular gothra or community can be conveyed to outsiders. In-depth etymological studies of these names shed light on their status in society, their means of livelihood, the land and its physical features where they reside etc. Hence etymological research on such tribal names is an integral part of cultural studies.

Appendix

List of Informants

Kariyan, Kalan, Sindhu Krishnadas, Chomy, keli, Mari, Vellan, Jayanthi, and Ravisankar

Acknowledgement

Dr. Ravisankar Nair & V.K. Mohan Kumar

References

- A.A.D. Luiz, "Tribes of Kerala", New Delhi, Bharatiya Adimjati Sevak Sangh, 1962 pp.27-32
- A. Ayyappan & K. Mahadevan, Ecology, Economy Matriliney and Fertility of Kurichiyas, BR Publishing Corporation, Delhi, 1990
- D.chacko Kannattumodi, "Kurichyarute Lokam" Kerala Bhasha Institute, Thiruvananthapuram, 1990
- D.N .Majumdar, "Himalayan Polyandry: Structure, Functioning and Culture Change A field study of Jaunsar-Bawar", Bombay: Asia Publishing House, 1962
- Kumaran Vyleri, Adivasi Vijnjana Nighandu, Kerala Bhasha Institute, Thiruvananthapuram, 2012
- M. R. Pankajakshan, "Kerala Bhasha Ganangal, Vol 3", Kerala Sahitya Accademy, Thrissur 1989
- P.K.Devan, "Tribal Folklore An Introduction, Thiruvananthapuram, PRD, 2005, pp. 21, 30-
- Prasanth Krishnan, "Ozhicchu nirththappettavar", Kerala Bhasha Institute, Thiruvananthapuram, 2011
- Rajalakshmi Misra, Mullukurubas of Kappala, ASI, Culcutta, 1971
- <http://www.stdd.kerala.gov.in>
- [www. Britanica.com](http://www.Britanica.com)

Experiment of bukit bunuh handaxes manufacturing technology

Noridayu Bakry^{a*}, Jeffrey Abdullah^b

^aPusat Penyelidikan Arkeologi Global, USM., Malaysia
Email: mekqelate89@yahoo.com

^bPusat Penyelidikan Arkeologi Global, USM, Malaysia
Email: jeff@usm.my

Abstract

The Bukit Bunuh site is one of the Palaeolithic site in Lenggong Valley in the meteorite impact area, which is located 10km from Lenggong town, in the hulu Perak district. This site discovered a handaxe tools which is the important findings that will change the "Movius Line" theory that reflects the different levels of technology between Southeast Asia and the West. The experimental of manufacturing technology is conducted to reconstruct the techniques used by ancient people at Bukit Bunuh site to produce these tools. The experimental result proved that Bukit Bunuh handaxes also

produced handaxe tools and have its own manufacturing techniques and comparable with other regions.

Keyword: *Palaeolithic; Bukit Bunuh site; Handaxe*

1. Introduction

The handaxe was a lithic tool which is associated with the Archulean cultural. The early human's ability to produce the handaxes tools were considered to have high technology and the expertise in the stone tools' production. This is probably because, compared to the other tools manufacturing technology, the handaxes were related with the symmetrical feature. Based on Wymer (1968), the symmetry of handaxes is often exaggerated beyond any possible benefit it could give the tools and can perhaps be interpreted as the beginnings of an aesthetic sense applying in producing their daily tools. While in terms of manufacturing, based on Kelly (1988) In general, a handaxe is a flake or core blank that has been reduced on both faces from two parallel but opposing axes through percussion. According to Andrefsky (1998), the handaxe is the tool that has two surfaces that meet to form a single edge that circumscribes the tool. Both faces usually contain flake scars that travel at least halfway across the face.

The discovery of handaxe tools at Bukit Bunuh site in 2002 (Mokhtar, 2004) proved that the group community that lived there also have the skills to produce this tools which means that they have the technology in the manufacturing of the equipment. However, the invention of handaxes tools at Bukit Bunuh site was contradicted to the "Movius Line" theory which was introduced by Movius in 1948. The theory established a line between the modern world of India and East and Southeast Asia with the handaxe tools sites in Africa, western Europe, Eastern Mediterranean, and India, while the "chopper-chopping" tools at the East and Southeast Asia (Lycett and Bae, 2010; Jeffrey, 2013). The palaeolithic societies in Southeast Asia and East Asia also said to be inferior because they doesn't produce handaxe tools (Jeffrey, 2013).

Although this theory by Movius can be assumed as outdated and the discovery of the handaxe tools in the areas where they don't produce this tools, for examples at Liang Bau Indonesia (Moore et al., 2009) and Arubu at Philippines (Pawlik, 2004), this theory is still maintained until now because there are some scholars like Keates (2002), Lycett (2007), Norton et al. (2006), Lycett dan Norton (2010) dan Mishra et al. (2010) that still dispute the similarity between the handaxes tools founded in Africa and East Asia and Southeast Asia.

Thus, this study was conducted using the analysis and experiment methods to reconstruct the technique that has been used by the ancient people of Bukit Bunuh site to produce the handaxes tools. Through this method also they can prove whether the handaxes manufacturing technology at Bukit Bunuh sites is similar with other site or have its own manufacturing techniques appropriate to the environment and material culture.

2. Statement issues

The study was conducted based on the issues and problems outlined below:-

1. The existence of handaxe tools in Southeast Asia and East Asia is still debated and disputed by some scholars (Keates, 2002; Lycett, 2007; Norton et al., 2006; Lycett and Norton, 2010; Mishra et al., 2010). Were the handaxes tools founded here doesn't have any similarities with the manufacturing technology with the other regions?
2. How does the Bukit Bunuh handaxes producing technique. Is the technique comparable with the other region or vice versa?
3. Is the environment and material culture affected the production techniques of handaxes tools in Bukit Bunuh.

3. Objective

This study will generate important data about the technology of handaxes tools in Bukit Bunuh based on the outlined objective below:-

1. To identify the techniques and the technology to produce the handaxes of Bukit Bunuh based on the tools morphological analysis.
2. To reconstruct the manufacturing techniques of handaxes in Bukit Bunuh by using experimental methods.
3. Support to the existence of handaxes tools in Southeast Asia and East Asia.

4. Methodology

The study was conducted based on the methodology outlined below.

4.1 Analysis of the manufacturing technique of the handaxe tools in Bukit Bunuh

The analysis of manufacturing techniques of the handaxe tools of Bukit Bunuh were conducted based on Roe (1968) and Mc Nabb et al. (2004) approaches. The analytical methods by Roe (1968) is designed to determine the handaxe tools classification and technologies using the metrical measurements, while the approach by Mc Nabb et al. (2004) aims to classify the large cutting tools from the South African Acheulean. The result of the both analysis are expected to make an initial overview of Bukit Bunuh handaxes tools manufacturing technology.

(i) The Roe metrical analysis (1968)

The Roe's (1968) metrical technique combined the traditional measures of maximum length (L), maximum width (B), and maximum thickness (Th), with the measurements such as distance from the butt to the point of maximum width (L1), the width at 1/5th (B2) and 4/5th length (B1) and the thickness tip (T1) (Figure 2). From the measurement, the calculation according to the Roe method (1964) and McPherron (1994, 1995). Calculation method and hypothesis by McPherron are shown in Table 1.

Table 1: Calculation method and key components of McPherron's (1995) hypothesis.

Ratio	Calculation	Relevance and description
Pointedness / Planform	L1/ Length	1. Use to separate handaxes into Points and Ovates

		2. That low values for Tip Length (TL) and vice versa. This indicates that Ovates have smaller TLs than Points.
Elongation	Width/Length	1. That high values for elongation will have low values for TL and vice versa \. This indicates that handaxes that are long compared to their width (narrow, elongated) will have longer TLs than handaxes that are wide compared to their length (Wide, not elongated).
Refinement	Width/Thickness	1. Both patterns are possible and have different implications. Handaxes will either have high Refinement values and low TL values (and vice versa) or high Refinement values and high TL values (and vice versa).

Source: (Roe's, 1968; McPherron 1994, 1995; Emiry, 2010)

(ii) Sub-classifications analysis by Mc Nabb et al. (2004).

In the analysis, Mc Nabb et al. (2014) has divided into 4 stages of analysis which is important to classify the Archulean large cutting tools, including tip shape, the extent and pattern of flaking, symmetry, and the extend of edge working.

4.2 Experiment

Two sets of experiments outlined in this study based on the following goals:-

Table 2: The Experimental method performed

Experiment	Methods	Objectives
A	Using cores and hammerstones from Bukit Bunuh site material :- Core (i) Suevite (5) (ii) quartzite (5) (iii) Quartz (5) (iv) Chert (5) Batu pemukul (i) Quartz (ii) Suevite (5)	(i) To reconstruct the techniques that been used by ancient people at Bukit Bunuh site to produce handaxe tools (ii) Relevance between the material and the handaxe tools production technique.
B	Using cores and hammerstones from the Sungai Rui pebble.	

5. Result

5.1 Bukit Bunuh handaxe tools

There are variety of impact materials of Bukit Bunuh handaxe tools such as suevite (16%), quartz (28%), quartzite (37%) and chert (19%). The results of the classification analysis for metrical Roe (1968) and Sub-classification by Mc Nabb et al. (2004) are discussed below: -

5.1.1 Clasification based on Roe metrical analysis (1968)

The result from Roe metrical analysis (1968) can be summarized as the following table (Table 4):-

Table 4: Summarized result of Bukit Bunuh handaxes tools based on Roe metrical analysis (1968)

Ratio	Summarized		
Planform	- The Planform value of Bukit Bunuh handaxe tools is between 0.2 to 0.58.		
	- The handaxe tools can be divide to types of handaxes based on the value of planform:-		
	Material	Types (%)	
		Ovate	Pointed
	Suevite	12	3
	Quartz	24	7
	Quartzite	17	17
	Chert	15	5
Total	68	32	
Elongation	- Low elongation values between 0.46 - 0.92		
Refinement	- Low refinement values between 0.37 - 1.5		

5.1.2 Mc Nabb et al. (2004) sub-clasification analysis (2004)

The result of sub-clasification analysis based on Mc Nabb et al. (2004) can be summarized as the following table (Table 5) :-

Content	Summarized																																																																																						
Tip shape	<div>- The Bukit Bunuh handaxe tools analysis can be divide into four tip shape as follows:-</div> <table><tr><th>Types</th><th>Percentage (%)</th></tr><tr><td>Markedly convergent</td><td>66</td></tr><tr><td>Convergent with a squared-off tip at right angles or nearly</td><td>5</td></tr><tr><td>Convergent with an oblique tip</td><td>29</td></tr><tr><td>Total</td><td>100</td></tr></table>	Types	Percentage (%)	Markedly convergent	66	Convergent with a squared-off tip at right angles or nearly	5	Convergent with an oblique tip	29	Total	100																																																																												
Types	Percentage (%)																																																																																						
Markedly convergent	66																																																																																						
Convergent with a squared-off tip at right angles or nearly	5																																																																																						
Convergent with an oblique tip	29																																																																																						
Total	100																																																																																						
Extent and pattern of flaking	<div>- The extent and pattern of flaking can be divide to:-</div> <table><tr><th rowspan="3">First face</th><th colspan="10">Opposite Face</th></tr><tr><th colspan="2">Complete</th><th colspan="2">Complete marginal</th><th colspan="2">Partial marginal</th><th colspan="2">Partial</th><th colspan="2">Subststial</th></tr><tr><th>c</th><th>D</th><th>c</th><th>d</th><th>C</th><th>d</th><th>c</th><th>d</th><th>c</th><th>d</th></tr><tr><td>Complete</td><td>2.9</td><td>-</td><td>5.7</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td></tr><tr><td>Complete marginal</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>5.7</td><td>-</td><td>2.9</td><td>-</td><td>8.6</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td></tr><tr><td>Partial marginal</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>5.7</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td></tr><tr><td>Partial</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>11.4</td><td>-</td><td>11.4</td><td>-</td><td>5.7</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td></tr><tr><td>Substantial</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>8.6</td><td>-</td><td>14.3</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>-</td><td>17.1</td><td>-</td></tr></table>	First face	Opposite Face										Complete		Complete marginal		Partial marginal		Partial		Subststial		c	D	c	d	C	d	c	d	c	d	Complete	2.9	-	5.7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Complete marginal	-	-	5.7	-	2.9	-	8.6	-	-	-	Partial marginal	-	-	-	-	5.7	-	-	-	-	-	Partial	-	-	11.4	-	11.4	-	5.7	-	-	-	Substantial	-	-	8.6	-	14.3	-	-	-	17.1	-
First face	Opposite Face																																																																																						
	Complete		Complete marginal		Partial marginal		Partial		Subststial																																																																														
	c	D	c	d	C	d	c	d	c	d																																																																													
Complete	2.9	-	5.7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-																																																																													
Complete marginal	-	-	5.7	-	2.9	-	8.6	-	-	-																																																																													
Partial marginal	-	-	-	-	5.7	-	-	-	-	-																																																																													
Partial	-	-	11.4	-	11.4	-	5.7	-	-	-																																																																													
Substantial	-	-	8.6	-	14.3	-	-	-	17.1	-																																																																													
symetry	<div>- The Bukit Bunuh symmetrical score can be devide to 8 :- 1 (26.6%), 2 (17.1%), 3 (9.7%), 4 (12.2%), 5 (5%), 6 (12.2%), 7 (2.4), 8 (14.6%).</div> <div>- however, In the test of symmetry by eye, overall of handaxe tools are near-symmetry.</div>																																																																																						
Extent of edge working	<div>- The extent of edge working of handaxe tools are very low.</div>																																																																																						

5.2 The Bukit Bunuh handaxe tools manufacturing technique and technology.

The experiment conducted based on analysis of the artifacts showed that the Bukit Bunuh handaxe tools' manufacturing technique is composed by two important stages.

First, the selection of a suitable material, second flaking to thin and shape the artifact then flaking to trim the edge.

(i) Stage 1: Selection of a suitable material

The selection of material takes into account several important aspects such as type of material, the core shape and size. From the manufacturing aspect, the knapper should have social and material circumstances knowledge to produce the tools (Hopkinson and White, 2005).

(ii) Stage 2: Flaking stage

The flaking stage involves two stage of flaking. First, the flaking on the both side for thinning and shaping of the artifact and second to trim the edges.

(a) Level 1 : Flaking to thin and shape

This flaking stage is to thin and shape the core were done on both sides. The size of flaking on the first level is large in size ($> 1.5\text{cm}$). Whether it is intensively flaked on the first surface then followed on the second surface or flaking alternately on both surface based on suitable core material. Thin stone terraces or less thick were usually flaked intensively on the surface and followed by flaking on the surface again. Whereas, the circular shaped stone terrace and slightly thicker stone were flaked alternately on both sides of the surface.

(b) Level 2: Flaking for trimming the edge points.

The second stage of flaking is for trimming the edge points. However, from the analysis result, it shows that the Bukit Bunuh handaxe tools have less trimmed edge points. The flaking size of this stage is small ($< 1.5\text{cm}$). This flaking sometimes were done only one surface or both, as appropriate. However, the flaking on this stage is not as intensive as the first stage.

5.2.1 The effect of material on Bukit Bunuh handaxes tools manufacturing techniques

Material seems to play important roles in the manufacturing techniques of the handaxe tools. The use of impactit material could possibly affect the production technology of the Bukit Bunuh handaxe tools. This study examines the effect of the Bukit Bunuh impactit material and river pabbles (quartzite) to the planform, refinement and elongation aspect of the handaxe tools.

(i) Refinement

The experiment result showed that the refinement of impactit material handaxes is less refined compared to the use of river pebble material. In fact, the refinement of experimental using impactit material is very similar to Bukit Bunuh handaxes tools' refinement (Figure 1).

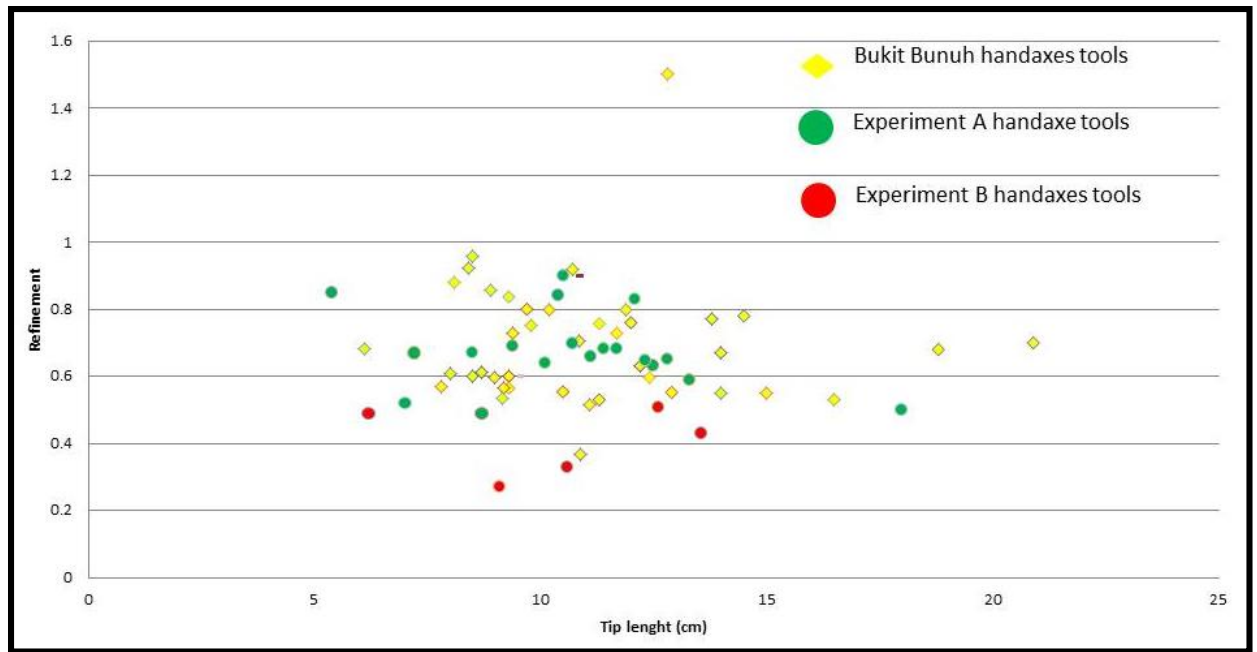


Figure 1: Comparison of experimental and Bukit Bunuh Handaxes tools refinement result diagram.

(ii) Elongation

The Elongation aspect also showed that the impactit material handaxes is less elongation than the river pabble material handaxes. In fact, the elongation of experimental using impactit material is very similar to Bukit Bunuh handaxes tools elongation (figure 2)

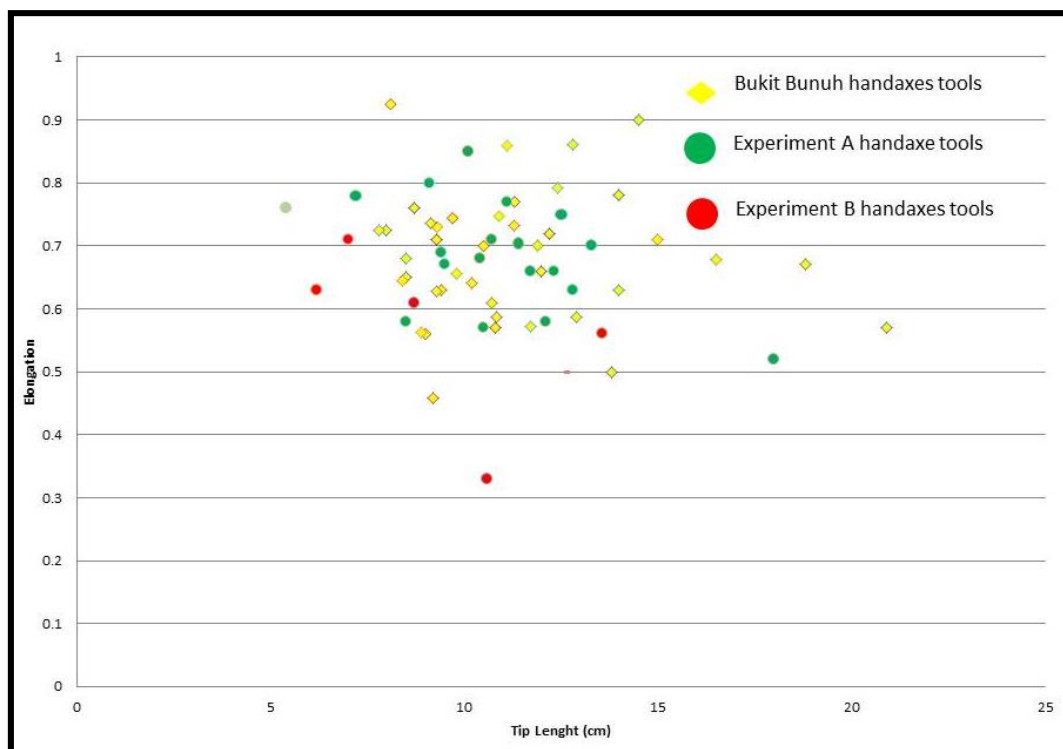


Figure 2: Comparison of experimental and Bukit Bunuh Handaxes tools elongation result diagram.

6. Discussion

Analysis and experiments conducted showed that handaxe tools of Bukit Bunuh have its own manufacturing techniques and comparable to the handaxe in other areas. From the analysis, it is showed that Bukit Bunuh handaxe tools manufactured meet the essential features of this tool as the symbolism of the formation of the tip, the flaking levels and symmetry tools.

The conducted experiments also support the production techniques of Bukit Bunuh handaxe tools. The manufacturing of Bukit Bunuh handaxes tools were also influenced by material choice, and it can be concluded that material culture of an area give a big impact to the early man at Bukit Bunuh to choose the suitable technique for producing Handaxes tools. It is thus proved that the earlier man at Bukit Bunuh, have a high level of thinking to manipulate existing raw materials sources.

From the refinement aspects of the tools and the flaking stage to extend the edge of Bukit Bunuh handaxes tools were seem very low and it could be related with the raw material chosen to manufacture the handaxe tools. This is because, the selection of impactit material will produce sharp edge (Nor Khairunnisa, 2013). The first stage to flake and trim the tools produced the sharp edge without the extend of edge working stage. Second, the hardness scale of the impactit material scale is high (Nur Asikin, 2013) and it is used to manufacture the Bukit Bunuh handaxe tools. As a result, the core stone used were unable to be refined until the the highest level and has reached the limit where flaking can't be done on both sides.

7. Conclusion

The results of this study proved that the Bukit Bunuh, Lenggong, Perak also produces the handaxe tools. This can be proved with the manufacturing technology of Bukit Bunuh handaxes tools which is comparable with other region. Even the Bukit Bunuh handaxes tools manufacturing technique were also adapted to the site material culture that uses the impactit material as the basic source material to produce daily tools. Therefore, they require a different technique to manipulate the basic material that they selected and used.

Acknowledgement

I would like to express my gratitude to the Vice-Chancellor. Prof. Dato 'Dr. Omar Osman for the approval of lithic technology at palaeolithic period at Malaysia (1001 / PARKEO / 870,013) and Prof. Dato 'Dr Mokhtar Saidin who have given his support to this study. A big thank you to the staff of the Centre for Global Archaeological Research USM for their willingness to provide coaching and guidance, friends and all who have been involved directly or indirectly throughout this study.

References

- Andresfky, W. (1998) *Lithics*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
- Hopkinson, T. and White, M.J. (2005) *The Acheulean and the Handaxe structure and agency in the Palaeolithic* In Gamble, C. And Porr, M. *The hominid individual in context*. 13-28. Oxford: Routledge.
- Jeffrey Abdullah. (2013). *Lembah Mansuli Lahad Datu, Sabah dalam Prasejarah Asia Tenggara*. Pulau Pinang: Penerbit Universiti Sains Malaysia.
- Keates, S. G. (2002). The Movius Line: Fact or Fiction. *Bulletin of the Indo-Pacific Prehistory Association (Melaka Papers)*, 6(22), 6(22), 17-24.
- Kelly, R. L (1988) The three sides of a biface. *American Antiquity*. 53(2). 717-734
- Lycett, S.J. (2007). Why is there a lack of Mode 3 Levallois technologies in East Asia? A phylogenetic test of the Movius-Schick hypothesis. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology*, 26(4): 541-575.
- Lycett, S.J. and Norton, C.J. (2010). The Movius Line controversy: The state of the debate. *World Archaeology*, 42(4), 5759-5762
- Lycett, S, J. and Norton, C. J. (2010). A demographic model for Paleolithic technological evolution: The case of East Asia and the Movius Line. *Quaternary International*, 211, 55-65.
- McNabb, J., Binyon, F., and Hazelwood, L. (2004). The Large Cutting Tools from the South African Achuelean and the Question of Social Traditions, *Current Anthropology*, 45(5), 653-675
- McPherron, S.P. (2000). Handaxes as a measure of the mental capabilities of early hominids. *Journal of Archaeological Science*, 27, 655-663.
- Moore, M. W. and Brumm, A. (2007). Stone artifacts and hominins in island Southeast Asia: New insights from Flores, eastern Indonesia. *Journal of Human Evolution*, 52, 85-102.
- Mokhtar Saidin. (2004). *Bukit Bunuh, Lenggong, Malaysia: New evidence of late Pleistocene culture in Malaysia and Southeast Asia*. Kertas kerja: 10th European Association of Southeast Asian Archaeological Conference, London, 14 – 27 September 2004. 1-7.
- Movius, H. L. (1948). The Lower Paleolithic cultures of Southern and Eastern Asia. *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 38. 329 – 420
- Mishra, S., Gaillard, C., Hertler, C., Moigne, A.M. dan Simanjuntak, T. (2010). India and Java: Contrasting records intimate Connections. *Quaternary International*, 223, 265-270.
- Nor Khairunnisa Talib. (2013). *Ekskavasi Tapak Bukit bunuh. Lenggong, Perak: Sumbangan Kepada Pemahaman Kebudayaan Paleolitik*. Tesis Sarjana, Universiti Sains Malaysia. (Unpublished).

- Norton, C.J., Bae, K., Harris, J.W.K. dan Lee, H., (2006). Middle Pleistocene handaxes from the Korean Peninsula. *Journal of Human Evolution*, 51, 527-536.
- Norton, C. J. dan K. Bae. (2009). The Movius Line sensu Lato, *Journal of Human Evolution* 55. 1148 – 1150
- Nur Asikin Rashidi. (2013). *Pemilihan Jenis Batuan Oleh Masyarakat Prasejarah di Kawasan Impak Meteorit Bukit Bunuh, Lenggong, Perak dan Sumbangannya Kepada Teknologi Paleolitik*. Tesis Sarjana, Universiti Sains Malaysia. (Unpublished).
- Pawlik, A. F. (2004). *The Paleolithic site of Arubo 1 in central Luzon, Philippines. Indo-pac. Prehist. Assoc. Bull.*, 24, 3-12.
- Petraglia, M.D. and Shipton, C. (2008). Large cutting tool variation west and east of the Movius Line. *Journal of Human Evolution*, 55, 962-966.
- Rabett, R.J. (2011). *Techno-Modes, Techno-Facies and Palaeo-Cultures: Change and continuity in the Pleistocene of Southeast. Central and North Asia*. Dalam B.W. Roberts dan M. Vander Linden (Ed.), *Investigating Archaeological Cultures* (hlm. 97-135). New York: Springer.
- Roe, D. A. (1964) *The british Lower and Middle Palaeolithic some problems, methods of study and preliminary result*. Proceedings of the prehistoric society 30. 245 – 267.
- Roe, D.A. (1968). *British Lower and Middle Palaeolithic handaxe groups*. Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society. 34. 1 – 82.
- Shipton, C. dan Petraglia, M. (2010). *Inter-continental variation in Acheulean bifaces*. Dalam C. Norton dan R. Braun, (Ed), *Asian Palaeoanthropology* (hlm. 49-56). London: Springer.
- Wymer, J. (1968) *Lower Paleolithic archaeology in Britain as represented by the Thames Valley*. John Baker. London.

**Penghijaran dan Pencarian Identiti Melayu Patani Diaspora dalam Cerpen
Isma Ae Mohamad**

Mohamed Nazreen Bin Shahul Hamid^a*Muhammad Izaat Bin Md Isa^b

Md. Salleh Yaapar^c

Pusat Pengajian Ilmu Kemanusiaan

Universiti Sains Malaysia

Email: mohamednazreen25@gmail.com

Abstrak

Kini terdapat beberapa orang pengarang Melayu Patani yang berhijrah ke Malaysia dan membentuk identiti mereka berasaskan keadaan diaspora. Kebanyakan karya mereka tertumpu pada genre sajak dan cerpen. Antara pengarang yang menonjol ialah Isma Ae Mohamad yang banyak menghasilkan cerpen. Makalah ini bertujuan menganalisis cerpen-cerpen terpilih Isma Ae Mohamad dengan tumpuan kepada krisis budaya dan pencarian identiti watak-wataknya. Cerpen-cerpen yang dimaksudkan adalah “Cerita Dari Sempadan”, “Ke Negeri Impian”, “Perjalanan Ke Sebelah Sana”, “Gadis Tomyam” dan “Rindu Cerita Nenek”. Karya pengarang diaspora ini dikaji berpandukan kerangka konseptual kajian diaspora yang dicadangkan oleh Regina Lee.

Kajian ini mendapati sememangnya karya Isma Ae Mohamad memenuhi tiga pola diaspora yang dicadangkan iaitu, sanjungan terhadap tanah air (namely the idealization of the homeland), manifestasi butik multi-budaya (boutique multicultural manifestation), dan politik identiti transisi (transitional transformational identity politics). Malah, karya beliau juga jelas menonjolkan krisis budaya dan pencarian identiti. Pelbagai pengalaman masyarakat diaspora diungkapkan terutama tentang masalah pendidikan dan kerakyatan. Secara keseluruhan, cerpen-cerpen ini memperlihatkan pandangan orang diaspora dari Patani tentang masa lalu dan masa kini kehidupan mereka. Penemuan kajian ini adalah penting kerana hasilnya boleh menyumbang ke arah memahami nasib diaspora Patani dan krisis identiti yang mereka hadapi.

Kata Kunci: *Melayu Patani, masyarakat diaspora, krisis, pencarian, identiti, budaya.*

1. Pengenalan

Konflik yang berlaku di wilayah Patani atau Selatan Thailand bukan satu perkara baru kerana ia telah bermula sejak zaman kesultanan Melayu Patani dan berterusan hingga kini. Pada era kolonialisme berkuasa, telah berlaku perebutan kawasan dan perluasan kuasa di seluruh Asia Tenggara antara British, Perancis, Belanda, Sepanyol, Amerika Syarikat dan Jepun. Pelbagai perjanjian telah dimeterai dalam mencipta sempadan politik bagi mengawal pengaruh masing-masing. Salah satu daripadanya ialah Perjanjian Bangkok pada 1909 antara kerajaan British dengan Siam yang telah meletakkan Patani secara kekal sebagai “*the Siamese Malay State*” (Nik Anuar Nik Mahmud 2011:29). Perkara ini bukannya atas pilihan penduduk tempatan. Malangnya, bermula dari detik itu Patani melalui sejarah pahit perjuangan berdarah setelah berada di bawah pemerintahan Bangkok. Pemecahan kawasan oleh kuasa kolonial tersebut telah mewujudkan sempadan baru dan meneruskan konflik di wilayah Patani.

Konflik yang berlaku antara masyarakat Melayu Patani dengan pihak pemerintah Thailand bukan sahaja menimbulkan ketegangan, malah menyebabkan pertumpahan darah yang kemuncaknya dikatakan pada tahun 2004 iaitu peristiwa berdarah di Masjid Krisek dan pembunuhan di Tabal atau Tak Bai. Kedua-dua peristiwa tersebut telah menarik perhatian dunia terhadap realiti yang berlaku di Selatan Thai. Kesan konflik yang berpanjangan ini turut membawa proses penghijrahan penduduk Patani ke pelbagai tempat lain. Proses ini telah mewujudkan masyarakat Melayu Patani diaspora dan menjadi perhatian Isma Ae Mohamad dalam penulisan cerpen-cerpennya. Hal ini demikian kerana, sastera tidak dapat dipisahkan daripada pengarang dan masyarakat. Biasanya kejadian di persekitaran memberi kesan dan ilham kepada pengarang, justeru dialirkan ke dalam bentuk kreatif.

Dengan latar seperti yang dibayangkan di atas, makalah ini akan memberi tumpuan kepada cerpen-cerpen terpilih Isma Ae Mohamad dalam menganalisis permasalahan berkaitan penghijrahan dan pencarian identiti Melayu Patani diaspora. Sebagai seorang pengarang muda kelahiran Patani yang menulis dalam bahasa Melayu, cerpen-cerpen beliau kelihatan terkesan dengan keadaan masyarakat di kawasan konflik terbabit. Isma Ae Mohamad kini telah menetap di Malaysia. Penghijrahan beliau merupakan sebuah proses kehidupan diaspora, lalu dialirkan pengalaman hidup itu melalui pena dan persuratan. Maka, amat penting karya beliau ini dianalisis berdasarkan pengalaman hidup beliau sebagai penulis Patani diaspora.

2. Kerangka Konseptual: Memahami Perkaitan Diaspora Dan Sastera

Secara asasnya, perkataan diaspora berasal daripada perkataan Yunani kuno iaitu *diaspeirein* yang membawa maksud berselerak. Menurut *International Encyclopedia of Social Science* (S.S Shashi, 2007:1331) diaspora merujuk kepada “*nation or part of a nation separated from its national territory, but preserving its national identity while scattered among other peoples*”. Maknanya, diaspora pada umumnya merujuk kepada bangsa yang terpisah dari wilayah asalnya, bertaburan di tempat lain, tetapi masih lagi memelihara identiti asal mereka. Pada awalnya, pemaknaan diaspora sering dikaitkan dengan pemaksaan sesuatu etnik untuk keluar dari tempat asal. Perkara ini ada dinyatakan oleh *Dictionary of Race, Ethnicity and Culture* (2003:73), iaitu bahawa diaspora menyaranakan “*a particular type of journey, one usually involving some degree of compulsion*”. Maka, diaspora kerap kali dilihat sebagai orang yang “tinggal dalam buangan” atau *exile*. Kini istilah diaspora digunakan untuk menggambarkan pengalaman pergerakan atau taburan sesebuah masyarakat. Manakala, kajian diaspora pula sering menganalisis impak sosial, budaya dan formasi politik yang berlaku akibat pergerakan dan taburan tersebut.

Seperti mana bidang-bidang yang lain, diaspora juga turut dikaji oleh ramai sarjana. Namun, antara tokoh yang sering dikaitkan dengan pengkajian bidang diaspora ialah Robin Cohen (1997:13) yang menegaskan bahawa seseorang diaspora jati akan menunjukkan dirinya sentiasa berhubung dengan sejarah imigrasi dan masih mengekalkan semangat kekitaan sesama golongan etnik yang sama latar belakangnya. Selain itu, Cohen turut menyenaraikan panduan asas manusia diaspora berdasarkan kepada beberapa ciri umum, iaitu:

- i. *Dispersal from an original homeland, often traumatically, to two or more foreign regions.*
- ii. *Alternatively, the expansion from a homeland in search of work, in pursuit of trade or to further colonial ambitions.*
- iii. *A collective memory and myth about homeland including its location, history and achievements.*
- iv. *An idealization of the putative ancestral home and a collective commitment to its maintenance, restoration, safety and prosperity, even to its creation.*
- v. *The development of a return movement which gains collective approbation.*
- vi. *A strong ethnic group consciousness sustained over a long time and based on a sense of distinctiveness, a common history and the belief in a common fate.*
- vii. *A troubled relationship with host societies suggesting a lack of acceptance at the least or the possibility that another calamity might befall the group.*
- viii. *A sense of empathy and solidarity yet creative and enriching life in host countries with a tolerance for pluralism.*

Berdasarkan ciri-ciri umum diaspora yang dinyatakan oleh Cohen ini dapat disimpulkan bahawa golongan diaspora terpisah dari tanah asal, sentiasa berada dalam keadaan trauma dan mempunyai sebab tertentu untuk berhijrah, umpamanya kerana peluang pekerjaan, faktor penjajahan dan sebagainya. Namun, golongan ini tetap terikat kepada tempat asal atau tanah air melalui ingatan, kerinduan dan sejarah. Malah, manusia diaspora ini juga akan membentuk komunitinya dengan penuh solidariti, tetapi bertoleransi terhadap pluralism. Bagaimanapun, akan timbul masalah dari bentuk

hubungan antara mereka dengan masyarakat di tempat baru iaitu masyarakat peribumi atau tuan rumah terutamanya dari aspek penerimaan.

Masyarakat diaspora mempunyai corak kehidupan tersendiri dan agak teristimewa jika difahami dalam bentuk penulisan sastera. “Keistimewaan” pengalaman dan budayanya sentiasa menjadi perangsang kepada pengarang diaspora untuk meluapkannya dalam bentuk penulisan. Gayatri Chakravorty Spivak (2012) ada menyatakan bahawa:

From this perspective, I have come to ask: what is it about the migration that makes migrants and non-migrants want to write and read about it? It seems to me that a prime attraction is the emblematic quality of the migration experience. The movement of protagonists through space and time and across cultures and landscapes, offers writers a means to distil, contain and apply narrative structure to the human life span in all its messy complexity-without sacrificing any ingredients. The migrant experience provides the dramatic forum to explore the fundamental themes of literature; the interaction between self and society, the complexity of identity, the comfort of the familiar, and the attraction and fear of the strange. As anyone who has migrated themselves knows, migration is life writ large. It makes protagonists of us all.¹⁴

Spivak menganggap pengalaman penghijrahan yang dialami oleh pengarang sebagai suatu asset yang berkualiti dalam menghasilkan karya yang menarik. Pengalaman ini dizahirkan oleh pengarang melalui pembinaan plot dan pergerakan watak melalui latar masa, ruang dan budaya. Selain itu, pengalaman tersebut juga telah memudahkan pengarang untuk menerokai tema-tema asas kesusasteraan, seperti interaksi antara diri dan masyarakat, kerumitan identiti, gangguan fikiran dan sebagainya yang sering dialami oleh manusia diaspora. Keperihalan ini yang dianggap sebagai satu keistimewaan yang wujud pada pengarang diaspora dan ia diadunkan untuk menonjolkan sisi-sisi positif terhadap satu etnik diaspora.

Selain itu, pertautan yang erat antara pengarang dan pengalamannya menjadikan karya sastera seakan-akan karya autobiografi dan dokumen sosial kerana segala pengalaman hidup penghijrah dialirkan ke dalam penulisan. Biasanya karya yang bersifat autobiografi segera menyarankan bahawa penulisan tersebut pada pokoknya adalah berdasarkan kepada kisah hidup sebenar pengarangnya (Ali Ahmad, 1994:67). Tema-tema pengarang diaspora selalunya hampir sama tidak kira etnik diaspora apa pun dan dari mana bahagian dunia. Hal demikian kerana, pengarang diaspora selalunya akan mengungkap tema atau isu berdasarkan kepada pengalaman dan persekitaran mereka sebagai penghijrah. Menurut Thirumamani a/l Sundaraj (2006:23), kesusasteraan diaspora memperkatakan hasil karya imigran yang melibatkan persoalan seperti identiti, budaya, sifat-sifat unik etnik, kewarganegaraan, asimilasi budaya, integrasi dan lain-lain persoalan yang melibatkan masyarakat tersebut. Isu-isu ini menjadi perhatian pengarang diaspora kerana ia antara faktor yang mencorak kehidupan etnik diaspora di perantauan.

Pengarang diaspora seringkali akan menghasilkan karya berdasarkan pemerhatian dan perasaan terhadap iklim yang wujud di dua tempat, iaitu tempat asal

¹⁴ Spivak, Gayatri Chakravorty. (2012). “What Isn’t Migrant Literature?”
<http://themigrationist.net/2012/12/13/what-isnt-migrant-literature/>. Tarikh capaian pada 7 Januari 2014.

dan tempat baharu atau lokasi penghijrahan. Karya yang memperlihatkan tempat asal atau tanah air sering berkait dengan keagungan dan kehebatan ketamadunannya serta ingatan lampau yang mengusik kerinduannya terhadap tempat asal. Manakala di tempat baharu, pengarang lebih menjurus kepada persoalan rintangan dan cabaran bila berada di perantauan. Latar persoalan ini juga bergantung kepada tahap generasi diaspora melihat persekitaran. Generasi pertama diaspora seringkali melihat isu-isu berkaitan tarikan ekonomi manakala generasi terkemudian lebih terarah kepada isu kerakyatan dan kelangsungan pengekalan identiti dan budaya.

Berasaskan perbincangan di atas, maka dalam menganalisis penghijrahan dan pencarian identiti Melayu Patani diaspora dalam cerpen Isma Ae Mohamad, pola diaspora yang dicetuskan oleh Regina Lee akan digunakan. Hal ini kerana wujudnya kesesuaian terhadap dengan teks kajian terpilih. Lee (2004:54) telah menggariskan tiga pola asas diaspora iaitu:

- i. Sanjungan terhadap tanah air (*idealization of homeland*)
- ii. Manifestasi butik multi-budaya (*boutique multicultural manifestation*)
- iii. Politik identiti transisi (*transitional/ transformational identity politics*)

Pola sanjungan terhadap tanah air atau *idealization of homeland* merupakan salah satu tindakan dan motivasi yang paling kuat mendorong diaspora. Kepercayaan dari tempat asal yang membantu memberi keyakinan kepada penghijrah untuk sentiasa melihat ke belakang dan sejarah silamnya tanpa mengira perbezaan geografi, budaya dan masalah fizikal. Prinsip manifestasi butik multi-budaya atau *boutique multicultural manifestation* pula merujuk kepada keadaan masyarakat yang menjadi majmuk dan plural bila berlakunya proses campur aduk pelbagai budaya yang dibawa oleh penghijrah dan masyarakat setempat. Kemajmukan masyarakat kini dilihat sebagai satu kenyataan hidup di kebanyakan negara dan melahirkan dunia globalisasi. Kemunculan kelompok diaspora akan membentuk kaum minoriti dan akan terbentuk sistem kelas yang dikenali sebagai "*status symbols*" berasaskan etnik dan bangsa. Pola politik identiti transisi atau *transitional/ transformational identity politics* pula merujuk kepada persoalan transformasi atau pembentukan identiti transisi, terutama kepada generasi diaspora yang terkemudian. Selepas generasi pertama, penghubung dengan tempat asal akan mulai renggang dan potensi perubahan tersebut akan membentuk jati diri sementara di tempat baharu. Masa akan menjadi ruang kepada pembentukan generasi diaspora hibrid. Generasi diaspora baru ini akan turut membentuk perpaduan dalam komuniti mereka melalui kesatuan politik. Ketiga-tiga pola ini merupakan motivasi yang kuat terhadap tingkah laku masyarakat diaspora. Ketiga-tiga pola asas diaspora yang dikemukakan oleh Lee ini mempunyai bentuk yang ringkas, padat dan bersifat umum. Pola yang dikemukakan beliau juga boleh disesuaikan dengan pelbagai keadaan individu mahupun kelompok masyarakat diaspora.

3. Analisis Tekstual

3.1 Penghijrahan Masyarakat Melayu Patani Diaspora

Diaspora masyarakat Melayu Patani ke Malaysia adalah bersifat sukarela dalam keterpaksaan. Sukarela kerana faktor individu itu sendiri yang membawa diri untuk berpindah ke tempat lain manakala keterpaksaan itu pula merujuk kepada keadaan tertentu seperti tekanan politik oleh pihak pemerintah dan desakan ekonomi yang memaksa mereka untuk berhijrah. Sebenarnya, diaspora dari Patani ke Malaysia lebih kepada bentuk migran dalaman sahaja iaitu berhijrah ke satu tempat yang mengamalkan kebudayaan sama. Misalnya, penghijrahan orang dari Pulau Sumatera seperti orang

Kampar, Minang, Banjar, Mandailing dan lain-lain dari rumpun Melayu ke Semenanjung Tanah Melayu zaman dahulu. Meskipun begitu, wujud variasi terhadap punca diaspora oleh masyarakat Melayu Patani untuk ke Malaysia masa kini. Perihal ini ada dijemakan dalam cerpen-cerpen Isma Ae Mohamad. Contohnya, dalam cerpen “Rindu Cerita Nenek” (2013:48) telah diperlihatkan oleh pengarang bahawa penghijrahan watak “ayah” ke tanah sempadan berlaku kerana masalah politik yang berkaitan dengan perjuangan terhadap penjajah Thai:

Aku cucunya dari anak lelakinya yang membawa diri ke Malaysia dan tak pulang-pulang. Daripada cerita nenek aku tahu cerita sebenar pasal ayah. “Ayahmu memilih untuk memisahkan diri, membawa diri ke Malaysia setelah kecewa dengan perjuangan dan barisan pemimpin pejuang kemerdekaan.

Melalui petikan di atas dapat dilihat bahawa wujud permasalahan dalam kumpulan-kumpulan pejuang kemerdekaan di Patani yang membawa kepada berlakunya diaspora terhadap ahli-ahlinya. Pengarang mungkin cuba mengaitkan dengan situasi sebenar yang berlaku terhadap kumpulan-kumpulan pejuang kemerdekaan yang berada di Patani sekarang seperti Barisan Revolusi Nasional (BRN), Patani United Liberation Organisation (PULO)¹⁵ dan sebagainya.

Faktor ekonomi turut menjadi dorongan kepada masyarakat Melayu Patani melakukan diaspora ke negara di sempadan, iaitu demi mencari kehidupan yang lebih baik. Dalam cerpen “Ke Negeri Impian” ada digambarkan melalui watak “ayah” yang tekad hendak berhijrah ke Malaysia meskipun telah dipujuk oleh kakaknya untuk kekal tinggal di Patani:

Suara emak saudaranya seakan-akan memujuk bersuara di luar,
“Dok rok duk Malay. Bukan senang tinggal di Malaysia”. Diam
sejenak. Di sini pun, ikan, udang, ketam sedang menunggu kita.
Ayahnya diam membisu. Ayah nekad ke negeri impian.¹⁶

Keadaan ini berlaku kerana pembangunan ekonomi di Patani atau Selatan Thailand tidak serancak seperti di bahagian Utara Thailand kerana pergolakan senjata yang sentiasa berlaku. Tambahan pula, pihak kerajaan Thailand tidak fokus dalam membangunkan aktiviti ekonomi di Selatan Thailand kerana bimbang akan kemajuan yang dicapai nanti bakal menggalakkan pemberontakan yang lebih besar. Akibatnya, tidak wujud pelbagai tawaran pekerjaan terhadap masyarakat Melayu Patani, terutamanya bagi generasi muda yang berkelulusan tinggi dalam pendidikan. Maka, masyarakat Melayu Patani terus berada dalam keadaan mundur dan sentiasa melihat Malaysia sebagai “negeri impian” yang mampu mengubah taraf ekonomi dan hidup mereka.

Dari sudut sejarahnya, Patani adalah negeri orang Melayu. Ia salah sebuah negeri daripada negeri-negeri Melayu di Kepulauan Melayu. Hubungan dengan negeri Melayu lain sudah lama terjalin dan tidak pernah terputus, misalnya melalui hubungan persaudaraan, terutamanya dengan negeri Kedah, Kelantan dan Terengganu. Maka, penghijrahan masyarakat Melayu Patani ke Malaysia tidak menjadi satu perkara yang aneh, walaupun persempadanan politik moden terbentuk antara negara Thailand dan

¹⁵ Ejaan ini adalah mengikut ejaan rasmi pertubuhan badan tersebut.

¹⁶http://www.utusan.com.my/utusan/Sastera/20121223/sa_01/Ke-negeri-impian. Tarikh capaian pada 3 Januari 2013.

Malaysia. Malah, hubungan persaudaraan ini terus menjadi faktor yang menggalakkan diaspora Melayu Patani ke Malaysia. Isma Ae Mohamad dalam cerpen “Perjalanan Ke Sebelah Sana” (2011:79) merasakan keadaan ini berlaku kerana hubungan rumpun Melayu tidak sedikit pun terjejas melalui persempadanan negara di bawah penjajah Thai:

“Dari percakapan dengan makcik ini dapat difahami bahawa perhubungan wilayah ini dengan wilayah-wilayah Melayu merdeka tidak pernah putus oleh sempadan antarabangsa”.

Meskipun, setiap individu mempunyai sebab tertentu dalam melakukan diaspora tetapi dapat dilihat bahawa hubungan persaudaraan antara negeri-negeri Melayu yang ada sentiasa menjadi motivasi kuat untuk mereka berhijrah.

Setelah melakukan diaspora, masyarakat Melayu Patani, seperti mana diaspora yang lain, akan hidup dalam keadaan tertentu. Misalnya, pengalaman diaspora oleh generasi pertama akan sentiasa diingatkan kepada generasi kemudian agar diambil sebagai iktibar. Malah, generasi terkemudian juga turut diajar untuk tidak melupakan sejarah silam. Watak “aku” dalam cerpen “Perjalanan Ke Sebelah Sana” (2011:78) diingatkan tentang asal-usul dan bangsanya seperti berikut:

Sebentar, terasa tangan ibu datang mengusap-ngusap di kepala. “Baca buku ini. Kamu akan faham mengapa ayah begitu garang sekali tadi”. Ibu menghulur sebuah buku lusuh bertulis jawi. Saya menatap, ‘*Sejarah Kerajaan Melayu Patani*’ yang ditulis Ibrahim Syukri. Semalaman, saya membaca habis buku itu.

Walaupun menetap di luar Patani, masyarakat diasporanya tetap mengambil tahu akan setiap perkembangan yang berlaku di Patani, terutamanya isu konflik dan pergolakan yang berkaitan. Misalnya, watak “ayah” yang sentiasa mengambil berat perkembangan di Selatan Thailand dalam “Perjalanan Ke Sebelah Sana” (2011:78):

Hinggalah, satu malam, saya sudah sudah sekolah menengah ketika itu, kami duduk menonton berita. “Apalah, bodoh betul. Nak merdeka? Tapi senjata tak ada. Sepatutnya mereka bangga hidup di negara yang tidak pernah dijajah kuasa asing”. “Diam! Apa kau tahu!?” Suara ayah keras membentak setelah reaksi spontan saya bila berita pergolakan di Selatan Thai dikhabarkan. Semua diam. Hanya suara wartawan TV3 Azura Zainal Ratin jelas di udara. Saya jadi terketar-ketar, kecut perut, Ayah bangun, dan keluar rumah dengan menghempas pintu.

Begitulah, sejarah tempat asal sentiasa diingatkan kepada generasi baru agar sejarah tersebut tidak dilupakan dan sentiasa memberi kefahaman terhadap perkembangan terkini yang berlaku di tanah air.

Bila berada di tempat yang baru, seseorang diaspora itu akan mula terkenangkan tanah airnya, terutama tentang kegemilangan, kecemerlangan dan keunggulan ketamadunan lampainya. Hal ini adalah bertepatan dengan idea yang dikemukakan oleh Lee tentang pola diaspora berkaitan sanjungan terhadap tanah air (*idealization of homeland*). Penghijrah akan memandang ke belakang dan menghargai sejarah silam bangsanya dan secara tidak langsung menambahkan keyakinan tentang asal-usulnya. Patani mempunyai sejarah peradaban yang tinggi, dengan kemuncaknya ketika zaman

pemerintahan Ratu-ratu Patani, iaitu Ratu Hijau, Ratu Biru, Ratu Ungu dan Ratu Kuning. Pengarang diaspora seperti Isma Ae Mohamad tidak terkecuali dari mengingat sejarah kehebatan bangsanya ini. Misalnya, telah dinukilkan seperti berikut oleh pengarang dalam cerpen “Perjalanan Ke Sebelah Sana” (2011:81):

Duduk termenung dalam masjid, mengamati lapisan batu-batu merah yang membangunkannya. Saya percaya masjid ini sebuah masjid yang sudah siap di zaman Raja-raja perempuan Patani memerintah lagi. Ia sebuah masjid raya yang menjadi tempat ilmu disebarkan, dan tempat perpaduan ummah serta simbol kedaulatan negeri ini ketika itu.

Selain itu, melalui cerpen “Rindu Cerita Nenek” (2013:46-48) pengarang turut menggambarkan watak “aku” yang sentiasa mengingat cerita-cerita sejarah yang disampaikan oleh neneknya. Watak nenek ada menceritakan peristiwa kedatangan Islam dan kisah Lim Toh Khiam yang mahir membuat meriam:

Suaranya, turun naik nada penceritaanya, seperti aku mendengar nenek mencerita kisah mula negeri Patani Darulsalam memperoleh nur Islam....“Kepandaianya menghasilkan tiga buah Meriam besar dan hebat untuk Patani menjadikan Tok Khiam tiba-tiba disebut orang”.

Oleh itu, dapat dinyatakan bahawa sejarah keagungan tempat asal sentiasa mengiringi individu diaspora, dan bagi pengarang ia akan dinukilkan dengan pelbagai cara dalam karya yang terhasil.

Masyarakat Melayu Patani diaspora yang berada di Malaysia sentiasa bersyukur dengan keharmonian yang dapat dikekalkan di sini. Meskipun berada dalam keadaan diaspora nasib mereka kelihatan lebih baik dari mereka yang berada tanah asal. Gambaran kesyukuran ini terpancar dalam cerpen “Perjalanan Ke Sebelah Sana” (2011:81) iaitu:

Alhamdulillah, saat kaki saya menjejak tangga naik ke jeti imigresen Pengkalan Kubur, dada terasa lapang, luas, menyedut udara di bumi merdeka. Sungguh, saya bertuah. Bila saya berpaling ke belakang, menatap jauh-jauh ke sebelah sana, kelihatan bendera berjalur merah, biru dan putih berkibar-kibar megah ketika matahari mula terbenam. Lewat mata batin ini, bendera itu nampak koyak-koyak.

Untuk nukilan itu, pengarang telah menggunakan unsur perlambangan dalam menggambarkan perasaannya. Perlambangan yang dimaksudkan adalah terhadap bendera Thailand, iaitu melalui pancaindera adalah cantik dan megah tetapi jauh di sudut hati bendera tersebut kelihatan koyak-rabak. Hal ini demikian kerana, kemegahan tersebut tidak dapat menandingi pengalaman segala penderitaan dan kesengsaraan akibat daripada kekejaman dan penindasan pihak penjajah Thailand terhadap rakyat Patani selama ini. Kemegahan tersebut tiada nilainya jika tiada wujud kebebasan dan keamanan yang dikecapi oleh rakyat Patani yang merupakan rakyat negaranya juga.

3.2 Pencarian Identiti Masyarakat Melayu Patani Diaspora

Di Malaysia, masyarakat Melayu Patani diaspora sememangnya tidak menghadapi masalah daripada di asimilasi oleh budaya tempatan secara paksaan seperti di Thailand. Namun, kelompok ini mempunyai masalah dalam proses pembinaan identiti baru yang berasaskan kepada identiti asal Melayu Patani. Hal ini demikian kerana, mereka dipandang serong oleh masyarakat tempatan atas sebab-sebab tertentu. Misalnya, wujudnya status pendatang atau pelarian politik/ekonomi/sosial kepada mereka, tidak pandai bercakap dalam bahasa Melayu Malaysia, dianggap sedikit mundur, kurang mahir berbahasa Inggeris dan lain-lain lagi. Situasi ini membawa kepada sifat rendah diri dan kurang keyakinan kepada masyarakat Melayu Patani diaspora. Perasaan ini dinukilkan Isma Ae Mohamad dalam cerpen “Ke Negeri Impian” (2012):

Esok masuk sekolah, berhati-hati bila berkecek, jangan kecek macam orang Tani, cuba kecek macam orang Kelate. Kalau tak, orang sini akan pandang rendah pada kita”. Beberapa tahun kemudian barulah dia faham betapa orang Patani atau orang Melayu sebelah Siam dianggap orang Melayu kelas kedua di sini mengikut persepsinya”.¹⁷

Melalui pesanan ibu kepada anaknya dalam petikan tersebut jelas bahawa dialek Melayu Patani jika digunakan di sini akan menyebabkan mereka di pandang rendah. Dialek Melayu Kelantan harus digunakan agar dapat meletakkan diri setaraf dengan masyarakat tempatan. Keadaan ini secara tidak langsung menyebabkan masyarakat Melayu Patani merasakan diri mereka sebagai orang Melayu kelas kedua.

Pandangan serong orang tempatan menyebabkan golongan ini menerima tekanan. Bentuk krisis identiti seperti ini sebenarnya sering kali berlaku kepada mana-mana masyarakat diaspora di dunia. Isma Ae Mohamad menggambarkan situasi tersebut melalui watak Nuriya dalam cerpen “Gadis Tomyam” (2012:85):

Dia hanya ada gelar daripada orang sekelilingnya iaitu orang sebelah Siam. Nuriya sukar menerima hakikat akan gelar itu. Sejak **dia** bersekolah rendah lagi, dia sering diejek dengan pelbagai gelar-anak pendatang, PATI Golok dan anak sungai Golok. Itu beberapa contoh yang dia ingat. Terlalu sukar baginya, meskipun dia sedar hakikat yang dia dilahir sebuah kampung Melayu di kuala Bekah berdekatan dengan kuala sungai Patani, Thailand.

Gelaran-gelaran yang diberikan telah mengganggu emosi mereka. Masyarakat Melayu Patani diaspora menerima kesan psikologi bila sering disentuh tentang status identiti mereka. Watak Nuriya sentiasa merasakan istilah “pendatang” adalah perkara *taboo*. Pengarang menulis lagi dalam “Gadis Tomyam” (2012:85) seperti petikan di bawah:

“Ketika kerajaan sedang berusaha membasmi kehadiran pendatang asing, saya tidak berbuat demikian. Saya mengalu-ngalu kedatangan mereka. Di sekolah kita tahun ini, saya menerima seorang pendatang”, kata pengetua di perhimpunan mingguan. Pedih hati Nuriya mendengar. Dia membenci

¹⁷ http://www.utusan.com.my/utusan/Sastera/20121223/sa_01/Ke-negeri-impian. Tarikh capaian pada 3 Januari 2013.

perhimpunan mingguan sekolah sejak itu sampai tamat sekolah. Meskipun pengetua tak pernah menyebutnya lagi di perhimpunan mingguan, hanya sekali itu. Setelah itu para pelajar dan guru tertanya-tanya. Mulanya hanya pengetua dan kerani sekolah sahaja yang tahu akan statusnya. Ia tidak lama. Identiti dirinya pecah. Dari saat itu, Nuriya selalu ditanya soalan tentang statusnya, “sudah dapat kad pengenalan?” oleh guru atau sesiapa sahaja dalam banyak pertemuan dengannya.

Justeru, dapat dilihat persepsi masyarakat Melayu di Malaysia dan kesannya terhadap diaspora Patani terutamanya dari aspek psikologi. Sebenarnya ini perkara biasa untuk semua pendatang di mana-mana negara pun. Cuma, sebagai orang berbangsa Melayu, masyarakat Melayu Patani amat berharap mereka diterima sepenuhnya oleh masyarakat dan negara Malaysia, terutama orang Melayu tempatan. Hal ini tentulah tidak mungkin dalam era negara-bangsa (*nation-state*) seperti sekarang. Sebagai sebuah negara-bangsa Malaysia adalah kepunyaan rakyatnya yang terdiri daripada etnik Melayu, Cina, India, Orang Asli, dan Bumiputera Sabah serta Sarawak. Umumnya, orang lain yang menumpang hidup di sini adalah berstatus pendatang.

Orang Patani diaspora bukan sahaja mengalami masalah dari pandangan serong, malah mereka menganggap dijadikan mangsa diskriminasi. Hal ini telah merumitkan lagi persoalan identiti dalam diri mereka, terutama generasi muda yang mahukan layanan yang sama seperti yang diperoleh rakyat Malaysia. Inilah, umpamanya, persoalan yang dihadapi oleh seorang watak dalam cerpen “Ke Negeri Impian” (2012) oleh Isma Ae Mohamad:

Ketika memasuki tingkatan empat, dia memahami apa itu diskriminasi mengikut pemahamannya. Dia tidak dibenar memasuki kelas aliran sains. Kata-kata seorang cikgu masih berdengung di telinganya, Kelas sains hanya untuk rakyat Malaysia saja. Takut nanti awak akan kecewa besar bila tak dibenar duduki SPM selepas belajar bersungguh-sungguh. Baik masuk kelas aliran sastera sahaja.¹⁸

Sebenarnya, nasihat guru dalam cerpen tersebut betul. Namun, ia sukar diterima oleh seorang anak muda kaum pendatang yang mempunyai harapan yang tinggi mengawan daripada “negeri impiannya”, Malaysia.

Seperti dibayangkan di atas, Malaysia ialah sebuah negara pelbagai kaum, dengan persoalan sosio-politiknya yang tersendiri. Sifat kepelbagaian kaum ini ditambah lagi dengan-kehadiran golongan pendatang yang dalam konteks ini merujuk kepada masyarakat Melayu Patani diaspora. Berdasarkan kepada situasi ini sememangnya terdapat pola sosial yang dikemukakan oleh Lee iaitu pola manifestasi butik multi-budaya atau *boutique multicultural manifestation* yang merujuk kepada akan berlakunya proses campur aduk pelbagai budaya yang telah dibawa oleh penghijrah dan masyarakat setempat. Ia telah mewujudkan sifat masyarakat majmuk yang sama dengan keadaan dunia pada abad ke-21 yang bersifat global. Hal ini selaras pula dengan pola sosial yang dikemukakan oleh Lee, iaitu pola politik identiti transisi atau *transitional/ transformational identity politics* yang melibatkan generasi diaspora

¹⁸ http://www.utusan.com.my/utusan/Sastera/20121223/sa_01/Ke-negeri-impian. Tarikh capaian pada 3 Januari 2013.

terkemudian. Dalam pola sosial seperti inilah masyarakat Melayu Patani, terutama generasi diaspora yang terkemudian, merasakan diri mereka dilabelkan sebagai orang Melayu kelas kedua. Namun, yang baiknya mereka tidak mengalami proses asimilasi budaya di Malaysia secara paksa. Hal ini kerana kebudayaan mereka yang pada asasnya telah sedia serupa dengan kebudayaan orang Melayu Malaysia.

4. Kesimpulan

Secara kesimpulannya, didapati bahawa ketiga-tiga pola sosial diaspora oleh Regina Lee ada dalam masyarakat Melayu Patani diaspora. Pola sanjungan terhadap tanah air (*idealization of homeland*) sememangnya ada dalam karya Isma Ae Mohamad. Watak diaspora digambarkan merindui tanah airnya dan terkenangkan keagungan silam bangsanya. Pola sosial yang berkait dengan manifestasi butik multi-budaya (*boutique multicultural manifestation*) pula dapat dilihat pada pembentukan masyarakat majmuk melalui pemindahan masyarakat Melayu Patani dan pola transisi (*transitional/transformational identity politics*) dapat dirujuk kepada krisis bersama pencarian identiti di tempat baru yang dipaparkan melalui pelbagai nukilan jalan cerita. Karya-karya oleh Isma Ae Mohamad sememangnya sangat berkait rapat dengan pengalaman beliau sebagai manusia diaspora. Rangkuman keseluruhan cerpen dalam kajian ini memperlihatkan pandangan orang diaspora dari Patani tentang masa lalu dan masa kini kehidupan mereka.

5. Rujukan

Ahmad Fathy al-Fatani. (1994). *Pengantar Sejarah Patani*. Alor Setar: Pustaka Darussalam.

Ali Ahmad. (1994). *Pengantar Pengajian Kesusasteraan*. Kuala Lumpur. Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.

Azmah Abdul Manaf. (2001). *Sejarah Sosial Masyarakat Malaysia*. Kuala Lumpur: Utusan Publications & Distributors Sdn Bhd.

Bolaffi, Guido, Bracalenti, Raffaele, Braham, Peter H. & Gindro, Sandro. (Ed.) (2003). *Dictionary of Race, Ethnicity and Culture*. London: SAGE Publications.

Cohen, Robin. (2008). *Global Diaspora: An Introduction*. Oxon: Routledge.

<http://keptanbp.blogspot.com/2013/10/pengurusan-murid-bukan-warganegara.html>. Tarikh capaian pada 18 Februari 2014.

Isma Ae Mohamad. (2009). “*Cerita Dari Sempadan*” dalam majalah Tunas Cipta (Julai 2009). Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.

Isma Ae Mohamad. (2011). “*Perjalanan Ke Sebelah Sana*” dalam majalah Muslimah (Jun 2011). Kuala Lumpur: Dian Darulnaim.

Isma Ae Mohamad. (2012). “*Gadis Tomyam*” dalam majalah Aniqah (Februari 2012). Kuala Lumpur: MMP Communications Sdn Bhd.

Isma Ae Mohamad. (2012). “*Ke Negeri Impian*”. http://www.utusan.com.my/utusan/Sastera/20121223/sa_01/Ke-negeri-impian. Tarikh capaian pada 19 September 2013.

Isma Ae Mohamad. (2013). “*Rindu Cerita Nenek*” dalam majalah Dewan Budaya (Julai 2013). Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.

Lee, Regina. (2004). “*Theorizing Diasporas: Three Types of Consciousness.*” Dalam Robbie B.H. Goh dan Shawn Wong (Ed.). *Asian Diasporas: Cultures, Identities, Representations*. Aberdeen: Hong Kong University Press.

Nik Anuar Nik Mahmud. (1994). *The Malay Unrest in South Thailand: An Issue in Malayan-Thai Border Relations*. Bangi: Institut Alam dan Tamadun Melayu (ATMA) Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.

Nik Anuar Nik Mahmud. (2011). *Mencari Perdamaian di Asia Tenggara: Merungkai Konflik di Selatan Thailand*. Bangi: Institut Alam dan Tamadun Melayu (ATMA) Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.

S.S. Shashi. (2007). *International Encyclopaedia of Social Science Volume 5*. New Delhi: Anmol Publications.

Shamsul A.B. (2007). “*Reconnecting ‘the Nation’ and ‘the State’: The Malaysian Experience.*” Dalam Abdul Rahman Embong. (Ed.). *Rethinking Ethnicity and Nation-Building: Malaysia, Sri Lanka and Fiji in Comparative Perspective*. Kajang: Persatuan Sains Sosial Malaysia.

Spivak, Gayatri Chakravorty. (2012). “*What Isn’t Migrant Literature?*” <http://themigrationist.net/2012/12/13/what-isnt-migrant-literature/>. Tarikh capaian pada 7 Januari 2014.

Suttiporn Bunmak. “*To Be or Not To Be Orang Siam among Patani Melayu Migrant Workers in Tom Yam Restaurants in Malaysia.*” <https://www.yumpu.com/en/document/view/7753259/to-be-or-not-to-be-orang-siam-among-patani-melayu-migrant->. Tarikh capaian pada 5 Januari 2014.

Thirumamani a/l Sundaraj. (2006). “*Kesusasteraan Diaspora India di Malaysia: Satu Kajian Perbandingan Tema Identiti dalam Karya Pilihan Bahasa Tamil dan Bahasa Inggeris.*” Disertasi untuk keperluan ijazah sarjana. Universiti Sains Malaysia, Pulau Pinang.

Review of the Representation of History in the New Media

Norena Abdul Karim Zamri

Department of Management and Humanities, Universiti Teknologi PETRONAS,
Malaysia

Email: noreenakarim@yahoo.com

Abstract

History is often taught through textbooks. This consideration is intended to ensure that people respect leader and community contribution to maintain and develop excellences of civilization. However, few historians have considered in depth impact on the ways that history is being represented and communicated in the public sphere as the new media has become increasingly pervasive in today's life. Students of history have generally held a dim opinion of the state of knowledge on the new media, pointing to many inaccuracies written by the amateurs. The emergence of the new media has transformed the nature of the public information which enables ordinary people a greater degree of participation in the public history making. The collection examined in this review paper focuses on the ideas and issues of the representation of Malaysia's history in the new media, as well as to point the possible future direction for research and reflection. The challenges associated with the representation of Malaysia's history and possible solutions are discussed, including a review of the literature related to media representation.

Keywords: *New Media, History, Media Representation*

1. The Concept of Representation

What we see, watch, hear and read from the media are the projection that was not just meant to coincidence to be happening. It all takes the form of representations of history, where they are all being created and constructed by people with a certain agenda. The agenda lies beneath probably wants to inform, to persuade, challenge – what should be in or out, what words or sentence should be used and to describe the issue. Books and museums are example part of media representation. Media is viewed as one of the most powerful institutional forces for shaping values and attitudes in modern civilization. Therefore, what has been depicted in the media deserves attention and attraction. The why and how the media represent and portray certain issues or people often shape people's views and perceptions. Whether we realize or not, most of all characters, perceptions, experiences that we have been inhabited from the media. The concept of creating meaning and ways media represent issues or affairs is what we address today as representation. Representation is important in the study of culture.

Hall (1997) argues that representation is an operation in which meaning is generated and exchanged between members of a culture. The process of making meaning process involves the usage of signs, images and language to represent things. Chandler (2001) as cited by Chris (2007) explains that representation as how the media constructs realities in terms of certain key markers of identity. While Connor (2001) as cited by Chris (2007) states that:

“... representation is not just about the way the world is presented to us, but also about how we engage with media texts... representation is, therefore, just as much about audience interpretation as it is about the portrayals that are offered to us by the media”.

Unfortunately, the media often bear out to be a strange parallel universe that excludes the reality. In fact, it does not inevitably signify that what we perceived as lacking

fairness and balance or involves bias- though it probably be. Stuart Hall (1997) contended that the notions of studying media representations as “false” or “misrepresentations” of the more or less reality of experience. The concept that applied under “misrepresentation” assumes that there is a “true” or “fixed” meaning to connect with external “reality” of media texts. Ironically, the connotation and denotation of that external “reality” is constructed by the media. The media texts are not just portraying the external “reality” to the audience, they actually consist of connotation and denotation of “reality”. In short, media are central to what we called as the representation of social realities.

The media also apply the regime of stereotyping by distorting the social reality of a certain social group by portraying desired image. The effect of exercising stereotyping cause tangible effects (Grossberg et al., 1998:224). Many studies conducted on media portrayal of minority groups revealed that most groups have been represent negatively and ignored by the majority (Wardell et al., 2014; Alagappar et al., 2010; Mahadeo & Mckinney, 2007; Harding, 2006; Rahim, 2005). Such portrayal indicates that the ‘other’ represents a ultimatum to the social order. According to Hall, (1997), “stereotyping reduces people to a few, simple, essential characteristics, which represented as fixed by nature” (p.257). Stereotyping makes people ignore the differences between individuals and tends to make generalizations. Since it creates a barrier between individuals of the other group, the labelling of ‘other’ has become a system of classification in maintaining social and symbolic order.

The media on the other hand play its role as ideological mechanism in creating a homogeneous perception of the ‘other’, which at the end may affect society as a whole (Avraham & First, 2010). This ideological mechanism to place, angle and re-angle the ‘facts’ to a certain point of objectives refer to media framing. According to (Griffin, 2003), framing is a “process of calling attention to some aspects of reality while obscuring others, which might lead to different reactions”. While for Entman (1993), he defined framing as:

“To select some aspects of a perceived reality and make them more salient in a communicating text, in such a way as to promote a particular problem definition, causal interpretation, moral evaluation, and/or treatment recommendation for the item described” (Entman, 1993, p. 52).

The framing of certain ‘facts’ or components that perceived as ‘reality’ by the news people construct peoples' perceptions of certain groups of people, by highlighting our perception of ‘us and ‘them’ (Kellner, 1995). Said (1979), in his work also mentions on ‘other’, the dominant Occident and the inferior Orient. In his book of Orientalism, Said (1979) displays the chauvinism of westerner scholars and the ‘us’ versus ‘them’ Orientals’ paradigm. As such, Orientalism has become a pertinent frame in presenting nationality of people, race and ethnicity.

Ironically, the repertoire of representations of other group of minorities likely related with past history for example slavery, colonial and orientalism (Fürsich, 2010). Previous studies conducted in Malaysia, highlighted national identity and nationalism include (Watson 1996; Shamsul, 1997; 1998; Milner 1998; 2005) looking back at the root of history to present the fact to present the event.

1.1 Representation of History in Malaysia

History textbooks often used as a key medium in the course of action of nation building. The grand narrative of the history textbooks were subjected with the government's policies and mythical ideas of what a nation should be, by undo and cutting injustice created by the past colonials (Manickam, 2003). In 1930s, the subject of history has long been taught and introduce as one of the curricular in Malaysian primary and secondary schools (Aini Hassan 1996, p5). Thus, making the subject of history as crucial in instilling national unity and national identity building. In fact, the museum is also an important source of history that help us to discover the origins of us, what we are and where we come to be. It displays and exhibits the material pertinent to the culture, social and political landscape and thus seeking to portray commonly shared experiences of the past. The purpose of establishment of museum operates in line with the purpose of history textbooks, but in the different angles of projection of nation building. Museum acts as a storage room that keep and preserve artifacts, historical legacy and as an apparatus for the future generations to refer and enhance their national identity.

Other forms of media representations include film, television, newspapers, magazines and radio. Film and television, for example, imply historical events as a narrative background. It constructs the representation of the national past and transforms into a storyline that could be digested by the audience by inserting appealing motion and sounds. Motion pictures may provide the best verification of what was happening in Japanese Occupation, what the British colonization was look like or how the life of people in the Malaya was like before. All of the phases of life in the past, could be staged and distorted in various ways of motions and sounds. Since the late twentieth century, films and television programs are gaining popularity as a historical reference (De Groot, 2009).

In Malaysia, the trend of adapting narrative background in a film is not new to the film industry. Tan Sri P. Ramlee is one of the popular film maker that produced films that look into the construction of Malaysian history during Japanese Occupation. "Matahari" (1958) and "Sergeant Hassan" (1958) were the first two movies that project the era of World World II (Amir Muhammad, 2010:16). To this day, the production of film that encompasses the narrative of history still relatively few and far between. "Bukit Kepong" (1981), "Darah Satria" (1983), "Leftenan Adnan" (2000), "Embun" (2002), "Paloh" (2003), "1957: Hati Malaya" (2007), and "Tanda Putera" (2013) were the films that features history and the spirit of patriotic- emotional attachment to the nation (Hidayah, 2008). Apparently, the role of repetition of these images from the film

are taken by television programme, where these films were played several times specifically during the independence month. Seemingly, television programmes has also play their part in promoting representation of Malaysia's history. Consequently, these media were considered as part of historical culture where they act as artefacts that hold and convey significant meaning to the audience (Thorp, 2014). Nowadays, people will tend to believe what been portrayed by the media especially sources from the Internet.

1.1.1 Present, Represented and Misrepresented

Malaysia is particularly interesting as there is abundant potential for both unity and division between the ethnic and national groups in this region. It has a pluralism society comprising three major ethnic communities, whereas the Malays made up about 50 per cent of the population; The Chinese comprises 37 per cent and the Indian 11 per cent. The total population in Malaysia in 2014 is 30 million (Department of Statistics, 2014)The Malays and some other indigenous ethnic groups are Muslims, while the other ethnic groups have their own religions; especially the non-Muslim indigenous groups in Sarawak and Sabah are Christians. Seemingly, the representatives from the three major ethnic in Malaysia are represented mostly throughout all media forms. Ironically, the "reality" of the multiracial community should portrayed all ethnic in Malaysia, including the aboriginal people (Orang Asli).

However, these minorities were negatively presented or sometimes been isolated by certain groups of people (Alagappar et al., 2010; Mustafa, 1994). As such, mainstream newspapers only reports news about minority groups prominence with political elite (Mustafa, 1994). At times, the inter-ethnic tensions in Malaysia are still prevail and tend to surface. Ever since Malaysia gained independence in 1957, the inter-ethnic relations in Malaysia been viewed as a challenge in demonstrating national unity and social stability (Yang & Ishak Ahmad, 2012; Yang & Ishak Ahmad, 2010; Baharuddin, 2005; Abdul Rahman, 2000). Although we as the citizens of Malaysia always being exhorted to handle issues of multiculturalism delicately and not to pose a threat to racial harmony, but there always underlying issues that need to be confronted.

1.2 Historical Consciousness

The knowledge of the past is crucial for understanding the present. In order to be conscious of history, one person need not just to aware of the past event, but also to think critically about history. The concept of historical consciousness or historical awareness was commonly recognized as fuzzy concept established by the European and was not unfamiliar in North America in olden days (Thorp, 2014). Various scholars and historians coincide that historical consciousness or historical awareness can be understand as a nexus of relationships of the interpretations of the past, present and the future. It helps people to comprehend the past experience to the present change in narrative sturcture (Seixas, 2012; Thorp, 2015; Rüsen, 2006). This concept deduce that

people not only appreciate their history but consciously allow it to influence their actions as well as their future.

Various studies have conducted and took into more direct approach to the rising issue of historical consciousness, where people engage the past events to their daily routines. (Liew et al., 2015; Sheehy, 2008; Ho, 2008; Cohen & Rosenzweig, 2005; Ho, 2008; Rosenzweig, 2006). Most of these studies revealed that the new media sparks and engage public opinion of history. Roy Rosenzweig's 2006 article 'Can History Be Open Source? Wikipedia and the Future of the Past' argued that the the new media have challenged historians to rethink the ways that they research, write, present and teach the past (Rosenzweig, 2006). They envisage the value and the impact of amateur history on Wikipedia.

On the other hand, Ho's article 'Blogging as Popular History Making, Blogs as Public History: A Singapore Case Study' was focusing on how blogging enable personal engagement with public history-making processess in Singapore (Ho, 2007). The blogging phenomenon which currently happened in Singapore is similar to Malaysia. However, the bloggers in Singapore have not used the medium to challenge the mainstream history as what currently a rise in Malaysia. Yet, Singapore has the monopoly over the construction of Singapore's political past. In Malaysia, study that focused on 'Digital History' was looking into the receptivity of history teacher subsumed the new media in teaching pedagogy (Yacob et al., 2014), rather than the usage of new media in engaging public history. It draws from Rosenzweig's definition of Digital History and also current debates on teaching and learning history in Malaysia.

Today, the concept of historical awareness or historical consciousness is globally accepted with the emergence of the Internet. People in the world are sharing and connecting their culture together and this phenomenon is what the Marshall McLuhan's concept of 'global village'.

1.3 The Participatory History in Malaysia

The euphoria of the Internet has the potential to redistribute among a wider range of entrants and to a decentralized debate. It has become an ubiquitous communication network in Malaysia. However, the advancement of the Internet technology has increase not just for communication, but also acts as an extension of the public sphere. In Malaysia, the rise of historical consciousness was started during the sanction of Datuk Seri Anwar Ibrahim. The Reformation movement in 1998 or known as 'political tsunami' has changed the political landscape of Malaysia. At this point, the Internet has bred the alternative media albeit the role of mainstream media. Blogs for example has become an influential medium of a news reporting after people rejected the mainstream media (Tew Abdullah et al., 2014). It shows significance shift of sources of information and towards democratic culture of sharing and getting information. In fact, the online media has been labelled as the culprit upon the incident (Kit, Lee, & Loong, 2012).

Consequently, the democratic culture of sharing information not just limit to political issues, it also has open up another window of sharing historical experience, which led to participatory history. At present, all ethnics in Malaysia have their own history and their history contains ample opportunity for different groups to elaborate different versions of history to justify their current political aspirations. As for that, the new media has open up a medium for all ethnic to share and participate in making history based on their ethnic's history. To date, what has been known by us the nation's history, that been transmitted over the generation to generation has now grown and evolved transcending sites and critical junctures over space and time.

The representation of historical event, ideas and personalities by the discourse produced by historians, colonial administrator-scholars, as well as court scribes were seem to be stable until the certain new ideas shake mainstream history in 1990s (Hussin, 2008).

History textbooks for example, is one of the medium that tries to remain a key to nation-building. However, the national history, as represented in school history textbooks and historiographical writings were accused as bias. Criticism were made and the content of history textbooks were questioned. Ting (2014), contemplates that the content of school history textbooks portrayed the Malay history as the main dominant and neglecting the the non-Malays to the periphery. As such, the representations of national narrative imparted to students were favored to one race and one religious civilization. At the same time, the manifestation of such perspectives such as the Chinese Dilemma (2003) and Tragic Orphans - Indians in Malaysia (2015) appeared in the market.

Due to that, issues such as social contract began to reappear and create tension and consciousness among the public. It is obviously seen there is a struggle in the claims on Malaysia's history as the emergence of the Internet has broadened up the horizons for the public to express their thoughts and opinions. Debates and responds among public on issues of 'History must-pass subject for the Sijil Pelajaran Malaysia in 2013' (The Star, 2010) and 'Narration of the history by nations' by Arof Ishak (The Star, 2015) created a national consciousness on what is Malaysia's history. In the olden days, histories were not recorded, instead people rely on oral histories. Malays for example, do not preserve records of their history or ancestors like other European countries (Merican, 2015). Hence, making more trajectories of various version of history based on the oral histories gained from ancestors. At this level, different communities would see its representation, misrepresentation or under-representation of Malaysia's history, making claims of ethnic or ancestor version of history.

Each of these influences has caused new inquiries into the nature of public history, new debates about how Malaysia's past is and should be interpreted and has thrown many historians into heated debates in the public sphere.

1.4 Conclusion

To summarize, the public awareness of history, especially in the new media has become ubiquitous. The new media provide the opportunities for public to participate in making

history and instill the need to address of how important the history to a person and group of society. Although many studies examined the representation of Malaysia's history in school textbook (Ting, 2014; Hussin, 2008; Rajandran, 2012), the solution of misrepresentation of a certain group was still not resolved until today. The quantum of information on historical debate is in circulation, which were unfiltered and constantly develops to this day. Hence, the perspective of history also grows richer as it contains more and more voices.

The new media on the other hand is uncontrollable medium and this creative space may could simply entrench the existing patterns of national unity in the future. The practice of democratic culture which was evolved since 2008 somewhat linked to historical consciousness. The mainstream history that's been presented in the history textbook, especially is now being challenged by the new media. Even though the new media had broadened a conversation about Malaysia's history, which was previously restricted to historians and through national history textbooks, it has led various group of ethnic to participate in giving their views and thoughts into a rigorous exploration of the nation's history, with critical assessments between national identity and nation's history. However, the presentation and facts by these groups of people present several dangers in the country. As such, it further entrenches widely assumptions based on doubtful facts given by them. In turn, this will function as important in forming state policy.

Although teaching and learning history remains a key site for nation-building, a written history needs to reflect shared ownership. In the future, it will be necessary to study the volume of participatory history in this age of new media and the challenge of validity of these sources. After all, the main objective of studying history is a key tool for endeavor nation-building.

Acknowledgements

I wish to extend my gratitude to my supervisor, Prof. Dato' Dr. Ahmad Murad Bin Noor Merican for his valuable guidance, comments and critiques of this paper.

References

- Abdul Rahman, E. (2000). *The culture and practice of pluralism in post-independence Malaysia*. Bangi: Institute of Malaysian and International Studies (IKMAS), Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia
- Alagappar, P. N., David, M. K., & Hui, G. K. (2010). *The representation of the Orang Asli community in a Malaysian Media* (pp. 26–28). Retrieved from http://eprints.um.edu.my/3153/1/The_representation_of_the_Orang_Asli_community_in_a_Malaysian.pdf

Avraham, E., & First, a. (2010). Combining the representation approach with the framing concept: Television news coverage of the Arab population in Israel during conflict. *Journalism*, 11, 481–499. <http://doi.org/10.1177/1464884910367594>

Bernama. (2013, May 14). *History a must-pass subject for SPM from 2013*. The Star Online. Retrieved from <http://www.thestar.com.my/story/?file=%2F2010%2F10%2F23%2Fnation%2F20101023171636>

Baharuddin, S. A. (2005). *Making sense of national unity in Malaysia: 'Break-down' versus 'break-out' perspective*. In M. K. Kabilan & Z. H. (Eds.), *Readings on ethnic relations in a multicultural society* (pp. 25-37). Kuala Lumpur: COLLA Research Group.

Chris, L. (2007). *The role of the mass media in representations of age, social class, ethnicity, gender, sexuality and disability*. Retrieved August 28, 2015, from <http://www.sociology.org.uk/revgmm4.pdf>

Cohen, D. J., & Rosenzweig, R. (2005). *Web of lies? Historical knowledge on the Internet*. Retrieved June 17, 2015, from <http://chnm.gmu.edu/essays-on-history-new-media/essays/?essayid=37>

De Groot, J. (2009). *Consuming history: Historians and heritage in contemporary popular culture*. Routledge.

Department of Statistics, M. (2014). Jabatan perangkaan malaysia. *POPULATION AND HOUSING CENSUS OF MALAYSIA 2010*. Retrieved from https://www.statistics.gov.my/mycensus2010/images/stories/files/Laporan_Kiraan_Permulaan2010.pdf

Fürsich, E. (2010). Media and the representation of Others. *International Social Science Journal*, 61, 113–130. <http://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-2451.2010.01751.x>

Griffin, E. A. (2003). *A First Look at Communication Theory*. San Francisco: McGraw-Hill

Hall, S. (Ed.). (1997). *Representation: Cultural representations and signifying practices* (Vol. 2). Sage.

Harding, R. (2006). Historical representations of aboriginal people in the Canadian news media. *Discourse & Society*, 17(2), 205–235. <http://doi.org/10.1177/0957926506058059>

Hidayah, R. R. (2008). *Relevan naskhah patriotik*. Kosmo Malaysia. Retrieved from http://www.kosmo.com.my/kosmo/content.asp?y=2014&dt=0821&pub=Kosmo&sec=Rencana_Utama&pg=ru_02.htm

Ho, S. L. (2007). Blogging as Popular History Making, Blogs as Public History: *Public History Review*, 14, 64–79. Retrieved from <http://epress.lib.uts.edu.au/journals/index.php/phrj/article/view/503/479>

Ho, S. L. (2008). *Singaporeans and Their Past: The Dynamics of Historical Consciousness and Historymaking*. University of Technology, Sydney. Retrieved from <https://opus.lib.uts.edu.au/research/handle/10453/33282>

Hussin, N. (2008). A Critical Review of the Early History Textbooks in Malaysian Secondary Schools. *Indonesia and the Malay World*, 36(December 2014), 451–461. <http://doi.org/10.1080/13639810802521694>

Ishak, A. (2015, May 12). *Narration of history of nations*. The Star Online. Retrieved from <http://www.thestar.com.my/Opinion/Letters/2015/03/05/Narration-of-history-of-nations/>

Kellner, D. (1995). *Media Culture*. London: Routledge

Kit, L. C., Lee, K., & Loong, C. (2012). *The Influence of Alternatives News Media towards The Political Preference of Malaysian Young Generation*. International Conference on Social Sciences and Humanities 2012 (ICOSH 2012), 00. [http://doi.org/00\(2012\)000-000](http://doi.org/00(2012)000-000)

Liew, K. K., Pang, N., & Chan, B. (2015). Remembering digitally: new media and the communicating of new memories. *Continuum*, 29(4), 509–510. <http://doi.org/10.1080/10304312.2015.1051801>

Mahadeo, M., & McKinney, J. (2007). Media representations of Africa : Still the same old story ? Policy & Practice : *A Development Education Review*, 4, 14–20.

Manickam, S. K. (2003). *Textbooks and Nation Construction in Malaysia * The Frameworks : National Policies*. In 18th Conference of International Association of Historians of Asia (IAHA) (pp. 78–89). Taipei, Taiwan: Academia Sinica. Retrieved from http://www.rchss.sinica.edu.tw/capas/publication/newsletter/N28/28_01_04.pdf

Merican, A. M. (2015, September 20). *The unrecorded story of “Malaysia.”* News Straits Times Online. Retrieved from <http://www.nst.com.my/news/2015/09/unrecorded-story%E2%80%98malaysia%E2%80%99>

Mustafa, K. A. (1994). The Malaysian Press and Representation of Minority Groups. *Journal of Social Issues in Southeast Asia*, 9(2), 200–212. <http://doi.org/10.1355/SJ9-2B>

Rahim, Y. A. (2005). *Imaging Identity: A study of Aljazeera’s Online News and its Representation of Arabness with particular attention to “Arabs in Diaspora.”* McGill University, Montreal. Retrieved from <http://digitool.library.mcgill.ca/view/action/singleViewer.do?dvs=1432609459431~33>

5&locale=en_US&show_metadata=false&VIEWER_URL=/view/action/singleView
r.do?&DELIVERY_RULE_ID=6&adjacency=N&application=DIGITool-
3&frameId=1&usePid1=true&usePid2=true

Rajandran, K. (2012). Us and Them: The Portrayal of Malaysians and British in Malaysian History Textbooks. *Journal of Asian and African Studies*, (1979). <http://doi.org/10.1177/0021909612455473>

Rosenzweig, R. (2006). Can History be Open Source? Wikipedia and the Future of the Past. *The Journal of American History*, 93(1), 117–146. <http://doi.org/10.2307/4486062>

Said, E. (1979). *Orientalism*. 1978. New York: Vintage, 1994.

Seixas, P. (2012). Progress, Presence and Historical Consciousness: Confronting Past, Present And Future In Postmodern Time. *Paedagogica Historica*, (October 2014), 1–14. <http://doi.org/10.1080/00309230.2012.709524>

Sheehy, M. . (2008). *Beyond the Book Reshaping Australian public history in the*. The University of Melbourne. Retrieved from <https://minerva-access.unimelb.edu.au/handle/11343/39591>

Tew Abdullah, M. H., Ahmad, A. L., & Chang, P. K. (2014). Blog as a medium of expression towards democratic culture in Malaysia. *ICSSR E-Journal of Social Science Research*, 1(2), 10–18. Retrieved from [http://worldconferences.net/journals/icssr/paper/v2/Blog as a medium of expression towards democratic culture in Malaysia.pdf](http://worldconferences.net/journals/icssr/paper/v2/Blog%20as%20a%20medium%20of%20expression%20towards%20democratic%20culture%20in%20Malaysia.pdf)

Thorp, R. (2014). *Towards an epistemological theory of historical consciousness Towards an epistemological theory of historical consciousness*, (JUNE 2014). Retrieved from http://www.researchgate.net/publication/263382071_Towards_an_epistemological_theory_of_historical_consciousness

Ting, H. (2014). *The battle over the memory of the nation: Whose national history?* In L. K. S. Mark Baildon, G. Ī. and Ivy Maria Lim, & J. Jaffar (Eds.), *Controversial History Education in Asian Contexts* (pp. 41–57). Oxon: Routledge. Retrieved from http://samples.sainsburysebooks.co.uk/9781135014216_sample_717252.pdf

Wardell, S., Fitzgerald, R. P., Legge, M., & Clift, K. (2014). A qualitative and quantitative analysis of the New Zealand media portrayal of Down syndrome. *Disability and Health Journal*, 7(2), 242–250. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.dhjo.2013.11.006>

Yacob, S., Zainol, R., Kamal, A., & Mohd, A. (2014). *History and the New Media: Teaching Form Five History in Malaysia: Prospects and Challenges*. In Proceedings of EDULEARN14 Conference (pp. 352–365). Barcelona, Spain. Retrieved from <http://eprints.um.edu.my/13410/1/109.pdf>

Yang, L. F., & Ishak Ahmad, S. (2012). Framing interethnic conflict in Malaysia: A comparative analysis of newspaper coverage on the Hindu Rights Action Force (Hindraf). *International Journal of Communication*, 6(1), 166–189.

Sejarah Komuniti Buruh Estet Cina Di Borneo Utara 1881-1942

Marianne anak Miga
Universiti Malaysia Sabah
Emel: Marianne_miga@yahoo.com.my

Abstrak

Penulisan awal mengenai komuniti Cina di Borneo Utara semasa pemerintahan Syarikat Berpiagam Borneo Utara British (1881-1942) lebih menumpukan kepada persoalan klise seperti migrasi komuniti Cina ke Borneo Utara, kawasan penempatan awal komuniti Cina di Borneo Utara, dan sumbangan komuniti Cina ke atas ekonomi di Borneo Utara. Penulisan mengenai suasana kerja buruh-buruh Cina di estet Borneo Utara sering dipinggirkan meskipun terdapat penulisan seperti yang dihasilkan oleh Danny Wong Tze Ken yang mengetengahkan isu buruh-buruh Cina di Borneo Utara. Walau bagaimanapun, isu perburuhan yang diketengahkan lebih menjurus kepada persoalan kehidupan komuniti buruh Cina dari sudut pandangan golongan buruh. Meskipun buruh-buruh Cina yang bekerja di estet tembakau di Borneo Utara bekerja secara kontrak, namun terdapat laporan yang menyatakan berlaku penindasan ke atas mereka yang didalangi oleh pihak majikan. Penulisan ini unik kerana menyediakan dimensi lain dalam sejarah komuniti buruh Cina di estet tembakau Borneo Utara iaitu memberi penjelasan akan suasana kerja dan layanan majikan terhadap buruh Cina di estet tembakau dari sudut pandangan pihak majikan mahupun pemodal dan dari sudut pandangan komuniti buruh. Begitu pun, diharapkan agar penulisan ini akan menggalakkan penyelidikan lanjut berkenaan sejarah Sabah di masa hadapan.

Kata kunci: *Syarikat Berpiagam Borneo Utara British, suasana kerja, buruh Cina, bekerja secara kontrak, penindasan, estet tembakau, layanan majikan*

1. Pengenalan

Pembukaan estet tembakau secara besar-besaran pada akhir tahun 1880-an telah membawa perubahan besar kepada ekonomi di Borneo Utara dan dilihat sebagai penyelesaian kepada masalah ekonomi di Borneo Utara.¹⁹ Lima buah estet tembakau utama di Borneo Utara ketika itu terletak di Teluk Marudu dan di Teluk Darvel.²⁰ Bagi memaksimumkan penggunaan buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau Borneo Utara, pemilik-pemilik estet melaksanakan satu sistem yang dikenali sebagai sistem “Rumah Kecil” ke atas buruh-buruh Cina ini. Pemilik-pemilik estet yang biasanya merupakan pemodal Eropah akan memajakan tanah kepada tauke-tauke Cina yang bertindak menguruskan tanah itu kemudiannya di samping mengambil buruh-buruh Cina untuk mengerjakan tanah pajakan tersebut.²¹ Melalui sistem ini, buruh-buruh estet Cina

¹⁹ De Silva, M., *Perekrutan Buruh Kontrak Jawa ke Borneo Utara : Sejarah Diplomatik antara Syarikat Berpiagam Borneo Utara (SBBUB) dan Kerajaan Hindia Timur Belanda 1890-1932*, dalam Azlizan Mat Eng (ed.), *Sejarah Diplomatik*, Kuala Lumpur : Dewan Bahasa & Pustaka, 2011, hlm. 62.

²⁰ Seah, S.L., *Perkembangan Sekolah Cina Di Sabah (1888-1970)*, Tesis Ijazah Sarjana Doktor Falsafah : Universiti Sains Malaysia, 2001, hlm. 32.

²¹ Danny Wong, T.K., *The Chinese*, Kota Kinabalu : Natural History Publications (Borneo), 2005, hlm. 40.

bekerja di bawah arahan seorang ketua mandur.

Kesemua buruh-buruh Cina di Borneo Utara dikawal di bawah “Estate Coolies and Labourers Protection Proclamation 1883”.²² Namun demikian, kontrak pekerja tidak disediakan oleh pihak SBBUB sebaliknya disediakan oleh pemodal persendirian.²³ Kebanyakan buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau terikat dengan kontrak selama tiga tahun.²⁴ Pejabat Hal Ehwal Asing SBBUB juga tidak ada menyimpan rekod berkenaan urusan daftar dan pengambilan buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau selain hanya memantau aktiviti ekonomi tersebut dan menyediakan garis panduan kemasukan buruh-buruh Cina ke Borneo Utara.²⁵

2. Keadaan Tempat Kerja Buruh-Buruh Cina Di Estet Tembakau Borneo Utara

Pada tahun 1893, seramai 176 orang buruh Cina yang menandatangani kontrak untuk bekerja di estet Teluk Marudu, Teluk Darvel, dan Pulau Banguay.²⁶ Laporan Protectorate 1895 menyatakan bahawa seramai 1911 orang daripada keseluruhan 2883 orang buruh kontrak yang bekerja di estet-estet Borneo Utara merupakan buruh Cina.²⁷ Jumlah buruh Cina yang bekerja di estet tembakau dan estet-estet lain semakin meningkat saban tahun. Buktinya, Earl Percy Kensington, S. yang merupakan setiausaha di bawah Hal Ehwal Asing di SBBUB melaporkan bahawa pada tahun 1905 sahaja, daripada 13000 orang dewasa Cina di Borneo Utara dan Labuan, sekurang-kurangnya lebih separuh jumlah tersebut bekerja sebagai buruh di estet tembakau dan estet lain-lain.²⁸

Salah satu faktor yang menyebabkan peningkatan kemasukan buruh Cina sebagai buruh di estet tembakau Borneo Utara ialah peningkatan taraf kesihatan para buruh di dalam kawasan estet.²⁹ Walau bagaimana pun, wujud beberapa laporan yang menyatakan buruh-buruh Cina ini sering ditindas melalui isi kontrak yang telah ditandatangani. Hal ini kerana kebanyakan buruh-buruh kontrak tersebut tidak memahami isi kandungan kontrak yang telah ditandatangani.³⁰ Hal ini juga pernah disuarakan oleh Dr Dennys yang merupakan seorang *Protector of Chinese* dalam laporannya pada tahun 1898. Beliau menjelaskan bahawa buruh-buruh kontrak Cina dipaksa untuk bekerja di estet yang berbeza daripada yang dinyatakan di dalam kontrak mereka.³¹

Dr Dennys turut menjelaskan bahawa teknik penipuan secara sistematik yang dikenakan ke atas buruh-buruh Cina ini sebagai langkah untuk mengelakkan golongan masyarakat Cina berkelas rendah daripada menimbulkan kekecehoan.³² Hal ini kerana pada era itu, buruh-buruh Cina yang datang ke Borneo Utara atas pengaruh rakan mereka yang sudah bekerja di estet tembakau Borneo Utara sering menimbulkan kekecehan serta masalah dengan mengadakan komplot atau mewujudkan geng kongsi gelap. Walau bagaimana pun, Dr Dennys berpendapat bahawa perlu diadakan siasatan secara terperinci bagi mengenal pasti punca yang mencetuskan masalah yang ditimbulkan oleh buruh-buruh Cina di kawasan estet.³³

²² *Ibid.*

²³ HC Deb vol 149 cc 261-2, Chinese Coolies in British North Borneo, 11 July 1905.

²⁴ *Ibid.*

²⁵ HC Deb vol 151 cc 600-1, Coolie Labour in British North Borneo, 8 August 1905.

²⁶ *Straits Times Weekly Issue*, Labour in British North Borneo (British North Borneo Herald 1st April), 1893, 25th April : 8.

²⁷ *The Straits Times*, Immigration in British North Borneo, 1896, 18th March : 2.

²⁸ HC Deb vol 149 cc 261-2, *op. cit.*

²⁹ HC Deb vol 151 cc 600-1, *op. cit.*

³⁰ *Straits Times Weekly Issue*, Labour Complaints in British North Borneo, 1890, 25th June : 7.

³¹ *The Singapore Free Press and Mercantile Advertiser (1884-1942)*, Coolies for Borneo, 1899, 18th February : 2.

³² *Ibid.*

³³ *Ibid.*

John dan Jackson pula dalam kajian mereka menjelaskan bahawa kuli kontrak Cina di estet tembakau dan estet getah menghadapi keadaan yang teruk kerana kuli-kuli ini kebanyakannya akan diperhambakan.³⁴ Golongan kuli yang bakal menamatkan tempoh kontrak akan dipaksa untuk menandatangani kontrak baru.³⁵ Hanya kuli kontrak yang sakit dan tidak berupaya daripada segi fizikal sahaja yang akan dilepaskan sebaik sahaja tamatnya kontrak bekerja. Perkara ini membawa kepada kewujudan sistem buruh paksa yang menyebabkan kuli-kuli Cina di estet tembakau terikat dengan majikan atas sebab masih berhutang.

3. Kebajikan Buruh-buruh Cina di Estet Tembakau Borneo Utara Menurut Pandangan Komuniti Buruh Cina

William Pryer yang merupakan pengasas kepada Sandakan menjelaskan bahawa buruh-buruh Cina di Borneo Utara yang bekerja dalam sektor perladangan dan pertanian kebiasaannya dibayar gaji sebanyak 2.50 dolar British North Borneo sebulan.³⁶ Walau bagaimana pun, pemberian gaji bulanan menyebabkan buruh-buruh Cina ini menjadi tidak bertanggungjawab misalnya menangguhkan kerja mereka kerana walaupun mereka tidak bekerja, gaji yang diberikan pada setiap bulan adalah sama. Pengarah Pertanian SBBUB menyatakan bahawa :

*"I am afraid Chinese labour on the present terms will never succeed. They should be paid by the day only; and the years pay advance should be discontinued. For instance, a cooly may show sick (as they often do) and he gets his pay all the same."*³⁷

Akibat daripada masalah yang dinyatakan tersebut, majikan di estet-estet perladangan mula memberikan gaji harian kepada buruh-buruh Cina. Gaji buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau ini hanya akan diberikan dengan syarat seseorang buruh itu telah melakukan pekerjaannya. Menurut Danny Wong, masalah-masalah yang sering ditimbulkan oleh buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau mempunyai kaitan dengan layanan yang diberikan oleh pihak majikan kepada buruh-buruh tersebut.³⁸

Seterusnya, pemberian gaji yang tidak setimpal kepada buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau sedangkan hasil keluaran tembakau merupakan sumber utama yang menjana ekonomi Borneo Utara semasa era 1880-an sehingga tahun 1920 telah membawa kepada ketidakpuasan hati dalam kalangan buruh-buruh Cina. Sebagai contoh, pada tahun 1890 terdapat khabar yang menyatakan bahawa pihak SBBUB menetapkan agar majikan di estet-estet perladangan mengurangkan gaji buruh-buruh yang bekerja di estet tembakau.³⁹ Cadangan untuk mengurangkan gaji tersebut bertujuan untuk mengawal buruh-buruh Cina daripada menimbulkan sebarang masalah di estet tembakau. Walhal pemberian gaji kepada buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau sudah sedia sedikit iaitu sebanyak 15 sen sehari untuk buruh yang bekerja sepenuh masa. Manakala sebanyak lima sen daripada gaji buruh-buruh ini akan ditolak sebagai kredit untuk membayar hutang dengan majikan.⁴⁰ Buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau juga mengadu bahawa tuntutan mereka tidak pernah dilayan oleh pihak majikan.

³⁴ John, D.W. & Jackson, J.C., *The Tobacco Industry of North Borneo : A Distinctive Form of Plantation Agriculture, Journal of Southeast Asian Studies*, 5(1): 88-106, 1973, hlm. 88.

³⁵ *Ibid.*

³⁶ Danny Wong, T.K., *op. cit.*, 2005, hlm. 39.

³⁷ *Ibid.*

³⁸ *Ibid.*

³⁹ *Straits Times Weekly Issue*, Labour Complaints in British North Borneo, 1890, 25th June: 7.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*

Di samping itu, buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau Borneo Utara juga membuat aduan bahawa berlaku kematian ke atas buruh-buruh Cina di estet setiap hari.⁴¹ Pada 1 Januari sehingga Mei 1890, seramai 290 orang buruh Cina meninggal dunia di estet tembakau London Borneo Company.⁴² Kematian ramai buruh Cina di estet tembakau dikatakan berpunca daripada kekurangan bekalan makanan dan kebajikan kesihatan buruh-buruh yang diabaikan oleh pihak majikan.⁴³ Harga makanan di dalam estet tembakau juga dikatakan mahal. Sebagai contoh, harga beras yang mempunyai jenis kualiti nombor dua ialah sebanyak tiga sen setengah bagi setiap kati, manakala harga bagi ikan segar pula ialah sebanyak tiga hingga empat sen sekati.⁴⁴ Harga ikan masin pula ditentukan mengikut jenis kualiti iaitu sebanyak tujuh sen sekati bagi ikan masin jenis kualiti nombor dua dan sembilan sen sehingga sepuluh sen sekati bagi ikan masin jenis kualiti nombor satu. Kos makanan yang ditanggung oleh buruh-buruh Cina di dalam estet tembakau ialah kira-kira 10 sen sehari sedangkan upah harian yang diperolehi oleh buruh-buruh ini ialah sebanyak 10 sen sehari setelah ditolak dengan bayaran kredit hutang sebanyak lima sen. Itupun hanya untuk buruh-buruh yang bekerja sepenuh masa dan keadaan lebih teruk untuk buruh-buruh estet Cina yang sakit dan tidak berupaya untuk bekerja.

Selain itu, terdapat juga laporan yang menyatakan bahawa kematian buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau Borneo Utara berpunca daripada sebatan oleh mandur. Buruh-buruh Cina di estet biasanya disebat menggunakan ekor ikan pari yang meninggalkan bisa yang sangat ngilu. Bukan itu sahaja, pihak majikan juga tidak pernah mengendahkan kesihatan buruh-buruh Cina yang bekerja dengan mereka walaupun luka pada badan buruh-buruh ini masih belum sembuh. Laporan daripada buruh-buruh Cina tersebut telah menyebabkan Weir meminta setiausaha di bawah Hal Ehwal Asing SBBUB memberikan jaminan untuk menetapkan peraturan agar pihak majikan di estet-estet tembakau tidak terus melakukan sebatan ke atas buruh-buruh estet.⁴⁵ Walau bagaimana pun, setiausaha di bawah Hal Ehwal Asing SBBUB ketika itu, Earl Percy menyatakan bahawa pihak beliau tidak mempunyai sebarang maklumat berkenaan hal tersebut.⁴⁶ Pihak SBBUB juga menyatakan bahawa mereka tidak mempunyai maklumat atau rekod berhubung laporan kematian buruh-buruh estet yang disebabkan oleh penindasan daripada pihak majikan.⁴⁷

Kemudahan kesihatan di dalam kawasan estet tembakau juga tidak disediakan oleh pihak majikan. Jika adapun ubat-ubatan yang dijual, harga ubat-ubatan tersebut ialah pada kadar yang sangat mahal. Laporan daripada buruh Cina yang bekerja di estet tembakau Borneo Utara ada menyatakan bahawa buruh-buruh Cina ini sanggup menggadaikan semua harta mereka hanya untuk mendapatkan ubat batuk. Kedaifan kemudahan kesihatan di dalam kawasan estet tembakau mendorong kepada peningkatan kematian dalam kalangan buruh Cina di kawasan estet. Buruh-buruh Cina ini juga ditempatkan di dalam berek yang sempit di dalam kawasan estet tembakau menyebabkan ketidakselesaan dan potensi yang tinggi untuk penularan penyakit “Tuberculosis” atau batuk kering secara meluas dalam kalangan buruh-buruh Cina. Kesihatan buruh-buruh Cina di estet ini bertambah buruk lagi dengan penularan epidemik “influenza” pada tahun 1918 yang melanda Tanah Melayu sehingga merebak ke Borneo Utara.⁴⁸ Epidemik tersebut menyebabkan 40 peratus daripada penduduk di Sandakan, Tawau,

⁴¹ *Ibid.*

⁴² *Ibid.*

⁴³ *Straits Times Weekly Issue*, Letter to The Editor : Labour Difficulties in British North Borneo, 1890, 16th July : 11.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*

⁴⁵ HC Deb vol 150 cc 1334-5, Treatment of Chinese Coolies in British North Borneo, 2 August 1905.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*

⁴⁷ HC Deb vol 149 c 861, Chinese Labour in British North Borneo, 17 July 1905.

⁴⁸ Liew, K.K., Terribly Severe Though Mercifully Short : The Episode of The 1918 Influenza in British Malaya, *Modern Asian Studies*, 41(2): 221-254, 2007, hlm. 227.

dan Kudat menerima kesan.⁴⁹ Manakala, buruh-buruh yang paling terjejas akibat epidemik tersebut ialah dari kalangan buruh-buruh estet getah di Jesselton khususnya estet-estet yang terletak di sepanjang jalan keretapi menuju ke Keningau, Tambunan, dan Ranau.⁵⁰ Buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau juga menerima tempias daripada epidemik tersebut.

Malahan, buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau juga dikatakan sering menjadi mangsa buruh paksa apabila diarahkan untuk memperbaharui kontrak meskipun buruh-buruh tersebut sepatutnya mempunyai pilihan untuk dibebaskan setelah tempoh kontrak tamat. Keadaan kebajikan buruh-buruh Cina di estet ini yang tidak terbela dapat digambarkan melalui kenyataan Gabenor SBBUB yang ditujukan kepada Lembaga Pengarah SBBUB pada tahun 1891 :

“There is scarcely a coolie on Van Marle’s, Bruch’s or Voornijk’s estate who has not been entitled once or oftener to have his contract cancelled in consequence of brutality, starvation, neglect to supply medicine or food, and absolute fraud in the matter of wage payment... Van Marle’s estate has been carried on apparently upon a system of the most incredible mortality. The coolies have been swindled, cheated and half starved. They have been flogged in the most merciless manner, and have been refused medical treatment when suffering from the wound inflicted upon by the flogging whip, the tail of a stingray. The manager (now in prison) has utterly ignored all orders given him by the protector.”⁵¹

Kehidupan sebagai buruh di dalam estet tembakau meskipun lebih baik daripada kehidupan di China, namun layanan teruk yang diterima oleh buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau sudah menjadi perkara biasa. Penderaan ke atas buruh-buruh Cina ini mengakibatkan reaksi negatif daripada buruh-buruh sehingga mereka mula melakukan keganasan yang menyebabkan kematian pengurus atau mandur di estet.⁵² Penindasan-penindasan yang dilakukan ke atas mereka ini juga akhirnya membawa kepada perkembangan pertubuhan gelap di dalam estet tembakau. Borneo Utara tidaklah benar-benar menjanjikan golongan buruh Cina ini dengan peluang ekonomi yang lumayan pada peringkat awal kedatangan mereka.

3.4 Kebajikan Buruh-buruh Cina di Estet Tembakau Borneo Utara Menurut Pandangan Komuniti Majikan/Pemodal

Keadaan tempat kerja dan kebajikan buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau Borneo Utara dari sudut pandangan SBBUB dan pihak majikan pula berbeza berbanding sudut pandangan komuniti buruh Cina di estet tembakau. Misalnya, SBBUB menyatakan bahawa pihak mereka telah mengarahkan pihak majikan estet tembakau untuk meningkatkan taraf kehidupan buruh-buruh Cina di Borneo Utara. Pengarah Urusan

London Borneo Tobacco Co. (Ltd), Count Charles de Geloos d’Elsloo menjelaskan bahawa pihak estet tembakau di bawah kendaliannya telah melakukan satu tindakan untuk mengelakkan penempatan buruh-buruh estet di dalam kawasan hutan bagi mengatasi masalah penularan penyakit tropika dalam kalangan buruh-buruh estet tersebut.⁵³ Beliau juga menyatakan bahawa estet London Borneo Tobacco sebagai antara estet tembakau yang terbaik dari segi taraf kesihatan buruh-buruh.⁵⁴

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*

⁵¹ Danny Wong, T.K., *op. cit.*, 2005, hlm. 41.

⁵² *Ibid.*

⁵³ *Straits Times Weekly Issue*, London Borneo Tobacco Co. (Ltd), 1890, 28th January : 5.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*

Malahan, laporan daripada pihak majikan estet tembakau yang dihantar kepada SBBUB ada menjelaskan bahawa kadar kematian buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau semakin menurun sejak tahun 1890 terutama di kawasan estet tembakau Sungai Kinabatangan dan Teluk Marudu.⁵⁵ Pihak majikan di Kudat contohnya mewajibkan pemeriksaan kesihatan secara berkala ke atas buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau dan pemeriksaan kesihatan di Kudat tersebut dijalankan oleh Dr. G. Wilson.⁵⁶ Pada Disember tahun itu juga menunjukkan tiada sebarang kematian dicatatkan di hospital yang melibatkan penindasan ke atas buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau Kudat.⁵⁷ Jika ada pun kematian yang melibatkan buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau Kudat, hal tersebut bukan disebabkan penderaan yang dilakukan oleh pihak majikan ke atas mereka sebaliknya buruh-buruh tersebut memang sudah mempunyai penyakit sebelum datang ke Borneo Utara.⁵⁸

Seterusnya laporan daripada British North Borneo Official Gazette pada 1 Mei 1892 pula menjelaskan bahawa kematian buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau Borneo Utara bukan disebabkan penindasan yang dilakukan oleh pihak majikan ke atas mereka. Sebaliknya, kematian tersebut berpunca daripada penyakit sedia ada serta jenayah yang meragut nyawa buruh-buruh Cina tersebut.⁵⁹ Pada tahun 1891, kemarau telah melanda Borneo Utara dan menjejaskan aktiviti ekonomi di dalam estet tembakau.⁶⁰ Kemarau tersebut sedikit sebanyak menjejaskan kesihatan buruh-buruh estet Cina akibat kekurangan bekalan air bersih. Walau bagaimana pun, pada tahun 1891 taraf kehidupan buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau Borneo Utara semakin baik dan pihak SBBUB juga telah mengambil langkah untuk menghapuskan perdagangan hamba yang melibatkan buruh-buruh estet.⁶¹

Pihak SBBUB menyatakan bahawa meskipun wujud kematian dalam kalangan buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau Borneo Utara, kadar kematian tersebut tidak boleh dianggap sebagai kadar yang tinggi dan mencemaskan kerana perkara tersebut sekadar perkara yang biasa berlaku di mana-mana kawasan estet.⁶² Kadang-kala, kematian buruh-buruh di estet ini juga dikatakan berpunca daripada kecuaihan buruh itu sendiri. Misalnya terdapat segelintir buruh-buruh estet yang akan memungut akar, daun, atau apa sahaja dari hutan yang kemudiannya dimakan sehingga menyebabkan buruh-buruh ini keracunan dan meninggal dunia.⁶³

Seterusnya, bagi menjawab isu kekurangan bekalan makanan di dalam estet tembakau, pihak majikan menjelaskan kepada kerajaan SBBUB bahawa isu kekurangan bekalan makanan tidak sepatutnya menjadi masalah kerana setiap estet mempunyai kebun sayur-sayuran. Tanaman-tanaman yang biasa ditanam di kebun sayur tersebut ialah seperti kacang, sengkuang Cina, labu, dan lain-lain.⁶⁴ Buruh-buruh Cina yang mempunyai masalah untuk membiayai kos sara hidup mereka sama ada mempunyai ketagihan terhadap candu atau berjudi. Maknanya, pihak majikan tidak melihat bahawa masalah buruh di estet tembakau tersebut sebagai berpunca daripada kelemahan di pihak mereka.

Selain itu, pihak majikan di kawasan estet tembakau juga ada menjawab berkenaan isu buruh-buruh Cina yang disebat. Menurut satu kenyataan yang dikeluarkan oleh surat khabar *The Straits Times* pada 31 Januari 1903, sebatan ke atas buruh-buruh di estet tembakau perlu untuk kes tertentu berikutan terdapat segelintir golongan buruh di estet tembakau yang

⁵⁵ *Straits Times Weekly Issue*, Estate Coolie Mortality in British North Borneo, 1891, 26th May : 3

⁵⁶ *Ibid.*

⁵⁷ *Ibid.*

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*

⁵⁹ *Straits Times Weekly Issue*, British North Borneo Official Gazette, 1892, 24th May : 10.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*

⁶¹ *Ibid.*

⁶² *The Straits Times*, Mortality Rate in Tobacco Estate, 1901, 9th February : 2.

⁶³ *Ibid.*

⁶⁴ *Straits Times Weekly Issue*, Tobacco Growing in British North Borneo, 1891, 26th May : 10.

ketagihan candu dan lalai dalam melaksanakan tanggungjawab mereka.⁶⁵ Kebiasaannya tugas untuk menyekat buruh-buruh ini diberikan kepada “safeguargds” atau pengawal keselamatan yang menjaga sesebuah estet tersebut.⁶⁶ Polisi tersebut cuba dihalang melalui cadangan Protector of Chinese, namun demikian tiada sebarang maklumat mengenai susulan cadangan tersebut.

Tambahan juga, pihak majikan turut memberikan respon ke atas surat aduan yang diberikan oleh buruh Cina kepada sidang editorial Straits Times yang diterbitkan pada 16 Julai 1890 berhubung kesukaran dan penindasan yang dialami oleh buruh-buruh Cina di estet tembakau.⁶⁷ Pihak majikan mempertahankan diri mereka dengan menyatakan bahawa pihak mereka sentiasa memastikan buruh-buruh ini dilayan mengikut syarat yang telah ditetapkan di dalam kontrak.⁶⁸ Malahan, bagi buruh Cina yang hanya bekerja separuh hari, upah sebanyak 10 sen akan diberikan meskipun upah penuh ialah sebanyak 15 sen menunjukkan sifat pemurah majikan ke atas buruh-buruh ini. Bagi menghadapi masalah bekalan makanan, pihak majikan juga menjalankan usaha untuk membayar kepada kerajaan SBBUB agar menghantarkan bekalan makanan ke estet tembakau seperti yang pernah dilakukan oleh The Geeleh Contractor.⁶⁹ Pihak SBBUB serta pihak majikan beranggapan bahawa mereka sudah berusaha untuk memperbaiki taraf kehidupan buruh-buruh Cina estet tembakau di Borneo Utara.

5. Kesimpulan

Kesimpulannya, isu penindasan serta layanan majikan terhadap buruh-buruh Cina di estet Borneo Utara banyak diketengahkan pada tahun 1890-an sehingga tahun 1910 khususnya yang melibatkan estet tembakau. Kehidupan sosial masyarakat di dalam estet tembakau sering dilihat sebagai bermasalah dek kerana masalah ketagihan candu yang sering dialami oleh buruh-buruh estet tembakau.

Kedua-dua pandangan dari atas dan pandangan dari bawah sedikit sebanyak menjawab persoalan tentang layanan majikan terhadap buruh-buruh Cina di kawasan estet Borneo Utara. Pandangan dari bawah berkenaan isu layanan majikan dan kebajikan buruh Cina di estet tembakau lebih cenderung untuk menyalahkan pihak majikan atau kerajaan SBBUB. Aduan penindasan oleh majikan di estet tembakau yang dilaporkan oleh buruh-buruh Cina memberikan impak yang mendalam kepada industri tembakau di Borneo Utara sehingga menjadi perhatian media ketika zaman itu.

Laporan-laporan yang wujud juga telah meninggalkan persepsi yang sangat buruk dari kerajaan China terhadap koloni-koloni British termasuk Borneo Utara sehingga kerajaan China meminta jaminan daripada pihak SBBUB untuk mewujudkan perjanjian perlindungan kepada rakyatnya yang bekerja di koloni British. Laporan-laporan tersebut mendapat respon balas daripada pihak majikan dan SBBUB yang menyatakan jumlah kematian buruh-buruh Cina yang ramai di Borneo Utara bukan berpunca daripada kelemahan majikan atau pihak SBBUB sebaliknya disebabkan oleh perkara-perkara lain dan mereka telah sedaya upaya untuk mengatasinya.

Akhir sekali, isu penindasan buruh Cina di estet tembakau telah memberikan impak yang begitu besar terhadap industri tembakau di Borneo Utara sekaligus menjatuhkan industri tembakau di Borneo Utara. Kemunculan tanaman getah kemudiannya mengatasi industri tembakau sekaligus merencanakan semula sektor ekonomi di Borneo Utara. Kemunculan

⁶⁵ *The Straits Times*, Flogging Coolies, 1903, 31 January : 3.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*

⁶⁷ *Straits Times Weekly Issue*, Letter to The Editor : Labour Difficulties in British North Borneo, 1890, 16th July : 11.

⁶⁸ *Ibid.*

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*

tanaman getah juga kemudiannya telah memberi peluang kepada buruh-buruh Cina untuk menjadi pekebun kecil.

Rujukan

- a. ARKIB DIGITAL UK PARLIAMENT , hansard.millbanksystems.com
HC Deb vol 149 cc 261-2. Chinese Coolies in British North Borneo. 11 July 1905.

HC Deb vol 149 c 861. Chinese Labour in British North Borneo. 17 July 1905.

HC Deb vol 151 cc 600-1. Coolie Labour in British North Borneo. 8 August 1905.

HC Deb vol 150 cc 1334-5. Treatment of Chinese Coolies in British North Borneo. 2 August 1905.
- b. ARKIB DIGITAL NEWSPAPER SG , eresources.nlb.gov.sg
Straits Times Weekly Issue. Labour in British North Borneo (British North Borneo Herald 1st April). 1893. 25th April : 8.

Straits Times Weekly Issue. Labour Complaints in British North Borneo. 1890. 25th June : 7.

Straits Times Weekly Issue. Labour Complaints in British North Borneo. 1890. 25th June: 7.

Straits Times Weekly Issue. Letter to The Editor : Labour Difficulties in British North Borneo. 1890. 16th July : 11.

Straits Times Weekly Issue. London Borneo Tobacco Co. (Ltd). 1890. 28th January : 5.

Straits Times Weekly Issue. Estate Coolie Mortality in British North Borneo. 1891. 26th May : 3.

Straits Times Weekly Issue. British North Borneo Official Gazette. 1892. 24th May : 10.

Straits Times Weekly Issue. Tobacco Growing in British North Borneo. 1891. 26th May : 10.

Straits Times Weekly Issue. Letter to The Editor : Labour Difficulties in British North Borneo. 1890. 16th July : 11.

The Straits Times, Mortality Rate in Tobacco Estate. 1901. 9th February : 2.

The Straits Times. Flogging Coolies. 1903. 31 January : 3.

The Straits Times. Immigration in British North Borneo. 1896. 18th March : 2.

The Singapore Free Press and Mercantile Advertiser (1884-1942). Coolies for Borneo. 1899. 18th February : 2.
- c. BUKU
Danny Wong, T.K. 2005. *The Chinese*. Kota Kinabalu : Natural History Publications (Borneo).

De Silva, M. 2011. Perekrutan Buruh Kontrak Jawa ke Borneo Utara : Sejarah Diplomatik antara Syarikat Berpiagam Borneo Utara (SBBUB) dan Kerajaan Hindia Timur Belanda 1890-1932, dalam Azlizan Mat Eng (ed.), *Sejarah Diplomatik*. Kuala Lumpur : Dewan Bahasa & Pustaka.

John, D.W. & Jackson, J.C. 1973. The Tobacco Industry of North Borneo : A Distinctive Form of Plantation Agriculture. *Journal of Southeast Asian Studies*. 5(1): 88-106.

Liew, K.K. Terribly Severe Though Mercifully Short : The Episode of The 1918 Influenza in British Malaya. *Modern Asian Studies*. 41(2): 221-254. 2007.

Seah, S.L. 2001. *Perkembangan Sekolah Cina Di Sabah (1888-1970)*. Tesis Ijazah Sarjana Doktor Falsafah : Universiti Sains Malaysia.

The relationship between typology and functional of flake tools from Bukit Bunuh 2010 site

Siti Khairani AbdJalil ^{a*}, Jeffrey Abdullah^b

^aPusat Penyelidikan Arkeologi Global, Universiti Sains Malaysia (USM), Malaysia
Email: sitikhairanijalil@gmail.com

^bPusat Penyelidikan Arkeologi Global, Universiti Sains Malaysia (USM), Malaysia
Email: jeff@usm.my

Abstract

Flake tool is one of the stone tools used by Paleolithic society which used stone as their technology. It is produced by flaking the core to get the flake. The flake that been used is known as flake tools. Flake tools found in Southeast Asia is said to be amorphous, which does not have a specific shape that can describe its function. So, this made it difficult for the typology classification of flake tool. However, many Paleolithic open sites have been classified based on flake tool morphology and technology, but the extent to which it represents the function has an issue. Therefore, usewear analysis was made using a flake tool from Bukit Bunuh's site, which is Bukit Bunuh 2010. Bukit Bunuh was a meteorite impact area then it has been the source rocks suitable to be used as a tool by the Paleolithic society. In advance, the study was conducted by classifying flake tool typology according to morphological and technological. The results of this classification showed that there are four typologies identified as serrated, notched, pointed and retouched. Serrated can be divided into concave, convex and straight. While the notched been divided according to the number of notches. Retouched typology can be divided based on their edge trimming that is, alternate, alternating, direct, bifacial and inverse. Only pointed typology does not have subdivision. After the classification, the observation of the usewear of the flake tools had been done. As a result of these observations, there are several functions of the flake tools such as sawing, slicing, whittling, drilling, scratch and multiple functions. Almost all the flake tools were used for whittle except pointed and retouched type bifacial. Meanwhile, the serrated flake tools with type edge of convex, straight and retouched flake tools with type edge of direct has been widely used for a variety of activities compared with the other types of flake tools. So, this analysis indicated that most of flake tool used for various activities and also for specific functions. This shows that Paleolithic societies produced economic and multifunctional flake tools.

Keywords: *Flake tools; Paleolithic; Usewear; Technology; Classification; Typology*

1. Introduction

Bukit Bunuh 2010 is a Paleolithic open site and has a function as a stone tools workshop. The site produced stone tools and knapping tools that is still *in-situ* and stone tool called flake tool is one of the most widely discovered in Bukit Bunuh 2010's sites other than pebbles tool. Flake tools from Bukit Bunuh 2010 resulting from flake removed from the core or from process to make pebble tools (Nor Khairunisa, 2013). It can be distinguished between flaking due to man action or broken naturally based on characteristics such as the presence of the bulb of percussion, ripples and fissures (Andrefsky, 2005, 2009, 1994; Dibble & Pelcin, 1995; Keeley, 1974, 1980; Semenov, 1964; Anderson, 1980).

Most of flake tools discovered were in small size. According to some researchers, flake tools in Southeast Asia is an amorphous (Reynolds, 1990; White & Gorman, 2004) which do not has the morphology or shape that can be associated with a particular function (Pawlik, 2009, 2004a, 2004b; Patole-Edoumba, 2009; Haidle & Pawlik, 2009).

In fact, according to Keeley (1980), different stone tools likely to be used for the same function. Besides that, western researchers also have named the flake tools as a scraper based on its functions (Cahen & Van Noten, 1971; Anderson, 1980; Dibble, 1987; Grace, 1989, 1990; Debenath & Dibble, 1994; Levi Sala, 1996; Brumm & McLaren, 2010). However, flake tools which were known as a scraper can also be divided according to its morphology (Dibble 1987; Debenath & Dibble, 1994). Due to this typological problem, Pawlik (2011; 2009) has proposed to use its function as one of the way to classify flake tools. Meanwhile, Zuraina (1996; 1998) classified flake tools according to the morphology and technology attribute. Thus, to what extent the classification by morphological and technology approach can describe the function of flake tools?

1.1 Objectives

This study has four main objectives namely,

- a. To build a classification for flake tools.
- b. To determine the functions of flake tools.
- c. To determine the relationship between classifications of flake tools with its functions.
- d. To determine whether a classification based on morphology and technology can be applied or not to the classification of the flake tools in Southeast Asia.

2. Methodology

To achieve these four objectives, the first step is to build a classification of flake tools. Classification was done according to flake tools technology and morphological attributes which followed the classification used by Zuraina (1996; 1998) on the Kota Tampan's site. An observation on the morphology and typology is important in the process of classification flake tools (Andrefsky, 2009; Debenath & Dibble, 1994; Newcomer, 1975). Classification according to the technology and morphological attributes is done by dividing flake tools into several technologies for instance notch, pointed, serrated and retouch (Figure 1).

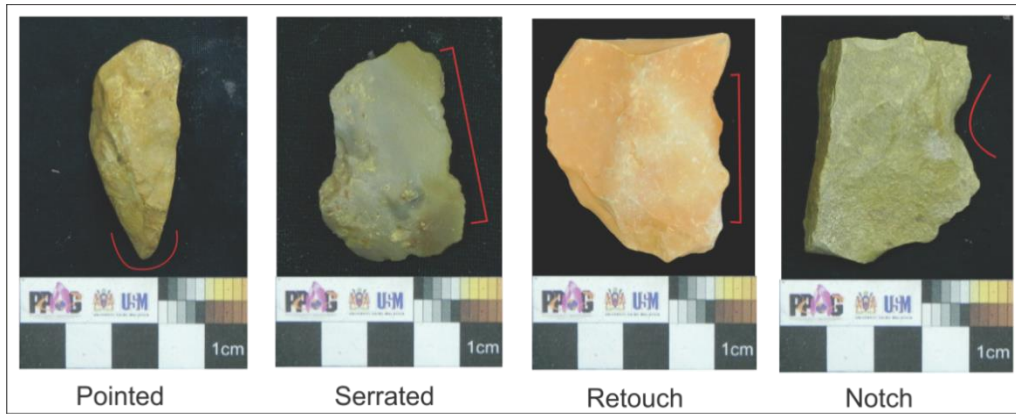


Figure 1: Different type of flake tools technologies at Bukit Bunuh site 2010

Each type of flake tools is divided into the subtypes of flake serrated tool. Then, it is divided into three different types according to the edge morphology which are convex, concave and straight (Figure 2). While the flake tool type retouch was divided into several subtypes based on the retouched technology which are direct, inverse, alternate, bifacial, and alternating (Figure 3).

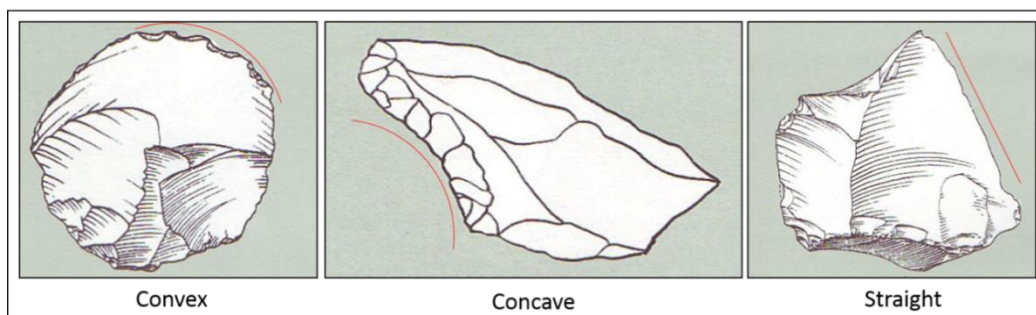


Figure 2: Morphological type of serrated flake tools (Source: Andrefsky, 2005)

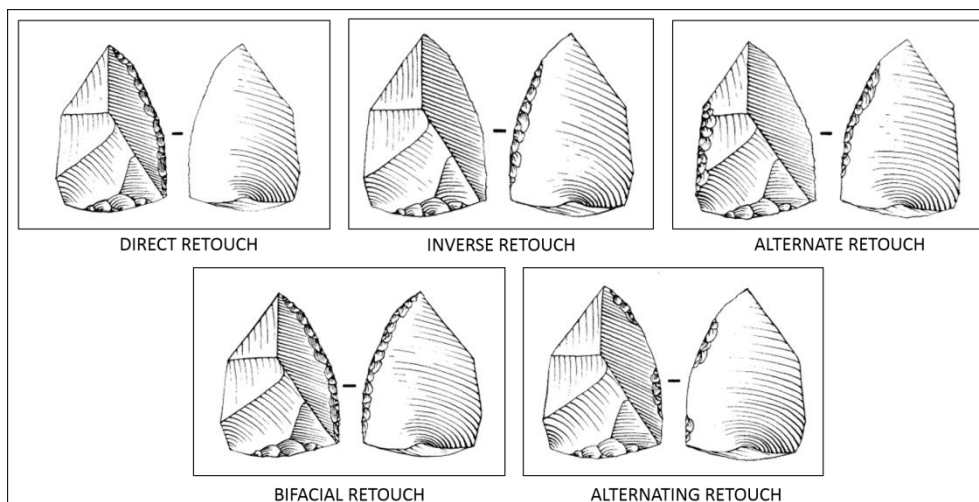


Figure 3: Morphological type of retouch flake tools (Source: Andrefsky, 2005)

For identifying the functions of flake tools, usewear experiment was performed on flake stone to identify the usewear attributes produced according to different activities of work. Examples of usewear attributes produced are horizontal, vertical and circle.

Horizontal movement consists of sawing, slicing and grooving activities. Meanwhile, the vertical movement involves sharpening and circle motion which representing drilling activities.

Different movement of work will produce different attributes at different edge that have been used. The attributes which may be observed are striation type, linear, gloss, polish distribution and rounding. Therefore, the usewear attributes resulting from different movement of works is used to identify types of work which produced at the edge of flake tools.

The most important attribute is the polished orientation. Perpendicular or parallel to the edge tool polished distribution is leading to the proper function of flake tools (Mahler, 1979: 314). Semenov (1964) explains the effect that shown vertical or perpendicular polished to the edge shows motion of sharpening or scraping. While parallel polished to the edge shows activity of sawing or slicing. In addition, different activities generate different growth of polished and how frequent it was used will also affect the polished development if the tool was used on the same working media (Grace, 2012; Keeley, 1980: 53-56). Therefore, in order to achieve the objectives of this study, 308 flake tools from Bukit Bunuh 2010 were used. All of these flake tools are the tools which obviously have an impact applied to their edge.

3. Result and Discussion

The results of flake tool classification based on morphology and technologies have divided the type of flake tool into serrated, pointed, notch and retouch. Serrated flake tool is 33%, retouch flake tool is 48%, notched flake tool is 12% and pointed flake tool is 7% (Figure 4).

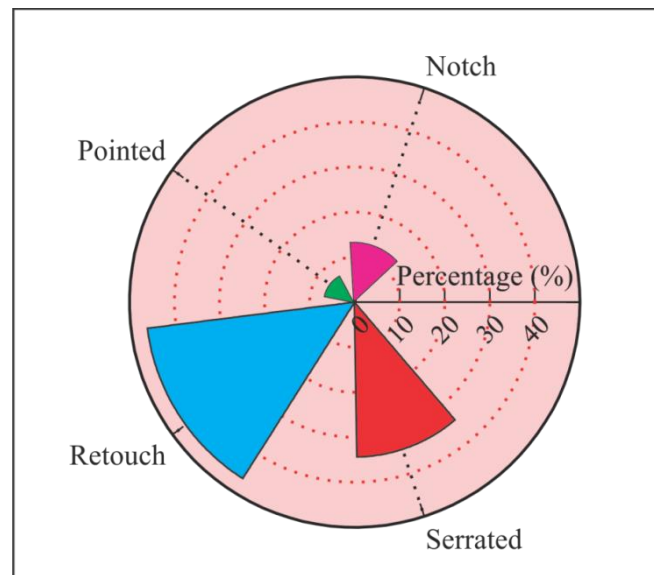


Figure 4: The classification is divided into notch, serrated, retouch and pointed flake tool.

Flake tools from Bukit Bunuh 2010 have shown that the type of retouch flake tool is the most widely used compared to other types of flake tools. Then, it is followed by

serrated flake tool. Meanwhile, pointed and notched flake tool are the least flake tools used during this era. Why do people in Paleolithic era at site Bukit Bunuh 2010 build more serrated and retouched flake tools compared to other flake tools? Is it related to the functions of the flake tools?

From the research, it has been found that the serrated flake tool with straight type morphology is the most dominant and produced by 51%. This type of edge is most likely being selected and used for working activities by prehistoric people. So obviously it shows that people during this era do selection to find most suitable edge type to be used based on working activities. Furthermore, from the research it shows that among all retouched flake tools typologies, direct type of edge trimming has the highest value which is 56% (Table 1). So, the direct retouch type is the most widely produced by Paleolithic society in Bukit Bunuh compared to other types of retouch flake tool. The question is what is the relationship between morphology and edge trimming with the function of flake tool? Why are certain flake tool produced? Does it have to do with the function of flake tool?

Table 1: Percentage and quantity according to morphology and typology of flake tool

Technology	Typology	Percentage	Percentage
Serrated	Concave	15	33
	Straight	51	
	Convex	28	
	Mix	6	
Notch	1 Notch	70	12
	2 Notch	22	
	3 Notch	3	
	4 Notch	5	
Pointed	Pointed	100	7
Retouch	Alternate	8	48
	Alternating	11	
	Bifacial	2	
	Direct	56	
	Inverse	22	

Usewear analysis has been carried out to see the relationship between flake tools with its functions. From the analysis it has been found that the flake tools in Bukit Bunuh are widely used for scraping activities (28%), sawing (23%), and multi-function (25%) (Figure 5).

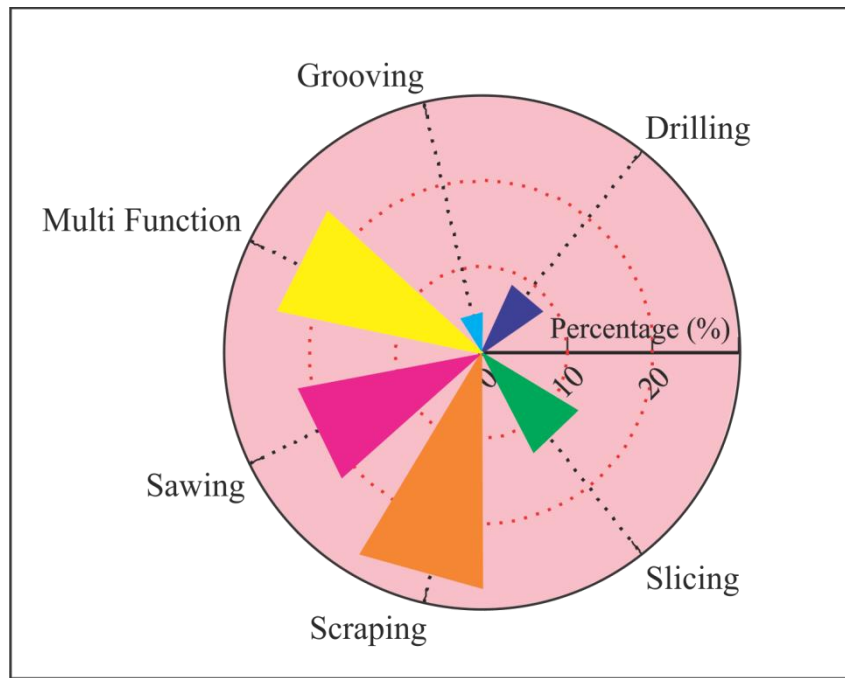


Figure 5: Percentage of overall function for flake tools based on usewear analysis.

From the result, it shows that serrated flake tool is widely used for scraping activity which is 45% from overall percentage for serrated flake tool based on its function. Then, it is followed by multi functions with 26% (Table 2). If viewed from morphology edge side, it indicates that straight edge type has been chosen by the community of Bukit Bunuh as a tool to scrap which is 19% out of overall percentage of serrated flake tool (Table 2). According to Lerner (2007) and Dibble (1995), flake tool typically used for scraping or sharpening, therefore the straight edge flake tools is most probably used for scraping skins and sharpening wood. Even ethnographic studies on the population in southern Ethiopia revealed that the majority of people use flake tool for hide scraping (Brandt, 1996; Brandt *et al.* 1996; Brandt and Weedman, 1997).

Based on the research done, it shows generally retouch flake tools were widely used for sawing (40%) and for multi functional (35%). Furthermore, direct edge type is widely used for sawing which is 22% and for mutli-function with 20%. Detail as tabulated in Table 2.

Table 2: The percentage and quantity of flake tools based on their functions and typology

Typology		Grooving (%)	Sawing (%)	Slicing (%)	Scraping (%)	Drilling (%)	Multi Function (%)
Serrated	Concave		1		13		1
	Straight	2	9	9	19		13
	Convex	1	1	7	13		6
	Mix						6
	Subtotal	3	11	16	45		26
Notch	1 Notch				70		

	2 Notch				22		
	3 Notch				3		
	4 Notch				5		
	Subtotal				100		
Pointed	Pointed	5				95	
Retouch	Alternate	1	3				5
	Alternating	1	6	1			3
	Bifacial						2
	Direct	5	22	7	2		20
	Inverse	3	9	5			5
	Subtotal	10	40	13	2		35
Total	Sub Total	6	23	11	28	7	25

Therefore, the results show that the two types of flake tools which are retouch and serrated flake tool is used for different functions. Serrated flake tool is used for scraping while retouch flake tool is widely used for sawing. Then it is possible that the existences of these two types of flake tools are related to their different functions. Although the main function of retouched flake tool is sawing but according to Clarkson *et al.*, (2015), retouched flake tool are caused by refinements again after the edges of the flake tools were blunt. Therefore, there is a possibility that the original flake tool is serrated but then were sharpened to become retouched flake tools and used for other functions. Therefore, retouch tool that have a usewear attribute that shown as a multi-function (Clarkson *et al.*, 2015; Shott & Sillitoe, 2005).

Meanwhile, both pointed and notched flake tool have less function compared to other types of flake tools. Pointed flake tool were widely used for drilling activities in which accounted for 95%. While, notched flake tool is 100% used for scraping. Therefore, both of these tools were produced in small quantity due to their limited functions. On the other hand, serrated and retouched flake tools were produced in large amount as they not only can be used for sawing and scraping, but also works multi functions. This shows that during the Paleolithic era there are flake tools which are economical and multi-function.

4. Conclusion

In conclusion, the results of this study show that flake tool can be classified according to the morphology and technology which are serrated, retouched, pointed and notched. Although this classification does not show their function but they represent different type of functions. For example serrated flake tool widely used to scrape while retouched flake tool used for sawing. Furthermore, both of them also can be used for multi-function jobs. So, both serrated and retouched flake tools have high percentage of production compared to the notched and pointed flake tools which can only be used for specific work. In fact, both types of these flake tools have morphology that can describe the function or purpose. On the other hand, the situation is different with serrated and

retouched flake tools where they do not have a specific shape that can be associated with their specific functions. Therefore, without clear shape or amorphous in serrated and retouched flake tools, they also can be used for multi-function.

Therefore, the flake tool in Southeast Asia which was amorphous indicates that Paleolithic people have the knowledge to produce a multi-function and economically flake tools. This is because the most important characteristic is the edge of flake tools not their shape.

Acknowledgement

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to the Vice Chancellor of Universiti Sains Malaysia (USM), Prof. Dato' Omar Osman, for their high trust to ensure the success of this study. This research also would not be possible without the funding from the grant project lithic Technology in Paleolithic in Malaysia (1001/PARKEO/870013). I would also like to thank the Director of Centre for Global Archaeological Research USM, Prof. Dato' Dr. Mokhtar Saidin for allowing us to do the research on Bukit Bunuh 2010. Not forgetting special thanks goes to Pn. Nor Khairunnisa Talib for her assistance and cooperation during the analysis were performed. A big thank you also goes to all the staff of the Centre for Global Archaeological Research USM for all services, tutoring and energy that were given throughout the study.

References

Anderson, P.C. (1980). A testimony of prehistoric task: diagnostic residues on stone tool working edges. *World Archaeology*, 12(2): 181-194.

Andrefsky Jr, W. (1994). Raw-material availability and the organization of technology. *American Antiquity*, 21-34.

_____. (2009). The analysis of stone tool procurement, production, and maintenance. *Journal of Archaeological Research* 17, 65–103.

_____. (2005). *Lithics: Macroscopic approaches to analysis*. Cambridge University Press.

Brandt, S. (1996). *The Ethnoarchaeology of Flaked Stone-tool Use in Southern Ethiopia*. In: Pwiti, G. and Soper, R. (eds.), *Aspects of African Archaeology. Papers from the 10th Congress of the Pan African Association for Prehistory and Related Studies*. Harare: University of Zimbabwe Publications, 733-738.

Brandt, S., Weedman, K., and Hundle, G. (1996). *Gurage Hideworking, Stone-tool Use and Social Identity: An Ethnoarchaeological Perspective*. In: Hudson, G. (ed.), *Essays on Gurage Language and Culture*. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag, 35-51.

Brandt, S. and Weedman, K. (1997). *The Ethnoarchaeology of Hideworking and Flaked Stone-tool Use in Southern Ethiopia*. In: Fukui, F., Kuimoto, E., and Shigeta,

M. (eds.), *Ethiopia in Broader Perspective*. Papers of the XIIth International Conference on Ethiopian Studies. Kyoto: Shokado Book Sellers, 315- 361.

Brumm, A.; McLaren, (2010) A. Scraper reduction and “imposed form” at the Lower Palaeolithic site of High Lodge, England. *J. Hum. Evol.* 2, 185–204

Cahen, D. and F. Van Noten. (1971). Stone Age Typology: Another Approach *Current Anthropology*. Vol. 12, No. 2 (Apr. 1971). Pp. 211-215.

Clarkson, C., Haslam, M., and Harris, C. (2015). When to retouch, haft, or discard? Modeling optimal use/maintenance schedules in lithic tool use. *Lithic Technological Systems and Evolutionary Theory*, 117

Dibble, H. (1987). The interpretation of Middle Paleolithic scraper morphology. *American Antiquity* 52: 109-117.

_____. (1995). Middle Paleolithic scraper reduction: background, clarification, and review of the evidence to date. *Journal of archaeological method and theory*, 2(4), 299-368.

Debenath, A. and H.L. Dibble (1994) *Handbook of Paleolithic Typology. Volume One: Lower and Middle Paleolithic of Europe*. Philadelphia: University Museum, University of Pennsylvania.

Dibble, H. L., and A. Pelcin (1995). The Effect of Hammer Mass and Velocity on Flake Mass. *Journal of Archaeological Science*, (22):429-439.

Haidle, Miriam and Alfred Pawlik. (2009). Missing types: over coming the typology dilemma of lithic archaeology in Southeast Asia. *Bulletin of the Indo-Pacific Prehistory Association (BIPPA)*, Vol. 29: 2-5.

Grace, R. (1989). Interpreting the Function of Stone Tools: The Quantification and Computerisation of Microwear Analysis. *British Archaeological Reports*. International Series 474, Oxford.

_____. (1990). *The Limitations and Applications of UseWear Analysis*, in B. Graslund

_____. (2012). *Interpreting the Function of Stone Tools*. Ikarus Books.

Keeley, L.H. (1974). Technique and methodology in microwear studies. A critical review. *World Archaeology*, 5: 323-336

_____. (1980) *Experimental Determination of Stone Tool Uses*. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.

Lerner, H. J. (2007). Digital image analysis and use-wear accrual as a function of raw material: an example from northwestern New Mexico. *Lithic technology*, 51-67.

- Levi-Sala, I. (1996). *A Study of Microscopic Polish on Flint Implements*. British Archaeological Reports. International Series 629, Oxford.
- Pawlik, A. (2004a). The Palaeolithic site of Arubo 1 in Central Luzon, Philippines. *Bulletin of the Indo-Pacific Prehistoric Association* 24: 3-12.
- _____. (2004b). *Identification of hafting traces and residues by scanning electron microscopes and energy-dispersive analysis of X-rays*. in Elizabeth A. Walker, Francis Wenban-Smith and Frances Healy (eds.), *Lithics in Action: Papers from the Conference on Lithic Studies in the Year 2000*, pp. 172-183. Oxford: Oxbow Books.
- _____. (2009). Is the Functional Approach Helpful to Overcome the Typology Dilemma of Lithic Archaeology in Southeast Asia?. *Bulletin of the Indo-Pacific Prehistory Association*, 29, 6-14.
- _____. (2011). Have We Overlooked Something? Hafting Traces and Indications of Modern Traits in the Philippine Palaeolithic. *Bulletin of the Indo-Pacific Prehistory Association*, 30, 35-53.
- Patole-Edoumba. E. (2009). A typo-technological definition of Tabonian industries. *Bull. Indo- Pacific Prehist. Assoc.* 29:21–25.
- Reynolds, T. E. (1990). Problems in the stone age of Thailand. *Journal of the Siam Society*, 78(1), 109-114
- Semenov, S. A. (1964). *Prehistoric Technology*, translated by M.W. Thompson, Cory, Adams and Mackay, London, 211 p.
- Shott, M. J., and Sillitoe, P. (2005). Use life and curation in New Guinea experimental used flakes. *Journal of Archaeological Science*, 32(5), 653-663.
- Newcomer, M. H., (1975) "Punch Technique" and Upper Palaeolithic Blades. Lithic Technology Making and Using Stone Tools. *World Anthropology*, ed. Earl Swanson, pp. 97-102. Mouton Publishers, The Hague.
- Nor Khairunisa Talib. (2013). *Ekskavasi Tapak Bukit Bunuh, Lenggong, Perak: Sumbangan kepada Pemahaman Kebudayaan Paleolitik*. Master thesis, Universiti Sains Malaysia. (Unpublished).
- White, J. C., and Gorman, C. F. (2004). *Patterns. "amorphous" industries: The Hoabinhian viewed through a lithic reduction sequence* in V. Paz (ed.), *Southeast Asian Archaeology: Wilhelm G. Solheim II Festschrift*, pp.411-441. Quezon City: University of the Philippines Press.
- ZurainaMajid. (1996). *Prasejarah Malaysia: Sudakah Zaman Gelap Menjadi Cerah?* Universiti Sains Malaysia.

_____. (1998). *Radiocarbon dates and culture sequence in the Lenggong Valley and beyond Archeological Research and Museums in Malaysia*, in Zuraina Majid (ed). Special volume published in *Malaysia Museums Journal*, Kuala Lumpur : 241-249.

DEVELOPMENT, PLANNING & MANAGEMENT

Bureaucracy: Major Barrier for Payment to Contractors in Nigeria

Garba Maiunguwa Umar
Department of Quantity Surveying

School of Environmental Studies
Kano State Polytechnic
Kano State, Nigeria.
garbamumar@yahoo.com

Abstract

This paper titled “Bureaucracy: major barrier for payment to contractors in Nigeria” intends to investigate the payment procedure of public construction projects in Nigeria. Payments problems are old age issues that permeate the Nigerian construction industry. Many a times, contractors and other parties down the supply chain complain either they are not been paid or payments have been unduly delayed by the client. A literature study was carried out to ascertain the state of payment procedure in Nigeria. The payment procedure of Nigeria is compared with that of Scotland and this is because Nigeria is adapting the conditions of contract being practice in UK. The findings of the study reveals that government bureaucratic procedure is contributing significantly to the late payment and nonpayment issues in the Nigerian construction industry with it associated negative consequences on projects in particular and the industry at large. The findings will be useful to the government for the review of current payment procedure through policy formulation and implementation, which will improve payment practice of public projects and by extension improve the performance of the construction industry.

Keywords: *Bureaucracy, Barrier, Payment, Contractors, Nigeria*

1. Introduction

Lack of honouring payment due to the contractor by the employer is a serious problem to the construction industry of many countries Nigeria inclusive. Payments problems could be traced as far back as 1964 in a report of (Banwell) and thirty years after Latham (1994) and Egan, (1998) (Ayodele & Alabi, 2011) they all believe that payment problem need to be addressed. When there is late payment or nonpayment it creates problems of cash flow, financial hardship and stress to the contractor and other parties down the supply chain. The parties down the supply chain could be faced with problem of losing their monies (Eugenie, 2006). In Nigeria, bureaucracy is a major barrier for successful delivery of construction projects (Dlakwa, 1990). Late payment and non payments could result to high cost of construction projects (Ayodele & Alabi, 2011; CIDB, 2006; Eugenie, 2006 & Okpala 1988), Late payment and non payments leads to abandonment of construction projects, disputes among the parties (CIDB, 2006; (Ayodele & Alabi, 2011); (Greenspan & Kennedy, 2005; Odeh & Battaineh, 2002) Kennedy, 2005; (Sheridan, 2003); (Greenspan & Kennedy, 2005; Odeh & Battaineh, 2002) & (John & Srivastava, 1999).

Late payment and nonpayment is mainly due to “cannot” and “would not” pay attitude or a combination of both. It was reported in large number of construction projects were the employer simply fails to honour payment due to contractors on completion of the project. There are some situations whereby the employer has no sufficient funds or sources of the funds for the project but still went ahead to starts the project and contractors often agree to be paid after the project has been partially or practically completed (Meng, 2002).

Payment problem may be associated with payment systems or culture within a particular construction industry. Some construction industries accept that delay for payment for few days as acceptable. The usual practice is that contractors are paid on an interim basis followed by final payment on completion. It is usual for certain percentage from 5% to 10% of the contract sum known as retention to be withheld until the project is completed.

2. Bureaucracies involved in honouring payment to the contractor

Bureaucracy can be defined as a set of bureaus or simply division of labour, a hierarchy of authority etc (Brown & Jackson, 1986)(Jackson, 2001). After examining the procedure, it could be observed that bureaucratic barriers as the major reason for honouring payment by the employer to the contractor on the due date.

3. Payment practice in Nigeria

In Nigeria, the Federal government has federal Ministries and Agencies located in the federal capital of Abuja. In addition, each of the 36 States has also State Ministries and Agencies located in their various States Capitals. Some of these Ministries and Agencies have their in-house construction professionals (example Ministry of Works and Housing, Ministry of Land and Physical Planning etc), in which case, they can supervise their projects. While on the other hand some of the Ministries and Agencies do not have their in-house construction professionals (example Ministry of justice, Ministry of Information, Ministry of Social Welfare etc). In this situation, other Ministries or Agencies with technical expertise could be assigned to supervise their projects or engaged the services of consultants. In Nigeria the procedure for making payments at the federal level and state levels is almost similar. (Dlakwa 1990)

According to Dlakwa (1990), where a project is classified as capital project, this has a sub-head in a different Ministry (Ministry of Finance). Figure 1 illustrates where three Ministries are involved; the client Ministry, the supervising Ministry and Ministry of finance. This is an extreme situation where three ministries are involved; Ministry of Works and Housing, client Ministry and Ministry of Finance, all playing a particular role as illustrated in figure1. For payment to be made on such projects, an interim valuation of the work in progress is carried out by Quantity Surveyor in charge of the project. The valuation is entered on a valuation certificate ascertaining the value of work done to date with the requisite deductions in accordance with the provision of the condition of contract. The valuation certificate will then be forwarded to the Chief Quantity Surveyor (Step1) who will through his secretary (Step 2) forward same to the Honourable Commissioner who is the chief executive (Step3).

The Honourable Commissioner of the supervising ministry has to give his consent to any request for payment before an action can be initiated. When the Honourable Commissioner approves the processing of the payment, He/She will forward the file to the Permanent Secretary who is the administrative head of the Ministry (Step 4, 5 & 6).

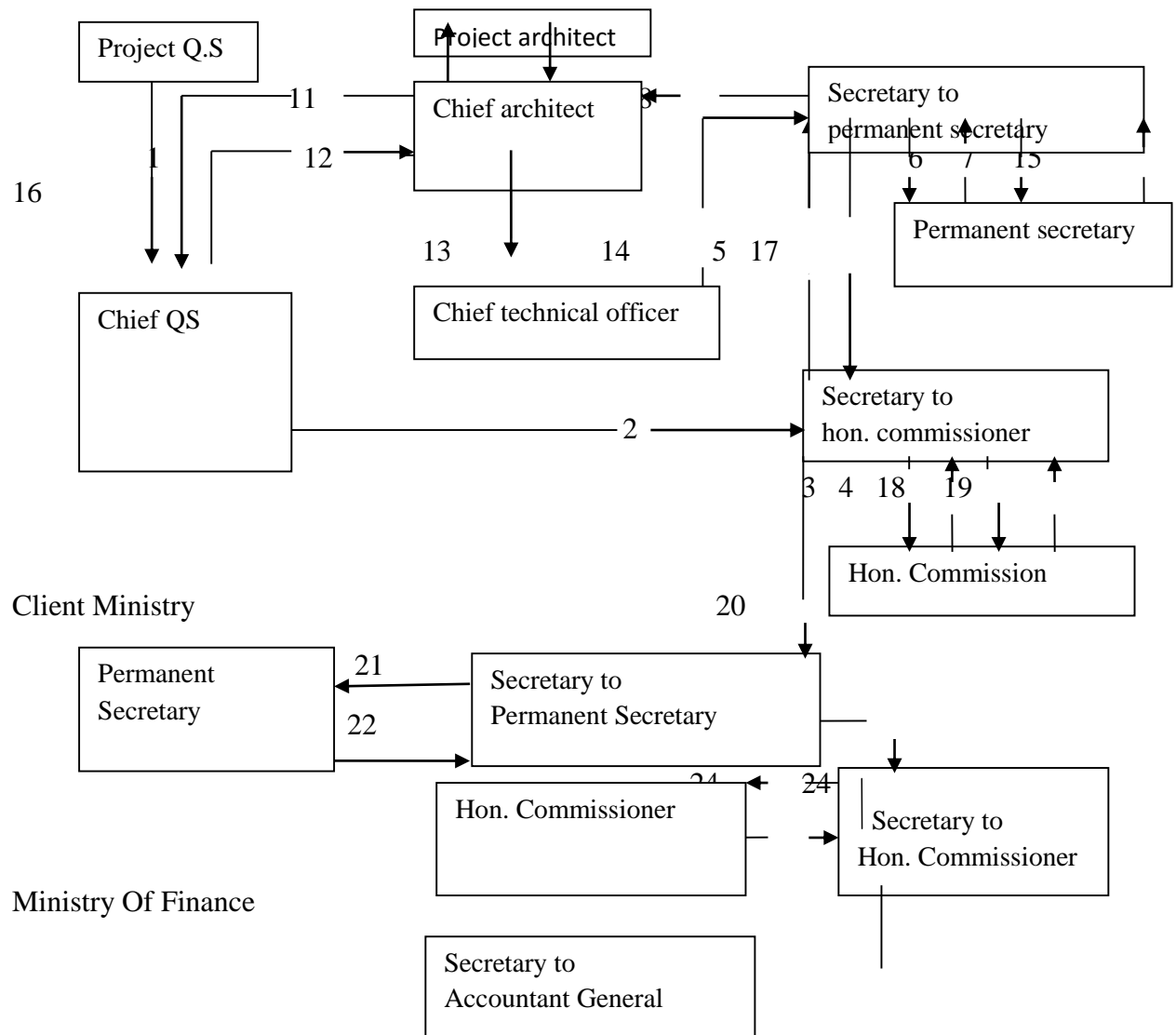
When the valuation certificate is endorsed by the Permanent Secretary, he/she will forward it to the Chief Architect (Head of Department) (Step8). The head of department will pass the "valuation certificate" to the Architect in charge of the particular project (Step 9) to prepare the "interim certificate" which will be approved by the chief architect (Step10) and pass it to the Chief Quantity Surveyor (Step11). The

Chief Quantity Surveyor will check the “interim certificate” before passing it to the chief technical officer (builder). This will be done via the Chief Architect/Head of department (Step12 & 13).

The Chief Technical Officer’s (Builder) staff will then entered the valuation on to appropriate record register before forwarding it to the Permanent Secretary via his/her Secretary (Step14, 15 & 16), who will also pass it to the Honourable Commissioner for his final approval (Step17, 18 & 19). From the Commissioner’s office the file will be transferred to the client Ministry (Step 20) where it has to be endorsed by the permanent secretary of the Client Ministry (Step 21 & 22) and His Commissioner (Step 23, 23 & 25). The file will then be forwarded to the Ministry of finance (Step 26). In the Ministry of Finance, the Accountant General (Step 27 & 28) will check the interim certificate and approve payment, then pass the file to the chief accountant (Expenditure Control) (Step 29) who will ascertained that the project is within the approved expenditure (budget) before passing the file to Accountant (Step 30, 31 & 32) to raise voucher and pass it to treasury for payment (Step 33).

In the treasury, the clerk will first check the submission (Step 34 & 35) before passing it to the internal audit for certification (Step 36 & 37). The cheque is written by an Executive Officer Accounts in the treasury (Step 38) and signed by two signatories the Treasurer (Step 39) and the Assistant Treasurer (Step 40). Then, the cheque is released to the contractor (Step 41).

Ministry of Works, Housing & Transport.



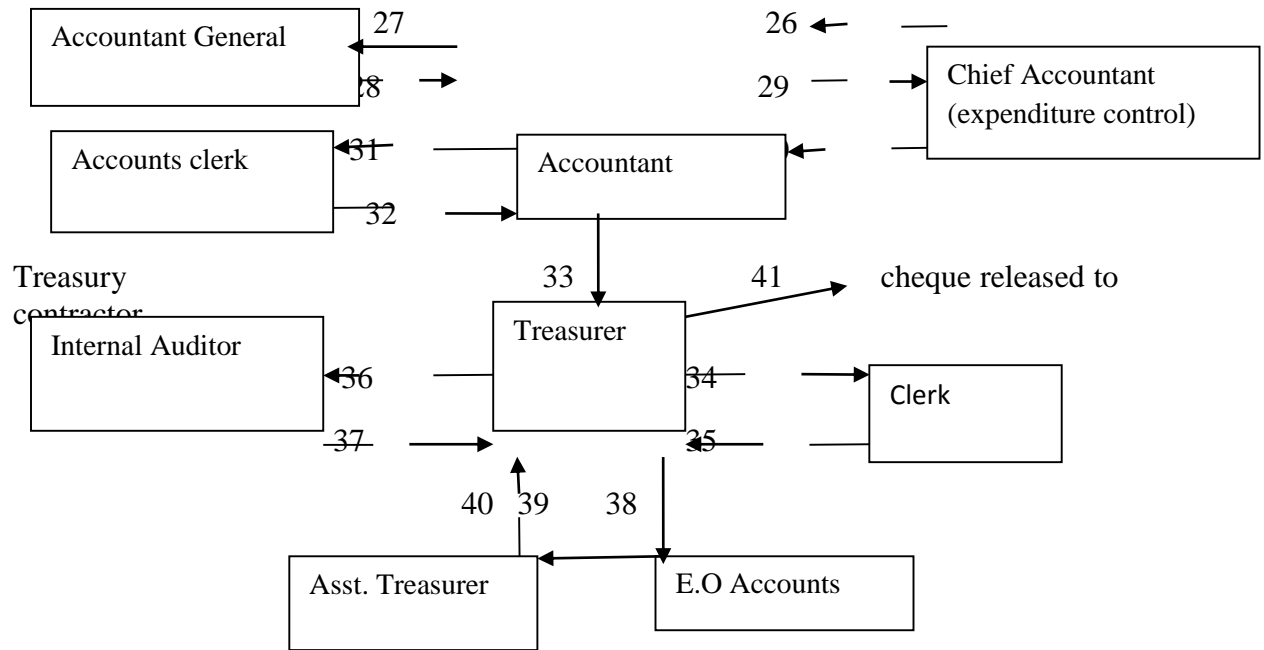


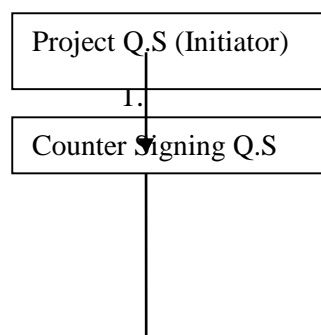
Figure 1: Nigerian payment procedure for capital project with subhead in the Ministry of Finance, Ministry of Works & Housing supervising the project and another Ministry as the Client.

Source: Dlakwa (1990)

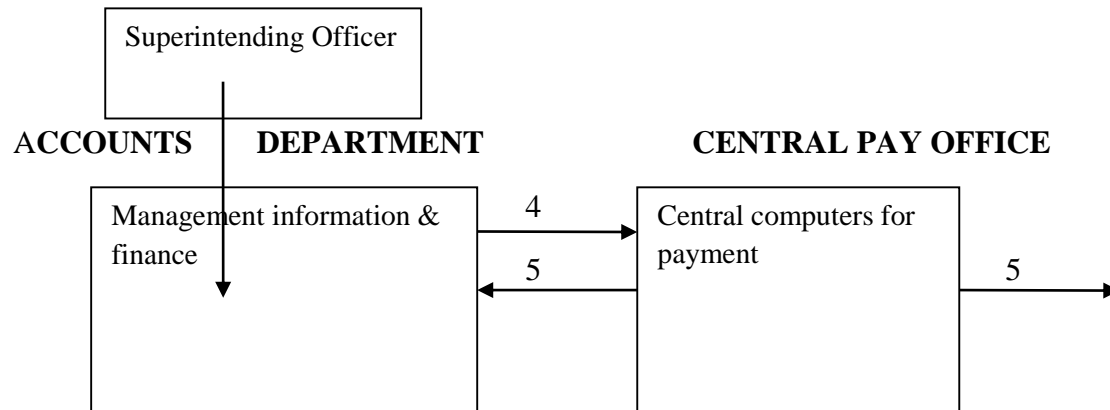
4. Scottish Payment Practice

According to Dlakwa (1990) in comparing Nigeria with Scotland the practice in Scotland is relatively straight forward for a similar category project that is a capital project sponsored by a different department (Figure 2). In the Scotland payment practice, the Quantity Surveyor prepares the valuation certificate and forwards it to the countersigning Quantity Surveyor (step 1). The countersigning Quantity Surveyor will check the valuation certificate and pass it to superintending officer (step 2). The superintending officer approves for payment and passes document to management information and finance (step 3). The management information and finance prepares payment voucher and cheque and forward to central computers office to make payment (step 4). The central computers office makes payment to contractor at the same time notify the management information and finance that payment to the contractor has been made (step 5). This suggests that there is a need to study the current practice of payment in Nigeria with a view to improve the payment procedure to meet up with the challenges of the modern world.

PROPERTY SERVICE AGENCY



2



Cheque send to -

Contractor by mail

Figure 2: Scottish payment to capital project for a government department financed by central government and handled by the property services agency of the department of environment.

Source: (Dlakwa, 1990)

5. Conclusion

From the two highlighted scenarios, it could be observed that the procedure of making payment to the contractor in Nigeria is too bureaucratic when compared with that of Scotland. In the Nigerian scenario, payment has to pass through forty one (41) steps before it could be honoured by the employer to the contractor whereas in Scotland, it there are only five (5) steps to honour payment.

The conditions of contract have clearly spelt out the payment process, the parties that are involved, the roles of each of the parties that are involved in the process and the action to be taken in the event of breach by either of the parties. According to Joint Contract Tribunal (JCT), there are three stages in the payment process namely: application for payment by the client, application process by the consultants and payment process by the employer. The contractor is expected to apply for payment one week to the due date, interim certificate should be issued to the contractor and employer one week after receiving application and the employer is expected to honour payment to the contractor within two weeks after receiving certificate.

Reference

Ayodele, E. O., & Alabi, O. M. (2011). Abandonment of construction projects in Nigeria: causes and effects. *Journal of Emerging Trends in Economics and Management Sciences*, 2(2), 142-145.

- Banwell, H. (1964) *The Placing and Management of Contracts for Building and Civil Engineering Work*, HMSO, London.
- CIBD, Malaysia (2006). Malaysia on payment issues. Report of research conducted by construction industry development board (CIDB) Malaysia
- Blakwa, M. M. (1990). Bureaucracy: key obstacle to project success. *AACE International Transactions*, F. 4.1.
- Egan, J. (1998). *Rethinking Construction: the report of the construction task force DETR*, London.
- Eugenie, L. (2006). Curing the ills of non payment in the construction industry - the Singapore experience 8th Surveyors Congress Kuala Lumpur: ISM.
- Greenspan, A., & Kennedy, J. E. (2005). Estimates of home mortgage originations, repayments, and debt on one-to-four-family residences. *FEDS Paper* (2005-41).
- John, O. P., & Srivastava, S. (1999). The Big Five trait taxonomy: History, measurement, and theoretical perspectives. *Handbook of personality: Theory and research*, 2(1999), 102-138.
- Latham, M. (1994). *Constructing the team: final report of the government/industry review of the procurement and contractual arrangements in the UK Construction industry*: HMSO: London.
- Meng, X. (2002). Guarantees for contractor's performance and owner's payment in China. *Journal of construction engineering and management*, 128(3), 232-237.
- Odeh, A. M., & Battaineh, H. T. (2002). Causes of construction delay: traditional contracts. *International journal of project management*, 20(1), 67-73.
- Okpala, D. C., & Aniekwu, A. N. (1988). Causes of high costs of construction in Nigeria. *Journal of Construction Engineering and Management*, 114(2), 233-244.
- Sheridan, P. (2003). Claims and disputes in construction. *Construction Law Journal*, 12(1), 3-13.

Evaluating the Levels of Performance of the Small Scale Contractors in Nigeria

¹Nuru Gambo, ²Ilias Said & ³Radzi Ismail
[Development, Planning & Management]

^{1, 2 & 3}Project Management Programme,
School of Housing, Building and Planning
Universiti Sains Malaysia (USM)
Pulau Pinang, Malaysia

Abstract

This study is aimed at evaluating the performance levels of small scale contractors (SSC) in Nigeria. Previous studies focused most attention on benchmarking the performance of contractors which were mostly conceptual rather than from any empirical findings, this continuous to pose a challenge to the sustainable development of construction industries particularly in developing countries like Nigeria. There is need to identify the performance levels of these contractors that is the journey so far achieved in the establishment of strong and viable industry for rapid development of socio-economic standards of these countries. The overall performance of small scale contractor (OPC) comprises of financial, technical and managerial performances and the performance of each contractor was evaluated using five point likert scale to obtain the mean performance level in respect to those three classes of performances. Questionnaire survey were administered to the major stakeholders in the Nigerian construction industry comprises of clients, contractors and consultants selected using proportionate stratified random sampling and the results indicated that financial performance had a mean value of 3.58, technical performance was 3.56 and the managerial performance 3.84 means. The three classes of performances fall into the categories of average performing contractors. The study concluded that small scale contractors in Nigerian construction industry (SSC) were average performing contractors and there were significant differences between the contractors' levels of performances. The study recommended the introduction of project clients' support with advance to mediate between the major factors affecting cost and the levels of contractors' performances; this would enhance the rapid development of small scale construction business in Nigeria.

Keywords: *Contractors, Level of Performances, financial, technical and Management.*

1. Introduction

The performance levels of small scale contractors (SSC) pose a challenge to the sustainable development of indigenous small scale contract business that serve as a catalyst for employment generation, national growth, poverty alleviation and economic development particularly in developing countries (Mohammed & Obeleagu-Nzelibe, 2013). The performance level of SSC is critical to the development of construction industry in general and successful to the completion of any construction project in particular; it is the contractor who converts designs into practical reality. The performance level of SSC leads to an increase client satisfaction, an improved reputation and enhance competitiveness in the construction industry (Pheng & Chuan, 2006). The performance level of SSC have been criticized due to delays, cost and time overruns, projects abandonments and projects not meeting specifications (Alarcon & Mourgues, 2002; Cox, Issa, & Ahrens, 2003; Masrom, 2012). Each level of SSC is characterizes with the firm's efficiency, effectiveness or a quality of the work executed by the contractor ranging from poor/very low to excellent/very high performances, performance is anticipated destination expected to reach by each SSC and a level of

performance is a journey so far achieved to the destination (Elgar, 2006). Generally the level of SSC depends on three factors, financial, technical and management performances of the firms/ contractors (Elgar, 2006). Pinto and Pinto (1990) stated that performance or destination of a contractor includes the efficient utilization of the firm's financial, technical and management resources and the level of firm's performance defined the journey so far achieved by the firm in terms of project cost psychosocial outcomes which refer to the satisfaction of interpersonal relations between client and contractor and among other participants in the project team. The success of any SSC is to deliver a project on budgeted cost, time that conforms to the client's expectations, meets specifications, attains good workmanship and minimizes construction conflicts (Songer & Molenaar, 1997). The performance or destination of a SSC can be achieved by evaluating the performance levels project executed and identifying areas that need improvement (Kumaraswamy & Thorpe, 1996).

From the global perspective, attempts has been made in construction industry to measure the performance of contractors in the industry, in countries such as Indonesia, Singapore and others, key performance indicators similar to those used in manufacturing and service industries were developed to evaluate the performance of contractors in the construction industry. The key performance indicators were developed in the areas of cost performance factors, schedule/time, quality, waste management, customer satisfaction, profitability, productivity and safety. These performance indicators KPI were benchmarked to identify key factors that affect contractors' performances and are found to be cash flow problem and the nature of working environment (Zairi, 1994; Fisher, Mirrtschin & Pollock, 1995; Elmuti & Kathawala, 1997; Brah, Ong & Rao, 2000; Ling & Peh, 2005). In the other hand, performance of small scale contractors has been a source of concern to the clients as well as other parties involved in the industry (Amusa, 2009). The construction industry in Malaysia, is one of the industry facing poor level of contractors performance with 92% of projects faced cost overrun, only 8% of projects achieved target cost, the projects time overruns are between 5-10% time overruns, this was attributed to financial, technical and firms management problems (Rahman, Memon, Nagapan, Latif, & Azis, 2012) in India, over 40% of construction projects faces time overruns between 1-252 months due to contractors financial problems which is seen as the back borne of industry poor performance and leads to technical and management problems of most of the construction firms in the country (Iyer & Jha, 2006; Iyer & Jha, 2005; Loevinsohn & Harding, 2005; Majid & McCaffer 1998). In Ghana monthly payment difficulties by client agencies is the most important factor contributing to poor performance of small scale contractors, then followed by contractor management and technical performances (Frimpong, Oluwoye, & Crawford, 2003). The performance levels of SSC in Nigeria is very alarming with reports that 60% of the estimated initial cost is lost due to poor financial practices, technical and management know how of the contractors, this supported the report of Local Government Monitoring and Evaluation Committee (Ezeh, 2013). Most of the government projects in Nigeria are ended up as abandoned projects, Local Government Monitoring and Evaluation Committee reported that 65.5% of local government projects were abandoned between 2008-2009 financial years, because of financial and incompetency of small scale contractors in handling capital projects (Local government Monitoring and Evaluation Committee LGMEC, 2009). To solve these problems of poor performance of small scale contractors is not only by establishing key performance indicators in the industry without any empirical findings but there is need to identify the journey so far achieved

by these contractor i.e. level of contractors performance and ways of improvement from where they are lagging behind.

2. Literature Review

The overall or general contractor performance comprises of three key areas of performances; financial, technical and management performances (Hatush & Skitmore, 1997; Alarcon & Mourgues, 2002; Singh & Tiong, 2005). These areas of performances have significant impact on the overall/general performances of SSLGC in developing countries (Singh & Tiong, 2005).

2.1 Financial Performance of SSLGCs

Contractor financial problems is the financial difficulties a contractor faced of not having sufficient fund to carryout construction activities, this includes payments of material, plant and equipments and salaries and wages of labour, and this contributes to his poor financial performance (Zagorsky, 2007; Ali, Smith & Pitt, 2012). The inability of project clients to pay contractors on time, contractors low profit margins, insufficient capital base and excessive debt are the major factors contributing to the financial difficulties of SSC (Thornton, 2007). Slow collection lack of prompt payment of approved valued work; topped the list in the years 2005 and 2007, where contractors received late payment from the client. This argument is supported by (Faridi & El-Sayegh 2006; Majid & McCaffer 1998; Arditi, Akan & Gurdamar, 1985; Al-Khalil & Al-Ghafly 1999; Frimpong et al. 2003, Assaf & Al-Hejji 2006). Delays in payments of approved valued works has a negative impacts on the financial performance of SSC, this leads to delays, abandonment of project and substituting specified material with an inferior unspecified materials ones (Sambasivan & Yau 2007). Insufficient profit is the second highest factor contributing to the financial difficulties of the contractor and also said that insufficient profit cannot be controlled because it is due to bad economic conditions (Ali, Smith & Pitt, 2012). Negative impact of insufficient capital is one of the major causes of financial difficulties among contractors, poor financial control by the contractor leads to insufficient capital and hence, the contractor will have excessive debt which causes them to face financial difficulties as they cannot pay back the debt (Ali *et al.* 2012; Liu, 2010). SSLGC have very low financial reserves and use the profit from ongoing projects to finance the next project, hence a loss in one project ultimately leads to cash flow problem and liquidation (Stretton, 1984). There is a tendency for SSC in developing countries to take money out of the business for spending on personal items (International Labour Organization ILO, 1987). Most SSCs' businesses are owned, operated and controlled by single person i.e. the sole owner and it is likely therefore, that project funds will sometimes be channeled into other personal matters which might result to financial strain on the projects. In addition, delays in contractor payment caused by the bureaucratic process of making contractor payments in the public sector create financial bottleneck for the contractor. Unless well managed, this delay is very damaging to contractors who are operating in a location remote from the client (Edmondsn & Miles, 1984; Wasi & Skitmore, 2001).

2.2 Technical Performance of SSLGCs

Technical performance is defined as the totality of features required by a project or services to satisfy a given need; fitness for purpose (Parfitt & Sanvido, 1993). Technical performance is the guarantee of the projects that convinces the client or the end-users that specification was adhered during construction. The meeting of specification is suggested by Songer and Molenaar (1996) and Wateridge (1995) as one way to achieve contractor's technical performance, and defined specification as workmanship guidelines provided to contractors by clients at the commencement of project execution. The aim of technical specification is to ensure that the technical requirements specified are achieved. Actually, technical specification is provided to ensure that buildings are built in good standard and in proper procedure. Freeman and Beale (1992) extended the definition of technical performance to scope and quality. Hence meeting technical specification is grouped under the "quality" category.

The process of identification of factors contributing to the poor technical performance of SSC is one major step in improving performance of the contractors, most at times these contractors do not own plants and equipments required for the construction work, they rent the equipment when required and some time these equipment are scarce particularly during seasons of constructions, and the equipment are usually not properly maintained (Sambasivan & Yau, 2007). Mistakes in setting out building and construction stages, inadequate contractor experience and frequent failure of construction equipment are the main factor contributing to the poor technical performance of SSC (Sambasivan & Yau, 2007). A study by Memon, Abdul Rahman, Abdullah and Abdula Azis, (2011), supported the previous findings that contractor inexperience and inadequate experience of labour are the major factors contributing to poor technical performance of SSC in developing countries. Skill and technical competence of contractor workforce, contractor's ability to identify and mitigate technical and schedule/programme risk, contractor's compliance with technical requirements are the major factors influencing technical performance of projects (Jafari, 2013; Frimpong *et.al.* 2003). However, Luu, Kim and Huynh, (2008) argued that inability of the firms to recruits and retain qualified technical staff, inaccurate of detail working drawings and lack of good cooperation by the parties in the contracts are the major factors contributing to poor contractor's technical performance. This view was supported by Doloi, Iyer and Sawhney, (2011) and added that inability of contractor's to proactive respond to changes in technical direction influence their technical performance.

2.3 Management Performance of SSLGC

Effective and efficient management performance of contractors is very important to ensuring that projects are completed on time and within budgeted cost. Poor coordination contributes to delays as well as cost overrun. Poor site management contributed as a result of contractor's poor site planning procedure, organization and coordination and lack of knowledge in managing the project team (Kadir, Lee, Jaafar, Sapuan & Ali, 2005). A project manager is the leader in a construction project in the sense that he is required to manage all the works on site from monitoring progress of construction works to managing all the administrative work in the project. It is of utmost importance for the project manager to manage the work and project teams effectively. Hence, poor site control by the project manager will affect the whole team and also the progress of works, resulting in the eventual outcome of project cost and time overruns. (Augustine & Mangvaw, 2001; Faridi & El-Sayegh, 2006; Arditi, Akan & Gurdanar,

1985; 2006; Toor & Ogunlana, 2008; Aibinu & Odenyika 2006;). Poor management performance is one of the major factors that crippled the development of SSCs' businesses in developing countries. Studies in the past revealed that contractor's inability to effectively coordinate, integrate and manage the services of subcontractors, contractor's inefficiency in interfacing and communicating with the government's /client's staff or representative and contractor's ineffectiveness in dealing with emergency situations on site are the three major factors contributing to poor management performance of contractors (Assaf & Al-Hejji, 2006; Frimpong, Oluwoye & Crowford, 2003). While Faridi & El-Sayegh (2006) argued that contractor's poor demonstration of strong commitment to integrity and business ethics, contractor's reasonableness, cooperation and commitment to client satisfaction, poor level of decentralization of contractor's project organization are the major factors contributing to the poor management performance of SSC. Doloi *et. al.* (2011) supported this argument and added that trustworthiness of contractor, frequent site meetings and review of previous project programmes achieved or where the programmes are lagging behind to rectify would go a long way in improving management performance of SSLGC

3. Research Methodology

This study is a quantitative in nature; a questionnaire survey was administered to 550 construction, consulting firms and project client in northern part of Nigeria. The region comprises of 19 states and federal capital territory Abuja. The region representing almost 80% of the total country's land mass (744,249.08 Sq Km) and a population of about 95 million peoples (National population commission NPC 2000). A total of 357 questionnaires were returned and analyzed. One-way ANOVA with Post-Hoc was used to analyze the differences among the levels of performances of SSC in Nigeria. The study records the overall response rate of 65% against researches of Odeyinka, Lowe & Kaka, (2008) with 52% and Yassamis, Arditi & Mohammadi, (2002) with 54%. IBM SPSS version 21 was used to analyze the collated data. The research instrument was tested before administering to the respondents and the followings results were obtained for reliability test, the cronbach's alpha for financial performance is 0.71, technical performance is 0.84 and 0.83 for management performance all well above the prescribed 0.70 cronbach's alpha (Sekaran & Bourgie, 2011; pallant 2008). Similarly factor analysis was conducted to test and identify multicollinearity and singularity on the three major factors: Financial Technical and Management Performances of the contractors, the Kaiser-Olkin-Meyer's measure of sampling adequacy KMO was 0.92, 0.87 and 0.86 all significant at $p=0.00$ significance level, the total variance obtained are 58.68%, 64.27% and 71.53% respectively. The determinants of R-Matrix are 0.006, 0.001 and 0.003 for financial, technical and management performances respectively. This shows that all the three determinants are greater than 0.0001 which indicates that there is no multicollinearity or singularity among the factors in the research instrument and no any single factor extracted for this analysis (Field, 2009).

The following hypotheses were developed to test the differences in the performance levels of SSLGC in Nigeria the hypotheses are based null hypotheses:

H_{01} = There are no significant differences and effects among the levels of contractors financial performance

H₀₂= There are no significant differences and effects among the levels of contractors technical performance

H₀₃=There are no significant differences and effects among the levels of contractors management performance

4. Data Analysis and Discussions

The analysis of the data collected for this study conducted by using IBM SPSS version 21. ANOVA with Post Hoc was conducted to assess the difference and effects among the levels of performance of small scale contractors in Nigeria.

4.1 One-way ANOVA with Post Hoc

One-way ANOVA with Post-Hoc analysis was used to evaluate the difference among the performance levels of SSC in Nigeria and to identify where the differences lies among the contractors' scores. The contractor's level of performances were categorized into 1.1-2.0 scores as contractors having very low performance in the industry then performance between 2.1-3.0 scores contractors with low performance in the industry, and then between 3.1- 4.0 scores contractors with average performance in the industry, scores between 4.1-4.5 contractors with high performance in the industry and finally scores of 4.6-5.0 referred to contractors with very high/excellent performance in the industry (Jafari, 2013; Assaf & Al-Hejji, 2006; Frimpong, Oluwoye & Crawford, 2003; Dissanayaka & Kumaraswamy, 1999)

4.2 ANOVA Descriptive Statistics of Financial Performance

Table 1.0 shows the descriptive statistics for the analysis which includes mean of the contractors that had a very low performance score was 1.56 and the standard deviation of 0.16, contractors that scored low performance had a mean value of 3.6 and the standard deviation of 1.14, the contractors with average performance score had a mean value of 2.95 with a standard deviation of 0.90 with regards to financial performance of the contractors. The contractors with high performance scored the mean value of 3.94 and the standard deviation of 0.60, and lastly contractors with the very high performance scored the mean value of 4.81 and standard deviation of 0.32 with regards to the financial performance of the contractors. The total mean score was 3.58 which indicated that contractors in Nigeria performed average in terms of financial performances.

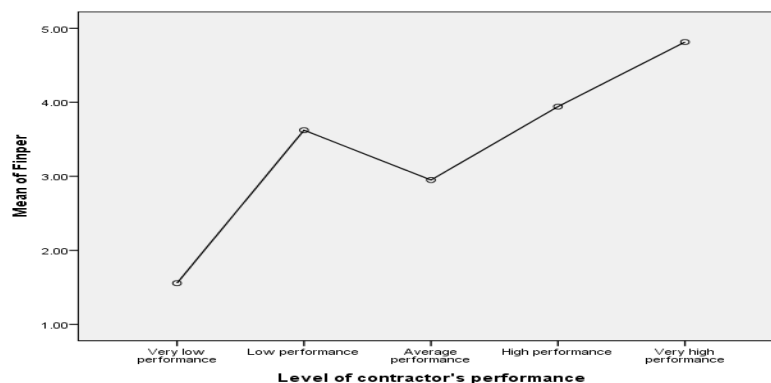


Figure 1: Level of Contractor's Financial Performance

Figure 1.0 above shows the graph of the levels of contractors' financial performance, contractors with very low level performance had a mean of 1.56, the contractors with low performance had a mean of 3.60, contractors with average performance scored the mean value of 2.95, contractors with high performance level scored 3.94 and lastly contractors with very high performance scored 4.81 mean. The total mean was 3.58, this indicated that small scale contractors in Nigeria performed financially average.

4.3 Descriptive Statistics of Technical Performance

From the table 1 below shows the descriptive statistics of technical performance of the contractors, contractors with a very low performance scores were having a mean of 1.41 and standard deviation of 0.58, those contractors with a low performance scores were having a 3.63 and standard deviation of 1.16, contractors that scored average performance with regards to their technical performance were having a mean of 2.85 and standard deviation of 0.66, contractors with a high performance with regards to their technical performance scored a mean 4.00 and standard deviation of 0.52. Lastly contractors that scored very high performance with regards to their technical performance scored a mean figure of 4.85 and standard deviation 0.26. The total mean technical performance of small scale contractors in Nigeria was 3.56 which indicates that the contractors performed technically average.

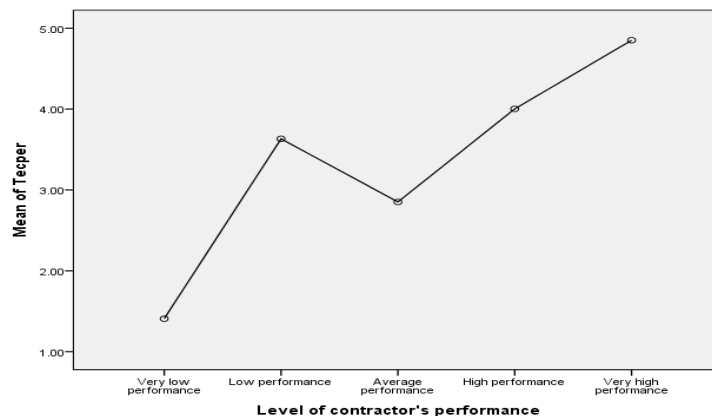


Figure 2: Level of Contractor's Technical Performance

Figure 2 above shows the graph of contractors' technical performance. The contractors with very low performance had a mean score of 1.41, contractors with low performance had a mean score of 3.63, contractors with average performance mean score had 2.85, the contractors with a mean high score had 4.00 and lastly contractors with very high score had a mean of 4.85, Finally, the total mean technical performance level was 3.56, this indicated that the contractors performed technically average.

4.4 Descriptive Statistics of Management Performance

Table 1 shows the One-way ANOVA descriptive statistics in respect of the managerial performance of the contractors. The contractors with a very low performance scored a mean value of 1.00 and standard deviation of 0.00, those that score low performance with regards to their management performance scored a mean value of 3.83 and standard deviation of 1.11, contractors with average performance scored a mean value of 3.61 and standard deviation of 0.98, contractors with the mean score of 3.84 and standard deviation of 0.83 performed high. Lastly contractors with the mean score of

4.85 performed very high with regards to their management performances. The total mean of contractors performance in terms of managerial performance was 3.84 with indicated that the contractors performed managerially average.

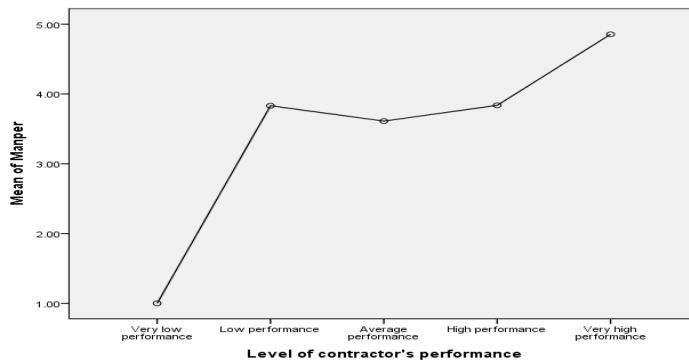


Figure 3: Level of Contractor's Management Performance

The figure 3.0 above shows the graph of management performance of small scale contractors in Nigeria. Contractors with the mean score of 1.00 were having a very low performance, followed by contractors with low scores having a mean of 3.83, contractors with mean score of 3.61 performed averages, then the contractors with 3.84 score performed high and lastly very high performed contractors scored 4.85. Finally, the total mean of contractors' management performance was 3.84 which indicate that small scale contractors in Nigeria performed average in terms of management performance.

Table 1: Descriptive Statistics of ANOVA with Post Hoc

		N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error	95% Confidence Interval for Mean		Minimum	Maximum
						Lower Bound	Upper Bound		
Finper	VLP	2	1.5556	.15713	.11111	.1438	2.9674	1.44	1.67
	LP	69	3.6232	1.14415	.13774	3.3483	3.8980	1.56	5.00
	AP	138	2.9501	.89958	.07658	2.7987	3.1015	1.11	4.78
	HP	109	3.9419	.60227	.05769	3.8275	4.0562	1.78	5.00
	VHP	39	4.8148	.32075	.05136	4.7108	4.9188	3.89	5.00
	Total	357	3.5789	1.03291	.05467	3.4714	3.6864	1.11	5.00
Tecper	VLP	2	1.4091	.57854	.40909	-3.7889	6.6071	1.00	1.82
	LP	69	3.6324	1.16498	.14025	3.3526	3.9123	1.36	5.00
	AP	138	2.8518	.66406	.05653	2.7400	2.9636	1.45	5.00
	HP	109	4.0025	.52362	.05015	3.9031	4.1019	2.82	5.00
	VHP	39	4.8508	.26006	.04164	4.7665	4.9351	3.91	5.00
	Total	357	3.5643	.99206	.05251	3.4610	3.6676	1.00	5.00
Manper	VLP	2	1.0000	.00000	.00000	1.0000	1.0000	1.00	1.00
	LP	69	3.8309	1.10548	.13308	3.5654	4.0965	1.67	5.00
	AP	138	3.6111	.98271	.08365	3.4457	3.7765	1.11	5.00
	HP	109	3.8369	.82742	.07925	3.6798	3.9940	2.22	5.00
	VHP	39	4.8547	.23522	.03767	4.7784	4.9310	4.22	5.00
	Total	357	3.8438	.99854	.05285	3.7398	3.9477	1.00	5.00

*. The mean difference is significant at the 0.05 level. VLP=Very Low Performance, LP=Low Performance, AP=Average Performance, HP=High Performance, VHP=Very High Performance

4.5 Result of ANOVA Test

Table 2 below shows the result of ANOVA test, this indicated that the level of contractors performance has significant effect on the financial system of their firms in the execution a project, $F(4, 352) = 49.551, p = 0.000$. The mean value for the five performance levels indicated that its increases from very low performance to very high performance except between low and average performance, eta squared was 0.36 which

indicated that there was large effect among the performance levels of these contractors with regards to their financial performance (Cohen, 1988). This leads to the rejection of null hypothesis (H_{01}) that there are no significant differences and effects among the levels of contractors' financial performance in Nigeria.

The levels of contractors performance with regards to technical capability of the contractors were significant $F(4, 352) = 78.466, p = 0.000$, the mean value for the five level of performances increases from very low performance to very high performance with the exception between low and average performances, eta squared was 0.47 which indicated that there is large effect among the performance levels of these contractors with regards to their technical performance (Cohen, 1988). This leads to the rejection of null hypotheses (H_{02}) that there are no significant differences and effects among the levels of contractors' technical performance in Nigeria. The management performance, the level of contractors performance was also significant $F(4, 352) = 19.179, p = 0.000$, the mean value increases from very low to very high performances, eta squared was 0.18 which indicated that there is large effects on their levels of performance with regards to their management performance (Cohen, 1988). This leads to rejection of null hypotheses (H_{03}) that there are no significant differences and effects among the levels of contractors Management performance in Nigeria.

Table 2: Table of ANOVA Test

		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.	Eta squared
Finper	Between Groups	136.825	4	34.206	49.551	.000	0.36
	Within Groups	242.993	352	.690			
	Total	379.818	356				
Tecper	Between Groups	165.151	4	41.288	78.466	.000	0.47
	Within Groups	185.218	352	.526			
	Total	350.369	356				
Manper	Between Groups	63.518	4	15.879	19.179	.000	0.18
	Within Groups	291.446	352	.828			
	Total	354.964	356				

Table 3 below shows the multiple comparisons among the contractors' levels of performances, the contractors' with very low performance level differ significantly with the low, high and very high performance levels at $p < 0.05$ level of significance, but does not differ significantly with average performance level. The contractors' with low performance levels differ significantly with very low, average and very high levels of performances at $p < 0.05$ level of significance. The average contractor's performance level differ significantly with low, high and very high performances level at $p < 0.05$ significance level. Lastly the very high contractor's performance levels differ significantly with very low, low, average and high performance levels. This indicated that the financial performance of contractors improve whenever they move from lower performance level to very high performance level, they tend to achieve financial stability.

Table 3: Post Hoc comparison of Financial Performance Scheffe

(I) Level of contractor's performance	(J) Level of contractor's performance	Mean Difference (I-J)	Std. Error	Sig.	95% Confidence Interval	
					Lower Bound	Upper Bound
VLP	LP	2.06763*	.59596	.018	3.9131	.2222
	AP	-1.39452	.59175	.237	-3.2270	.4379
	HP	2.38634*	.59287	.003	4.2222	.5504
	VHP	-3.25926*	.60238	.000	-5.1246	-1.3939
LP	VLP	2.06763*	.59596	.018	2.222	3.9131
	AP	.67311*	.12250	.000	.2938	1.0525
	HP	-.31871	.12782	.186	-.7145	.0771
	VHP	-1.19163*	.16645	.000	-1.7071	-.6762
AP	VLP	1.39452	.59175	.237	-.4379	3.2270
	LP	-.67311*	.12250	.000	-1.0525	-.2938

HP	HP	-.99182*	.10647	.000	-.13215	-.6621
	VHP	-1.86473*	.15067	.000	-2.3313	-1.3981
	VLP	2.38634*	.59287	.003	.5504	4.2222
	LP	.31871	.12782	.186	-.0771	.7145
	AP	.99182*	.10647	.000	.6621	1.3215
VHP	VHP	-1.87292*	.15503	.000	-1.3530	-.3929
	VLP	3.25926*	.60238	.000	1.3939	5.1246
	LP	1.19163*	.16645	.000	.6762	1.7071
	AP	1.86473*	.15067	.000	1.3981	2.3313
	HP	.87292*	.15503	.000	.3929	1.3530

*. The mean difference is significant at the 0.05 level. VLP=Very Low Performance, LP=Low Performance, AP=Average Performance, HP=High Performance, VHP=Very High Performance

Table 4 shows the Post Hoc comparisons among the five contractors' performance levels with respect to the firm's technical capability. The contractors with very low performance levels differ significantly with low, high and very high performance levels at $p < 0.05$ significance level, but does not differ significantly with average performance level. The contractors with low performance level differ significantly with very low, average, high and very high performance levels at $p < 0.05$ significance level. The contractors with average performance levels differ significantly with low, high and very high performance levels at $p < 0.05$, but does not differ significantly with very low performance levels. The contractors with high performance levels differ significantly with very low, low average, high and very high performance levels at $p < 0.05$ significance level. The contractors with high performance levels differ significantly from very low, low, average and high performance levels at $p < 0.05$ significance level. This indicated that the technical performance of contractors improve whenever the firm moves from lower performance level to very high performance level they tend to achieve very high technical performance.

Table 4: Post Hoc Comparison of Technical Performance

Scheffe	(J) Level of contractor's performance	Mean Difference (I-J)	Std. Error	Sig.	95% Confidence Interval	
					Lower Bound	Upper Bound
VLP	LP	-2.22332*	.52031	.001	-3.8345	-.6121
	AP	-1.44269	.51663	.102	-3.0425	.1571
	HP	-2.59341*	.51761	.000	-4.1963	-.9905
	VHP	-3.44172*	.52591	.000	-5.0703	-1.8132
LP	VLP	2.22332*	.52031	.001	.6121	3.8345
	AP	.78063*	.10695	.000	.4494	1.1118
	HP	-.37009*	.11159	.028	-.7157	-.0245
	VHP	-1.21840*	.14532	.000	-1.6684	-.7684
AP	VLP	1.44269	.51663	.102	-.1571	3.0425
	LP	-.78063*	.10695	.000	-1.1118	-.4494
	HP	-1.15072*	.09295	.000	-1.4386	-.8629
	VHP	-1.99904*	.13155	.000	-2.4064	-1.5917
HP	VLP	2.59341*	.51761	.000	.9905	4.1963
	LP	.37009*	.11159	.028	.0245	.7157
	AP	1.15072*	.09295	.000	.8629	1.4386
	VHP	-.84831*	.13535	.000	-1.2674	-.4292
VHP	VLP	3.44172*	.52591	.000	1.8132	5.0703
	LP	1.21840*	.14532	.000	.7684	1.6684
	AP	1.99904*	.13155	.000	1.5917	2.4064
	HP	.84831*	.13535	.000	.4292	1.2674

*. The mean difference is significant at the 0.05 level. VLP=Very Low Performance, LP=Low Performance, AP=Average Performance, HP=High Performance, VHP=Very High Performance

Table 5 shows the Post Hoc comparisons among the contractors' performance levels with respect to the firms' management performance. The contractors with very low performance level differ significantly with low, average, high and very high performance levels at $p < 0.05$ significance level. The contractors with low performance levels differ significantly with very low and very high performance levels, but does not

differ significantly with average and high performance levels at $p < 0.05$ significance level. The contractors average performance level differ significantly with low and very high performance levels but does not differ with average and high performance levels at $p < 0.05$ significance level. The contractors with high performance levels differ significantly with very, low and very high performance levels but does not differ significantly with average and high performance levels at $p < 0.05$ significance level. Lastly, the contractors with very high performance levels differ significantly with very low, low, average and high performance levels at $p < 0.05$ significance level. This indicated that the management performance of contractors improve whenever the firm moves from lower performance level to very high performance level they tend to achieve very high management capability.

Table 5: Post Hoc Comparison of Management Performance (Scheffe)

(I) Level of contractor's performance	(J) Level of contractor's performance	Mean Difference (I-J)	Std. Error	Sig.	95% Confidence Interval	
					Lower Bound	Upper Bound
VLP	LP	-2.83092*	.65268	.001	-4.8520	-.8098
	AP	-2.61111*	.64806	.003	-4.6179	-.6043
	HP	-2.83690*	.64929	.001	-4.8475	-.8263
	VHP	-3.85470*	.65971	.000	-5.8976	-1.8118
LP	VLP	2.83092*	.65268	.001	.8098	4.8520
	AP	.21981	.13416	.612	-.1956	.6353
	HP	-.00598	.13998	1.000	-.4395	.4275
	VHP	-1.02378*	.18229	.000	-1.5883	-.4593
AP	VLP	2.61111*	.64806	.003	.6043	4.6179
	LP	-.21981	.13416	.612	-.6353	.1956
	HP	-.22579	.11660	.442	-.5869	.1353
	VHP	-1.24359*	.16501	.000	-1.7546	-.7326
HP	VLP	2.83690*	.64929	.001	.8263	4.8475
	LP	.00598	.13998	1.000	-.4275	.4395
	AP	.22579	.11660	.442	-.1353	.5869
	VHP	-1.01780*	.16978	.000	-1.5436	-.4920
VHP	VLP	3.85470*	.65971	.000	1.8118	5.8976
	LP	1.02378*	.18229	.000	.4593	1.5883
	AP	1.24359*	.16501	.000	.7326	1.7546
	HP	1.01780*	.16978	.000	.4920	1.5436

*. The mean difference is significant at the 0.05 level. VLP=Very Low Performance, LP=Low Performance, AP=Average Performance, HP=High Performance, VHP=Very High Performance

5. Discussions and findings

One-way ANOVA with Post-Hoc was used to analyze the differences between levels of contractors' performances. The levels are classified into five groups from very low/poor performing contractors to very high/excellent performing contractors (Oyewobi & Ogunsemi, 2010; Bassioni, Price & Hassan, 2007; Luu, Kim & Huynh, 2007). The overall contractors' performance comprises of financial, technical and management performances (Hatush & Skitmore, 1997; Alarcon & Mourgues, 2002; Singh & Tiong, 2005).

The mean value of SSCs' financial performance was 3.58, this falls within the range of average financially performing contractors. There were significant differences between contractors level of financial performance. This means that whenever a contractor moves from lower to higher performance levels the contractor achieves great financial skill and hence manage financial resources and minimize waste. The factors that affect financial performance of SSCs were inability of contractors' to apply cost efficient practices like cost control etc, contractors' inaccuracy in pricing bid document, scarce resources to execute project, inability of the contractor to conform with planned

expenditure, contractors' inexperience in financial management and inability of contractors' to attract loans from commercial banks were the major factors affecting financial performances of SSC in Nigeria. The value of small scale contractors' technical performance was 3.56 which fall within average technical performing contractors. There were significant differences between their levels of performances with a high effect, means that contractors with very low performance were as a result of low technical skills or know how, insufficient of appropriate plants and equipments to execute projects, inability of SSC to response quickly and positive in technical direction, inaccuracy and details in working drawings, ambiguities and divergences in contract documents, lack of cooperation between project managers on site and government representatives, in ability of the contractors' to recruits and retain qualified registered technical personals and lack of prompt attention in mitigating any technical problems/risk that could happen on site. These are the major technical factors that deter SSC from achieving their technical potentials in the Nigerian construction industry. Whenever these contractors migrated from one level to the higher level tends to achieve great technical skills and expertise. The mean value of contractors' management performance was 3.84 which also falls within the range of contractors performed average in terms of firm's management. There were significant differences between the contractor's management performance levels, which means that whenever a contractor moves from lower to higher performance levels tends to achieve great experience and skills in terms of firms management. The inability of contractors' to plan, coordinate, integrate and manage the services of sub contractors is one major factor affecting the management performance of SSC in Nigeria other factors were contactors' inefficiency in interfacing and communication with government or government representative, lack of frequent site meeting to identify if there is loop holes with the intention of rectifying them, level of decentralization of contractors project organization and trustworthiness of contractors were the factors that deter SSC from achieving their potentials in management performance.

6. Conclusions and Recommendations

This study evaluated into the performance levels of SSC in Nigeria. The study found that SSC in Nigeria performed averagely in respect to financial, technical and management performances. Hence it can conclude that SSC in Nigeria were average performing contractors and average performing contractor cannot be entrusted with special and more sophisticated projects like oil and gas projects. The performance of SSC in Nigeria is characterizes by delays, costs and times overruns, projects abandonments and poor quality products. It was found that there was a significant differences on the levels of contractors performances that very low performing contractor has difference with high performing contractor in terms of financial technical and management skills, and whenever a contractors moves from lower performance level to higher he tends to achieve higher skills and vice versa. The study recommended the introduction of mediating variable that would cancel out the effects of factors contributing to the poor performances of SSC in Nigeria. Most of the factors identified here are more or less related to financing of projects an upfront payment system in the name of "advance" should be given to the contractors to purchase plant and equipments, trained staff financially and technically recruits qualified project managers and have enough resources to commence projects without delays.

References

- Aibinu, A. A., & Odeyinka, H. A. (2006). Construction delays and their causative factors in Nigeria. *Journal of Construction Engineering and Management*, 132(7), 667-677.
- Alarcón, L., F., & Mourgues, C. (2002). Performance modeling for contractor selection. *Journal of management in engineering*, 18(2), 52-60.
- Al-Khalil, M. I., & Al-Ghafly, M. A. (1999). Important causes of delay in public utility projects in Saudi Arabia. *Construction Management & Economics*, 17(5), 647-655.
- Ali, A. S., Smith, A., & Pitt, M. (2012). Contractors' Perception of factors Contributing to Project Delay: Case Studies of Commercial Projects in Klang Valley, Malaysia. *Journal of Design and Built Environment*, 7(1).
- Amusan, L. M. (2009). Factors Affecting Construction Cost Performance *NIOB* 5(3), 23-29.
- Arditi, D. Akan, G. T., & Gurdamar, S. (1985). Reasons for delays in public projects in Turkey. *Construction Management and Economics*, 3(2), 171-181.
- Assaf, S. A., & Al-Hejji, S. (2006). Causes of delay in large construction projects. *International journal of project management*, 24(4), 349-357.
- Augustine, U. E., & Mangvwat, J. (2001). Time-overrun factors in Nigeria construction industry. *Journal of Construction and Management*, 127, 419-425.
- Brah, S. A., Ong, A. L., & Rao, B. M. (2000). Understanding the benchmarking process in Singapore. *International Journal of Quality & Reliability Management*, 17(3), 259-275.
- Cox, R. F., Issa, R. R. A., & Ahrens, D. (2003). Management's perception of key performance indicators for construction. *Journal of construction engineering and management*, 129(2), 142-151.
- Dissanayaka, S. M., & Kumaraswamy, M. M. (1999). Comparing contributors to time and cost performance in building projects. *Building and Environment*, 34(1), 31-42.
- Doloi, H., Iyer, K. C., & Sawhney, A. (2011). Structural equation model for assessing impacts of contractor's performance on project success. *International Journal of Project Management*, 29(6), 687-695.
- Elgar, D. (2008). Theory of Performances (pp. 11-14). UI: Pacific Crest.
- Elmuti, D., & Kathawala, Y. (1997). An overview of benchmarking process: a tool for continuous improvement and competitive advantage. *Benchmarking for Quality Management & Technology*, 4(4), 229-243.
- Ezeh, M. E., (2013). *Public Procurement Reform Strategies: Achieving Effective and Sustainable Outcomes* Paper presented at the CIPS Pan Africa Conference

Faridi, A. S., & El-Sayegh, S. M. (2006). Significant factors causing delay in the UAE construction industry. *Construction Management and Economics*, 24(11), 1167-1176.

Field, A. (2009). *Discovering statistics using SPSS*: Sage publications.

Fisher, D., Miertschin, S., & Pollock Jr, D. R. (1995). Benchmarking in construction industry. *Journal of management in engineering*, 11(1), 50-57.

Freeman, Mark, & Beale, Peter. (1992). *Measuring project success*.

Frimpong, Y., Oluwoye, J., & Crawford, L. (2003). Causes of delay and cost overruns in construction of groundwater projects in a developing countries; Ghana as a case study. *International Journal of project management*, 21(5), 321-326.

Hatush, Z., & Skitmore, M. (1997). Criteria for contractor selection. *Construction Management & Economics*, 15(1), 19-38.

Ibrahim, Y. (2012). The Strategies for Reducing the High Cost of Road and Engineering Projects in Nigeria. *First National Project Cost Summit. Abuja-Nigeria: Quantity Surveying Registration Board of Nigeria (QSRBN)*.

Iyer, K. C., & Jha, K. N. (2005). Factors affecting cost performance: evidence from Indian construction projects. *International Journal of Project Management*, 23(4), 283-295.

Iyer, K. C., & Jha, K. N. (2006). Critical factors affecting schedule performance: Evidence from Indian construction projects. *Journal of construction engineering and management*, 132(8), 871-881.

Jafari, A. (2013). A contractor pre-qualification model based on the quality function deployment method. *Construction Management and Economics*, 31(7), 746-760

Kadir, M. R., Abdul, L. W. P., Jaafar, M. S., Sapuan, S. M., & Ali, A. A. A. (2005). Factors affecting construction labour productivity for Malaysian residential projects. *Structural Survey*, 23(1), 42-54.

Kumaraswamy, M. M., & Thorpe, A. (1996). Systematizing construction project evaluations. *Journal of Management in Engineering*, 12(1), 34-39.

Larbi, G. (2001). Performance contracting in practice: Experience and lessons from the water sector in Ghana. *Public Management Review*, 3(3), 305-324.

LGMEC, (2009). *Monitoring of Local Government Projects*. Bauchi: 2008-2009 report LGMEC

Ling, F., Yean Y., & Peh, S. (2005). Key Performance Indicators For Measuring Contractors' Performance. *Architectural Science Review*, 48(4), 357-365.

Liu, Z. (2010). Strategic financial management in small and medium-sized enterprises. *International Journal of Business and Management*, 5(2), P132.

Loevinsohn, B., & Harding, A. (2005). Buying results? Contracting for health service delivery in developing countries. *The Lancet*, 366(9486), 676-681.

Luu, V. T., Kim, S., & Huynh, T. (2008). Improving project management performance of large contractors using benchmarking approach. *International Journal of Project Management*, 26(7), 758-769.

Majid, M. Z. A., & McCaffer, R. (1998). Factors of non-excusable delays that influence contractors' performance. *Journal of Management in Engineering*, 14(3), 42-49.

Masrom, A. N. (2012). *Developing a Predictive Contr. Satis. Model for Constr. Projects*. (Doctor of Philosophy), Queensland University of Technology, Egypt.

Memon, A. H., Abdul Rahman, I. A., Mohd R., & Abdu Azis, A. A. (2011). Factors affecting construction cost in Mara large construction project: perspective of project management consultant. *International Journal of Sustainable Construction Engineering and Technology*, 1(2), 41-54.

Mohammed, U. D & Obeleagu-Nzelibe, C. G (2013). *2nd International conference on Management, Economics and finance* Paper presented at the 2nd ICMEF, Sabah, Malaysia

Muazu, D. A., & Bustani, S. A., (2004). A Comparative Analysis of Litigation Among Foreign and Indigenous Construction Firms in Nigeria. *ATBU Journal of Environmental Technology*, 3(1), 13-16.

National Population Commission. (2000). Nigeria demographic and health survey 1999. *Calverton, MD: National Population Commission and ORC/Macro*.

Odediran, S. J., Adeyinka, B. F., Opatunji, O. A., & Morakinyo, K. O., (2012). Business Structure of Indigenous Firm in the Nigerian Construction Industry. *International Journal of Business Research and Management*, vol3 (5), 255-264.

Odeyinka, H. A., Lowe, J., & Kaka, A., (2008). An evaluation of risk factors impacting construction cash flow forecast. *Journal of Financial Management of Property and Construction*, 13(1), 5-17.

Oladimeji, O., & Ojo, G. K., (2012). *An Appraisal of Indigenous Limited Liability Construction Company in South-Western Nigeria*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 4th WABER Conference.

Pallant, J. (2011). *SPSS survival manual: a step by step guide to data analysis using SPSS*. Crows Nest. New South Wales: Allen & Unwin.

Parfitt, M. K., & Sanvido, V. E. (1993). Checklist of critical success factors for building projects. *Journal of Management in Engineering*, 9(3), 243-249.

Pheng, L. S., & Chuan, Q. T. (2006). Environmental factors and work performance of project managers in the construction industry. *International Journal of Project Management*, 24(1), 24-37.

Pinto, M. B., & Pinto, J. K. (1990). Project team communication and cross-functional cooperation in new program development. *Journal of Product Innovation Management*, 7(3), 200-212.

Rahman, I. A., Memon, A. H., Nagapan, S. L., Qadir B. I., & Azis, A. A. A. (2012). *Time and cost performance of construction projects in southern and central regions of Peninsular Malaysia*. Paper presented at the Humanities, Science and Engineering (CHUSER), 2012 IEEE Colloquium on.

Sambasivan, M., & Soon, Y. W. (2007). Causes and effects of delays in Malaysian construction industry. *International Journal of project management*, 25(5), 517-526.

Sekaran, U., and Bougie, R. . (2011). *Research Methods for Business: A skill Building Approach* Wiley.

Singh, D., & Tiong, R. L. K. (2005). A fuzzy decision framework for contractor selection. *Journal of Construction Engineering and Management*, 131(1), 62-70.

Songer, A. D., & Molenaar, K. R. (1997). Project characteristics for successful public-sector design-build. *Journal of Construction Engineering and Management*, 123(1), 34-40.

Toor, S.R., & Ogunlana, S. O. (2008). Problems causing delays in major construction projects in Thailand. *Construction Management and Economics*, 26(4), 395-408.

Uduak, I. I. (2006). Assessment of Indigenous Contractors Participation in Construction Project Delivery in Nigeria. *The Quantity Surveyor: Journal of the Nigerian Institute of Quantity Surveyors*, 54(2), 2-9.

Wateridge, J. (1995). IT projects: a basis for success. *International journal of project management*, 13(3), 169-172.

Yasamis, F., Arditi, D. & Mohammadi, J. (2002). Assessing contractor quality performance. *Construction Management & Economics*, 20(3), 211-223.

Zairi, M. (1994). Benchmarking: the best tool for measuring competitiveness. *Benchmarking for Quality Management & Technology*, 1(1), 11-24.

Exploring the semiotics of the Dayak Motifs in Sarawak

Ringah Kanyan^{a,*}
School of Arts, USM, Malaysia
Email: lrkanyan@gmail.com

Zainurul Aniza A Rahman^b
School of Arts, USM, Malaysia
Email: zainurulahman@usm.my

Abstract

Dayak traditional motifs once played as an important element in the non-verbal communication among the Dayak's people. Some of the motifs are still considered sacred and as medium of communication representing the spiritual beings or as a source of warlord power, which believed of capable to weaken their enemies or opponents. In addition to spiritual means, Dayak motifs also widely used in objects such as war artifacts, ceremonial arts, costumes, architecture and transportation. Complexity, inconsistency, and misinterpretation on semiotic of the traditions Dayak motifs were gradually suppressed its communicative significant, which eventually shifted to a mere manifestation of the modern Dayak symbolic identity. This paper aims to discuss the roles of the Dayak motifs in the current society of Dayak people in Sarawak. This paper will explore the accuracy and standardization in semiotic interpretation of the Dayak people's traditional motifs. This will also present semiotic theories as research method to define semiotic of visual sign or symbols within the context of the Dayaks visual communication. It hopes to facilitate better communications among the Dayaks of various regions in Sarawak.

Keywords: *Dayak Motif, 'Ukir Dayak', Sarawak Borneo, Semiotic, Visual Communication*

1. Research Background

Dayak visual arts are indeed very diverse. One of the famous Dayak art form is the art of 'Ukir'. The term 'ukir' which is used in the presentation of this paper refers to a term in the Iban language which, according to the book "*Bup Sereba Reti Jaku Iban, The Tun Jugah Foundation 2011*" (Iban Encyclopedia) means 'lukis' (a drawing): *rayuk* (curls), *gambar* (images), *garis* (lines) and *tukuh* (shapes/forms). On the other hands, the Orang Ulu Dayak called it '*kalong*' (Jeffrey Jalong, 2001) which refering to a form of a decorative and ornamentation of the 'ukir. In comparison to the Malay language, the meaning of 'Ukir' among the Dayak is beyond the basic meaning of the word 'Ukir' in the Malay language, which associates this term with carvings: engraving or tapping on the surface of wood, metal, stone and other materials with hard surfaces.

The Dayak 'ukir' is can still be seen throughout their application on building and architecture design and décor, daily utensils, traditional costumes, souvenirs and tourist products, and even being tattooed on the body for the various personal purposes; beauty, identity, recognition, power and belief.

Through these works of art, we can observe some variety of motifs that serve as content (display) of the 'ukir'. Each motif is displayed in a certain style with the typical character of the Dayaks; winding, curving, coiling tendrils, and striped.

Economically, Dayak 'ukir' is a commodity that can generate lucrative returns. It is undeniable that the uniqueness and intricacy of carving art ('ukir') of the Dayak can captivate anyone. Borneo Dayak motifs are indeed a very important element for the tourism-based industry. The Dayak-inspired artifacts are readily available from the souvenir shops, airports, tourism information centers, and often also sold during the local craft fairs.

In the context of modern society, the Dayak motif is a manifestation of the unique identity of the Dayaks. Apart from the commercial, the role Dayak 'ukir' was originally very different from what happens today. The big book that can be considered as the bible for the basic knowledge of the Dayak traditional 'ukir' design especially Dayak Iban, Kayan and Kenyah is a bi-language book entitled "Asas Ukiran Iban: Satu Pengenalan" (Iban's Basic Carving: An Introduction) by Augustine Anggat Ganjing, translated into Bahasa Melayu by Jonathan Singki, and published by the Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka (1991).

In the preface to the book, Datuk Amar Alfred Jabu Anak Numpang, Deputy Chief Minister (II) / Ministry of Agriculture and Community Development Sarawak (1989) has touched on the importance and meaning of the traditional Dayak's 'ukir' motif in context of sustainability as art forms, literature and interpretation, the history, the tradition and craftsmanship of the Dayaks.

Mr. Augustine started writing in the introduction by asking some questions arising from his personal curiosity; when the starting point and whether that inspired this 'ukir' in traditional Dayak community. He also wanted to know the main motivations that inspired 'tukang ukir/ pengukir' (artists) to produce their 'ukir' in a form and style of a particular motif; whether through dreams?, level of aesthetic appreciation?, demands of the Gods or Goddesses?, and, or as a manifestation of the knowledge gained or adapted from another country or 'menua buhai' (from another culture?/civilisation).

The author also requesting about the actual use of such inscriptions 'ukir' values for the Dayaks;

- Warfare / battle – to scare / weaken/ riveting opponents?
- Shows the ability of the sculptor (pengukir) / artist? (Praise and fame in society),
- Getting protection / against illness and pain?
- The form of writing? - (eg. Papan Turai)
- The symbol of social status?
- Meeting the demands of the gods / goddesses?

The author also briefly explains about the restrictions on the usage and the production of certain 'ukir' motifs on the grounds that were considered taboo by the Dayak community. The author states, as Dayaks do not have their own form of writing, the 'ukir' therefore being used as a means to describe their ethnic identity. Through a

distinctive style of the 'ukir', the Dayaks can distinguish their material culture with other races.

The "Asas Ukiran Iban: Satu Pengenalan" has generally concluded that the art of 'ukir' inherited from the ancestors must be maintained as one of the Dayak social fundamental. As a basic knowledge of visual arts branch of the Dayak, Mr. Augustine has tried to explain as much as possible basic design process of the 'ukir' by illustration and description as a reference for the new generation.

2. Dayak and Ukir



Figure 1: Organic motif on Ajat basket

Dayak is a term originally coined by Europeans referring to the indigenous peoples of non-Malay inhabitants (Human of Borneo 2007) of Borneo Island, the third largest island in the world. Researchers suggest that humans have inhabited Borneo Island since Middle Paleolithic time based on the archeological findings at the Niah

Cave Complex, in Miri district, Sarawak, Malaysia. The Dayak peoples comprise over 50 ethnic groups speaking different languages. The highly cultural and linguistic diversity in many ways indicates the complexity of verbal and non-verbal communication within Dayak groups.

Beside verbal communication, traditional Dayak also communicate using many symbolic visual signs which embedded in their traditional motif to signify certain meaning of communicative semiotic; to inform / notify, to caution, to direct, to persuade, to guide, to signal, to show prestige and classify objects or people and their social class. In contrast to the linguistic ability or verbal communication, using visual motifs as communicative symbol may be less discrete and more prone to misunderstanding. Likewise, as of communication significant, Dayak motif has begun to show diminishing role as an important elements of visual communication. The new generation of Dayak is indeed still appreciating their traditional motifs but merely for its aesthetic value and being regarded as decorative patterns or at the very least as a manifestation of their cultural identity.

The term 'motif' is referred to a form of visual sign or mark that being used within the Dayak groups as a symbol (Greek: Symbolos) that has semiotic value in interpreting certain meaning or idea. According to the Dayak warlords, Edy Barau, idea of having



Figure 3: Panglima Edy Barau (1961 – 2015) – Source: Blog Anak Urang Panggau

the motifs especially used by the Dayak (especially the Iban and Kayan) was obvious manifestations of close relation between this indigenous people with their natural realm; the forest of Borneo. Dayak tribe lives coexist in the interior in meeting all of their needs; a type of life very much dependent on nature. Hence, the characteristics and attributes design of the Dayak motifs were often taken in a form of nature such as plants, animals, and various symbols of their faith, which all have meaning and purpose in their social culture.

Dayak motif can be identified through their basic subject matter such as Mythical creatures (dragon), Anamorphic (hornbill, dog, birds, roaster, crustaceans, amphibians and reptiles), Flora/Plants (wild fern, flowers etc.), Celestial/Cosmos objects (star, moon, sun, cloud etc.), Spiritual Beings (giant, ghost, ancestor images etc.) and sometimes just presented in abstract forms. Dayak motifs can also be defined through their swirl, spiral, and sometimes interloping and entangle characters. Depends on their application, the extended curls (loops) are normally organically florid and swirling towards pointy ends, and were normally applied on wall panels, wood carvings, traditional shields (terabai) and etc. The geometric and angular curls types of motifs character somehow, were commonly used on textiles and basket weavings.



Figure 2: Aso Motif (Dog)

‘Bunga Terung’ for instance which also known as a Borneo Rosette or literally the Eggplant Flower is one of most well-known kind of Dayak motif, especially when we discuss on the topic of Borneo Tattoo or Borneo Headhunters. Spiritually, Bunga Terung or coming-of-age tattoo motif means a journey of manhood. Whereby, looking from semiotic value, Bunga Terung motif signifying ‘freedom’, ‘protection’, ‘safety’ and ‘longevity’. Beside rosette-like motif, Edy Barau had also mentioned that there are seven other important motifs associate with body tattoo which strictly only to be placed or tattooed on the very specific location within human body and each motifs has its own specific meaning.



Figure 4: Variation of bungai Terung Motif.

Source: Kingdom of Sarawak (Kelingai Iban Sarawak Tattoo)

<http://robinsonmike.blogspot.com>

This topic is deliberately chosen in response to the insistence on personal experience of researcher who feel the need to highlight this subject to the attention of the general public. Its main aim is to educate the general public that each motif applied on any objects associated with the material culture of the Dayak people should be handling with certain degree of respect.

With the advancement of print technology and lack of basic knowledge on the Dayak motif among new generations today, those motifs are replicable easily and being used without embracing their basic philosophy. For example, a particular motif on printed T-shirt might fall into a category of sacred motifs which supposedly only eligible for a group of people of certain social status. Likewise, due to this ignorance and insufficient ability to appreciate those motifs in the context between the esthetic arts and their semiotic value, therefore, someone might end up adopting the prohibited motifs and may invite condemnation from society who is expert in the local knowledge concerning their traditional motifs.

3. Research Objective(s)

This research aims;

- To explore the meaning and purpose of the Dayak motif in the context of visual communications.
 - This objective is focusing on the semiotic of Dayak traditional motif as communication symbols and how they are being used/applied by the diverse ethnicity within the Dayak society.
 - This objective also investigates the correlation between the 'form/shape' of the motif and their meaning.
- To investigate the complexity, inconsistency, and misinterpretation on semiotic of the Dayak motifs affecting their communicative significant.
 - This objective concerning on the ability of the new generation of the Dayak to inteprete the non-verbal meaning of the Dayak traditional motifs.

- The diversity of the Dayaks in , give rise to many possible version of interpretation of similar motif.
- To validate the impact on the shifting roles of the Dayak traditional motifs from a communicative context to the manifestation of modern Dayak identity.
 - This objective will investigate the impact of rapid rural-urban migration, communication medium, urbanised lifestyles and assimilation as attributes to the new perspective on the roles of the Dayak traditional motifs.

4. Rationale for the Research

There are numerous books and researches conducted on subjects related to the Borneo indigenous people such as material culture, linguistic, characteristic of the people, arts and crafts, spiritually and diversity of many aspects in the realm of the Dayak. Despite the mass, there are still untapped areas of discussion, especially in Dayak traditional motifs significant to visual communication.

There are past publication on traditional Dayak people living in Borneo. One of the earliest publications and most comprehensive reading material on the Borneo people (and of the Dayak) were written by Charles Hose and William McDougall. 'The Pagan tribes of Borneo' (1912) was the result of combining the twenty-four years Hose's relationship with the state government as a Resident Magistrate, and of McDougall, a member of the Cambridge Anthropological Expedition to Borneo. In this book, both Hose and McDougall had recorded and documented the daily life of the Dayak during that time which comprised the social systems, methods of warfare, crafts, decorative arts, ideas of existence and spiritual practices, and had also been given a short treatise on myths, legends, and stories.

Several decades later, Bernard Sellato, a PhD in Anthropology from the EHESS (Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales) in Paris, had spent many years in Kalimantan (Indonesian part of Borneo) traveled extensively, crisscrossing the forest walk Muller Range linguistic research, anthropology and material culture of the Dayak. 'Hornbill and Dragon' by Sellato (1989) is a bilingual art book that gives a clear space solely focused on the art of the island of Borneo - Borneo, Sarawak, Sabah and Brunei; featuring Borneo's landscape, people, scenes of life and longhouses. Works of art including home decoration, carving, container, faces the dragon, dart shields, weapons, textiles, baskets, hats, baby carriers, tattoos, jewelry dance, masks, figures, and architectural elements. In his latest edited book, "Art plaited from Borneo Rainforest" (2012), Sellato compiling the first comprehensive work of its kind for weaving arts subjects (weaving motifs and materials). This book is contributions of twenty-one contributors consist of leading experts in the world on the Dayak art and crafts; scholars and artisans who live in Borneo over the years and has been directly involved, on a personal and emotional level, with the islands and their culture.

In addition to the resources that have been published previously by the authors of non-Dayak, the Dayak academics and researchers had also recorded the results of their research pertaining to the meaning and spiritual classification of Borneo visual arts motifs into their academic papers and journal publications. Among them is Anna Durin (a PhD) who studied the roles of Dayak motifs on the ceremonial textile design (Pua kumbu) and traditional motif application on 'Bemban' mat woven by the people of

Saribas Dayak (Iban). Meanwhile, Noria Tugang (also a PhD) studying the customary significance of indigenous Iban motif on ceramic jars.

Another writer, Heidi Munan who is a humanist craft enthusiast living in Kuching, Sarawak Borneo had written about culture-related subjects for over 30 years and has published a book entitled "Sarawak Crafts: Methods, Materials, and Motifs" on carving, metalwork, plaiting and basketry, beadwork and weaving of the people of Sarawak Borneo reflect their environment.

5. Significant of Research

The world is witnessing many indigenous' visual culture traditions now run the risk of lost and distorted, whether as a result of advances in communications technology, inter-ethnic assimilation, nationalization, or the demands of globalization. It is feared that the younger generation of the Dayak people are increasingly pay less attention to the importance role of the 'ukir' motif as an essential elements in their visual culture due to its level of complexity, inconsistency, and semiotically hard to understand.

The accuracy and standardization in semiotic interpretation of Dayak traditional motifs are very important in the ethnically diversifies of the Dayak. The standard interpretation system of the motif (if any?), would facilitate communications among the Dayaks of various regions in Borneo.

Documenting the systematic classification of traditional Dayak motifs according to the semiotic would uplift public understanding about the consciences of using particular motifs with respect embracing their basic philosophy.

6. Methodology

Research and data collection methods to be used in this research are as follows:

6.1 Observation

Observation method is chosen based on the nature of the study pertaining to society, culture, beliefs and traditions of visual communication. These observations will be carried out within two scopes of the Dayak community life that is classified as significantly different due to the physical position of political, cultural and traditional values. The first phase of observation will take place in several villages / longhouses in Sarawak, where the Dayak people is still keeping the tradition of producing the 'ukir'. In this real setting, the observation is used to systematically describe of events, behaviors, and artifacts in the social setting.

6.2 Visual Research

The visual research will be conducted simultaneously with the Observation research. The visual research will employed image capturing (still and video) to record the techniques and process of producing 'ukir'.

7. Conclusion

Iban famous proverb goes, "*kelala buah ari langgu, kelala bangsa ari jaku, kelala basa ari penyiru*" (to identify the fruit by its inert, to identify the race by their language, to identify courtliness by the gentility) is an important proverb that has always been the guideline for many generations aimed to strengthen the Iban cultural identity. However,

in a multi-language Dayak, the language plays less significant to create their cultural identity. The existence of 'ukir' across the Dayak culture, indicates as if there is an understanding and acceptance in multiple languages / dialects Dayak to the visual elements of 'ukir' motif as a symbol of their cultural identity.

References

Augustine Anggat Ganjing, Jonathan Singki (1991), "Asas ukiran Iban: Suatu Pengenalan Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka, Kementerian Pendidikan Malaysia

Anita K Wardhani (2011), "Mengenal Motif Tato Dayak/*Introduction to the Dayak Tattoo Motifs*", Retrieved from Tribun Pontianak, <http://www.tribunnews.com/regional/2011/11/26/mengenal-motif-tato-dayak>, (Accessed on 18 November 2014)

Anna Durin (2012), "Pengenalan Motif Seni Rupa Iban Saribas /*Introduction to Visual Arts Motif of Saribas Iban*", Retrieved Randau Penemu <http://randau-penemu.blogspot.com/2012/02/pengenalan-motif-seni-rupa-iban-saribas.html> (Accessed on 8 December 2014)

Arye Eligius Belawing, (), "Makna kalung (Tato) Dayak bahau di Kalimantan Timur (Analisis Semiotik Charles Sanders Pierce, Mengenai Makna kalung (Tato) Dayak Bahau di Kalimantan)", Retrieved from Digital library Unikom (Indonesia) <http://elib.unikom.ac.id/gdl.php?mod=browse&op=read&id=jbptunikompp-gdl-aryeeligi-31484>, (accessed on 5 January 2015)

Barthes, R. (1977). "Elements of Semiology, Translated by Annette Lavers and Colin Smith", Reissue

Bonny Tukau. (2014), "Kingdom of Sarawak: *Kelingai Iban*, Sarawak Tattoo" , Retrieved from http://robinsonmike.blogspot.com/2014/08/kelingai-iban-sarawak-tattoo_31.html (Accessed on 18 November 2014)

Crow, D. (c2010), "Visible signs : an introduction to semiotics in the visual arts", 2nd ed., Lausanne ; Worthing : AVA Academia

Deledalle G.,(2000), "Charles S. Peirce's Philosophy of Signs: Essays in Comparative Semiotics", Bloomington USA: Indiana University Press

Dominic Dado Sagin, (2013), "A Ring of Truth: A Journey through Space-Time, Myths, Legends, and Oral Histories - the Adventour of a Headhunter", Houston, USA: Strategic Book Publishing

Heidi Munan (2008), "Sarawak Crafts: Methods, Materials, and Motifs". [Asia Series: Images of Asia](#) 2nd Edition, Oxford University Press: London

Hose, C. and McDougall, W. (1912), "The pagan tribes of Borneo: a description of their physical, moral and intellectual condition with some discussion of their ethnic relations", London: McMillan and Co.

Jeffrey Jalong (2001) *Kalong: seni motif tradisi orang Ulu*, Kementerian Kebudayaan Kesenian dan Pelancongan Malaysia

Nazlina, Shaari and Suhaifa, Ab Wahab (2010) "Indigenous Product of Emotion", International Conference On Kansei Engineering And Emotion Research 2010

Noria Tugang (2010), "Tenunan kain pua dalam budaya Iban di Sarawak /", (Proceedings: International Conference on Minority and Majority: Language, Culture and Identity, Kuching, Sarawak Malaysia.

Noria Tugang (2011), "Tembikar dalam budaya Iban di Sarawak", Universiti Malaysia Sarawak, Malaysia, ISBN: 9675527188, 9789675527180

Sada Manua (2011), "Tatu Masyarakat Iban di Sarawak/*Iban Tattoo in Sarawak*", Retrieved from Ruai Kenyalang. <http://ruaikenyalang.blogspot.com/2011/01/tatu-masyarakat-iban-di-sarawak.html>, (Accessed on 18 November 2014)

Sellato, B. (1992), "Hornbill and dragon: arts and culture of Borneo" , 2nd ed., Singapore : Sun Tree Pub.

SeTH (2013), *Studies of the Iban: Coming-of-age- tattoo*, Retrieved from Ibanology, <https://ibanology.wordpress.com/2013/08/18/tattoo-of-an-iban-from-borneo/> (Accessed on 18 November 2014)

Short, T. L. , (2007), "Peirce's Theory of Signs", Cambridge University Press
Van Leeuwen, T. (2005), "Introducing social semiotics", London; New York: Routledge

Framework of study on Tourist Route and its Implication towards Island Tourism Development in Malaysia

S.M. Hashemi^{a*}, Jamil jusoh^b

^aPhD Candidate, School of Housing, Building & Planning (HBP), Universiti Sains Malaysia (USM),
Email: shhashemi4@gmail.com

^bSenior Lecturer, School of Housing, Building & Planning (HBP), Universiti Sains Malaysia (USM),
Email: jjamil@usm.my

Abstract

In Malaysia nowadays, route tourism is becoming positively developed, including connecting with each other the tourism resources of a number of smaller locations and marketing them jointly as an individual tourism destination area. Tourists destinations are in a condition of constant modify. This particular advancement is more extreme in the case of Island destinations due to their geographic restrictions. This research is a framework of the top concern areas for tourism development in Malaysia. The

concentrate on the study is tourist route and role of international tourist towards the effects of tourism development in the Islands. The paper discusses how the researcher proposed research framework and strategy to acquire into consideration role of tourism development Islands destinations.

Keywords: *Tourist Route; Destination; Tourism Development; Island; Malaysia*

1. Introduction

Today, Tourism remains the world's largest industry and one of the fastest growing sectors, accounting for over one-third of the value of total worldwide services trade (WTO, 2006).). In recent years, tourism route have been developed and planned on some Islands in Malaysia. The distinctive nature of the Islands gives rise to specific tourism-environment relationships which can be critical for Islands. Increasing importance is being placed on planned development and environmental aspects of Island tourism development (Wilkinson, 2008).

The emergence of tourism routes has played a major role in advocating community based tourism serving as a collective marketing tool for mostly small tourism enterprises within a particular destination. In Malaysia nowadays, route tourism is becoming positively developed, including connecting with each other the tourism resources of a number of smaller locations and marketing them jointly as an individual tourism destination area (Bruwer, 2003).

2. Literature review

Some researchers describe the notion of 'route development' as the world's best hope to secure sustainability in travel and tourism (Lourens, 2007). The concept of tourism routes refers to an "initiative to bring together a variety of activities and attractions under a unified theme and thus stimulate entrepreneurial opportunity through the development of ancillary products and services" (Greffé, 1999). Route tourism is thus a market-driven approach for tourism destination development (Viljoen et al, 2010). In Malaysia today, route tourism is being actively developed, involving linking together the tourism resources of a number of smaller centres and marketing them collectively as a single tourism destination region (Hall & Page, 2014). According to Meyer (2004), routes seem to be a particularly good opportunity for developing less explored areas with valuable cultural resources that appeal to special interest tourists, who often not only stay longer but also spend more to pursue their particular interest. Routes appeal to a variety of users, such as international overnight visitors who use them as part of a special interest holiday, longer-staying visitors who use them for day excursions, or urban domestic day visitors (Hall & Page, 2014). In essence, route tourism simply means linking together a series of attractions in order to promote local tourism by encouraging visitors to travel from one place to another (ECI Africa, 2006). Routes vary considerably in length and scale (local, regional or international), and attract different kinds and numbers of tourists (Meyer, 2004).

2.1 Accessibility

One of the major foundations of tourism is the travel or transport component (Prideaux, 2000). A destination is in many respects defined by its ability to provide appropriate visitor access into a destination and dispersal throughout the destination (Harrill, 2004). The dispersal of visitors throughout a region can provide economic and social benefits

including improved services to the host community (Prideaux, 2000). Development of appropriate access for visitors to and within a destination includes consideration of a number of key factors (Hall & Brown, 2006).

2.2 Attraction

A tourist attraction is a place of interest where tourists visit, typically for its inherent or exhibited natural or cultural value, historical significance, natural or built beauty, offering leisure, adventure and amusement (Newsome et al, 2012). "Natural sites, man-made facilities, businesses or destinations of provincial scope/ interest that generate visitation from outside the immediate/local area; by offering outdoor, educational, scientific, natural, cultural, heritage or entertainment experiences. An attraction's primary purpose is to provide visitors with an experiential product designed to satisfy the traveling needs of visitors but where the sale of goods is of a secondary nature (Briedenhann & Wickens, 2004).

2.3 Safety

Safety and security have always been indispensable condition for travel and tourism. But it is an incontestable fact that safety and security issues gained a much bigger importance in the last two decades in tourism. Changes in the World during the last two decades were enormous. Due to terrorist acts, local wars, natural disasters, epidemics and pandemics, that we were witnesses to, security has significantly decreased (Cavlek, 2002). For many countries, tourism is considered as having a great economic importance, with quite a large share in the country's GDP. Hence, the number of foreign tourists is highly important (Kovari & Zimányi, 2011). People have always been travelling from one place to another, and the trip has hardly been secure most of the time, no matter the period and the transport means. However, nowadays, the issue of safety and security is ever more important not only for the community at large, but also for the tourists as well, since safety is a basic need in all spheres of human activity, including tourism (Bianchi, 2006).

2.4 Satisfaction

Satisfaction is then defined as "a judgement that a product or service feature, or the product or service itself, provides a pleasurable level of consumption-related fulfilment" Oliver (1997) or as an overall evaluation of a purchase (Fornell 1992). MacKay & Crompton (1990) define satisfaction in a similar way by focusing on the "psychological outcome which emerges from experiencing the service" (MacKey & Crompton 1990). Tourist satisfaction is defined as post-consumption evaluation concerning a specific product or service (Westbrook & Oliver, 1991), and proposed to be one of the key judgments that tourists make regarding a tourism service. Hence, it is a well-established, long-standing focus marketer attention (Yuksel & Yuksel, 2002).

2.5 Tourism Development

The growth of the tourism industry has been most timely for several Southeast Asia countries in view of several more general economic and political changes which have taken place in the region over the past two decades (Henderson, 2003). Tourism development in Malaysia is constrained by certain socioeconomic and political factors which require planning considerations beyond the traditional concerns for growth and promotion. Apart from the New Economic Policy which calls for racial-spatial

economic restructuring and indigenization of control, tourism development in Malaysia requires reconciliation with the less than liberal religious and cultural orientations of the populace (Holidaying, 2003).

3. Model on Tourism Routes

Mariot created a model in 1969, where three different routes link the tourist's origin with the destination. As Figure 1 indicates, the model identifies an access route, a return route and a recreational route. By using these routes, the traveller is given a direct connection between two places. There is also a third route called recreational route, providing the traveller with a range of services. The model by Mariot indicates that the traveler may enter the recreational route at any time for only part of the journey, making modelling even less predictable given the range of possible options and motivations to tour. The most important spatial principle inherent in Mariot's model is that of touring Mariot's Model of Tourist route between Two Locations Access routes -the concept of visiting several places during one trip.

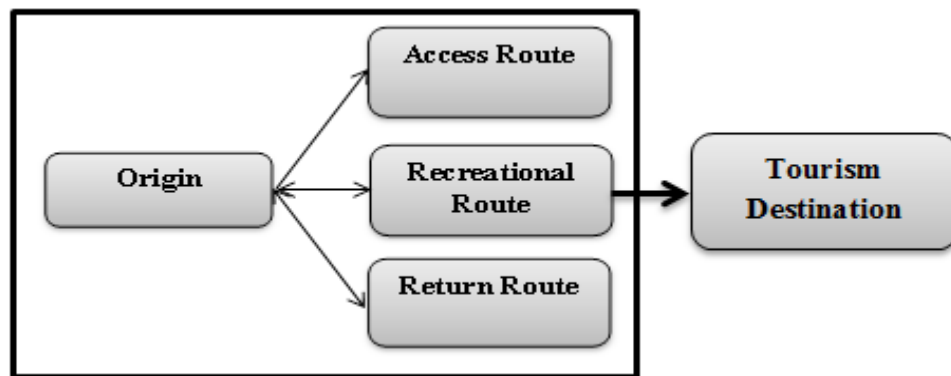


Figure 1: Model of tourist route between two locations

4. Conceptual Research Framework

Depending on the variables referred to in section 2.1 to 2.5, the conceptual framework has been designed (Figure 2). The framework has the characteristics of accessibility, attractions and safety as independent variables (IVs) and the Satisfaction is a mediating variable (MV), and tourism development is a dependent variable (DV). The framework is utilized to investigation the direct effect of the relationships between independent variables constructs on tourism development in the Malaysia tourism routes. Moreover, it determines the indirect effects of tourist Satisfaction on the relationship between independent variables constructs, and tourism development.

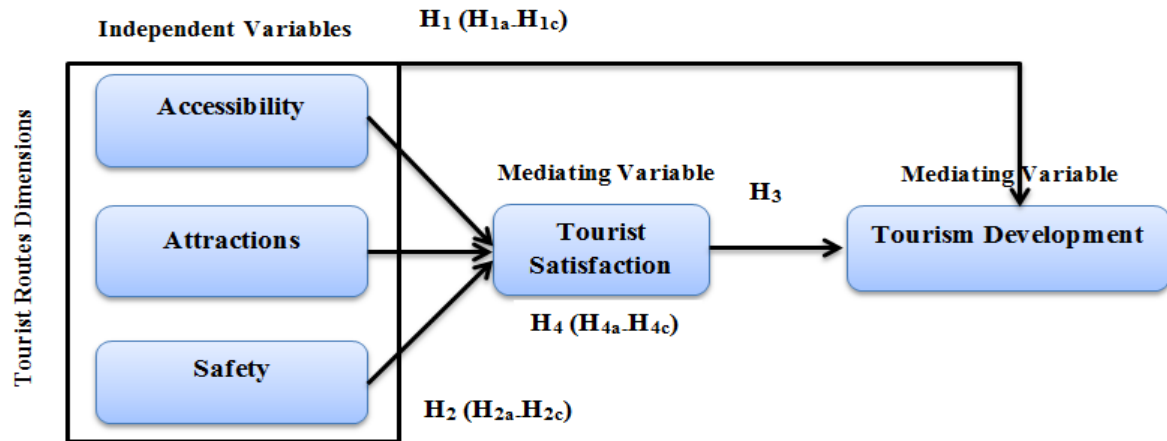


Figure 2: Conceptual Research Framework with hypotheses development

5. Hypotheses Development

Through the conceptual research framework, the research hypotheses for the present research are developed and linked with the conceptual framework of the research; ten hypotheses are mentioned as follows:

H_{1a}: Accessibility has a positive and significant relationship with tourism development

H_{1b}: Attractions has a positive and significant relationship with tourism development

H_{1c}: safety has a positive and significant relationship with tourism development

H_{2a}: Accessibility has positive and significant mediating effects on the relationship with tourist satisfaction on tourism development

H_{2b}: Attractions has positive and significant mediating effects on the relationship with tourist satisfaction on tourism development

H_{2c}: Safety has positive and significant mediating effects on the relationship with tourist satisfaction on tourism development

H₃: Tourist satisfaction mediates the relationship between independent variables and tourism development.

H_{4a}: Accessibility has positive and significant Mediating effects on the relationship with tourist satisfaction on tourism development

H_{4b}: Attractions has positive and significant Mediating effects on the relationship with tourist satisfaction on tourism development

H_{4c}: Safety has positive and significant Mediating effects on the relationship with tourist satisfaction on tourism development

6. Conclusions

Generally, with proper government and private sector leadership, route tourism can play a catalytic role in the economic development of communities. The level of capital invested resulted in a renaissance for local economies, attracting high volumes of visitors. In comparison, the Midlands Meander started tiny and increased naturally.

Despite the fact that it has changed the local economy, this route appeals to far less visitors than its alternatives on other continents. The good harmony between all aspects of route tourism development is significant and must be localized to make sure optimistic outcomes. The value of the role of local government and private sector stakeholders during the execution and in the continuing management of routes cannot be overemphasized, especially in the Malaysia context (see Rogerson, 2002b; Meyer, 2004). To promote tourism routes as facilitating tourist during their trip. It is necessary that suitable inspiration, strategies and processes to assist in tourism and the providers are in location; this might be in the form of fundamental facilities such as good transport and communication system and tax affairs to the hotels and other tourism related industrial sectors. Furthermore, infrastructure preparing improvement associated with great power and a sanitary feature is also essential to support tourism route development plans. In addition, the government also assures the security of both foreign and domestic tourists. Is considered that close cooperation of governments with national tourism industry actors at large to support tourism development strategies is needed and also that policy makers should follow sustainable tourism plans for an attractive sustainable tourism and economic development.

Reference

Bianchi, R. (2006). Tourism and the globalisation of fear: Analysing the politics of risk and (in) security in global travel. *Tourism and Hospitality Research*, 7(1), 64-74.

Briedenhann, J., & Wickens, E. (2004). Tourism routes as a tool for the economic development of rural areas—vibrant hope or impossible dream?. *Tourism management*, 25(1), 71-79.

Bruwer, J. (2003). South African wine routes: some perspectives on the wine tourism industry's structural dimensions and wine tourism product. *Tourism management*, 24(4), 423-435.

Cavlek, N. (2002). Tour operators and destination safety. *Annals of Tourism research*, 29(2), 478-496.

Fornell, C., M.D. Johnson, E.W. Anderson, J. Cha, and B.E. Bryant (1996) "The American Customer Satisfaction Index. Nature, Purpose and Findings." *Journal of Marketing*. Vol. 60: 7-18.

Hall, M. C., & Page, S. J. (2014). *The geography of tourism and recreation: Environment, place and space*. Routledge.

Henderson, J. C. (2003). The politics of tourism in Myanmar. *Current Issues in tourism*, 6(2), 97-118.

Holidaying, A. T. (2003). *Analysis of West Malaysians Attitudes Towards Holidaying In The Northern Territory* (Doctoral Dissertation, Northern Territory University).

Kovari, I., & Zimányi, K. (2011). Safety and Security in the Age of Global Tourism (The changing role and conception of Safety and Security in Tourism). *APSTRACT: Applied Studies in Agribusiness and Commerce*, 5.

Lourens, M. (2007). Route tourism: a roadmap for successful destinations and local economic development. *Development Southern Africa*, 24(3), 475-490.

MacKay, K. and J. Crompton (1990) "Measuring the Quality of Recreation Services." *Journal of Park and Recreation Administration*. Vol. 8 (3): 47-56.

Meyer, D. (2004). *Tourism routes and getaways: key issues for the development of tourism routes and gateways and their potential for pro-poor tourism*.

Murphy, P. E. (2013). *Tourism: A Community Approach* (RLE Tourism). Routledge.

Newsome, D., Moore, S. A., & Dowling, R. K. (2012). *Natural area tourism: Ecology, impacts and management* (Vol. 58). Channel View Publications.

Oliver R.L. (1997) *Satisfaction. A Behavioral Perspective on the Consumer*. Boston: Irwin McGraw-Hill.

Prashyanusorn, V., Kaviya, S., & Yupapin, P. P. (2010). Surveillance system for sustainable tourism with safety and privacy protection. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 2(1), 74-78.

Prideaux, B. (2000). The role of the transport system in destination development. *Tourism management*, 21(1), 53-63.

Ritchie, J. B., & Crouch, G. I. (2003). *The competitive destination: A sustainable tourism perspective*. Cabi.

Viljoen, J., Viljoen, F., & Struwig, J. (2010). Pro-poor tourism routes: the Open Africa experience. *Acta Academica*, 42(4), 65-90.

Westbrook RA, Oliver RL. 1991. The dimensionality of consumption emotion patterns and consumer satisfaction. *Journal of Consumer Research* 18(1): 84-91.

Yuksel A, Yuksel F. 2002. Measurement of tourist satisfaction with restaurant services: A segment-based approach. *Journal of Vacation Marketing* 9(1): 52-68.

Pengurusan Biodiversiti Hutan Di Tasik Kenyir Oleh Pihak Kerajaan: Apakah Kelemahannya

Norhidayu Sidik^{a*}

Pusat Pengajian Pembangunan Sosial dan Ekonomi, Universiti Malaysia Terengganu
Email: hidayu87.ieda@gmail.com

Roslina Ismail (Dr.)^b

Pusat Pembangunan Sosioekonomi, Institut Penyelidikan Kenyir, Universiti Malaysia Terengganu
Email: roslina@umt.edu.my

Abstrak

Kertas kerja ini membincangkan tentang kelemahan pengurusan biodiversiti hutan di Tasik Kenyir oleh pihak kerajaan. Ia menggunakan pendekatan kualitatif melalui data primer berasaskan temubual dengan informan dari agensi kerajaan serta data sekunder menggunakan kajian perpustakaan. Data temubual di analisis secara manual serta menggunakan teori federalism. Hasil kajian ini mendapati wujudnya tujuh (7) kelemahan pengurusan biodiversiti hutan. Ia meliputi kemerosotan biodiversiti hutan di Tasik Kenyir, ketidakselarasan pentadbiran agensi, pengurusan keselamatan yang longgar, peraturan dan kawalan pencemaran yang masih belum dikuatkuasa, pembangunan fizikal tidak seimbang, peminggiran komuniti setempat dalam potensi pelancongan dan kesan pengurusan diversiti global. Hasil dapatan menunjukkan bahawa pengurusan biodiversiti belum mencapai tahap yang lebih mampan. Oleh itu semua pihak berkepentingan harus tampil memberi kerjasama dengan pihak kerajaan bagi menangani isu ini kerana peranan memulihara biodiversiti bukan terletak di bahu kerajaan semata-mata. Sekiranya semua pihak terlibat memainkan peranan masing-masing segala kelemahan mampu diatasi dengan mudah dan berkesan di samping itu masa depan biodiversiti juga akan lebih terjamin.

Kata Kunci: *Pengurusan Biodiversiti, Kerajaan, Tasik Kenyir, Federali*

1. Pengenalan

Penggunaan dan pengurusan alam dan sumber semula jadi yang bijaksana dapat membantu kepentingan manusia dan keseimbangan biosfera. Menurut Rizal Razman (2010) masalah pencemaran biosfera yang berlaku akibat kepesatan proses perbandaran dan pembangunan infrastruktur telah menyebabkan pihak berkuasa memperkenalkan mekanisma pengurusan alam sekitar menerusi kaedah perundangan. Kaedah ini diperkenalkan bertujuan bagi memelihara ekologi dan kualiti alam sekitar. Bagi mencapai kelestarian pengurusan biodiversiti di Malaysia setiap agensi pelaksana yang tepat perlu dikenalpasti serta dipertanggungjawabkan bagi memastikan setiap cadangan akan berjalan lancar dan mencapai matlamat yang telah digariskan.

Merujuk kepada isu ini, negara Malaysia telahpun menjadi ahli kepada rejim biodiversiti. Sehingga kini Malaysia telahpun menandatangani Konvensyen Kepelbagaian Biodiversiti pada tahun 1992 manakala Protokol Cartagena Biokeselamatan telah ditandatangani pada tahun 2010 (Ismail, 2012). Berlakunya penandatanganan konvensyen ini terbukti Malaysia juga berusaha untuk memulihara kestabilan alam sekitar dan melindungi sumber biodiversitinya. Bagaimanapun

keberkesanan pengurusan biodiversiti hutan di kawasan perlindungannya masih lagi dipersoalkan.

Bagi merealisasikan hasrat tersebut, kertas kerja ini membincangkan tentang kelemahan pengurusan biodiversiti hutan di Tasik Kenyir oleh pihak kerajaan. Berdasarkan situasi di Tasik Kenyir teori federalisme lebih sesuai digunakan kerana setiap keputusan dibuat oleh sekelompok atasan berdasarkan kepada perlembagaan yang telah ditetapkan oleh kerajaan persekutuan. Terdapat juga campur tangan kerajaan persekutuan dalam pentadbiran kawasan Tasik Kenyir walaupun kerajaan negeri yang mengarahkan tugas kepada agensi KETENGAH, UPEN dan agensi –agensi lain. Sebagai contoh KETENGAH adalah sebuah agensi di bawah Kementerian Kemajuan Luar Bandar dan Wilayah dan telah lama diwujudkan sebelum berlakunya pembangunan di kawasan Tasik Kenyir ini lagi. KETENGAH telah diberi tanggungjawab oleh kerajaan Negeri Terengganu bermula pada tahun 1993 dan Tasik Kenyir terlibat aktif dengan eko-pelancongan bermula pada tahun 2008. Segala perlembagaan dari agensi KETENGAH digubal oleh kerajaan pusat dan telah digunakan dalam pentadbiran di Tasik Kenyir hingga kini. Oleh itu wujudlah juga campur tangan kerajaan persekutuan dalam tadbir urus kawasan Tasik Kenyir. KETENGAH, UPEN dan lain-lain agensi hanya menjalankan tugas mengikut arahan yang dikeluarkan oleh pihak berkuasa. Setiap keputusan persetujuan sesuatu dasar atau peraturan diputuskan oleh pihak yang lebih berkuasa ke atas Tasik Kenyir iaitu Kerajaan Persekutuan, Kerajaan Negeri Terengganu atau ahli politik yang menguasai ke atasnya. Sekelompok kecil hanya menjalankan arahan yang dibuat oleh pihak berkuasa. Situasi ini disokong juga kajian oleh Tunku Sofiah Jewa et.al, 2007 dan menurut beliau di bawah sistem ini terdapat dua peringkat kerajaan di mana kedua-dua kerajaan persekutuan dan negeri tertakluk kepada pencapaian objektif. Kedua –dua kerajaan telah diperuntukkan di bawah perlembagaan dan mereka telah diberikan kuasa eksklusif di kawasan-kawasan tertentu.

2. Latar Belakang Tasik Kenyir

Tasik Kenyir adalah tasik yang tercantik di Malaysia dan berkeluasan 209,199 hektar. Kepungan air membentuk hampir 400 pulau dengan pelbagai bentuk dan habitat baru. Kawasan hutan hujan yang meliputi tempat ini juga mempunyai pelbagai spesies flora dan fauna. Ini termasuklah koleksi paku pakis liar, bunga orkid eksotik, burung kenyalang, gajah dan harimau bintang. Ia turut menempati lebih 8000 spesies bunga, 2500 spesies tumbuhan, 800 spesies orkid dan 300 spesies kulat. (Azwari, 2008). Oleh itu tasik yang tercantik ini wajar dipelihara agar sumbernya tidak akan pupus dan dapat dikekalkan sumber biodiversitinya.

Tambahan lagi Tasik Kenyir merupakan tasik buatan terbesar di Asia Tenggara berpotensi untuk menjana pembangunan selaras dengan aspirasi Kerajaan Negeri dalam membantu membangunkan Tasik Kenyir sebagai sebuah Pusat Destinasi Pelancongan Terunggul di rantau Asia. Matlamat utama perancangan adalah untuk membangunkan Pusat Pertumbuhan Gawi sebagai pusat pelancongan dan pusat perkhidmatan di pintu masuk utama Taman Negara Tasik Kenyir.

Untuk merealisasikan hasrat membangunkan kawasan Tasik Kenyir sebagai kawasan pembangunan tumpuan pelancong serantau dunia ini menjadi realiti, peranan pentadbir urus perlu diberi penekanan penting. Pihak pengurusan memainkan peranan utama untuk mengurus sesebuah kawasan mereka. Oleh itu pelbagai perancangan serta

pengurusan yang cekap serta sistematik adalah diperlukan kerana ia melibatkan pelbagai komitmen daripada agensi kerajaan mahupun swasta. Setiap agensi pelaksana yang tepat perlu dikenalpasti serta dipertanggungjawabkan bagi memastikan setiap cadangan akan berjalan lancar dan mencapai matlamat yang telah digariskan. Oleh yang demikian peranan pihak pengurusan adalah amat penting bagi melancarkan gerak kerja yang dirancang.

Bagi mengekalkan konsep memelihara dan memulihara flora dan fauna serta alam semula jadi dan memastikan keseimbangan ekologi terjamin di kawasan Tasik Kenyir telah diwujudkan santuari kelah, taman herba, santuari gajah, kawasan jagaan air terjun dan berdasarkan kepada perancangan pihak KETENGAH akan diwujudkan juga taman burung, taman tropika, taman orkid dan taman rama-rama. Namun sejauh manakah kewujudan taman-taman ini mendapat perlindungan sewajarnya. Salah satu isunya adalah mengenai setakat mana telah wujud amalan yang menunjukkan kesedaran yang positif terhadap penjagaan dan pemuliharaan alam sekitar. Kekurangan ini sudah tentunya belum cukup untuk mencapai pembangunan lestari bahkan peningkatan kesedaran alam sekitar dalam pelaksanaan aktiviti ekonomi adalah salah satu petunjuk penting pembangunan lestari (Connely and Smith 2003). Ini kerana berdasarkan pengawalan yang disediakan buat masa ini amatlah longgar dan amat lemah dari segi pengurusannya. Sesiapa sahaja bebas masuk ke taman-taman ini tanpa pengawalan ketat. Pengawalan ini penting untuk memastikan tumbuhan alam semulajadi yang terdapat di Tasik Kenyir adalah sumber yang asli dan tidak akan di patenkan di mana tempat-tempat lain. Persoalan yang wujud juga adakah bersesuaian taman burung dan rama-rama diletakkan di kawasan pulau. Bagaimana keadaan habitat yang sedia ada di pulau tersebut. Perkara yang membimbangkan adalah burung dan rama-rama menjadi pemangsa kepada haiwan yang terdapat di pulau tersebut dan keadaan ini semestinya merugikan kos pengurusan taman-taman ini. (Majlis Daerah Hulu Terengganu, 2015)

3. Metodologi

Reka bentuk kajian ini melalui pendekatan kualitatif. Maklumat diperolehi hasil daripada pengumpulan data berpanduan kepada data primer dan data sekunder. Data primer merupakan data yang diperolehi hasil daripada temubual dan dokumen. Bagi reka bentuk kajian ini maklumat diperolehi berdasarkan data primer iaitu melalui hasil temubual bersama informan. Informan yang melengkapkan hasil kajian ini adalah sekitar 9 orang yang terdiri daripada Jabatan agensi kerajaan negeri Terengganu iaitu KETENGAH, Jabatan Perlindungan Hidupan Liar dan Taman Negara Negeri Terengganu (PERHILITAN), Jabatan Pengairan & Saliran, Jabatan Perhutanan, Jabatan Perancangan Bandar&Desa, Majlis Daerah Hulu Terengganu, Unit Perancangan Ekonomi Negeri (UPEN), Jabatan Perikanan dan Jabatan Alam Sekitar. Informan ini dipilih berdasarkan maklumat daripada pihak KETENGAH melalui mesyuarat lembaga KETENGAH. Temubual dijalankan secara semi berstruktur. Soalan-soalan telah ditentukan terlebih dahulu tetapi jawapan kepada soalan adalah terbuka boleh dikembangkan mengikut budi bicara penemubual dan informan. (Othman Lebar, 2006). Data dianalisis menggunakan alat perakam suara dan dianalisis secara manual. Data sekunder diperolehi daripada bahan rujukan di perpustakaan.

4. Hasil Dapatan

Terdapat tujuh kategori kelemahan yang wujud dalam pengurusan biodiversiti hutan di Tasik Kenyir. Ia meliputi kemerosotan biodiversiti hutan di Tasik Kenyir, ketidakselarasan pentadbiran agensi, pengurusan keselamatan yang longgar, peraturan dan kawalan pencemaran yang masih belum dikuatkuasakan, pembangunan fizikal tidak seimbang, peminggiran komuniti setempat dalam potensi pelancongan dan kesan pengurusan diversiti global. Hasil dapatan menunjukkan bahawa pengurusan biodiversiti belum mencapai tahap yang lebih mampan.

Jadual 1: Kategori Kelemahan

Kemerosotan Biodiversiti Hutan	Pembangunan Fizikal tidak Seimbang
Ketidakselarasan Pentadbiran Agensi	Peminggiran Komuniti Setempat dalam potensi Pelancongan
Pengurusan Keselamatan yang Longgar	Kesan Pengurusan Diversiti Global
Peraturan dan Kawalan Pencemaran yang masih belum dikuatkuasakan	

4.1 Kemerosotan Biodiversiti Hutan

Informan bersetuju bahawa wujudnya kemerosotan hutan di Tasik Kenyir. Ini terbuktinya kemerosotan 39 ribu hektar kawasan hutan simpan akibat kesan penerokaan hutan yang dijalankan untuk aktiviti pembangunan.

“ 39 ribu hektar kawasan dalam hutan simpan telah dinaiki air di Tasik Kenyir. Ini menunjukkan kawasan tersebut telah diterokai dan akibat daripada kesan itu berlakunya kemerosotan hutan.” (Informan 4)

“ Tasik kenyir belum melaksanakan pengurusan biodiversiti hutan kerana lebih menumpukan kepada pembangunan pelancongan. Sekiranya melaksanakan pengurusan biodiversiti hutan aktiviti pembangunan di Tasik Kenyir tidak dapat dijalankan dan pihak kerajaan sendiri ada menerima cadangan berkenaan pengurusan biodiversiti ini namun masih dalam pertimbangan di peringkat kerajaan negeri” (Informan 7)

4.2 Ketidakselarasan Pentadbiran Agensi

Informan berpendapat timbulnya masalah ketidakselarasan pentadbiran agensi. Isu ini timbul akibat daripada kekurangan kakitangan yang bertanggungjawab dalam pengurusan hutan dan agensi lain terpaksa mengambil alih peranan agensi tersebut.

“Isu-isu alam sekitar iaitu pencerobohan hutan secara haram oleh penceroboh dari Vietnam dan Thailand pihak yang memainkan peranan bersama adalah agensi KETENGAH. Hal ini disebabkan kekurangan kakitangan daripada Jabatan Perhutanan dan kawasan yang terlibat agak luas. Pihak KETENGAH juga telah menubuhkan pasukan renjer namun masih dalam pembaikan disebabkan masalah kewangan untuk pembayaran gaji dan kekurangan kakitangan untuk terlibat dalam pasukan renjer”. (Informan 4)

4.3 Pengurusan Keselamatan Yang Longgar

Informan bersetuju tahap keselamatan masih berada dalam keadaan longgar. Hal ini berikutan di hutan simpan masih belum mempunyai pos kawalan dan hanya menjalankan pemantauan berdasarkan jadual kawalan.

“Agensi berkenaan menyatakan belum ada pos kawalan di Tasik Kenyir dan hanya menjalankan pemantauan, pemeriksaan melalui aktiviti rondaan berdasarkan jadual kawalan”. (Informan 4)

4.4 Peraturan dan Kawalan Pencemaran yang Masih Belum Dikuatkuasakan

Isu ini disokong oleh informan bahawa berlakunya pencemaran di Tasik Kenyir akibat tumpahan minyak ke dalam tasik. Terdapat juga pembuangan najis ke dalam tasik disebabkan segelintir pengusaha bot tidak memasang tangki antiseptik di bot mereka.

“Penggunaan houseboat banyak mengakibatkan tumpahan minyak ke dalam air tasik. Penggunaan tangki antiseptik untuk houseboat juga telah diberi secara percuma oleh pihak kerajaan negeri Terengganu namun segelintir pihak pengusaha bot enggan memasang tangki di bot mereka. Majlis Daerah Hulu Terengganu sepatutnya memainkan peranan lebih tegas kerana pengusaha bot mendapatkan lesen daripada Majlis Daerah Hulu Terengganu sendiri namun terdapat campurtangan politik masalah ini tidak dapat dibendung”. (Informan 7)

Pemasangan pukut secara haram juga berlaku berleluasa di kawasan Tasik Kenyir. Jumlah denda yang dikenakan ke atas pesalah juga agak rendah dan mereka berani mengulangi kesalahan yang sama.

“Pencerobohan pemasangan pukut atau jala berlaku secara berleluasa. Jumlah denda untuk pesalah ini juga agak rendah iaitu hanya RM500 sahaja dan mereka berani mengulangi kesalahan yang sama. Kekurangan kakitangan untuk menjalankan pemantauan ke atas Tasik Kenyir juga mengundang kepada masalah disebabkan kawasan terlalu luas”. (Informan 8)

4.5 Pembangunan Fizikal Tidak Seimbang

Kesan buruk seperti pencemaran, gangguan bunyi, hakisan tanah dan sebagainya di kaji selepas projek-projek pembangunan ini dijalankan dan isu ini disokong juga oleh informan sendiri. Disebabkan kesan ini, ia turut melibatkan pengeluaran kos bagi menangani masalah ini dan sudah tentu keadaan ini amat mendatangkan kerugian.

“Pembinaan kompleks KASTAM yang dibina di daratan dan berhampiran pintu masuk manakala terminal gawi melibatkan juga kawasan air. Jika dilihat pandangan kasar, akibat dan kesan buruk seperti pencemaran, gangguan bunyi, hakisan tanah dan sebagainya dikaji selepas projek-projek ini dijalankan dan tidak dikaji sebelum projek ini berjalan”. (Informan 6)

4.6 Peminggiran Komuniti Setempat dalam Potensi Pelancongan

Komuniti yang hampir di kawasan Tasik Kenyir adalah komuniti orang asli. Namun menurut Jabatan Kemajuan Orang Asli Daerah Hulu Terengganu, komuniti orang asli masih selesa dengan kehidupan asal mereka. Kesedaran untuk meningkatkan taraf hidup belum wujud dalam kalangan mereka.

“Komuniti setempat terpinggir daripada arus pembangunan yang ada di kawasan mereka sendiri. Komuniti orang asli masih belum diberi kesedaran berkenaan pembangunan ekonomi dan mereka lebih selesa dengan kehidupan sedia ada”. (Informan 7)

4.7 Kesan Pengurusan Diversiti

Hampir kesemua informan yang terlibat tidak pernah mengetahui kewujudan perjanjian konvensyen Kepelbagain Biologi yang telah ditandatangani oleh kerajaan Malaysia pada tahun 1992.

“tidak pernah dengar, tapi sokong jika dilaksanakan” (Informan 5)

“mungkin ada” (Informan 2, Informan 4, Informan 7)

“Tidak tahu” (Informan 1, Informan 3, Informan 6, Informan 8, Informan 9)

5. Hasil Perbincangan

Berdasarkan isu dan kelemahan yang terdapat dalam pengurusan Tasik Kenyir, hasil kajian ini menunjukkan tahap kesedaran kepentingan memelihara dan memulihara biodiversiti di Tasik Kenyir khususnya dalam kalangan agensi kerajaan masih lagi berada di tahap yang rendah. Pengurusan di Tasik Kenyir lebih memberi tumpuan kepada pembangunan pelancongan semata-mata dan terbukti dengan kemerosotan 39 ribu hektar kawasan hutan simpan yang telah dinaiki air akibat daripada pembangunan yang dijalankan di kawasan Tasik Kenyir. Kesedaran mengenai kepentingan menjaga biodiversiti masih lagi kabur kerana nilai ringgit menjadi keutamaan. Berdasarkan sorotan kajian lepas, di China juga berlaku kejadian seumpama ini iaitu beberapa tasik telah terjejas teruk disebabkan oleh aktiviti manusia sejak beberapa dekad yang lalu dan memberi kesan kemusnahan kepada biodiversiti (Fang 2006). Kelemahan dari sudut ketidakselarasan pentadbiran agensi pula wujud disebabkan masalah kekurangan

kakitangan daripada Jabatan Perhutanan. Ini disebabkan kawasan Tasik Kenyir sangat luas dan sukar untuk dijaga sepenuhnya. Bagi menangani masalah ini pihak KETENGAH memainkan peranan menubuhkan pasukan renjer bagi membantu pihak Jabatan Perhutanan namun masih dalam penambahbaikan disebabkan masalah pembayaran gaji untuk kakitangan bekerja lebih masa. Mariani Ariffin (2015) juga ada membincangkan masalah ketidakselarasan pentadbiran agensi dalam kajian beliau. Menurut beliau bahawa keupayaan institusi tidak mencukupi akibat daripada tenaga manusia, kemahiran dan peralatan. Cabaran utama kepada penguatkuasaan adalah tidak wujud penyelarasan antara agensi. Dari sudut pengurusan keselamatan, keadaannya masih longgar di Tasik Kenyir. Pos kawalan juga belum dibina lagi di hutan simpan untuk memudahkan aktiviti pemantauan sekaligus membanteras penceroboh yang keluar masuk. Sumber biodiversiti di Tasik Kenyir perlu dipelihara agar pihak yang tidak bertanggungjawab tidak “mempatenkan” sumber asli yang terdapat di Tasik Kenyir. Jika masalah isu paten ini timbul ianya amat merugikan banyak pihak terutama pihak KETENGAH yang mengendalikan dan membangunkan kawasan Tasik Kenyir tersebut.. Peraturan dan kawalan pencemaran juga masih belum dikuatkuasakan sepenuhnya. Penggunaan “houseboat” yang banyak mengundang masalah tumpahan minyak ke dalam tasik dan menyebabkan pencemaran air berlaku. Bagi peceroboh yang memasang pukat atau jala untuk mendapatkan hasil ikan pula, jumlah denda yang rendah iaitu hanya RM500 membuatkan mereka berani mengulangi kesalahan yang sama kerana nilai tangkapan mereka lebih tinggi berbanding jumlah denda yang perlu dibayar.

Kajian oleh Canfa.W (2006). turut membincangkan kemerosotan biodiversiti berpunca daripada sikap komuniti yang tidak mematuhi peraturan yang ditetapkan dan hukuman ke atas kesalahan adalah tidak setimpal. Bagi mengatasi ini masalah ini ditubuhkan biro khas yang bertanggungjawab dalam penguatkuasaan undang-undang, pihak mahkamah bebas daripada pengaruh kerajaan tempatan, wujudkan undang-undang kepentingan awam alam sekitar dan meningkatkan penglibatan orang awam dalam perlindungan alam sekitar.

Pembangunan fizikal yang tidak seimbang juga memberi kesan buruk kepada pembangunan di Tasik Kenyir. Ia boleh mendatangkan gangguan bunyi, hakisan tanah dan dikaji selepas projek-projek ini dijalankan. Isu peminggiran komuniti setempat dalam potensi pelancongan ini disebabkan komuniti orang asli kaum Semag Beri itu masih belum diberi kesedaran berkenaan pembangunan ekonomi dan mereka lebih selesa dengan kehidupan sedia ada dan menganggap hutan sebagai tempat menyimpan kekayaan mereka. Mereka tidak lagi perlu kepada pembangunan. Ramlee Abdullah (2014) turut menyatakan dalam kajian beliau bahawa orang asli Semag Beri mempunyai pemikiran yang tersendiri berkenaan persekitaran hutan dan kehidupan. Hutan rimba diibaratkan ‘bank’ sebagai tempat menyimpan kekayaan dan mereka sudah selesa dengan cara hidup mereka.

Perspektif informan ke atas isu pengurusan diversiti global memberi kesan yang tidak memberangsangkan. Boleh dikatakan keseluruhan informan tidak mengetahui tentang Konvensyen Kepelbagaian Biologi (CBD) ini. Ini bermakna tahap kesedaran informan yang terlibat terhadap konvensyen ini masih rendah. Kajian oleh Ismail (2012) ada menyatakan bahawa merupakan Malaysia merupakan ahli rejim biodiversiti. Malaysia telah menandatangani konvensyen ini pada tahun 1992 dan berlakunya penandatanganan terbukti Malaysia berusaha untuk memulihara dan memelihara biodiversiti namun

pihak pengurusan biodiversiti hutan di Tasik Kenyir belum melaksanakan perjanjian konvensyen ini.

6. Kesimpulan

Peranan pihak pengurusan disini amat penting dan menjadi isu sejauhmana pihak pengurusan memainkan peranannya dalam memberi perlindungan biodiversiti di kawasan Tasik Kenyir. Jika masalah kemerosotan biodiversiti ini tidak dapat dibendung semestinya merugikan banyak pihak. Sekiranya hanya mengejar nilai ekonomi semata-mata lama kelamaan ekosistem yang sedia ada semakin merosot dan sudah tentu keunikan Tasik Kenyir hilang di bawa arus pembangunan. Hidupan alam flora dan fauna hilang dimamah bangunan yang pesat. Melalui kajian ini juga diharapkan dapat membantu pihak kerajaan menyediakan pelan tindakan bagi menguruskan kawasan Tasik Kenyir dan sistem pengurusan yang diamalkan oleh kerajaan negeri Terengganu dalam pengurusan kawasan biodiversiti di Tasik Kenyir dapat dipraktikkan pula di negeri- negeri lain. Oleh itu semua pihak berkepentingan harus tampil memberi kerjasama dengan pihak kerajaan bagi menangani isu ini kerana peranan memulihara biodiversiti bukan terletak di bahu kerajaan semata-mata. Sekiranya semua pihak terlibat memainkan peranan masing-masing segala kelemahan mampu diatasi dengan mudah dan berkesan di samping itu masa depan biodiversiti juga akan lebih terjamin.

Rujukan

Abdullah, R., Ibrahim, A., Simin, M. H. A., Ramle, N. H., & Rasat, M. S. M. (2014). Pemuliharaan hutan dalam kalangan masyarakat Semaq Beri di Negeri Terengganu, Malaysia. *Geografia: Malaysian Journal of Society and Space*, 10(3), 113-124.

Apostolopoulou, E., & Paloniemi, R. (2012). Frames of scale challenges in Finnish and Greek biodiversity conservation. *Ecology and Society*, 17(4), 9.

Ariffin, M. (2015). Enforcement against wildlife crimes in West Malaysia: the challenges. *Journal of Sustainability Science and Management*, 10(1), 19-26.

Canfa, W. (2006). Chinese environmental law enforcement: current deficiencies and suggested reforms. *Vt. J. Env'tl. L.*, 8, 159.

Fang, J., Wang, Z., Zhao, S., Li, Y., Tang, Z., Yu, D., & Zheng, C. (2006). Biodiversity changes in the lakes of the Central Yangtze. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 4(7), 369-377.

Ismail, R. (2012) *Policy Convergence in International Biodiversity Regimes: A Perspective from Malaysia*, 2(19).

Jabatan Alam Sekitar. 2015

Jabatan Perlindungan Hidupan Liar dan Taman Negara Negeri Terengganu (PERHILITAN). 2014.

Jabatan Perhutanan Daerah Hulu Terengganu. 2015.

Jabatan Perancangan Bandar dan Desa. 2015.

Jabatan Perikanan Daerah Kuala Berang. 2015.

Jabatan Pengairan dan Saliran. 2015.

Jabatan Kerja Raya. 2015.

Lindenmayer, D. B., Margules, C. R., & Botkin, D. B. (2000). Indicators of biodiversity for ecologically sustainable forest management. *Conservation biology*, 14(4), 941-950.

Majlis Daerah Hulu Terengganu. 2015.

Malaysia, 1974. *Akta Kualiti alam sekeliling, 1974 (Akta 127) dan peraturan-peraturan*. 2006. Kuala Lumpur: MDC Publisher Sdn. Bhd.

Othman Lebar. 2009. *Penyelidikan Kualitatif Pengenalan Kepada Teori dan Metod*.

Pejabat KETENGAH. 2012

Pejabat Taman Negara Hulu Terengganu. 2012

Simberloff, D. (1999). *The role of science in the preservation of forest biodiversity. Forest Ecology and Management*, 115(2), 101-111

Su Yang dan Chen Jing-Hua (1994) *A Study On Categoring Standard Of Nature Reserves In China*. Institute of Public Policy and Center for Industrial Development and Environmental Governance School of Public Policy Management

Unit Perancang Ekonomi Negeri. 2015

Waldron, A., Mooers, A.O., Miller, D.C., Nibbelink, N., Redding, D., Kuhn, T.S., & Gittleman, J.L. (2013). *Targeting global conservation funding to limit immediate biodiversity declines. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 110 (29), 12144-12148

Pengurusan Sumber Pantai Berasaskan Komuniti di Pantai Timur Semenanjung Malaysia: Satu sorotan literatur

Hakimah Razak
Pusat Pengajian Pembangunan Sosial dan Ekonomi,
Universiti Malaysia Terengganu.
Email: Gsk1736@pps.edu.umt.my

Abstrak

Sumber pantai penting dalam menyokong kehidupan masyarakat terutamanya komuniti yang hidup bergantung pada sumber-sumber ini. Elemen alam semula jadi yang biasa terdapat di kawasan berkenaan biasanya terdiri daripada paya bakau, pantai, laut, lagun, pulau, hutan dan lain-lain yang mempunyai kepelbagaian sumber. Namun, penggunaan sumber alam secara tidak terkawal, kemusnahan habitat, pencemaran dan lain-lain telah

mengakibatkan sumber berkenaan semakin terhad untuk di eksploitasi. Oleh yang demikian, pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti diwujudkan bagi mengatasi masalah terhadap alam sekitar terutamanya ekosistem alam semula jadi di pesisir pantai. Kertas kerja ini meneliti pola dan ciri komuniti pesisir di kawasan kajian, menilai pengetahuan tradisional komuniti pesisir pantai dalam menguruskan sumber pantai, meneliti penglibatan komuniti pesisir pantai dalam merancang dan menguruskan kawasan pinggir pantai serta menganalisis kepentingan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti di kawasan tanah bencah Setiu. Di Malaysia, kajian pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti masih kurang dijalankan terutamanya di kawasan pantai Timur Semenanjung Malaysia. Kertas kerja ini memberi tumpuan kepada analisis data sekunder yang mana meneliti kajian lepas mengenai pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti. Secara umumnya, sorotan literatur dijadikan perbandingan dan panduan dalam kajian ini berdasarkan dapatan kajian untuk melihat aspek pengurusan secara holistik dalam menguruskan sumber serta impak terhadap kelestarian alam. Ini selaras dengan Teori Pemodenan Ekologikal yang menekankan bagaimana menangani kemerosotan alam sekitar melalui transformasi institusi selaras dengan prinsip-prinsip ekologi. Kajian ini meneliti tiga aktor penting dalam menguruskan sumber alam agar dapat diuruskan secara mapan bagi mengekalkan kelestarian alam semula jadi. Antara aktor yang terlibat ialah komuniti, kerajaan dan badan bukan kerajaan. Peranan komuniti dianggap paling penting kerana pendekatan ini berorientasikan komuniti yang mana komuniti merupakan aktor yang paling dekat dan hidup bergantung kepada sumber pantai untuk terus hidup. Kerajaan berperanan menggubal dan melaksanakan sesuatu polisi pengurusan alam sekitar manakala badan bukan kerajaan berperanan aktif memperjuangkan kemapanan sumber alam seperti mengadakan kempen penjagaan alam dan juga penyediaan dana. Secara keseluruhannya, kertas kerja ini melihat sejauh mana penglibatan ketiga-ketiga aktor ini dalam menguruskan sumber bagi kelestarian sumber pantai.

Kata kunci: *Pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti, Komuniti pesisir, Kerajaan, Badan bukan kerajaan*

1. Pengenalan

Komuniti di Pantai Timur Semenanjung Malaysia khususnya di Negeri Terengganu mempunyai keistimewaan yang tersendiri dari segi kedudukan geografinya yang kaya dengan sumber alam. Komuniti pantai kawasan ini banyak bergantung kepada sumber alam untuk meneruskan kehidupan (Dzuhaimi et al. 2012). Keadaan ini memperlihatkan keunikan tersendiri komuniti ini dalam menggunakan sumber alam semulajadi. Majoriti komuniti pesisir pantai bekerja sebagai nelayan sama ada nelayan pinggir pantai mahupun nelayan yang menangkap ikan di sungai. Ada juga golongan komuniti pesisir yang tidak menjalankan kegiatan ekonomi sebagai nelayan tetapi mengusahakan sumber alam berasaskan flora dan fauna yang kaya di kawasan tanah bencah seperti melakukan aktiviti ekonomi tradisional (Norhayati Sa'at, 2011).

Kertas kerja ini membincangkan tentang pendekatan pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti dan memahami peranan yang dimainkan oleh pendekatan ini dalam memastikan kelestarian alam semulajadi. Walau bagaimanapun, kertas kerja ini hanya membincangkan tentang penemuan awal kajian sahaja kerana pengkaji masih berada di tempat lapangan kajian. Maka, hasil kajian kualitatif akan dikemaskini dari semasa ke semasa.

Perbincangan artikel ini merangkumi tiga bahagian utama iaitu latar belakang dan metodologi kajian. Bahagian kedua mengenai wacana tentang pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti di Pantai Timur Semenanjung Malaysia. Bahagian terakhir pula menyimpulkan secara keseluruhan mengenai kertas kerja ini.

2. Latar belakang dan metodologi

Pendekatan pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti dianggap penting di negara-negara luar terutamanya di Asia. Hal ini kerana negara-negara di Asia banyak bergantung kepada hasil laut dalam menjana sumber ekonomi mereka. Negara-negara seperti Filipina, Indonesia, Thailand, Bangladesh dan lain-lain kaya dengan sumber alam semulajadi. Kebanyakan negara-negara ini bergantung kepada hasil perikanan sebagai sumber pendapatan negara mereka (Crawford, 2004).

Namun, kajian di Pantai Timur Semenanjung Malaysia masih lagi kurang diberi perhatian. Melihat keadaan ini, satu kajian mengenai pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti telah dilakukan bagi melihat peranan yang dimainkan oleh pendekatan ini dalam memastikan keselamatan alam akan terus terpelihara.

Kertas kerja ini akan membincangkan mengenai penemuan awal kajian mengenai pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti secara keseluruhan dan memahami peranan yang dimainkan oleh pendekatan ini. Pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti ini perlu diberi perhatian yang lebih serius kerana pendekatan ini penting dalam memastikan kelestarian alam terus terjaga dan komuniti yang ada dapat memperoleh manfaat daripada kewujudan pendekatan pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti.

Metodologi kajian ini menggunakan pendekatan kualitatif. Pendekatan kualitatif yang dilakukan adalah kaedah pemerhatian dan juga temubual. Pengkaji tinggal bersama-sama dengan orang kampung untuk mendekati cara hidup mereka di samping mengadakan temubual bersama orang kampung. Namun, data kajian masih belum sempat dianalisis kerana pengkaji masih berada di lapangan kajian.

3. Pantai timur semenanjung Malaysia

Negeri-negeri di Pantai Timur Semenanjung Malaysia seperti Pahang, Terengganu dan Kelantan kaya dengan sumber alam semulajadi yang menarik. Keindahan alam semulajadi yang ada di negeri-negeri ini telah menjadikan kawasan ini sebagai satu tarikan pelancongan. Keistimewaan ini memberi kelebihan kepada komuniti terutamanya komuniti persisir pantai di negeri-negeri Pantai Timur Semenanjung Malaysia dalam meningkatkan kehidupan sosioekonomi mereka.



Sumber: Portal Ekspo Gaya Hidup Islam

Komuniti pesisir pantai di Pantai Timur Semenanjung Malaysia secara umumnya terdiri daripada komuniti pesisir dan menjalankan kegiatan ekonomi berasaskan sumber alam. Menurut Menurut Nor Hayati (2010) ciri-ciri komuniti persisir pantai ialah pertama, komuniti yang tinggal berhampiran dengan pantai, kedua komuniti yang terdiri daripada nelayan dan bukan nelayan, ketiga komuniti yang menjalankan aktiviti-aktiviti ekonomi tradisional seperti berniaga secara kecil-kecilan yang berasaskan sumber laut seperti membuat keropok kering, lekor, sotong kering, ikan kering, meniaga runcit dan lain-lain serta terlibat dalam perlancongan. Keempat, komuniti dalam konteks satu bentuk komuniti terpinggir yang kebanyakannya berada di kawasan luar bandar.

Komuniti pesisir dan sumber alam mempunyai hubungkait yang sangat erat. Komuniti berkait rapat dengan sumber alam kerana mereka bergantung kepada sumber ini dalam meneruskan kelangsungan hidup. Komuniti ini menjadikan fungsi ekologi ini sebagai kawasan penempatan. Mereka menjalankan kegiatan ekonomi seperti pertanian seperti mengusahakan tanaman padi sawah (Jamaluddin et al. 2002). Selain itu juga, kawasan hutan seperti hutan paya bakau banyak membekalkan sumber hutan daripada segi kayu cerucuk, tanin, kayu arang dan pelbagai ubat-ubatan tradisional (Shamsudin et al. 2001).

4. Pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti (CBCRM)

Definisi CBCRM menurut Ferrer & Nozawa (1997);

“... people-centered, community-oriented and resource-based. It starts from the basic premise that people have the innate capacity to understand and act on their own problems. It begins where the people are i.e., what the people already know, and build on this knowledge to develop further their knowledge and create a new consciousness. It strives for more active people’s participation in the planning, implementation and evaluation of coastal resource management programs”

Pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti merupakan satu pendekatan yang digunakan untuk menyelesaikan isu dan masalah yang berkaitan dengan alam sekitar. Pendekatan ini digunakan untuk mengatasi isu keterancaman alam sekitar yang

semakin berleluasa akibat permintaan terhadap penggunaan sumber yang semakin meningkat. Indikator yang digunakan dalam pendekatan ini ialah komuniti yang terdiri daripada komuniti setempat yang hidup dan bergantung kepada sumber alam bagi meneruskan kelangsungan hidup. Golongan ini merupakan golongan yang paling dekat dengan sumber alam dan hal ini memberi kelebihan kepada mereka dalam menjaga sumber alam. Golongan ini mempunyai pengetahuan yang lebih mendalam berkenaan sumber alam dan ini memudahkan mereka untuk merancang dan menguruskan sumber alam agar sentiasa terpelihara.

Ramai pengkaji di Asia membincangkan tentang pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti (Pomeroy, 1995; Alcalá, 1998; Newkirk, 1998; Uychiaoco & Alino, 2000; Pollnac et al., 2002). Antara perkara yang dibincangkan ialah kajian pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti adalah menarik dan berkesan kerana menerapkan kepentingan komuniti dalam usaha menjaga alam sekitar. Hal ini menyebabkan kajian ini begitu popular dalam usaha menjaga kelestarian biodiversiti. Namun, pendekatan ini kurang diterapkan di Malaysia, tambahan pula kajian mengenai pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti masih kurang mendapat perhatian daripada para penyelidik.

Pomeroy (1995), dalam kajiannya mengenai institusi berasaskan komuniti dan pengurusan bersama dalam menjamin kemampanan pengurusan perikanan di Asia Tenggara menjelaskan bahawa ancaman terhadap sumber makanan terutamanya sumber protein akibat permintaan, nilai dan penggunaan yang semakin meningkat dapat dikurangkan dan diuruskan dengan baik dengan campur tangan daripada pihak yang berkepentingan seperti nelayan yang terlibat dalam pengurusan sumber berkenaan.

Di negara luar seperti Filipina telah banyak dibuat penyelidikan tentang pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti. Newkirk (1998) menunjukkan bahawa keperluan untuk melibatkan komuniti dalam pengurusan sumber jelas menunjukkan bahawa komuniti sebagai pengguna terlibat secara langsung dalam pengurusan harian sumber asli. Keadaan ini dilihat melalui komitmen masyarakat tempatan dalam pengurusan sumber. Dalam kajian ini juga dapat dilihat individu yang terlibat secara langsung dan bergantung kepada sumber alam adalah paling komited, menyedari kepentingan sumber dan juga mampu menjaga alam dengan lebih baik dan berkesan.

Berdasarkan kajian di atas, keberkesanan pengurusan sumber berasaskan komuniti bukan bergantung kepada penyertaan daripada golongan komuniti sahaja. Namun, ia juga bergantung kepada aktor-aktor lain yang berkait rapat dengan komuniti dan juga alam. Menurut Pomeroy (1998) pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti bukan sahaja menumpukan kepada komuniti semata-mata tetapi juga turut melihat kerjasama daripada kerajaan, individu pengguna sumber, pihak kepentingan yang lain dan juga masyarakat tempatan. Walaupun kerajaan memainkan peranan kecil dalam pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti namun, ia memainkan peranan utama dan aktif dalam pengurusan bersama.

Gabungan dan kerjasama daripada pelbagai pihak ini dikenali sebagai pengurusan bersama atau dikenali "*co-management*". Pengurusan bersama ini adalah suatu konsep pengurusan yang ditakrifkan sebagai perkongsian tanggungjawab antara kerajaan, nelayan, komuniti tempatan, organisasi bukan kerajaan (NGO) dan pihak berkepentingan yang lain dalam pengurusan sumber perikanan. Walaupun ia melibatkan pengurusan secara bersama namun peranan yang dimainkan oleh komuniti adalah lebih besar berbanding agensi lain dalam pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan

komuniti. Ini dapat dilihat dalam kajian Kim Nong (2000) dalam kajian di Santuari Hidupan Liar Peam Krasaop, Koh Kong, Cambodia. Dapatan menunjukkan di kawasan kajian telah melihat keterlibatan antara komuniti dan agensi kerajaan dalam bersama-sama menguruskan sumber pantai. Namun, dalam situasi ini penglibatan komuniti lebih memberi kesan terhadap pengurusan sumber hasil dari kesedaran mereka yang tinggal berhampiran dengan ekosistem alam.

Dalam konteks di Pantai Timur Semenanjung Malaysia, pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti masih kurang dilaksanakan. Namun, berdasarkan struktur demografi kawasan muka bumi Pantai Timur Semenanjung Malaysia yang kaya dengan sumber alam semulajadi memungkinkan bahawa pendekatan ini digunakan oleh komuniti tempatan dalam menjaga alam semulajadi agar terus terpelihara. Namun, kekurangan kajian yang dilakukan menyebabkan pendekatan ini tidak popular di Malaysia terutamanya di Pantai Timur Semenanjung Malaysia.

5. Kesimpulan

Secara keseluruhannya, pengurusan sumber pantai berasaskan komuniti merupakan satu pendekatan yang dapat membantu dalam memelihara alam semulajadi agar terus mampan melalui peranan yang dimainkan oleh aktor-aktor seperti komuniti, kerajaan dan juga badan bukan kerajaan (NGO). Tanpa penglibatan daripada aktor-aktor ini terutamanya komuniti setempat, pendekatan pengurusan alam sekitar tidak dapat dilaksanakan dengan berkesan. Golongan ini memberi pengaruh yang besar terhadap pengurusan kelestarian alam agar sentiasa terpelihara dan mengelakkan berlakunya kepupusan sumber.

Rujukan

A.C. Alcala. 1998. Community Base Coastal Resources Management in the Philipines: *A case study. Ocean and Coastal Management* (38): 179-186.

Brain R. Crawford. 2004. Compliance and enforcement of community base coastal resources management regulations in North Sulawesi, Indonesia. *Journal of Coastal management* (50): 32-39.

Dzulhailmi Dahalan, Turiman Suandi, Mohamad Rezal Hamzah, Jegak Uli, Jamilah Othman, Norbaya Ahmad & Nor Azliza Wanis Abdullah. 2012. Komuniti nelayan Muslim: Analisis kepentingan dari sudut kehidupan beragama. *Malaysia Journal of society and space* 8(3): 43-51.

Ferrer, Elmer M. & Cristie C. Nozawa. 1997. "Community-Based Coastal Resources Management in the Philipines: Key concepts, methods and lessons learned" in IDRC. Community Based Naturel Resource Management in Asia: Papers presented at an International Development Research Centre Workshop.

Jamaluddin Md. Jahi, Kadir Arifin & Kadaruddin Aiyub. 2002. *Kawasan tanah lembap: isu dan cabaran pengurusan di Malaysia*. Dlm. Jamaluddin Md. Jahi, Mohd Jailani Mohd Nor, Kadir Arifin & Muhammad Rizal Razman. 2002. Bangi. Pusat pengurusan siswazah. Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.

Kim Nong. 2000. *Community base coastal resources management in PKWS, Koh Kong Province Cambodia*. Ministry of Environment: Kingdom of Cambodia.

Newkirt, Gary. F. 1998. Coastal Communities Living with Complexity and Crisis in Search For Control in IIRR. Participatory Methods in Community-Based Coastal Resources Management. Silang, Cavite, Philippines: international institute of rural reconstruction.13

Nor Hayati Sa'at. 2010. Keluar dari lingkaran kemiskinan: Mobiliti sosial di kalangan komuniti persisir pantai Kuala Terengganu. Tesis Phd. Kolej Undang-Undang, Kerajaan Dan Pengajian Antarabangsa, Universiti Utara Malaysia.

Nor Hayati Sa'at. 2011. Mobiliti sosial dalam kalangan komuniti persisir pantai: kajian kes di Kuala Terengganu. *Jurnal Kajian Malaysia* (29): 95-123.

Richard B. Pollnac, Brian R. Crawford & Asep Sukmara. 2002. Community Based CoastalResources Management: An Interim Assessment of the Proyek Persisir Field Site in Bentenan and Tumbak Villages, North Sulawesi, Indonesia.

Shamsudin Ibrahim, Ismail Parlan & Samsudin Musa. 2001. Environmental management issues of peat swamp forest in peninsular Malaysia. Dlm. Jamaluddin Md. Jahi, Kamaruzzaman Sopian, Mohd Jailani Mohd Nor & Abdul Hadi Harman Shah. *Environmental management* 2000. Bangi. Centre for Graduate Studies, Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia: 156-164.

Pomeroy, R.S. 1995. Community-based and co-management institutions for sustainable coastal fisheries management in Southeast Asia. *Journal of Ocean & Coastal Management* (27), 143-162.

Portal Gaya Hidup Islam. 2015. <http://www.myinspiringlifestyle.com/terengganu/> 13 Oktober 2015

A. J. Uychiaoco, P. M. Alino, A. L. (2000). Initiatives in Philippine Coastal Management: An overview. *Coastal Management*. 10.

Perkembangan dan Implikasi Urus Tadbir Penyakit Tibi di Malaysia

Nur Hairani Abd Rahman^{a,*}, Khairiah Salwa Mokhtar^b

^aUniversiti Sains Malaysia, Malaysia
Email: nurhairani@yahoo.com

^bUniversiti Sains Malaysia, Malaysia
Email: khairiah@usm.my

Abstrak

Penularan gejala tibi yang tidak terkawal berupaya memberi kesan negatif kepada kualiti kesihatan masyarakat. Meskipun penularan gejala ini di Malaysia pada ketika ini tidak sehebat tahun 1960-an, namun sekiranya tidak dipantau dan dikawal, maka tidak mustahil penularan gejala ini boleh menjadi lebih teruk. Kerajaan menerusi Kementerian Kesihatan bertanggungjawab dalam mengurus tadbir isu kesihatan termasuklah penyakit tibi. Jika merujuk kepada pola jangkitan tibi di Malaysia, statistik menunjukkan bahawa berlaku peningkatan terhadap jumlah kes-kes kejadian tibi yang dilaporkan saban tahun. Hal ini secara tidak langsung menimbulkan persoalan adakah negara sedang mengalami penurunan kualiti kesihatan dalam masyarakat? Berdasarkan kepada persoalan ini, objektif utama kajian adalah untuk mengenal pasti faktor-faktor penyumbang kepada peningkatan pola gejala tibi di Malaysia. Kajian ini mendapati terdapat beberapa faktor yang mempengaruhi peningkatan gejala tibi yang dilaporkan, antaranya seperti peningkatan kadar pengesanan, aktiviti saringan dan kawalan penyakit tibi, pemerkasaan terhadap program-program dan promosi kesihatan serta penggunaan sistem rawatan terapi yang lebih baik. Kajian ini merumuskan bahawa pihak kerajaan telah menjalankan peranan dan tanggungjawab dengan baik bagi mengawal penularan jangkitan tibi di Malaysia. Peningkatan jumlah jangkitan tibi adalah satu trend positif yang mana inisiatif-inisiatif yang diusahakan pihak kerajaan membantu untuk mengesan lebih banyak kes jangkitan dan ini secara tidak langsung berupaya untuk membantu mengawal penularan penyakit berjangkit ini daripada terus berleluasa pada masa akan datang.

Kata Kunci: *Urus Tadbir, Pelaksanaan Dasar, Penyakit Tibi, Malaysia*

1. Pengenalan

Penyakit *Tuberculosis* (TB) atau di Malaysia lebih dikenali sebagai penyakit tibi atau batuk kering adalah penyakit berjangkit yang sudah lama menular dalam masyarakat. Penularan ini secara tidak langsung telah memberi kesan kepada kualiti kesihatan masyarakat. Berdasarkan kepada latar belakang penyakit tibi di Malaysia, penyakit ini mula dikenal pasti merebak dalam kalangan masyarakat sejak tahun 1950-an lagi. Pada ketika itu, dilaporkan bahawa berlaku pola peningkatan yang serius bagi kes-kes tibi yang dilaporkan. Peningkatan kes kejadian ini juga turut selari dengan jumlah kes kematian akibat tibi. Walau bagaimanapun, usaha-usaha yang dilaksanakan oleh pihak kerajaan pada ketika itu, telah menunjukkan perubahan positif apabila berlaku penurunan jumlah kes jangkitan tibi dalam lingkungan tahun 1970-an hingga 1992 (Aziah, 2004). Perkembangan positif ini sekaligus menjadikan tibi sebagai bukan lagi pembunuh utama dalam masyarakat. Namun, sejak tahun 1992, statistik kes jangkitan

dan jumlah kematian yang dilaporkan akibat tibi kembali meningkat dan peningkatan ini berlaku secara konsisten sehingga kini. Meskipun Malaysia dikategorikan sebagai negara beban sederhana dalam skala keseriusan jangkitan tibi seperti yang dilaporkan oleh World Health Organization (WHO) (Rafiza *et al.*, 2011), namun masalah ini tidak harus dikesampingkan malah memerlukan fokus dan inisiatif yang berkesan serta kerjasama pelbagai pihak bagi memastikan penyakit berjangkit ini dapat dihapuskan selari dengan objektif pihak kementerian dan World Health Organization, iaitu untuk menghapuskan tibi secara keseluruhan menjelang tahun 2050 bagi seluruh dunia (WHO, 2014). Justeru, kajian ini bertujuan untuk meneliti perkembangan pengurusan penyakit tibi di Malaysia dan kesan atau implikasi daripada pengurusan ini kepada pengawalan penularan tibi dalam kalangan masyarakat.

2. Metodologi Kajian

Kajian ini adalah sebuah kajian kualitatif dengan menggunakan kaedah temu bual dan kajian literatur sebagai kaedah utama dalam mendapatkan data dan maklumat berkaitan. Aktiviti temu bual dijalankan telah diadakan antara bulan Mac 2014 hingga Januari 2015 bersama dengan beberapa orang informan yang terdiri daripada pegawai kerajaan yang mengurus tadbir pelaksanaan Program Kawalan Tibi Kebangsaan di Malaysia. Terdapat lima negeri yang terlibat iaitu Sabah, Sarawak, Selangor, Kuala Lumpur dan Johor. Signifikan pemilihan ke lima-lima negeri ini adalah merujuk kepada jumlah jangkitan tertinggi yang dilaporkan di Malaysia antara tahun 2009 hingga 2013. Rakaman temu bual kemudiannya ditranskripsikan dan dianalisis dengan menggunakan kaedah analisis kandungan (*content analysis*).

3. Perkembangan Urus Tadbir Program Kawalan Tibi Kebangsaan

Program Kawalan Tibi Kebangsaan (PKTK) di Malaysia mula diperkenalkan pada tahun 1961 yang mana pada ketika, penyakit tibi adalah penyakit berjangkit yang paling serius yang menjadi acaman kesihatan terbesar kepada masyarakat. Pada awal pembentukan program ini, bentuk pelaksanaannya adalah program vertikal dengan objektif utamanya adalah untuk mengawal dan mengurangkan kes kejadian tibi di Malaysia. Pada tahun yang sama PKTK ini dilaksanakan, pihak kerajaan mengambil inisiatif untuk memperkenalkan vaksin BCG (*Bacillus-Calmette Guerin vaccine*) sebagai salah satu strategi membendung penularan jangkitan tibi. Manakala, pada tahun 1973 pula, pasukan TB telah ditubuhkan di setiap negeri. Bagi mengukuhkan lagi program PKTK ini, pihak Kementerian Kesihatan kemudiannya melaksanakan rawatan DOTS (*Directly observed treatment short-course – DOTS*) (Venugopalan, 2004), iaitu satu skim rawatan yang dicadangkan oleh pihak WHO sebagai satu strategi untuk memastikan pesakit tibi boleh sembuh sepenuhnya (Sharma dan Mohan, 2004). Pada tahun 1994, kerajaan pelan pelaksanaan PKTK daripada bentuk vertikal kepada bersepadu (Venugopalan, 2004). Pengurusan Kawalan Tibi Kebangsaan ketika ini diletakkan di bawah pengurusan bersepadu yang dikelolai oleh Bahagian Kawalan Penyakit, Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. Struktur organisasi yang serupa juga diamalkan di peringkat negeri (iaitu diletakkan di bawah Jabatan Kesihatan Negeri) dan daerah (di bawah Pejabat Kesihatan Daerah).

Setelah hampir 54 tahun pelaksanaan PKTK di Malaysia, banyak pembaharuan telah dilakukan, sama ada dari segi sistem pengurusan dan strategi penambahbaikan kawalan penyakit tibi di Malaysia. Kini, penularan jangkitan tibi dalam kalangan

masyarakat dilihat berjaya dikawal, meskipun berlaku peningkatan secara konsisten dalam jumlah kes yang dilaporkan. Perubahan signifikan dalam kes jangkitan dan kematian yang dilaporkan menunjukkan bahawa pelaksanaan program dan dasar kerajaan ini sesuai untuk dilaksanakan di Malaysia. Meskipun timbul pelbagai indikator-indikator lain yang mempengaruhi pelaksanaan dasar dengan lebih efektif, namun, dari masa ke semasa, kerajaan khususnya Kementerian Kesihatan berusaha mencari alternatif bagi mengawal penularan daripada terus merebak ke dalam masyarakat. Berdasarkan kepada penelitian yang dibuat, terdapat beberapa faktor yang dikenal pasti menyumbang kepada penularan jangkitan tibi di Malaysia, misalnya stigma sosial dalam kalangan masyarakat, kekangan sosio-ekonomi, kurang kesedaran tentang penyakit tibi dan peningkatan jumlah pendatang asing ke Malaysia (Padmanesan *et al.*, 2013; Rafiza *et al.*, 2011; Rundi, 2010, Nisappatorn *et al.*, 2007; Razid dan Osman, 2000). Kesemua faktor ini dilihat sebagai penentu sosial kepada trend jangkitan tibi di Malaysia yang mana penekanan kepada mencari solusi kepada masalah-masalah tersebut perlu diberi perhatian. Maka, berdasarkan kepada beberapa isu ini, pelbagai inisiatif telah dilaksanakan oleh pihak kerajaan bagi memastikan penyakit tibi dapat dikawal meskipun berhadapan dengan pelbagai cabaran semasa. Inisiatif-inisiatif yang diambil secara tidak langsung memberi kesan atau implikasi kepada keberkesanan pelaksanaan program dan pengurusan tibi di Malaysia. Implikasi-implikasi yang dimaksudkan ini dibincangkan dalam subtopik seterusnya.

4. Faktor Penyumbang kepada Keberkesanan Kawalan dan Pengurusan Tibi

Kajian ini mendapati, terdapat tiga faktor utama yang menyumbang kepada pengurusan tibi yang efektif di Malaysia. Faktor-faktor yang dimaksudkan adalah seperti berikut:

(a) Peningkatan aktiviti pengesanan, saringan dan kawalan penyakit tibi

Aktiviti pengesanan tibi merujuk kepada penyiasatan kes-kes yang dilaporkan kepada pihak Kementerian Kesihatan khususnya bagi tempat-tempat yang dikenal pasti bermasalah atau dilabel sebagai *red flag* yang mana kawasan yang mempunyai bilangan kes yang tinggi. Selain menjalankan pengesanan di kawasan-kawasan *red flag*, pengesanan kes juga turut memberi penekanan kepada semua kes yang berisiko tinggi iaitu yang bersimptomatik seperti diabetes, pembawa HIV dan sebagainya. Kumpulan bersimptomatik ini dijadikan sebagai kumpulan fokus bagi tujuan pemeriksaan tibi atau ujian saringan menerusi kaedah pengimejan x-ray, ujian kahak atau ujian *mantoux*. Lazimnya, pengesanan bagi kumpulan bersimptomatik ini akan dilakukan di wad-wad berisiko tinggi di hospital-hospital, Jabatan Pesakit Luar dan Klinik-klinik Kesihatan di seluruh Malaysia. Disamping itu juga, ujian pemeriksaan penyakit tibi ini juga turut akan dijalankan di institusi-institusi yang dikenal pasti mempunyai risiko tinggi terhadap jangkitan tibi seperti rumah warga emas, penjara dan pusat serenti. Perkara ini turut diakui oleh salah seorang informan yang ditemui. Informan tersebut menyatakan bahawa:

“...Kalau dulu hasil rawatan kita sangat rendah. Banyak hasil rawatan ni, yang pertamanya rendah, salah satu sebab, pesakit itu sendiri contohnya macam *defaulter* la (cicir). Yang kedua masalah staf kita. Staf kita tak *follow-up* pun. Sebab tu kita tak tahu mereka (pesakit) ni ok ke tak. Sebab apa? Sebab seorang staf jaga beratus-ratus kes. Mana terbuatkan. Jadi, kita nampak isu tu. Kita dah *increase* kita punya *number of staff*. Untuk capai target, *it will take years*. Tapi kita nampak *trend* tu

meningkat. Kalau dulu kadar pengesanan kes tak banyak, sekarang dah bertambah. Sekarang kita dah *improve* la. Lebih banyak kita buat saringan”

Penekanan kepada aktiviti pengesanan dan saringan secara tidak langsung telah berjaya meningkatkan jumlah kadar pengesanan kes khususnya bagi kumpulan yang berisiko tinggi untuk dijangkiti tibi. Pengesanan, saringan dan pemeriksaan ini membantu untuk mengesan kes dengan lebih cepat sekaligus membantu pesakit untuk mendapatkan rawatan dengan kadar segera setelah mereka disahkan menghidap tibi. Kelewatan dalam pengesanan dijangkiti tibi boleh menyebabkan pesakit lewat hadir mendapatkan rawatan yang mana ianya mungkin boleh menyebabkan kesan yang lebih sehingga boleh membawa maut. Disamping itu juga, kelewatan ini boleh menyebabkan lebih ramai orang boleh dijangkiti tibi khususnya dalam kalangan kontak-kontak (orang terdekat) pesakit tersebut.

(b) Penggunaan sistem rawatan yang baik

Rawatan tibi merujuk kepada tiga jenis iaitu rawatan terhadap kes baru, kes berulang dan kes kronik. Kes baru merujuk kepada pesakit yang belum pernah menerima sebarang rawatan tibi setelah disahkan dijangkiti tibi ataupun pesakit yang telah mendapatkan rawatan tibi tetapi kurang daripada empat minggu dan tidak mempunyai sebarang bukti pendaftaran bagi rawatan terdahulu. Manakala bagi kes berulang pula, ianya terbahagi kepada dua jenis iaitu kes kahak positif berulang dan kes kahak negatif berulang. Jenis kes ini merujuk kepada pesakit yang telah disahkan sembuh oleh pengamal perubatan dan telah tamat rawatan. Namun pesakit tersebut didapati dijangkiti semula tibi setelah pemeriksaan dilakukan ke atas mereka. Manakala, kes kronik pula merujuk kepada kes yang kekal aktif meskipun telah tamat rawatan.

Bagi kaedah rawatan yang diamalkan di Malaysia, Kementerian Kesihatan menggunakan kaedah *Directly Observed Treatment Short-course* atau DOTS, untuk merawat kes tibi. Rawatan DOTS pada awalnya adalah cadangan daripada WHO, sebagai satu strategi bagi pengawalan tibi berpandukan kepada pemantauan dan surveilan. Ketika ini, banyak negara yang telah menggunakan DOTS ini sebagai sistem rawatan untuk penyakit tibi. Rawatan DOTS ini berasaskan lima komponen utama iaitu: (i) Komitmen pemimpin; (ii) Pengesanan kes melalui pemeriksaan mikroskopi kahak; (iii) Penggunaan regim rawatan piawaian dan DOT (*Directly Observed Treatment*); (iv) Bekalan ubat yang berterusan, dan; (v) Sistem pengurusan maklumat yang seragam. Rawatan DOTS lazimnya mengambil masa antara enam hingga lapan bulan untuk semua pesakit baru yang didiagnos kahak positif. Pesakit juga perlu melalui dua fasa rawatan iaitu fasa intensif dan fasa sambungan. Salah seorang daripada informan yang ditemu bual turut bersetuju bahawa amalan DOTS ke atas pesakit tibi memberi kesan positif dan menyumbang kepada peningkatan kadar sembuh dalam kalangan pesakit tibi. Menurut informan tersebut:

“...DOTS itu adalah kaedah untuk kita memantau pesakit. Bila kita merawat pesakit, kita akan pastikan pesakit tersebut memakan ubat yang dibekalkan. Bagaimana cara kita pastikan? Kita *observe* la. Kaedah itu kita panggil *Directly Observed Treatment Short-course*. Selepas makan ubat, doktor akan *monitor*. Setiap kali *follow up*, kita akan pantau dan tengok sama ada pesakit *getting better* atau

tak...”

Merujuk kepada sistem rawatan yang teratur dan pemantauan terhadap perkembangan dan tahap kesihatan pesakit oleh pengamal perubatan, secara tiak langsung membantu untuk memastikan pesakit tidak engkar rawatan dan secara konsisten membuat pemeriksaan kesihatan dan pengambilan ubat yang berterusan. Disiplin dan pematuhan terhadap regim rawatan antara pengamal dan petugas perubatan serta pesakit itu sendiri menyumbang kepada kejayaan tamat dan sempurna rawatan dan sembuh.

(c) Pemerkasaan program-program dan promosi kesihatan

Pendidikan bagi mewujudkan atau meningkatkan kesedaran mengenai pesakit tibi bukan sahaja kepada pesakit itu sendiri, malah kepada orang ramai. Aktiviti pendidikan kesihatan bagi penyakit tibi lazimnya dijalankan oleh petugas kesihatan yang merawat pesakit atau memeriksa kontak. Manakala pendidikan kesihatan untuk orang awam pula, akan dijalankan oleh petugas kesihatan di peringkat negeri (Jabatan Kesihatan Negeri) dan daerah (Pejabat Kesihatan Daerah) termasuk hospital-hospital. Bahan-bahan berkaitan pendidikan kesihatan akan dikendalikan oleh Jabatan Kesihatan Negeri di setiap negeri. Menurut seorang informan yang ditemu bual:

“...Pendidikan kesihatan ni meluas. Ia bukan hanya satu skop saja. Bukan satu perkara atau dua perkara. Contohnya macam bagi risalah. Memang ia ianya *is part of* pendidikan kesihatan, tapi dia banyak. Pendidikan kesihatan di hospital, pendidikan kesihatan di rumah, corak, modul, latihan dan sebagainya. Itu semua termasuk dalam pendidikan kesihatan. Bab-bab pendidikan kesihatan ni kita akan buat tindakan bersama NGO (*non-government organisation*). Kita tak boleh buat seorang dan kita akan melibatkan semua termasuk sekolah-sekolah, kilang-kilang dan apa sahaja syarikat dan jabatan. *Everywhere* kita akan buat kerjasama...”

Pendidikan kesihatan penting untuk tujuan memberi kesedaran kepada masyarakat umum. Masyarakat perlu didik untuk menjaga kesihatan dan membuat pemeriksaan jika merasakan diri mereka tidak sihat atau mengalami simptom-symptom berkaitan. Secara tidak langsung, membantu mempercepatkan proses pengesanan dan pengesanan jangkitan sekiranya benar telah dijangkiti. Secara langsung dapat menjalani rawatan dengan kadar segera dan mengelakkan daripada tahap yang lebih serius dan mengurangkan risiko menjangkiti orang lain.

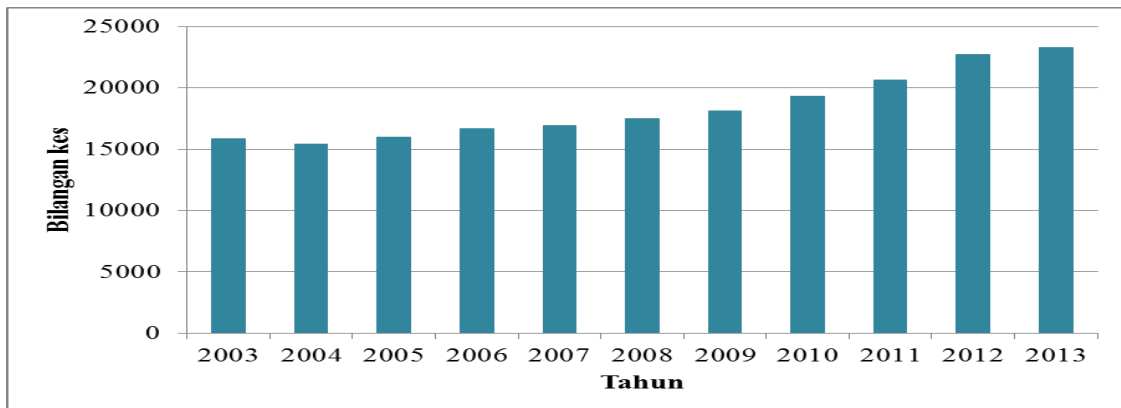
5. Implikasi Urus Tadbir Penyakit Tibi

Meneliti kepada strategi-strategi yang dilaksanakan oleh pihak Kementerian Kesihatan dalam menangani penularan jangkitan tibi di Malaysia, didapati strategi-strategi tersebut telah berjaya mengawal penularan jangkitan daripada terus merebak dan menjadi lebih serius. Secara tidak langsung, strategi-strategi yang diguna pakai ini memberi kesan positif kepada perkembangan pengurusan penyakit tibi di Malaysia. Antara kesan-kesan positif yang dikenal pasti hasil daripada keberkesanan strategi yang digunakan adalah seperti berikut

(a) Peningkatan jumlah kes kejadian tibi yang dilaporkan

Peningkatan jumlah kes kejadian tibi ini boleh dibuktikan menerusi laporan tahunan yang dikeluarkan oleh pihak Kementerian Kesihatan setiap tahun. Rajah 1 menunjukkan peningkatan kadar kes kejadian tibi yang dilaporkan.

Rajah 1 menunjukkan bahawa berlaku peningkatan secara konsisten terhadap jumlah kes tibi di Malaysia. Dari sudut negatif, peningkatan ini merujuk kepada pertambahan jumlah pesakit yang dijangkiti tibi dan perkara ini perlu dibendung. Walau bagaimanapun, merujuk kepada inisiatif Kementerian Kesihatan dengan meningkatkan aktiviti pengesanan dan saringan kes, maka adalah tidak mustahil untuk jumlah kes kejadian yang dilaporkan ini meningkat. Peningkatan ini juga sejajar dengan objektif pihak Kementerian Kesihatan seperti pengesanan simptomatik TB >900/100,000 penduduk dan pengesanan kontak TB 1:10 dengan *yield* sebanyak 2%.



Rajah 1: Kadar kes kejadian tibi yang dilaporkan di Malaysia, 2003 – 2012
(Sumber: Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia, 2004-2014)

(b) Penambahbaikan kepada sistem pengurusan sedia ada

Sistem pengurusan tibi di Malaysia merujuk kepada beberapa buku panduan yang dirangka oleh pihak Kementerian Kesihatan dan pakar-pakar perubatan sendiri. Buku-buku panduan ini memberi manfaat kepada pengamal dan petugas kesihatan yang dipertanggungjawabkan untuk menjaga, merawat dan mengurus kes-kes tibi. Salah seorang informan menyatakan bahawa:

“...Setiap *guideline* yang kita buat, ada dia punya jawatankuasa dia sendiri. Ahli dalam jawatankuasa ini adalah wakil daripada pakar-pakar dan jabatan-jabatan daripada setiap disiplin perubatan. Sama ada daripada kesihatan awam, hospital, *clinician*, makmal dan sebagainya akan memberi input dan perspektif masing-masing. *Feedback* dan komen daripada semua akan diambil kira semasa kita bermesyuarat dan berbengkel untuk menghasilkan *guideline* tersebut. Dari semasa ke semasa kita akan *review* balik untuk memastikan *guideline* tersebut dikemaskini dengan maklumat dan isu baru yang penting sebagai makluman kepada semua...”

Penambahbaikan sistem ini secara tidak langsung berupaya memperbaiki sebarang kelemahan atau mengemaskini data dan maklumat terbaru mengenai sistem pengurusan penyakit tibi. Tindakan ini dapat membantu meningkatkan lagi keberkesanan urus tadbir penyakit tibi di Malaysia.

(c) *Perubahan dalam tahap kesedaran masyarakat*

Pendidikan kesihatan yang dijalankan dari semasa ke semasa membantu untuk meningkatkan tahap kesedaran dan pengetahuan masyarakat tentang penyakit tibi. Peningkatan tahap kesedaran dan pengetahuan yang baik mengenai tibi membantu untuk mengenal pasti simptom-simptom tibi dan ini dapat membantu masyarakat untuk segera mendapatkan rawatan. Tahap pengetahuan yang baik tentang tibi juga membantu menghapuskan stigma dalam kalangan masyarakat terhadap pesakit tibi. Meskipun berlaku peningkatan dalam tahap kesedaran masyarakat, namun perubahan ini masih belum mencapai tahap pengetahuan yang memuaskan mengenai penyakit tibi. Hal ini dibuktikan menerusi beberapa kajian yang telah dilakukan sebelum ini (rujuk Khairiah *et al.*, 2012; Koay, 2004). Penting untuk usaha-usaha berterusan dijalankan kepada pelaksanaan program-program pendidikan kesihatan khususnya mengenai tibi di Malaysia.

(d) *Peningkatan kepada kadar sembuh tibi*

Kadar sembuh tibi bergantung kepada beberapa aktiviti seperti pengesanan kes yang cepat dan rawatan yang sempurna. Pihak Kementerian Kesihatan menerusi jabatan-jabatan dan agensi-agensi di bawahnya bermatlamatkan untuk:

- (i) Membuat liputan DOT 100%
- (ii) Memastikan kadar sembuh >85%
- (iii) Membuat liputan BCG >98%.

Perkara turut diakui oleh salah seorang informan. Menurut informan tersebut,

“... Program DOTS ini, secara keseluruhannya memang ada kejayaan dari segi...kalau kita lihat di sini, kita telahpun mempunyai perubahan. Kalau kita tengok 30 tahun yang lalu, mungkin sejak 1961 hinggal sekarang..perubahannya nampak *stagnant*. Tetapi sejak program DOTS ini dilaksanakan, nampak perubahan yang meningkat. Kejayaan dari segi *case detection* sudah ada di situ. Dan juga 60% kes yang dikatakan telah sembuh dan sekarang mencapai 77%. Itu adalah kejayaan yang kita nampak ketara. Dan *prevalent* juga sudah menurun. Jika *prevalent* menurun, kadar *mortality* juga menurun daripada 8% kepada 5%...”

6. Kesimpulan

Meneliti kepada strategi-strategi pengurusan tibi yang dilaksanakan di Malaysia, kajian ini mendapati bahawa tindakan-tindakan yang dilaksanakan tersebut membantu memperbaiki dan meningkatkan keberkesanan urus tadbir penyakit tibi di Malaysia. Meskipun berhadapan dengan pelbagai kekangan yang wujud dari semasa ke semasa, namun fokus untuk mencapai objektif dan sasaran yang ditetapkan menjadi indikator penting kepada pelaksanaan dasar yang berkesan.

7. Penghargaan

Para penulis ingin mengucapkan terima kasih kepada Skim Penyelidikan Pasca Siswazah Universiti Sains Malaysia (1001.PJJAUH.846089) dan Skim Geran Jangka Panjang (LRGS) *Evaluation of National TB Prevention and Control Programme towards Achieving Millennium Development Goals (MDG)* (203.PSK.6722005) atas dana yang disumbangkan bagi menjalankan kajian ini.

8. Rujukan

Aziah, A. M. (2004). Tuberculosis in Malaysia: combating the old nemesis. *Medical Journal of Malaysia*, 59(1), 1-3.

Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. (2003). *Petunjuk-petunjuk Bagi Pengesanan dan Penilaian Strategi Kesihatan untuk Semua*. Dicapai pada 19 September 2013, dari http://www.moh.gov.my/images/gallery/publications/md/hi/hi_2003.pdf

Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. (2004). *Petunjuk-petunjuk Bagi Pengesanan dan Penilaian Strategi Kesihatan untuk Semua*. Dicapai pada 19 September 2013, dari http://www.moh.gov.my/images/gallery/publications/md/hi/hi_2004.pdf

Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. (2005). *Petunjuk-petunjuk Bagi Pengesanan dan Penilaian Strategi Kesihatan untuk Semua*. Dicapai pada 19 September 2013, dari http://www.moh.gov.my/images/gallery/publications/md/hi/hi_2005.pdf

Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. (2006). *Petunjuk-petunjuk Bagi Pengesanan dan Penilaian Strategi Kesihatan untuk Semua*. Dicapai pada 19 September 2013, dari http://www.moh.gov.my/images/gallery/publications/md/hi/hi_2005.pdf

Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. (2007). *Petunjuk-petunjuk Bagi Pengesanan dan Penilaian Strategi 'Health for All'*. Dicapai pada 19 September 2013, dari http://www.moh.gov.my/images/gallery/publications/md/hi/hi_2007.pdf

Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. (2008). *Petunjuk-petunjuk Bagi Pengesanan dan Penilaian Strategi 'Health for All'*. Dicapai pada 19 September 2013, dari http://www.moh.gov.my/images/gallery/publications/md/hi/hi_2008.pdf

Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. (2009). *Petunjuk-petunjuk Bagi Pengesanan dan Penilaian Strategi 'Health for All'*. Dicapai pada 19 September 2013, dari http://www.moh.gov.my/images/gallery/publications/md/hi/hi_2009.pdf

Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. (2010). *Petunjuk-petunjuk Bagi Pengesanan dan Penilaian Strategi 'Health for All'*. Dicapai pada 19 September 2013, dari http://www.moh.gov.my/images/gallery/publications/md/hi/hi_2010.pdf

Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. (2012). *Petunjuk-petunjuk Bagi Pengesanan dan Penilaian Strategi 'Health for All'*. Dicapai pada 22 Oktober 2015, dari http://www.moh.gov.my/images/gallery/publications/md/hi/hi_2012.pdf

Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. (2013). *Petunjuk-petunjuk Bagi Pengesanan dan Penilaian Strategi 'Health for All'*. Dicapai pada 22 Oktober 2015, dari <http://www.moh.gov.my/images/gallery/publications/final%20buku%20petunjuk%202013.pdf>

Kementerian Kesihatan Malaysia. (2014). *Petunjuk-petunjuk Bagi Pengesanan dan Penilaian Strategi 'Health for All'*. Dicapai pada 22 Oktober 2015, dari file:///C:/Users/Admin/Downloads/Buku_Petunjuk_2014_Hyperlink.pdf

Khairiah Salwa Mokhtar, Nur Hairani Abd Rahman, Noresah Mohd Shariff dan Wan Asna Wan Mohd Nor. (2012). Tuberculosis in Malaysia: A study on the level of societal awareness and stigma. *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 1(4), 59-64.

Koay, T.K. (2004). Knowledge and attitudes towards tuberculosis among the people living in Kudat District, Sabah. *Mediac Journal of Malaysia*, 59(4), 502-511.

Nissapaptorn, V., Lim, Y. A. L., Jamaiah, I., Man Chi, H., Ilyana, M. Z., Nonaziah, M. Z., Siti Hasifah, A. dan Kuppusamy, I. Tuberculosis in Malaysia: A continuing Surge. *Southeast Asian Journal of Tropical Medicine and Public Health*, 38(1), 231-239.

Padmanesan, N., Wood, J, MacIntyre, C.R. dan Mathai, D. (2013). Risk factors for tuberculosis. *Pulmonary Medicine*, 2013(2013), 1-11.

Rafiza, S., Rampal, K. G. dan Tahir, A. (2011). Prevalence and risk factors of latent tuberculosis infection among health care workers in Malaysia. *BMC Infectious Disease*, 11(19), 1-7.

Razid, S. A. dan Osman, A. (2000). Faktor-faktor yang mempengaruhi keingkaran rawatan di kalangan pesakit tuberculosis di Institut Perubatan Resporatori Kuala Lumpur. *Buletin Kesihatan Masyarakat*, 6(1), 51-65.

Rundi, C. (2010). Understanding tuberculosis: Perspective and experiences of the people of Sabah, East Malaysia. *Journal of Health, Population and Nutrition*, 28(2), 114-123.

Sharma, S.K. dan Mohan, A. (2004). Directly observed treatment short-course (DOTS). *Journal, Indian Academy of Clinical Medicine*, 5(2), 109-113.

Venugopalan, B. (2004). An evaluation of the Tuberculosis control programme of Selangor State, Malaysia for the year 2001. *Medical Journal of Malaysia*, 59(1), pp. 20-25.

World Health Organization (WHO). (2014). WHO targets elimination of TB in over 30 countries. Dicapai pada 22 Oktober 2015, dari <http://www.who.int/mediacentre/news/releases/2014/tb-elimination/en/>

Preliminary Study: The Influences of Environmental Management Practices and Customer Satisfaction towards Customer Loyalty

Yusnita, Y^{a*}, Yahaya Ibrahim^b, Zainudin Awang^c

^a Faculty of Applied Social Sciences, Universiti Sultan Zainal Abidin, Malaysia
Email: yusnitayusof@unisza.edu.my

^b Faculty of Applied Social Sciences, Universiti Sultan Zainal Abidin, Malaysia
Email: vc@unisza.edu.my

^c Faculty of Economics and Management Sciences, Universiti Sultan Zainal Abidin,
Malaysia
Email: zainudinawang@unisza.edu.my

Abstract

Green hotel is one of the efforts taken towards achieving environmental sustainability through environmental management practices applied in the hotel. However, up until November 2014, there were only 10 out of 1935 hotels registered with the Ministry of Tourism and Culture, Malaysia received ASEAN Green Hotel Award. This study attempts to examine the environmental management practices in non-green hotels, and also the relationship between environmental management practices, customer satisfaction and customer loyalty among guests in a non-green hotel. Respondents were selected using a random sampling technique and data was analysed using SPSS. The findings show that all the environmental management practices have a positive relationship with customer satisfaction and customer loyalty.

Keyword: *Green hotel, environmental management practices, customer satisfaction, customer loyalty, Malaysia*

1. Introduction

Malaysia is one of the most popular tourist destinations in Asia. However, issues such as water pollution from tin mining operations, air pollution from industries, waste disposal, climate change, global warming and deforestation have plagued Malaysia for a long time and are all related to environmental problems (Central of Intelligence Agency (CIA), 2015; Zam et al., 2014). Furthermore, haze is also one of the big environmental issues that occur in Malaysia due to forest fires in Indonesia (CIA, 2015). Denman in Badaruddin (2008) stated that the development and management of tourism which are inappropriate and do not comply to the laws and regulations could destroy habitats and natural resources. One of the strategies that has been carried out is through sustainable tourism development, viewed from multiple perspectives, i.e from the environmental, social or economic perspective. Sustainable tourism can contribute to the environment conservation and can provide employment opportunities to the local community (Badaruddin, 2008). There are many types of tourism that are often associated with the sustainability concept. Among them are acceptable tourism, natural tourism, green tourism, eco-tourism and rural tourism. These kinds of tourism may help change mass tourism to become a more sustainable type of tourism that concerns more on environmental and cultural aspects as well as benefit the local communities (Kasim and Scarlat, 2007).

The hospitality industry is one of the industries that have contributed to the environmental problems, through hotel operations that require a lot of resource consumption, such as water and energy, to run daily activities (Kasim, 2009). According to Bahdanowicz (2006), the hotel industry contributed 75% to the environment through inappropriate management of water, energy and waste disposal, and also are victims of the climate change. Due to the increasing environmental awareness among the management of the hospitality industry, the green hotel seems to be growing niche in the competitive lodging industry and the number of customers who are interested to stay in the green hotel has also increased (Manaktola & Jauhari, 2007). Besides that, The J. Power and Associates 2007 North America Hotel Guest Satisfaction Study found that 75% of hotel guests would be willing to stay in an environment-friendly hotel (Butler, 2008).

ASEAN (Association of Southeast Asian Nations) Tourism strictly takes an initiative towards environmental conservation. One of the plans under the ASEAN Tourism Strategic Plan related to this issue is developing a set of ASEAN Tourism Standards along with a certification process. ASEAN NTO (National Tourism Organization) led by Thailand has produced six ASEAN Tourism Standards such as Green Hotel; Food and Beverage Services; Public Restroom; Home Stay; Ecotourism and Tourism Heritage. ASEAN Green Hotel Standards was introduced to recognize hotels that meet standards that have been agreed upon by the ASEAN NTO. ASEAN (2013) has outlined the best practices in the ASEAN Tourism Standards Book 2011-2015 for use by hotel management and has been adopted by the Ministry of Tourism and Culture, Malaysia (MOTAC) as shown in Table 1.

Table 1: ASEAN Green Hotel Standards

	Major Criteria	Requirements - Hotels
1	Environmental policy and actions for hotel operation	1.1 Promotion of environmental activities in order to encourage the involvement of hotel staff, clients 1.2 Existence of plan for raising staff to be aware of environment; i.e. training. 1.3 Existence of environmental management plan for hotel operation. 1.4 Existence of monitoring program for environmental management of hotels.
2	Use of Green products	2.1 Encouragement for the use of local products for hotel operation i.e. food and handicrafts. 2.2 Encouragement for the use of environmentally friendly products.
3	Collaboration with the community and local organizations	3.1 Existence of plans/activities to help improve quality of life of the community. 3.2 Existence of awareness raising programs for local community on environmental protection. 3.3 Creation of activities in promoting culture and traditional performance and local ways of life.
4	Human resource development	4.1 Provision of training programs for operation and management staff on environmental management.
5	Solid waste management	5.1 Introduction of waste management techniques e.g. wastes reduction, reuse, recycling, waste separation and composting.

		5.2 Encouragement of the involvement of hotel staff in waste reduction, reuse, recycling, waste separation and composting program.
6	Energy efficiency	6.1 Introduction of energy saving techniques and / or energy-saving technology and equipment for hotel to reduce energy consumption. 6.2 Installation of meters/equipment to monitor energy consumption.
7	Water efficiency	7.1 Introduction of water saving techniques and / or use of water-saving technology and equipment to reduce water consumption. 7.2 Regular maintenance for water saving equipment.
8	Air quality management (indoor and outdoor)	8.1 Designation of smoking and non-smoking area. 8.2 Regular monitoring and maintenance for equipment and hotel facilities to ensure the air quality i.e. air conditioning.
9	Noise pollution control	9.1 Existence of noise control program from hotel operation.
10	Wastewater treatment and management	10.1 The use of mechanisms to prevent water contamination and reduce wastewater generation. 10.2 Promotion of the use of recyclable/grey water in operation; i.e. watering trees. 10.3 Encouragement for an appropriate use of wastewater treatment.
11	Toxic and chemical substance disposal management	11.1 Provision of clear signs for toxic substance. 11.2 Appropriate hazardous waste disposal management. 11.3 Regular inspection, cleaning and maintenance for storage in order to avoid leakage of gas or toxic chemical substance.

Source: ASEAN (2013)

The hotels that meet the standards will receive the ASEAN Green Hotel Award, which are selected through nominations from each ASEAN member country (ASEAN, 2013). On 19 January 2014, 86 hotels from 10 ASEAN countries received the ASEAN Green Hotel Award 2014 in a ceremony held in Kuching, Sarawak, as an appreciation to the hotels which complied with the green practices included in the ASEAN Green Hotel Standards. The 10 hotels in Malaysia recognized as a green hotel and the list of the hotel is as illustrated in Figure 1.

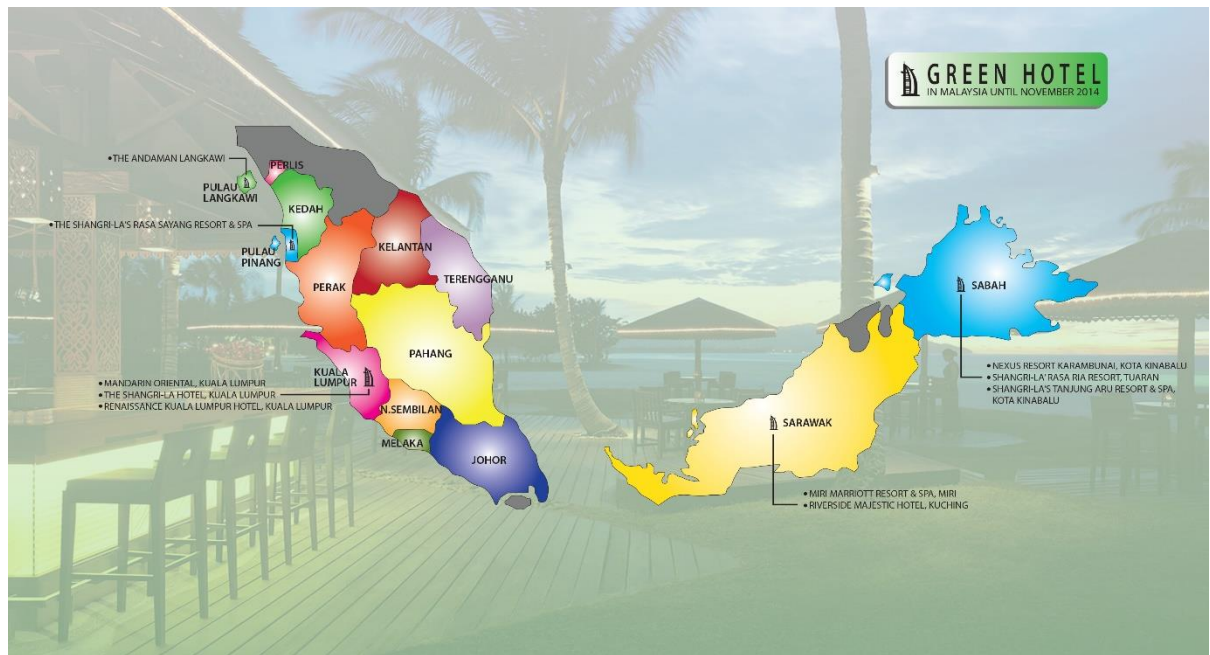


Figure 1: Green Hotel in Malaysia until November 2014

Customer loyalty is a crucial issue in the hospitality industry, especially in the hotel sector because it is the dominant factor in the success of a profit-based organization (Kandampully and Suhartanto, 2000). According to Reichheld and Sasser (1990), an increment of five percent in customer loyalty can increase the profit from between 25 percent to 85 per cent. Dominici and Guzzo (2010) stated that one of the biggest challenges for managers in the hotel industry nowadays is to provide and sustain customer satisfaction and customer loyalty since the number of accommodations provided increase each year. However, previous research found that not all satisfied customers become loyal customers. The level of brand loyalty among customers has decreased since a few decades ago and customers tend to change providers if the other competitor offers a better experience, new opportunities and a lower price, especially for the same products and services (Pleshko & Heiens, 2014; Riezeboz, 2003; Sivadas & Baker-Prewitt, 2000; Reichheld @ Sasser, 1990).

2. Research Objectives

The general objective of this research is to determine the environmental practices in the hotel industry in Malaysia. Specifically, it investigates the impact of and to what extent the environmental management practices has on customer satisfaction and customer loyalty in a non-green hotel. The objectives for this research are as follows:

To organise the number of environmental management practices and customer loyalty items.

To identify the reliability of the variable (environmental management practices, customer satisfaction and customer loyalty).

To assess the relationship between environmental management practices, customer satisfaction and customer loyalty.

3. Methodology

This pilot study involved hotel guests in the non-green hotel. Respondents consisted of tourists who have stayed in a non-green hotel, using a random sampling method. For the pilot study, respondents were selected in the departure hall of Sultan Mahmud Airport, Terengganu. Data were analysed using Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) software. There were 124 people selected as respondents for the pilot study. 15 questionnaire papers were rejected due to incomplete responses. However, 109 cases out of 124 were reliable to be analysed. Three analyses was conducted, which were exploratory factor analysis (EFA), reliability analysis and correlation analysis.

3.1 Exploratory Factor Analysis

Exploratory Factor Analysis (EFA) is a procedure used by researchers to identify, reduce and organise a number of items in a questionnaire into specific constructs (Chua, 2009). According to Gorsuch (1983), a sample size of at least 100 for conducting exploratory factor analysis is acceptable. Since this study has 109 samples for the pilot study, it is valid to run the analysis. For this analysis, the researcher used the Principal Component Factor Analysis and measured the sampling adequacy using Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin (KMO) and also Bartlett's Test to identify whether the construct was significant or not to conduct further analysis.

The KMO test refers to the multicollinearity within the items (Chua, 2009). If the value of the test exceeds 0.6, it means that the items are suitable for factor analysis (Kaiser, 1974), while according to Chua (2009), it is already acceptable if the value is more than 0.5. Bartlett's Test refers to identifying the correlation between the items (Chua, 2009). If the significance value is close to 0.0 ($p < 0.05$), this indicates that the items are sufficient to proceed with the factor analysis (Zainudin, 2014).

3.1.1 Environmental Management Practices

Table 2: KMO and Bartlett's Test for Environmental Management Practices

Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin Measure of Sampling Adequacy.		.905
Bartlett's Test of Approx. Chi-Square		1933.134
Sphericity	df	210
	Sig.	.000

Table 2 shows that the value of KMO is 0.905, while the result from the Bartlett's Test of Sphericity was significant (Chi-square = 1933.134, p -value < 0.000). This means that the sampling was adequate to proceed into factor analysis.

Table 3: Rotated Component Matrix^a

No.	Item	Component			
		1	2	3	4
1	EMP17	.842			
2	EMP18	.832			
3	EMP19	.824			
4	EMP16	.706			
5	EMP20	.682			
6	EMP11	.677			

7	EMP21	.637			
8	EMP15	.581			
9	EMP14	.547			
10	EMP3	.501			
11	EMP2		.765		
12	EMP1		.734		
13	EMP5		.686		
14	EMP6		.676		
15	EMP13		.574		
16	EMP7			.748	
17	EMP4			.697	
18	EMP10			.697	
19	EMP12			.599	
20	EMP8				.730
21	EMP9				.606
Rotation Method: Varimax with Kaiser Normalization. ^a					

a. Rotation converged in 7 iterations.

According to Table 3, all the 21 items were separated into four components, namely component 1, component 2, component 3 and component 4 based on the factor loading. In this case, items 11, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20 and 21 were organised under component 1. Meanwhile, items 1, 2, 5 and 6 fall under component 2. Component 3 has three items, that is item 4, 7 and 10, while item 8 and item 9 fall under component 4. Since items 3, 12, 13, 14 and 15 have a factor loading not exceeding 0.6, these five items were excluded from the analysis. After the exploratory factor analysis, the total items under construct environmental management practices are 16, and four factors have been identified.

3.1.2 Customer Satisfaction

Table 4: KMO and Bartlett's Test for Customer Satisfaction

Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin Measure of Sampling Adequacy.		.924
Bartlett's Test of Sphericity	Approx. Chi-Square	1737.675
	df	91
	Sig.	.000

Table 4 shows that the value of KMO is 0.924, while the result from the Bartlett's Test of Sphericity was significant (Chi-square = 1737.675, p-value < 0.000). This means that the sampling was adequate to proceed into factor analysis.

Table 5: Rotated Component Matrix^a

No.	Item	Component	
		1	2
1	CS 8		.775
2	CS 9		.820
3	CS 10		.866
4	CS 11		.729

5	CS 12		.729
6	CS 13		.689
7	CS 14		.647
8	CS 1	.800	
9	CS 2	.784	
10	CS 3	.777	
11	CS 4	.829	
12	CS 5	.837	
13	CS 6	.765	
14	CS 7	.775	

Extraction Method: Principal Component Analysis.
Rotation Method: Varimax with Kaiser Normalization.
a. Rotation converged in 3 iterations.

According to Table 5, all the 14 items were separated into two components, namely component 1 and component 2 based on factor loading. In this case, items 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7 are organised under component 1. Meanwhile, items 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13 and 14 fall under component 2. The total items in this construct was maintained as 14 items after the exploratory factor analysis and two factors were identified.

3.1.3 Customer Loyalty

Table 6: KMO and Bartlett's Test for Customer Loyalty

Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin Measure of Sampling Adequacy.	.938
Bartlett's Test of Approx. Chi-Square	1629.057
Sphericity df	36
Sig.	.000

Table 6 shows that the value of KMO is 0.938, while the result from the Bartlett's Test of Sphericity was significant (Chi-square = 1629.057, p-value < 0.000). This means that the sampling was adequate to proceed into factor analysis.

Table 7: Rotated Component Matrix^a

No.	Item	Component	
		1	2
1	CL 1	.889	
2	CL 2		.710
3	CL 3	.832	
4	CL 4	.836	
5	CL 5	.854	
6	CL 6	.819	
7	CL 7	.713	.648
8	CL 8		.856
9	CL 9		.874

Extraction Method: Principal Component Analysis.
Rotation Method: Varimax with Kaiser Normalization.
a. Rotation converged in 3 iterations.

According to Table 7, all the nine items were separated into two components, namely component 1 and component 2 based on factor loading. In this case, items 1, 3, 4, 5 and 6 are organized under component 1. Meanwhile, items 2, 8 and 9 fall under component 2. Item 7 was deleted because it falls under both of the two components, Component 1 and Component 2. To prevent any problems in further analysis such as Confirmatory Factor Analysis, this item CL 7 was thus removed from the list of question under this construct. After the exploratory factor analysis, the constructs have eight items which are valid for further analysis.

3.2 Reliability Analysis for Pilot Study

Table 8: Reliability Analysis

Dimension/Variable	No. of items	Cronbach's (n=109)	Alpha
Environmental Management Practices	16	0.941	
Component 1	7	0.945	
Component 2	4	0.858	
Component 3	3	0.715	
Component 4	2	0.796	
Customer Satisfaction	14	0.965	
Affective	7	0.941	
Cognitive	7	0.956	
Customer Loyalty	8	0.972	
Attitudinal	5	0.983	
Behavioral	3	0.927	

According to Table 8, the Cronbach's Alpha for the four variables showed the value of between 0.70 to 0.98. This means all the variables involved have good value of reliability coefficient and are acceptable for further analysis.

3.3 Correlation Analysis

From Pearson Correlation analysis, all the dimensions of environmental management practices have significant relationship with customer satisfaction and customer loyalty, as shown in Table 9. However, the relationship is at a moderate level. Meanwhile, customer satisfaction has good relationship with customer loyalty ($r=0.826$, $p > 0.01$).

Table 9: Correlation Analysis

		GREEN PRACTI CES	EMP COM P1	EMP COM P2	EMP COM P3	EMP COM P4	SAT.
EMPCO MP1	Pearson Correlation	.925**					
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000					
	N	109					
EMPCO MP2	Pearson Correlation	.858**	.702**				
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000	.000				

	N	109	109				
EMPCO MP3	Pearson Correlation	.744**	.538**	.562**			
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000	.000	.000			
	N	109	109	109			
EMPCO MP4	Pearson Correlation	.785**	.659**	.585**	.576**		
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000	.000	.000	.000		
	N	109	109	109	109		
SAT.	Pearson Correlation	.559**	.461**	.469**	.523**	.488**	
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	
	N	109	109	109	109	109	
LOYALTY	Pearson Correlation	.601**	.527**	.547**	.490**	.446**	.826**
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000
	N	109	109	109	109	109	109

** Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

4. Conclusion

From this preliminary study, all the items after KMO were adequate for further analysis. The reliability test also shows that the variables have good values and was acceptable for analyses. Meanwhile, from the correlation analysis, the application of environmental management practices is expected to increase the loyalty among hotel guests. This means that the need for green practices is an important element to be considered in the hotel industry as it is an important and significant aspect for the protection of the environment.

5. References

- ASEAN. (2013). *ASEAN Tourism Standards*. Retrieved 13 February 2014, from http://www.aseantourism.travel/media/files/20130111081324_asean_tourism_standards_book.pdf
- Badaruddin Mohamed. (2008). *Pelancongan lestari*. Kuala Lumpur. Dewan Bahasa Dan Pustaka.
- Bohdanowicz, P. (2006). Responsible Resource Management In Hotel- Attitudes, Indicators, Tools And Strategies. Published PhD thesis, University of Hawaii USA.
- Butler, J. (2008). The compelling “hard case” for “green” hotel development. *Cornell Hospitality Quarterly*, 49(3), 234–244.
- Central Intelligence Agency. CIA. (2015). The World Factbook- Environmental-Current issues, retrieved 24 August 2015, from <https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/fields/2032.html>

- Chua, Y.P. (2009). *Statistik penyelidikan lanjutan: Ujian regresi, analisis faktor dan analisis sem.* Malaysia. Mc Graw-Hill (Malaysia) Sdn. Bhd
- Dominici, G. and Guzzo, R. (2010). Customer satisfaction in the hotel industry: A case study from Sicily. *International Journal of Marketing Studies*, 2(2), 3-12.
- Gorsuch, R.L. (1983). *Factor analysis* (2nd ed.). Hillsdale, NJ:LEA.
- Kandampully, J., & Suhartanto, D. (2000). Customer loyalty in the hotel industry: The role of customer satisfaction and image. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management*, 12(6), 346–351. doi:10.1108/09596110010342559
- Kasim, A. (2009). Managerial attitudes towards environmental management among small and medium hotels in Kuala Lumpur, *Journal of Sustainable Tourism*, 17(6), 709-725
- Kasim, A. and Scarlet, C. (2007). Business environmental responsibility in the hospitality industry, *Management*, 2(1), 5-23
- Manaktola, K., and Jauhari, V. (2007). Exploring consumer attitude and behaviour towards green practices in the lodging industry in India. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management*, 19(5), 364–377
- Pleshko, L.P. and Heiens, R.A. (2014). Customer satisfaction and loyalty in the Kuwait retail services market: Why are satisfied buyers not always loyal buyers? *The International Review of Retail, Distribution and Consumer Research*, 25(1), 1-17.
- Reichheld, F. F., & Sasser, W. E. (1990). Zero defections: quality comes to services. *Harvard Business Review*, 68(5), 105–11. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10107082>
- Riezeboz, R. (2003). *Brand management; A theoretical and practical approach.* Forlagsort: Pearson Education.
- Sivadas, E. and Baker-Prewitt, J.L. (2000). An examination of the relationship between service quality, customer satisfaction and store loyalty. *International Journal of Retail and Distribution Management*, 28(2/3), 73-82
- United Nation World Tourism Organization (UNWTO). (2011c). *Tourism towards 2030: Global Overview.* Retrieved on 1 Feb 2015, from http://media.unwto.org/sites/all/files/pdf/unwto_2030_ga_2011_korea.pdf
- United Nation World Tourism Organization (UNWTO). (2014). *Tourism highlights: 2014 edition.* World Tourism Organization, Madrid.
- Zainudin, A. (2014). *A handbook of SEM for academicians and practitioners.* Bangi: MPWS Rich Publication

Zam, Z. M., Tengku, R. T. A., Azni, S.S. and Mai, F.M.B.M. (2014). Intention to visit green hotel in Malaysia: The impact of personal traits and marketing strategy, *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, 5(7), 167-173.

Visual Preference for Future Kuala Lumpur Riverfront: An Overview

Raudhah Hilaluddin^a, Norsidah Ujang^b, Suhardi Maulan
Department of Landscape Architecture,
Faculty of Design and Architecture
Universiti Putra Malaysia
Email: raudhahodax@gmail.com
Email: norsidah@upm.edu.my
Email: suhardimaulan@upm.edu.my

Abstract

Rapid urbanization and population growth of Kuala Lumpur city have drastically changed the relationship between the society and the river. It is unfortunate that for years, the Klang and Gombak River has been transformed into a concrete drainage and lost its identity. This is worsened by the lack of aesthetic value and the absence of social activities along the riverside area. 'River of Life' (RoL) project initiated by the Kuala Lumpur City Hall is an ambitious attempt to revitalize the Kuala Lumpur riverfront. Since the proposed riverfront involves in making new public spaces for the community, the community preference for the visual image of the riverfront should be considered. This paper discusses the importance of visual preference and the influencing factors in recreating a successful riverfront. The finding is important to consider in designing Kuala Lumpur future riverfront that suits the character of the city and fulfill the community perceptions.

Keywords: *Visual preference, riverfront, revitalization, perception.*

1. Introduction

River is the vibrant component of life. In most cases, the city growth has radiated from the river. In recent years, the development of riverfront area especially at city center has been as an innovative way in enhancing the city image. There has been an increasing interest in accommodating the water and river management in the city region. Revitalization of the river in the city has been done to improve the city image and to provide an opportunity for development close to the city center (Butener, 2006).

Current situations in Kuala Lumpur repeats the history of the other riverfront cities in undergone the riverfront transformation. The ensuing development that tends to maximize the strategic location near the river and the effort to tackle the flooding problems made the natural river of Kuala Lumpur change into the huge concrete drain (Shamsuddin, Abdul Latip, Ujang, Sulaiman, & Alfath Alias, 2012). However, it is important to preserve the river in order to sustain the identity of the city towards achieving a sustainable environment. The community perception is important to fulfil the user's satisfaction.

Even a simple rivers provide a source of enjoyment and tranquillity for many who use only the riverbanks, view the river from afar, or who only know that it is there and available. Community member's values and attachment to the river is high impact to the river's scenic beauty, wildlife and geology and appreciate the access that scenic byways and trails afford them (Schroeder, 1996). Harun (2009) points out that the sustainable urban living which maintaining the quality of life of city's residents should become the central focus in future planning and development.

Therefore, this study focuses on the community resident's preferences to enhance the visual quality of the Kuala Lumpur riverfront. The community of Kampung Bharu and Brickfields were chosen as the study areas since this place is located near to the Klang river and they were among the early settlement in Kuala Lumpur city.

2. An evolution of Kuala Lumpur Riverfront

The earliest settlement of Kuala Lumpur was formed at the confluence of Gombak and Klang River founded by Raja Abdullah in 1857 during the search of the new tin mining area. It becomes the main transportation hub and plays a very important role for the development of Kuala Lumpur town. In the early 1890s, Kuala Lumpur was popular as the center for trades tin although it was not yet a modern town (Syala, Latip, Heath, & Liew, 2008). After a few years, the night soil services was introduced that indicated the start of planning activities in the town. The development was organically according to the necessity since there was no proper planning policy available. The construction of the small village along the river could be seen improve the township in the early 1900s (Syala et al., 2008).

Through the economic growth, the tin field around Kuala Lumpur was held back due to the lack of communication which then only relied on the river. Therefore, the road was constructed to replace the river. In 1886s, the railway was built which shortened the journey. The function of the river recorded to be used until the 1910s and the city started loss it's river since the changing of the transportation mode (Shamsuddin et al., 2012). The straightened off the river and raised the bank higher were implemented on the 1930s after the big floods on 1925s.

Since then, the commercial area has expanded further south towards the Brickfield area. The uncontrolled development along the river continued and become worsened when many squatters built along the river by the year 1950s. Furthermore, none of it mentioned the possibilities of the river and the riverfront as potential public space. In the 1960s and 1970s, the new area was opened up for the residential project to accommodate the growing population at the town area. Kuala Lumpur experienced another major flood, and it's stalled all economics and daily activities. The concrete channelizing has been proposed afterward in 1978s for easier maintenance for flood mitigation purpose (Syala et al., 2008).

During the 1970s to 1980s, the increased of the population in the city due to the migration from the rural area for work opportunities. Some efforts have been started in cleaning and channelizing the river since the river became polluted due to the industrial waste from the building along the river. However, the natural form of the river changed

into the huge drain and became dull. Realizing on that, the first policy in Kuala Lumpur Structure Plan (KLSP) 1984 stated the clearly the importance of the riverfront for the public realm (Syala, Latip, Heath, Shamsuddin, & Vallyutham, 1983). The plan also stressed the future consideration of development planning to the surrounding environment as the development control process.

Only recently, the latest KLSP 2020, some modification of the river physically has also changed the Kuala Lumpur city image indirectly. Some positive implementation was seen where the new development strengthened up to open up the urban river as known as RoL project. This bright city development has been worsened by the dirty and dull environment along the river bank area in which spoiled the city appearance, especially to a tourist. Consequently, it is important to determine the preferable visual quality along the Kuala Lumpur riverfront area to enhance the image of the capital city of Kuala Lumpur.

3. Visual Perception and Preference

Numerous study that implied the preference of the human perception towards the environment have proven that are more practical, valid, reliable and systematic approach used to measure the human view of the landscape (R. Kaplan, 1985). According to Kaplan (1983), preference is the product of the perception. Meanwhile, landscape perception is considered as a function of the interaction between the human and the landscape (Ervin H. Zube, James L. Sell, & Taylor, 1982). Zube (1982) highlighted that the human component encompasses experience, knowledge, expectations and social-cultural context of individuals and groups. While, the landscape components includes both the individual elements and landscape as the entities. More precisely, perception is one of the physical-psychological processes through which human acquire information of the environment.

Obviously, the difference between the perception and the preference in term of the level of the thinking process. Preference involves a low thinking process that suitable for participants which include the non-expert rather than the perception. There is no hint in the consciousness of the complex, inferential process that appears to underline the judgment of the preference (S. Kaplan, 1987). Furthermore, people perceived their environment more in the visual form and based on this fact, to understand the environment is easier by using the materials in the visual form. Therefore, preference in the context of this study referred on how much people perceive their future riverfront look like which presented in photographs and they just need to rate them using the preference scale given.

3.1 Factors influencing the visual preference

The visual quality of the environment also represents a major concern of the public toward the environment (Nasar, 1990). The theory suggested that to improve the visual city image, planners need to understand how the public evaluate their cityscapes. Matsuoka & Kaplan, (2008) suggests that the main factors accounting for resident's perceptions toward the stream corridors were recreational use, participation, nature and scenery, sanitary management, and water safety. In this regards, Kaplan (1970)

identified the two general variables that aid in the identification of factors important to visual preference that is concerned with the order and structure apparent, and the involvement of interest factors.

Preference is affected by many factors. Among others, some researchers have studied and found that difference culture and ethnicity influence the people's preference. Kaplan & Talbot (1988) points out the same statement in their study regarding preference of difference ethnic towards nature. It may not be surprising that professional and academic experts have different preferences that differ from those of the general public. Tveit (2009) found that the student preferences do not reflect the landscape preferences of the wider public and that future landscape professionals have a different appreciation of visual scale in the landscape than the general public. Therefore, an important limitation to present the study is related to the fact that all participants were the residents in the area in question.

In another finding, people like things that they found familiar (Balling & Falk, 1982). Here, the role of familiarity may well be a source of comfort and to support the preservation movements (Thomas and Kaplan, 1976). However, people do not necessarily prefer what they are familiar with although the preference is affected by familiarity. Therefore, the major concern of public towards the riverfront, familiarity, the structure elements and the sociodemographic are highly preferred as the dimensions that need to be considered in studying visual preference.

3.2 Visual Preference Survey

As noted above, this research was using the VPS as the methods to evaluate the community's preference of the riverfront of the community appearance. Visual Preference Survey (VPS) is a visualization method to promote democratic design and planning. A. Nelessen (1994) claimed that it is also a research and visioning method that attempts to articulate community residents' impressions of their present community to build consensus for its future (Nelessen, 1994). The survey consists of a photographic images, evaluation forms, optional questionnaires, and analysis techniques to understand and generate the results. The respondents for this case were a community; they will show with the slides images of their town and other places. Then, the respondents were asked to rate numerically these selected photographic images on a scale given. Once the results are generated, the calculated image value is recorded.

Preference surveys have an advantage of accessibility to all types of people. It is an easily completed task for participants who differ regarding education, income, race, and technical abilities (A. Nelessen, 1994). The public agreement on its visual the visual images by selecting like or dislike by meeting based on how the visual meeting their values and, improvements in the evaluative image that can make for offer them a pleasant place to live (Nasar, 1990). Visual preference survey (VPS) are the method that work well for public participation that include the non-expert (Al-Kodmany, 2002).

It was cleared that the design review can have importance impact on the appearance of the community for their future planning. However, conflicts can arise while trying to satisfy in some of these needs in the design of urban landscapes. For example, contact with nature can clash with recreational needs when the preservation of ecological reserves is involved (Gobster & Westphal, 2004). Likewise, aesthetic preference can

conflict with human recreational desires. Therefore, to reduce the conflict arose there is a need to describe the valued human dimension to be focused on.

In fact, as our results and discussion indicated, there is strong support for their existence and validity based upon previous research in landscape perception and environment-behavior studies.

4. Discussion

There are two main objectives in this paper. First, to demonstrate the relationship between the community preference and the future riverfront image. Second is the factors that influence the preferences. In agreement with the previous findings, the residents images were more extensive, more detailed, and less amorphous than the visitor images (Nasar, 1990; Steinitz, 1968). Van den Berg & Koole (2006) argued that the rural residents showed negative attitudes towards the reconstruction of their area that may give rise to a 'resistance to change'. Since the unutilized space along the river and the worsened image for the city center, the community knows the best solution for their river. Therefore, the community concern towards the river should be identified in the first place in efforts to understand community needs.

Although this study focuses on the visual dimension in urban riverfront design, it is important to identify the general residents liking for particular environments much broader than aesthetic criteria. Nasar (1990) claimed that most cities have implemented design review, but empirical studies of design review are very rare. Some empirical studies (subjective approach) were conducted by Gruehn and Roth (2010) and Roth and Gruehn (2012). However, to make landscape aesthetics assessment applicable in planning practice, objective approaches might provide the necessary simplification (Frank, Fürst, Koschke, Witt, & Makeschin, 2013). The visual appreciation of urban environment is also the product of perception and cognition (Carmona, 2003). It includes on how the observer interprets and judges the information gathered and how it attracted to their minds and emotions. Therefore, recognition of attractive public spaces especially in riverfront area depends on how public appreciates and frequently used that space.

5. Conclusion

Based on the discussion, there is a need to learn from previous cases to avoid repeating the same mistake and to face the future constraints. Despite the challenge, Kuala Lumpur is going ahead with the project to revitalize its rivers. This research supports the need to integrate users' perception and preference of the most appropriate images for the riverfront. This research will contribute to identifying the influencing factors that reflect the public perception of the riverfront area. The findings are important to ensure that the newly revitalized riverfront in Kuala Lumpur will suit the need of the city inhabitant psychologically and aesthetically.

References

Al-Kodmany, K. (2002). Visualization Tools and Methods in Community Planning : From Freehand Sketches. *Journal Of Planning Literature*, 17(2), 189–211. <http://doi.org/10.1177/088541202237335>

Ervin H. Zube, James L. Sell, & Taylor, J. G. (1982). Landscape Perception: Research, Application and Theory., 9, 1–33.

Frank, S., Fürst, C., Koschke, L., Witt, A., & Makeschin, F. (2013). Assessment of landscape aesthetics - Validation of a landscape metrics-based assessment by visual estimation of the scenic beauty. *Ecological Indicators*, 32, 222–231. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolind.2013.03.026>

Gobster, P. H., & Westphal, L. M. (2004). The human dimensions of urban greenways: Planning for recreation and related experiences. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 68(2-3), 147–165. [http://doi.org/10.1016/S0169-2046\(03\)00162-2](http://doi.org/10.1016/S0169-2046(03)00162-2)

Harun N. Z., Said Ismail, A. M. N. H. (2009). OPEN SPACE DEVELOPMENT IN KUALA LUMPUR CITY: The Early Settlements and The Current Scenario Nor, (October).

Kaplan, R. (1985). The Analysis Of Perception Via Preference: A Strategy For Studying How The Environment is Experienced. *Landscape Planning*, 12, 161–176.

Kaplan, R., & Talbot, J. F. (1988). Ethnicity and preference for natural settings: A review and recent findings. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 15(1-2), 107–117. [http://doi.org/10.1016/0169-2046\(88\)90019-9](http://doi.org/10.1016/0169-2046(88)90019-9)

Kaplan, S. (1987). Aesthetics, Affect, and Cognition: Environmental Preference from an Evolutionary Perspective. *Environment and Behavior*, 19(1), 3–32. <http://doi.org/10.1177/0013916587191001>

Matsuoka, R. H., & Kaplan, R. (2008). People needs in the urban landscape: Analysis of Landscape And Urban Planning contributions. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 84(1), 7–19. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.landurbplan.2007.09.009>

Nasar, J. L. (1990). The Evaluative Image of the City. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 56(1), 41–53. <http://doi.org/10.1080/01944369008975742>

Shamsuddin, S., Abdul Latip, N. S., Ujang, N., Sulaiman, A. B., & Alfath Alias, N. (2012). How a city lost its waterfront: tracing the effects of policies on the sustainability of the Kuala Lumpur waterfront as a public place. *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*, (May 2014), 1–20. <http://doi.org/10.1080/09640568.2012.681635>

Steinitz, C. (1968). Meaning and the Congruence of Urban Form and Activity. *Journal of the American Institute of Planners*, 34(4), 233–248. <http://doi.org/10.1080/01944366808977812>

Syala, N., Latip, A., Heath, T., & Liew, M. S. (2008). A MORPHOLOGICAL ANALYSIS OF THE WATERFRONT IN CITY CENTRE , KUALA LUMPUR University of Nottingham , United Kingdom Petronas University of Technology , Malaysia Tim.Heath@nottingham.ac.uk, (Figure 1).

Syala, N., Latip, A., Heath, T., Shamsuddin, S., & Vallyutham, K. (1983). The Contextual Integration and Sustainable Development of Kuala Lumpur ' s City Centre Waterfront : An Evaluation of the Policies , Law and Guidelines, 1–7.

Thomas R. Herzog, Stephen Kaplan, R. K. (1976). The Prediction of preference form familiar urban places. *Environment and Behavior*, 8(4), 627–645. <http://doi.org/10.1177/001391657684008>

Tveit, M. S. (2009). Indicators of visual scale as predictors of landscape preference; a comparison between groups. *Journal of Environmental Management*, 90(9), 2882–2888. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.jenvman.2007.12.021>

Van den Berg, A. E., & Koole, S. L. (2006). New wilderness in the Netherlands: An investigation of visual preferences for nature development landscapes. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 78(4), 362–372. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.landurbplan.2005.11.006>

ECONOMICS & FINANCE

An Analysis of the Factors Affecting House Prices in Malaysia – An Econometric Approach

Chitra Ganeson^{a,*}, Illias Masri Abdul Muin^b

^aUniversiti Sains Malaysia

Email: chitra.nagathisen@gmail.com

^bUniversiti Sains Malaysia

Email: illiasmasri@gmail.com

Abstract

The housing price in Malaysia remains an issue that makes a significant concern to the government as well as potential house buyers at large. The trend has portrayed discernable expansion of housing prices over the years. The study intends to expand on a previous research that only found Gross Domestic Product to have a significant impact on house prices in Malaysia. The results from the study were only able to explain merely 15% of the variations in house pricing. Further research in this study intends to determine other possible factors which could significantly impact the housing price in Malaysia. Variables selected include gross domestic product, inflation, unemployment rate and population. This study covers a period of 23 years from 1988 to 2010 using Multiple Regression method. The aim of the study is to develop a significant econometric model that can be used to forecast Malaysian housing price. By determining the significant factors that could affect housing prices in Malaysia, this study would outline concerns on the factors that contribute to volatile housing prices and hence assist the government in making significant policies in controlling the price of residential properties from escalating uncontrollably which can potentially invite financial disaster such as the subprime crisis that occurred in the USA recently.

Keywords: *House Price Index, Multiple Regression*

1. Introduction

The demand for housing in Malaysia is ever growing and this has seen an upwards trend in the pricing of houses in Malaysia. With growing population and the advent of nuclear family units, the complexities over issues regarding home ownership is increasing. The median house price in Malaysia are at 4.4 times the median annual income in the year 2014 (Khazanah Research Institute, 2015) which places Malaysian housing market at an "unaffordable" level. Prices differ based on location with urban areas centred around the Klang Valley and Penang commanding higher pricing levels compared to other parts. This is attributed to job opportunities and the scarcity of land although the House Price Index (HPI) reflects a nationwide increase in prices. The measurement unit for house prices in Malaysia is quantified by the Malaysian House Price Index. At the national level, prices of houses increased by 8% in 2014 from 2013 while the index for Klang Valley rose by 14.4% in 2013 from the previous year.

Theoretically, the supply of houses and price would reach equilibrium as time passes but studies have failed to reach such a conclusion. The expected notion is that house prices keeps on rising and is not reflective of the current affordability level of the population. Boelhouwer & De Vries (2001) found that building a national model that would be able to better understand the effects of external factors such as building costs

on house prices have prove to be impossible. Various factors have been propagated as having bearing on the movement of housing prices.

This paper is based on a previous study by Ong & Chang, (2013) where macroeconomic factors were seen to be the determining factors on the movement of house prices in Malaysia. Three variables, inflation rate, gross domestic product and income increment rate were used as independent variables to signify its relationship with the house price index. Gross domestic product was found to have the highest significant relationship with house price index although the results could only represent 15.70% of the variations in the index. This study expands on the previous research to ascertain other factors that significantly impacts the movement of house prices in Malaysia. Five variables are selected as independent variables that include population, gross domestic product, interest rate, inflation and unemployment rate.

Issues regarding house prices in Malaysia attract significant attention with various reasoning attached to the volatile pricing. Various factors have been pointed out as affecting housing prices, including interest rates, excessive liquidity, strong income and credit growth (Ciarlone, 2015). The rationale for understanding effects on housing price may avert a potential repeat of the Asian financial crisis, with increased understanding; better regulation may be imposed by the financial authorities (Collins, & Senhadji, 2002). Changes in house prices are related with fluctuations in consumptions and borrowing, increasing wealth being associated with increased prices in housing asset (Campbell & Cocco, 2007). This is argued with the fact that increased value of houses minus the outstanding debt might not correctly reflect the wealth of the owner.

Increased consumption is reflective of perceived wellbeing of the economy and house prices would increase along with consumption (King 1990). A better economic prospect for the nation and increases in remuneration would increase the demand for housing and price fluctuations would follow suit.

2. Literature Review

2.1 House Price Index (HPI)

The house price index is reflective of the variations in pricing for the housing sector and is used as a guide for rents, debts and the risk assessment for housing loans that includes the Mortgage Backed Securities (MBS) (Bianconi & Yoshino 2013). The index measures the median price of houses for a certain time period and is used as the basis to determine the fluctuations of housing prices. It is not entirely without its flaws, a recent study by Aragon et al (2010) found that house price indexes in the USA failed to estimate the downturn of house prices for the recent years.

2.2 Gross Domestic Product

Few researches have been done linking the effects of macroeconomic factors on housing prices. Balázs Égert & Dubravko Mihaljek, 2007 studied the link between Gross Domestic Product (GDP) with observed house prices in the economies of Central and Eastern Europe. Goodhard & Hofmann (2008) assessed the link between house prices and monetary variable in terms of GDP and found a stronger correlation using recent samples from 1985 to 2006. In a study of the dynamics of housing prices in 15 OECD countries, (Englund & Ionnides 2002) found a steady increase of annual house prices along with increased GDP growth while a study in the city of Sao Paulo, Brazil

showed similar correlation (Bianconi & Yoshino 2013). The relationship is not the same generally and is dependent on various local factors, GDP and house prices have negative relationship in Singapore and Korea while it does not have an influence in Hong Kong (Tsatsaronis & Haibin, 2004).

2.3 Population

Increasing population rate would entail a higher demand for housing as new family units are created. Slower supply that is not in tandem with the demand for houses would drive up the prices as covered by Egert & Mihaljek (2007). Population growth and its link with housing prices have been covered in various literatures, (Blance, Martin & Vazquez, 2015); (Mankiw & Weil 1989) while Clapp & Giaccotto (1994) explored the relationship between the population and housing indices at a local level.

2.4 Inflation

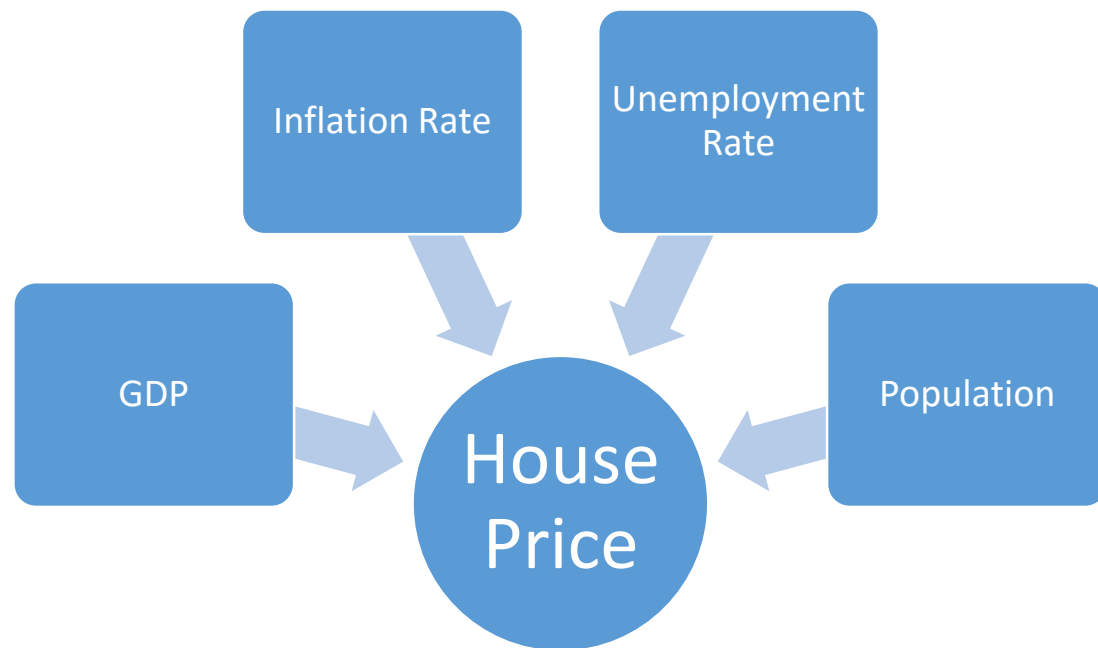
The use of inflation rates as a variable in the study of house prices have been studied since the 1970s, (Dougherty & Order, 1982); (Harris 1989), with Consumer Price Index as the basis of measurement of inflation rates. The effects of inflation on household saving that bears on the demand for housing is studied by Engelhardt, (1994) although it found an asymmetrical relationship between the two.

2.5 Unemployment Rate

The interaction between unemployment and local housing prices have been covered by Johnes & Hyclak (1999) and Abelson, Joyeux, Milunovich & Chung (2005) while Jacobsen & Naug (2005) did not find a very strong relationship between the two. McCormick (1997) found a link between the effects of increasing housing mortgage on employment in the UK, a focus on regional unemployment. A focus on employee movement towards a regional area and its effect of decreasing unemployment and its link to house price is covered by Thomas (1993). Shukry, Chitrakala, Norhaya & Izran Sarrazin (2012) conducted a similar regression analysis although the results were inconclusive.

3. Research Design

The overall objective of this study is to describe the stages in the research methodology used in this study. The framework of the study is formulated as follows:



House price will be the dependent variables to be tested by 4 independent variables namely gross domestic product (GDP), population, inflation rate and unemployment rate. The theories with regard to these 4 independent variables in this study are stated as follows:

- H1: GDP has a positive impact to house price index.
- H2: Population has a positive impact to house price index.
- H3: Inflation rate has a positive impact to house price index.
- H4: Unemployment rate has a negative impact to house price index.

3.1 Operationalization of Research Framework

Table 1 shows the designation used for every variables in this study as well as the source of the data that been used.

Table 1: Measurement of Variables

Variables	Source of Data	Previous Research
1) Gross domestic product (GDP) (RM' 000 000)	Department of Statistics Malaysia	-
2) Population (P) ('000 000)	Department of Statistics Malaysia	
3) Inflation Rate (InfR)	Department of Statistics Malaysia	
4) Unemployment Rate (UeR)	Department of Statistics Malaysia	

3.2 Correlation Coefficient

The correlation coefficient for all variables is presented in Table 2 as follows:

Table 2: Correlation Coefficient

	HPI	GDP	P	InfR	UeR
HPI	1.00				
GDP	0.91	1.00			
P	0.96	0.97	1.00		
InfR	0.97	0.96	0.99	1.00	
UeR	0.04	0.37	0.27	0.23	1.00

It is shown that the dependent variable and all independent variable are highly correlated as the correlation coefficients are all above 0.9 except for Unemployment. However, with regard to multicollinearity, GDP, P and InfR have a potential multicollinearity issue since the correlation between all these variables are above 0.7.

3.3 Multiple Regression Analysis

These data have been imported to EViews 8 to run a multiple regression analysis. Two models were run to get the best multiple regression model in this study. The first model were using 4 independent variables namely GDP, P, InfR and UeR while in the second model, variable P has been eliminated from the equation to test and improve the significance of every independent variables as well as to improve the adjusted R-squared figure for the model.

Table 3: Model Summary: House Price Index

Model	R Square	Adjusted R Square
1	0.9615	0.9529
2	0.9635	0.9577

As we can observe in Table 3, modification in Model 2 does improve the R-square and the adjusted R-square. In this stage, we would use Model 2 since the findings after population data was eliminated improved the adjusted R-squared.

The result shows that the adjusted R-squared is 0.9577. Therefore the independent variables in this model (GDP, InfR & UeR) explain 95.77% of the variation in the regressand (HPI).

Table 4: Coefficient Model 1

Model 1	Coefficient	Standard Error	t-Statistics	p-Value
β_0 ; Constant	35.5628	88.4909	0.4019	0.6925
β_1 ; GDP	7.33×10^{-5}	6.03×10^{-5}	1.2159	0.2397
β_2 ; P('000 000)	-1.6780	2.6679	-0.6298	0.5373
β_3 ; InfIR	-12.6420	2.9771	-4.2464	0.0005

β_4 ; UeR	0.0081	0.0042	1.9138	0.0717

Table 5: Coefficient Model 2

Model 2	Coefficient	Standard Error	t-Statistics	p-Value
β_0 ; Constant	6.4308	54.1795	0.1186	0.9068
β_1 ; GDP	3.64×10^{-5}	5.00×10^{-5}	0.7283	0.4753
β_3 ; InfIR	2.2215	0.6742	3.2948	0.0038
β_4 ; UeR	-9.9297	2.6724	-3.7193	0.0015

As we can observe in the Table 4, p-value for GDP (0.2397) and P (0.5373) are already more than alpha value (0.05) which will make these variables insignificant in this model. Thus, the model is being modified by eliminating the population data and the result is presented in Table 5.

In Table 5, it is found that p-value for GDP, although it has improved from the previous model but is still relatively higher than alpha value ($0.4753 > 0.05$) while it is also found that the p-value of InfR is relatively lower than alpha value ($0.0038 < 0.05$). Therefore, this study found that GDP is not a significant factor while inflation rate is significant. This finding however contradicts with the study of Ong & Chang (2013) where her analysis found vice versa.

In this study, it is learned that all variables are moving to the direction as mentioned in the theory but only inflation rate and unemployment rate are statistically significant with house price index.

4. Regression Equation

Since the modified model (model 2) is chosen, the multiple regression equation is hence given as follows:

$$\text{House Price Index} = 6.4308 + 3.64.11 \times 10^{-5} \text{GDP} + 2.2215 \text{InfR} - 9.9367 \text{UeR}$$

The unemployment rate has contributed the highest impact in this model since it counts in the data given. It can be interpreted that for every 1% increase in unemployment, the house price index will in average reduce at 9.9367 unit. As for GDP, for every RM1,000,000 addition in GDP, it will drive the HPI to increase in 3.6411 unit and for every 1 unit increment of inflation rate, HPI will increase at 2.2215 unit.

5. Summary of Result

In this study, it is proven that only inflation rate and unemployment rate are significantly related to house price in Malaysia. Although GDP was found to be in the positive relationship, it is found to be insignificant to House Price Index in this study.

Table 7: Summary of Hypotheses Findings of the Study

Hypotheses	Description	Result
H1	GDP has a positive impact to house price index.	Right direction but not significant
H2	Population has a positive impact to house price index.	Not supported
H3	Inflation rate has a positive impact to house price index.	Right direction and significant
H4	Unemployment rate has a negative impact to house price index.	Right direction and significant

6. Discussion

The hypotheses (Table 7) of this study are that Malaysian House Price Index was determined by the identified macroeconomic factors. There were a total of 23 secondary data of each variables that range from the year 1988 to 2010 in an annual basis. Four measurements of the independent determinants includes GDP, inflation rate and unemployment rate while the dependent variable is house pricing, measured by House Price Index.

In the end of the result, the objective to develop a multiple regression model to be used as a determinant for housing price is achieved and discussed. We have sufficient evidence to conclude that not all predictors in this study are significantly related to house price, but only inflation rate and unemployment rate are statistically significant to determine the house price index. In addition, it is also found that GDP is not significant to explain house price movements although it went to the right direction.

With the evidence above, we can conclude that the house price index in Malaysia has witnessed growth in the past decade as it has been driven by inflation rate. The escalating prices of other goods and services have significantly affected the house price in Malaysia. Increasing cost of land, construction-based supply as well as other commodities such as oil price might be the reason of price escalating in housing in Malaysia.

The emerging sustainable economic growth in the last few decades which caused the decreasing rate of unemployment in Malaysia has also significantly pushed up the demand for housing particularly in the urban area and hence escalate the house prices since the supply does not match the demand. Residential properties in urban areas such as Klang Valley, Penang, and Johor Bahru were dramatically affected due to the rapid economic boom in the last few decades.

Despite the high value of R-squared figures in the model produced in this study, there are still plenty of improvement room to be catered in order to conclude with the best model to explain house price movement in Malaysia. Population data that been used in this study is taking into consideration the whole population as in our country right now, we are experiencing slightly slower birth rate as compared to several decades back. Perhaps in future study, a main focus can be given to the population of certain age cluster throughout the period of the study.

7. Limitation of the Study

One obvious limitation of this study would be the number of observation used in the multiple regression models. It has slightly inadequate number of observation due to limited secondary data that can be obtained in this study. The study as far as this paper concerns just cover annual data ranging from 1988 to 2010.

8. Implication and Suggestion

Despite several limitation issues, it is obvious that inflation rate does affect housing price to escalate in the last few decades. There are several steps that can be implemented by the government to control the rapid rise of house prices in Malaysia.

First, in order to control house price, inflation rate should be properly controlled. Basic stuffs such as oil, power supply, water supply and other utilities including but not limited to transportation, road and highways should be controlled and ensured to be at stable price. Increasing the price of these items uncontrollably will affect the whole economic system and eventually will cause house price to increase as well.

Second, the taxation system should be implemented at the optimum level rather than maximum. This is because tax can cause goods and services price to increase, and hence inflate the economy. The recent implementation of GST does prove this theory. The government should seriously look forward to implement better management strategies in term of efficiency, and hence can reduce government consumption and perhaps increase government investment expenditure to future good. From this point, the

government can look after more beneficial projects including providing better public transportation network covering a wider area. Therefore more areas will be available to be developed into housing schemes and hence increase the housing supply and theoretically control the rise of house price in Malaysia.

Another strategy to reduce housing price from escalating is through increasing affordable housing supply with special scheme of land alienation by state government specifically to build affordable housing scheme. In Malaysia, the government through state government can acquire land using Land Acquisition Act 1960 and provide some specific area to be developed for public purpose. By using this strategy, cost of building a house is even smaller as the developer has only to pay some small amount of premium for the alienation rather than to pay high to the land owner to buy a land.

9. Conclusion

This paper has basically reviewed some literature with regard to house price escalation as well as testing of some empirical data to prove the theory. In the end of the study, it is learned that some of the variables tested in this study do affect the house price significantly, while some are not. The findings show that inflation rate has high correlation with house price, and unemployment rate can also affect house price. Therefore, we would conclude that with 95.77% adjusted R-squared resulted in the study, the government as in this context including state and federal government can play vital roles to control house prices from escalating. Prudent action should be taken in order to avoid economic crash due to property bubble from happen in Malaysia.

References

- Abelson, P., Joyeux, R., Milunovich, G., & Chung, D. (2005). Explaining House Prices in Australia: 1970–2003. *Economic Record*, 81(s1), 96-103.
- Aragon, D., Caplin, A., Chopra, S., Leahy, J.V., LeCun, Y., Scoffier, M. & Tracy, J. (2010). Reassessing FHA risk. *National Bureau of Economic Research (Working Papers 15802)*. Retrieved at <http://www.nber.org/papers/w15802>.
- Bianconi, M., & Yoshino, J.A.. (2013). House price indexes and cyclical behavior. *International Journal of Housing Markets and Analysis*, 6(1), 26-44
- Bianconi, M., & Yoshino, J.A..(2013). House price indexes and cyclical behavior. *International Journal of Housing Markets and Analysis* 6(1), 26-44
- Blanco, F., Martín, V., & Vazquez, G.. Regional house price convergence in Spain during the housing boom. *Urban Studies*, 0042098014565328.
- Boelhouwer, P. J., & de Vries, P. (2001, June). House price development and the fiscal treatment of home ownership. Paper presented at *ENHR conference Housing and Urban Development in New Europe, Pultusk* (pp. 25-29).
- Campbell, J., & Cocco, J. (2005). How do House Prices Affect Consumption. Evidence from Micro Data. *National Bureau of Economic Research (Working Papers 11534, 71)*.

Case, K. E. & Shiller, R. J. (1990), Forecasting Prices and Excess Returns in the Housing Market. *Real Estate Economics*, 18: 253–273.

Clapp, J.M., & Giaccotto, C.. (1994). The Influence of Economic Variables on Local House Price Dynamics. *Journal of Urban Economics Volume 36(2)*, 161–183

Ciarlone, A. (2015). House price cycles in emerging economies. *Studies in Economics and Finance*, 32(1), 17-52.

Department of Statistics Malaysia. (2013). *Malaysia Economics Statistics - Time Series 2013*.

Accessed at

https://www.statistics.gov.my/dosm/uploads/files/Penerbitan_Time_Series_2013.pdf

Department of Statistics Malaysia. (2013). *Malaysia Economics Statistics - Time Series 2013-Guna Tenaga*

Accessed at https://www.statistics.gov.my/dosm/uploads/files/20Guna_Tenaga.pdf

Department of Statistics Malaysia. (2013). *Malaysia Economics Statistics - Time Series 2013-Perangkaan Penduduk*.

Accessed at

https://www.statistics.gov.my/dosm/uploads/21Perangkaan_Penduduk.pdf

Department of Statistics Malaysia. (2013). *Malaysia Economics Statistics - Time Series 2013-Indeks Harga Pengguna*.

Accessed at

https://www.statistics.gov.my/dosm/uploads/files/04Indeks_Harga_Pengguna.pdf

Dougherty, A., & Order, R.V. (1982). Inflation, Housing Costs, and the Consumer Price Index. *The American Economic Review Vol. 72, No. 1 (Mar., 1982)*, 154-164

Égert, B., & Mihaljek, D. (2007). Determinants of house prices in Central and Eastern Europe. *Comparative economic studies*, 49(3), 367-388.

Engelhardt, G.V..(1994). House prices and home owner saving behavior. *Regional Science and Urban Economics Volume 26, (3-4)*, 313–336

Girouard, N. and S. Blöndal (2001), "House Prices and Economic Activity". *OECD Economics Department (Working Papers, No. 279)*. OECD Publishing, Paris. Retrieved at <http://dx.doi.org/10.1787/061034430132>

Goodhart, C., & Hofmann, B. (2008). House prices, money, credit, and the macroeconomy. *Oxford Review of Economic Policy*, 24(1), 180-205.

Guru, B. K., Staunton, J., & Balashanmugam, B. (2002). Determinants of commercial bank profitability in Malaysia. *Journal of Money, Credit, and Banking*, 17, 69-82.

Harris, J. C.. (1989). The effect of real rates of interest on housing prices. *The Journal Of Real Estate Finance And Economics*, 2(1), 47-60.

Harris, J.C.. (1989). The effect of real rates of interest on housing prices. *The Journal of Real Estate Finance and Economics February 1989*, 2(1), 47-60

- Jacobsen, D. H., & Naug, B. E. (2005). What drives house prices?. Norges Bank. *Economic Bulletin*, 76(1), 29.
- Johnes, G., & Hyclak, T. (1999). House prices and regional labor markets. *The Annals of Regional Science*, 33(1), 33-49.
- Khazanah Research Institute. (2015). *Making Housing Affordable*. Retrieved from http://www.krinstitute.org/kris_publication_Making_Housing_Affordable.
- Kuttner, K.. (2012). Low Interest Rates and Housing Bubbles: Still No Smoking Gun. *Department of Economics (Working Papers, No 2012-01)*. Department of Economics, Williams College. Retrieved at <http://web.williams.edu/Economics/wp/Kuttner-smoking-gun.pdf>
- Mankiw, N.G., & Wel, D.. (1989). The baby boom, the baby bust, and the housing market. *Regional Science and Urban Economics*, 19(2), 235-258.
- McCormick, B. (1997). Regional unemployment and labour mobility in the UK. *European Economic Review*, 41(3), 581-589.
- McQuinn, K., & O'Reilly, G.. (2007). Assessing the role of income and interest rates in determining house prices. *Economic Modelling*, 25(3), 377-390
- Shukry Radzi, Chitrakala Muthuveerappan, Norhaya Kamarudin & Izran Sarrazin Mohammad. (2012). Forecasting House Price Index Using Artificial Neural Network. *International Journal of Real Estate Studies*, 7(1), 43-48.
- Muellbauer, J., Murphy, A., King, M., & Pagano, M. (1990). Is the UK balance of payments sustainable?. *Economic Policy*, 348-395.
- Ong, T.S., & Chang, Y.S.. (2013). Macroeconomic Determinants of Malaysian Housing Market. *Human and Social Science Research*, 1(2), 119-127
- Peter Englund, Yannis M. Ioannides. (2002). *Journal of Housing Economics*, 6(2), 119-136
- Reichert, A.K.. (1990). The Impact Of Interest Rates, Income, And Employment Upon Regional Housing Prices. *The Journal of Real Estate Finance and Economics* December 1990, 3(4), 373-391
- Semlali, M. A. S., & Collyns, M. C. (2002). *Lending booms, real estate bubbles and the Asian crisis*. Washington DC : International Monetary Fund.
- Thomas, A.. (1993). The influence of wages and house prices on British interregional migration decisions. *Applied Economics*, 25(9), 1261-1268.
- Tsatsaronis, K., & Zhu, H.. (2004). What Drives Housing Price Dynamics: Cross-Country *BIS Quarterly Review*, March.

Dasar Gaji Minimum: Implikasi Terhadap Pertumbuhan Ekonomi Malaysia

Noor Syakilah Binti Shafiee
Fakulti Ekonomi dan Pengurusan,
Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, 43600 Bangi, Selangor Darul Ehsan, Malaysia.
Email: syashafiee@yahoo.com

Abstrak

Dalam era globalisasi dan menuju status negara maju, dasar gaji minimum menjadi isu hangat dibincangkan pada masa kini. Hal ini kerana Malaysia merupakan salah satu negara yang baru melaksanakan dasar gaji minimum. Hal ini dapat dibuktikan melalui beberapa jurnal terdahulu yang banyak membincangkan berhubung dengan perkara ini. Tujuan kajian ini dilakukan untuk melihat sejauh mana dasar gaji minimum memberi implikasi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia pada masa kini. Untuk mengukur gaji minimum ini, kajian ini menggunakan data sekunder dan terdapat beberapa kriteria penetapan yang digunakan untuk mengukuh kajian ini dengan menggunakan beberapa indikator seperti indeks harga pengguna dengan menggunakan pendekatan inflasi, kadar penyertaan guna tenaga buruh dan kadar pengangguran dari tahun 1990 sehingga tahun 2012. Kajian ini dilanjutkan dengan menggunakan pendekatan regresi dengan kaedah *Ordinary Least Square (OLS)*. Hasil keputusan mendapati bahawa indikator indeks harga pengguna, kadar penyertaan guna tenaga buruh dan kadar pengangguran merupakan kayu pengukur dalam mengukur keberkesanan dasar gaji minimum dan hasil analisis diperolehi bahawa indikator indeks harga pengguna dan kadar penyertaan guna tenaga buruh memberi impak positif dalam pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia walaupun terdapat sedikit kesan negatif dalam kadar pengangguran. Secara amnya, dasar gaji minimum memberi impak positif terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi di Malaysia walaupun terdapat sedikit kesan pengurangan dasar ini.

Kata Kunci : *Dasar gaji minimum, Pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia*

1. Pengenalan

Polisi gaji minimum yang ditakrifkan oleh *International Labour Organization* (2006), gaji minimum adalah satu amaun minimum yang ideal, yang harus dibayar oleh majikan kepada pekerjaanya bersesuaian dengan keperluan minimum harian seseorang pekerja dan keluarganya. Dalam erti kata, kadar gaji minimum juga haruslah selari dengan keadaan ekonomi dan sosial semasa dalam sesebuah negara. Bayaran yang dibuat mengikut kadar bulanan, harian atau jam. Dari segi undang-undang, gaji minimum adalah mewajibkan majikan menggaji pekerjaanya pada kadar yang tidak kurang daripada yang ditetapkan. Manakala dari perspektif ekonomi pula ia merujuk kadar gaji ditetapkan lebih tinggi berbanding kadar gaji semasa. Kira-kira lebih 90% negara diseluruh dunia mengamalkan dasar gaji minimum yang bersesuaian dengan sistem ekonomi negara masing-masing. Ada di antaranya telah menguatkuasakan dasar gaji minimum seawal tahun 1990-an. Negara Australia umpamanya telah menguatkuasakan dasar gaji minimum seawal tahun 1904, manakala negara Amerika Syarikat pula telah memperkenalkan dasar gaji minimum sejak tahun 1983. Dasar gaji minimum ini bukan

sahaja diterima pakai di negara-negara maju, malahan ia turut dilaksanakan di negara-negara dunia ketiga seperti Korea Selatan dan Sri Lanka.

Selain itu, dasar gaji minimum sebenarnya adalah satu alat untuk membasmi kemiskinan yang sama sifatnya dengan kawalan harga di mana ia tidak membezakan yang miskin, sederhana atau kaya. Harga barang-barang keperluan yang dikawal oleh kerajaan boleh dinikmati oleh semua orang tanpa mengira status pendapatan dan harta. Begitu juga dengan gaji minimum bukan sahaja orang miskin boleh bekerja pada gaji minima malah orang kaya dan kelas pertengahan juga boleh mendapat pekerjaan gaji minimum sekiranya mereka mahu. Sebagai contoh, paling berleluasa diseluruh dunia remaja dari keluarga sederhana dan kaya bekerja ketika cuti sekolah dan menerima gaji minimum. Apabila sesuatu polisi bersifat tidak mendiskriminasikan ia boleh dikatakan satu polisi yang tumpul. Faedahnya bukan sahaja dinikmati oleh orang miskin, tetapi juga melimpah kepada golongan yang tidak miskin. Undang-undang gaji minimum boleh dianggap sebagai satu polisi *one-size-fits-all* (Williams, 2009).

Pada masa kini Malaysia merupakan antara negara Asean yang pesat membangun dan menuju kepada status negara maju menjelang tahun 2020 dan seterusnya menjadi sebuah negara yang berpendapatan tinggi. Perdana Menteri Datuk Seri Najib Tun Abdul Razak mendedahkan butir-butir dasar gaji minimum pada 30 April 2012, berkata ia melengkapkan Dasar Transformasi Nasional yang bertujuan untuk memacu Malaysia ke arah menjadi sebuah negara berpendapatan tinggi dengan perintah gaji minimum adalah digunakan kepada semua majikan yang mempunyai lima pekerja dan ke atas di Malaysia termasuk pekerja asing dengan tarikh kuatkuasa bermula 01 Januari 2013. Menurut Majlis Perundingan Gaji Negara (2012), kerajaan menetapkan gaji minimum sebanyak RM 900 sebulan untuk Semenanjung Malaysia dan RM 800 sebulan untuk Sabah, Sarawak dan Wilayah Labuan. Hal ini akan memberi manfaat kepada 3.2 juta pekerja swasta (25.8% daripada jumlah guna tenaga) selain daripada yang dalam perkhidmatan domestik. Gaji minimum akan berkuat kuasa enam bulan dari tarikh Perintah Gaji Minimum diwartakan.

Lee Heng Guie (2011) menyatakan gaji minimum RM 900 adalah 49.9% daripada gaji kebangsaan minimum RM 1804.43 pada tahun 2010. Dalam menetapkan gaji minimum, kerajaan mengambil kira pertimbangan soal sosial dan ekonomi : pendapatan kasar bulanan isi rumah, kos hidup, penglibatan guna tenaga pekerjaan. Di Malaysia, hampir 33.8% daripada kira-kira 1.3 juta pekerja swasta masih berpendapatan kurang daripada RM 700 sebulan pada tahun 2009, jauh di bawah RM 800 sebulan yang dianggap garis kemiskinan. Upah telah ketinggalan pertumbuhan produktiviti, meningkat 2.6% setahun berbanding pertumbuhan produktiviti sebanyak 6.7% sepanjang dekad yang lalu. Kadar gaji minimum akan memberi kesan yang lebih besar terutama di Sabah (RM 800 gaji minimum berbanding gaji semasa sebanyak RM 577), diikuti oleh Sarawak (RM 800 gaji minimum berbanding gaji semasa sebanyak RM 758). Bagi Semenanjung Malaysia, kadar gaji minimum yang baru sebanyak RM 900 adalah 20.4% di bawah purata gaji semasa RM 1131. Boleh dikatakan, gaji yang lebih tinggi akan memberi kesan yang positif bersih terhadap ekonomi seperti mana-

mana kerugian kecil potensi pekerjaan yang lebih dilindungi oleh kesan berganda kerana ia meletakkan lebih banyak wang ditangan pekerja,dengan itu pembelian barangan dan perkhidmatan walaupun dengan beberapa kesan inflasi. Terdapat bukti empirikal yang mengukuhkan bahawa negara-negara yang melaksanakan dasar gaji minimum cenderung untuk melihat kesan positif dan negatif terhadap pekerjaan di kalangan pekerja yang dilindungi oleh undang-undang gaji minimum dan perkembangan pertumbuhan ekonomi dalam sesebuah negara. Dalam kertas kajian ini akan melihat fenomena dasar gaji minimum memberi implikasi sama ada positif atau negatif terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi di Malaysia dan sejauh mana dasar gaji minimum memberi implikasi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia pada masa kini berdasarkan kriteria-kriteria atau beberapa indikator yang boleh digunakan untuk penetapan dasar gaji minimum bagi mengukuhkan kajian ini.

Jadual 1: Gaji Minimum untuk Semenanjung, Sabah dan Sarawak (RM/bulanan)

Negeri	Gaji minimum	Purata gaji semasa	Purata gaji tahun 2010	Pendapatan garis kemiskinan tahun 2009
Semenanjung	900.00	1131.00	1739.16	763.00
Sabah	800.00	577.00	1565.93	1048.00
Sarawak	800.00	758.00	1630.48	912.00

Sumber: Kementerian Sumber Manusia.

2. Kajian Lepas

Berdasarkan kajian yang dilakukan oleh Ralph Smith dan Bruce Vavrichek (1986) telah membuat kajian di Amerika Syarikat menyatakan bahawa pekerja yang menerima gaji minimum ini memberi impak terhadap kuasa beli pengguna terhadap barangan dan perkhidmatan seterusnya cenderung menyumbang kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi dalam sesebuah negara. Pada tahun 1986 *The Congress of the United States Congressional Budget Office*, mengeluarkan laporan bahawa 4 dari setiap 5 orang pekerja menerima gaji minimum sebenarnya bukan terdiri daripada hasil golongan orang miskin tetapi diterima juga oleh golongan yang sederhana dan kaya dan hasil penerimaan gaji akan dibelanjakan terhadap barangan dan perkhidmatan meningkat. Walaupun kuasa beli pengguna terhadap sesuatu barangan dan perkhidmatan menjadi ukuran kepada keupayaan pertumbuhan ekonomi negara terdapat teori yang menolak hujah tersebut yang menyatakan kuasa beli pengguna merupakan satu signal dan bukanlah ukuran kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi. Walaupun hanya sebagai signal sahaja ia mempunyai hubungan positif antara corak perbelanjaan isi rumah dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi telah banyak dibuktikan.

Bancian yang dilakukan oleh Sara Lemos dari *University of Leicester* (2008) ke atas hampir 30 kertas kajian mengenai hubungan gaji minimum dan indeks harga pengguna terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi di Amerika Syarikat menyimpulkan kenaikan 10% kadar gaji minimum akan meningkatkan harga makanan sebanyak 4% manakala kadar inflasi keseluruhannya tidak lebih dari 0.4%. Penemuan ini menunjukkan sekurang-kurangnya di Amerika Syarikat menyimpulkan kenaikan 10% kadar gaji minimum akan meningkatkan harga makanan sebanyak 4% manakala kadar inflasi keseluruhannya tidak lebih dari 0.4%. Penemuan ini menunjukkan sekurang-kurangnya di Amerika Syarikat, kenaikan gaji minimum memberi kesan terhadap indeks harga pengguna dan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Kajian ini juga diakui oleh Lee (2012) dan Thiagarajah (2000) menyatakan gaji minimum akan meningkatkan kuasa beli pengguna seterusnya memberi kesan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi.

Berdasarkan teori neoklasik terhadap penyertaan guna tenaga dan bekalan tenaga buruh mahir sentiasa mencukupi supaya daya pengeluaran negara sentiasa meningkat. Oleh itu, peningkatan keluaran negara akan meningkatkan pertumbuhan ekonomi dalam sesebuah negara. Selain itu, ada yang menyatakan dengan kenaikan gaji minimum akan membolehkan lebih ramai individu mendapat pekerjaan. Dalam erti kata yang lain, kenaikan gaji minimum boleh mengurangkan pengangguran.

David Card dan Alan B. Krueger merupakan nama terkenal dalam kalangan penyokong gaji minimum. Pada tahun 1993, mereka menghasilkan kajian impak gaji minimum ke atas pekerja industri makanan segera. Mereka menemui bahawa kenaikan gaji minimum telah meningkatkan jumlah pekerja di restoran-restoran makanan segera. Card dan Krueger (1994) menyimpulkan kenaikan gaji minimum boleh mengurangkan kadar pengangguran seterusnya meningkatkan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Penemuan ini sangat popular, malahan Presiden Clinton menggunakannya untuk mencadangkan kenaikan gaji minimum di Kongres. Namun hasil kajian mereka dipersoalkan oleh ahli ekonomi yang lain. Akhirnya Card dan Krueger mengubahkan kesimpulan asal bahawa gaji minimum mengurangkan kadar pengangguran kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi kepada kesimpulan baru iaitu gaji minimum memberi kesan sedikit kepada pengangguran.

3. Metodologi

Menurut Mouly (1970) dan Mohamad Ibrahim (1995), metodologi kajian turut digunakan untuk mengupas tentang kaedah yang digunakan dalam permakatan, kesahan dan kebolehpercayaan, tatacara kajian, kajian rintis, limitasi kajian dan penganalisan data statistik. Pengumpulan data sangat penting dalam penyelidikan kerana penyelesaian masalah menjadi tidak lengkap tanpa disokong dari data. Oleh itu, pemilihan metodologi kajian adalah penting untuk memastikan kesahihan dan boleh dipercayai dalam sesuatu kajian.

3.1 Reka Bentuk Kajian

Dalam kajian ini, kaedah yang dipilih adalah kaedah berbentuk pemerhatian, di mana kajian ini menggunakan kaedah pemerhatian secara statistik mengikut tahun bagi mendapatkan maklumat secara tepat dan data ini dikenali sebagai data siri masa. Data siri masa yang diperolehi boleh menerusi data Makroekonomi. Penyusunan data siri masa ini melalui satu tempoh masa tertentu dan kekerapan sesuatu data boleh berbentuk sama ada dalam tahunan, sukuan, bulanan, mingguan atau harian. Kajian ini adalah untuk mengkaji sejauh mana dasar gaji minimum memberi implikasi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia merujuk kepada kekerapan data berbentuk tahunan iaitu bermula tahun 1990 sehingga tahun 2012. Tambahan pula, reka bentuk kajian ini amat sesuai digunakan untuk kajian ini. Antara kriteria-kriteria yang digunakan dalam mengukur dasar gaji minimum adalah seperti indeks harga pengguna dengan menggunakan pendekatan inflasi (melihat perubahan kos sara hidup di Malaysia), kadar penyertaan guna tenaga (menyelaraskan peningkatan gaji dengan penyertaan guna tenaga) dan kadar pengangguran (bagi memastikan kenaikan gaji tidak menjejaskan keupayaan pasaran untuk mewujudkan dan mengekalkan peluang pekerjaan). Secara keseluruhannya, pemilihan kaedah pemerhatian amat diperlukan kerana maklumat yang boleh diperolehi dengan cepat dan selain itu ia mampu menjimatkan masa dan kos.

3.2 Kaedah Pengumpulan Data

Kaedah pengumpulan data merupakan salah satu sumber yang digunakan oleh pengkaji untuk mendapatkan data-data dalam proses kajian. Kaedah pengumpulan data dapat menyediakan maklumat yang sesuai, tepat dan boleh dipercayai. Oleh itu, terdapat dua kaedah pengumpulan data iaitu data primer dan data sekunder. Dalam kajian ini menggunakan data sekunder, data sekunder ini digunakan bagi membantu pengkaji untuk lebih memahami dengan lebih lanjut tentang kajian disamping ia juga sebagai bahan sokongan kepada kajian yang dilakukan. Untuk menganalisis empirikal model ini, data ini diperolehi daripada *Index Mundi*, *National Master*, *The Global Economy Data*, *Trading Economics*, *World Bank Data*, Jabatan Perangkaan Negara dan Unit Perancangan Ekonomi Negara dari tahun 1990 sehingga tahun 2012.

3.3 Kaedah Penganalisan Data

Dalam kaedah penganalisan data, kajian ini menggunakan data program perisian *EViews 7 (Econometric Views)* adalah program yang banyak digunakan dalam bidang pendidikan, pentadbiran dan perindustrian. *EViews* merupakan versi baru dari *statistical package* untuk memanipulasi data siri masa. Selain itu, *EViews* juga merupakan “*windows user friendly*”, di mana sebahagian besar perusahaan operasi dapat dilakukan dengan “*menu drop-down*”. Antara kegunaan lain *EViews* adalah seperti menganalisis data dan evolusinya, analisis kewangan, peramalan ekonomi makro, simulasi dan peramalan penjualan serta analisis pembiayaan. Berdasarkan kajian yang dilakukan, jelas menunjukkan bahawa program perisian *EViews* ini digunakan bagi tujuan analisa minimum dan peratusan data.

3.4 Pembentukan Model dan Regresi

Bagi menganggar untuk mengkaji sejauh mana dasar gaji minimum memberi implikasi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia, kajian ini akan dilanjutkan dengan menggunakan pendekatan regresi dengan kaedah *Ordinary Least Square (OLS)* bagi menganggarkan indikator-indikator yang dipilih untuk mengukuhkan kajian ini. Sekiranya fungsi yang dianggarkan adalah berbentuk log maka koefisien yang dihasilkan merupakan nilai keanjalan pembolehubah berkenaan. Seterusnya, untuk mengira sejauh mana dasar gaji minimum memberi implikasi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia maka nilai ini berdasarkan dengan indikator-indikator yang digunakan bagi tujuan kajian berkenaan. Oleh itu, pendekatan regresi akan digunakan untuk menganalisis sejauh mana dasar gaji minimum memberi implikasi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia. Satu persamaan model telah dibentuk bagi menerangkan hubungan atau kaitan antara pembolehubah bersandar dengan pembolehubah bebas. Kajian empirikal telah dijalankan bagi mengukur dasar gaji minimum memberi kesan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia. Justeru itu, satu persamaan regresi telah dibentuk seperti berikut:

$$\text{GDP} = \text{CPI} + \text{LFPR} + \text{UER} \quad (1)$$

Di mana,

GDP = Pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia

CPI = Indeks harga pengguna mengikut pendekatan inflasi

LFPR = Kadar penyertaan tenaga buruh

UER = Kadar pengangguran

Memandangkan kajian ini adalah melihat sejauh mana dasar gaji minimum memberi kesan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia maka fungsi log lebih sesuai digunakan. Setiap pembolehubah bebas akan ditransformasikan ke dalam bentuk logaritma (log) supaya pembezaan pertama ditukarkan kepada bentuk log-linear seperti di bawah:

$$\text{GDP} = \beta_0 + \beta_1 \ln \text{Cpi} + \beta_2 \ln \text{Lfpr} + \beta_3 \ln \text{Uer} + \mu_t \quad (2)$$

Dalam persamaan di atas, β_0 adalah pemalar yang merupakan koefisien pintasan, β_1 adalah parameter setiap pembolehubah bebas yang mengukur perubahan ke atas pembolehubah bersandar akibat daripada perubahan pembolehubah bebas sebanyak 1 unit dengan andaian faktor-faktor lain tidak berubah dan μ_t merupakan ralat atau pembolehubah stokastik yang mewakili semua faktor lain yang mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi tetapi tidak diambil kira secara langsung dalam model ini.

3.5 Penganggaran Model dan Regresi

Dalam kajian ini pendekatan regresi dengan menggunakan kaedah OLS bagi melihat sejauh mana dasar gaji minimum memberi kesan kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia. Kaedah ini digunakan untuk mengenalpasti pembolehubah yang dipilih boleh memenuhi ciri-ciri penganggar yang terbaik, linear dan tidak bias. Ujian statistik dan ekonometrik digunakan untuk menganalisis keputusan yang diperolehi iaitu melibatkan ujian F, pekali penentuan (R^2), ujian t, ujian autokolerasi Durbin Watson, ujian heteroskedastisiti dan ujian-ujian multikolineariti. Kriteria ini melihat kepada signifikan dan kebolehpercayaan parameter yang dianggar dalam sesuatu model. Analisis model ini telah dibentuk bagi mencapai objektif kajian. Ujian statistik dilakukan bagi menentukan sama ada pembolehubah bebas yang dipilih adalah signifikan atau tidak pada aras keertian tertentu. Manakala ujian F dilakukan bagi menguji kesignifikan regresi model secara keseluruhan iaitu sama ada pembolehubah bebas yang dipilih adalah (CPI, LFPR dan UER) signifikan atau tidak dengan pembolehubah bersandar (GDP), pekali penentuan (R^2) pula mengukur ketepatan kepadanan persamaan regresi serta menunjukkan berapa peratus perubahan pembolehubah bersandar dapat diterangkan oleh pembolehubah bebas dalam model. Dengan kata lain, nilai R^2 mengukur sejauh mana perubahan variasi dalam pembolehubah bersandar dapat dijelaskan oleh pembolehubah bebas. Seterusnya, ujian autokolerasi untuk menerangkan sama ada terdapat faktor lain selain pembolehubah bebas yang boleh menerangkan pembolehubah bersandar. Kewujudan autokolerasi disebabkan terdapatnya pembolehubah bebas lain yang tidak dimasukkan ke dalam model ataupun jika ada kesilapan menentukan model. Kewujudan autokolerasi tidak akan menyebabkan nilai parameter yang dianggar menjadi pincang. Namun, nilai varian parameter yang semakin membesar menyebabkan penganggaran menjadi bukan yang terbaik. Masalah multikolineariti pula didefinisikan sebagai wujudnya hubungan pembolehubah bebas dalam model. Ia wujud apabila terdapat hubungan linear atau hampir linear antara pembolehubah bebas. Ianya disebabkan terdapatnya pembolehubah bebas yang bergerak secara serentak dan penggunaan pembolehubah bebas tertangguh dalam model. Multikolineariti akan menyebabkan nilai parameter varians menjadi tidak logik, terlalu besar dan mempunyai tanda (*sign*) yang berubah (dijangkakan positif tetapi hasilnya negatif dan sebaliknya). Kewujudan multikolineariti ini boleh dilihat daripada pekali kolerasi pearson. Penganggaran model dan regresi kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi dapat dilihat melalui pendekatan regresi kaedah OLS. Oleh kerana fungsi yang dianggarkan berbentuk log maka koefisien yang dihasilkan merupakan nilai keanjalan didarabkan dengan kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi berkenaan.

4. Keputusan Empirikal

4.1 Analisis Keputusan Regresi

Dalam analisis regresi ini, sebelum melihat kepada sumbangan indikator-indikator kepada ekonomi, perlulah terlebih dahulu dilihat kesesuaian atau kesignifikanan model anggaran supaya analisis yang dilakukan memberikan keputusan yang benar.

Jadual 1: Hasil Regresi GDP

Pembolehubah bersandar : GDP		
Pembolehubah bebas	Pekali	T-Statistik
C	-140.5894	-0.693655
LnCPI	1.369054	0.804626*
LnLFPR	35.67614	0.724241*
LnUER	-1.155675	-0.172514
$R^2 = 0.065370$	F-statistik = 0.442964	
Adj. $R^2 = -0.082204$	N = 22	
D.W = 1.893558		

*Signifikan aras keertian 0.05

Berdasarkan daripada keputusan hasil regresi GDP dalam jadual 1, peningkatan CPI sebanyak 1 peratus secara purata, membawa kepada peningkatan 1.369054 peratus dalam pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia (GDP), peningkatan LFPR sebanyak 1 peratus bilangan penyertaan tenaga buruh secara purata, membawa kepada peningkatan 35.67614 peratus bilangan penyertaan tenaga buruh dalam pertumbuhan ekonomi (GDP), penurunan UER sebanyak 1 peratus kadar penganggurn secara purata, membawa kepada penurunan -1.155675 peratus kadar pengangguran dalam pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia (GDP). Selain itu, berdasarkan jadual 1 mendapati bahawa indikator CPI dan LFPR adalah signifikan pada aras keertian 0.05. Hasil tersebut ditunjukkan oleh pekali teranggar atau pembolehubah bebas CPI dan LFPR dalam model adalah signifikan mempengaruhi pembolehubah bersandar iaitu pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia secara statistik. Indikator UER pula menunjukkan bahawa pekali teranggar atau pembolehubah bebas UER tersebut dalam model adalah tidak signifikan mempengaruhi pembolehubah bersandar iaitu GDP secara statistik. Secara keseluruhan mendapati bahawa nilai pekali penentu R^2 dapat dikenalpasti. Hasil regresi R^2 menunjukkan bahawa sebanyak 6.54% variasi dalam pembolehubah bersandar diterang oleh variasi pembolehubah bebas, manakala bakinya 93.46% diterangkan dalam faktor ralat.

$$GDP = \beta_0 + \beta_1 \ln Cpi + \beta_2 \ln Lfpr + \beta_3 \ln Uer + \mu_t$$

Estimasi regresi bantuan iaitu satu bagi setiap pembolehubah bebas:

$$CPI = \alpha_0 + \alpha_2 LFPR_2 + \alpha_3 UER_3$$

$$LFPR = \partial_0 + \partial_1 CPI_1 + \partial_3 UER_3$$

$$UER = y_0 + y_1 CPI_1 + y_2 LFPR_2$$

Jadual 2: Hasil Estimasi Regresi untuk Persamaan Kedua Bagi CPI

Pembolehubah bersandar LnCPI		
Pembolehubah bebas	Pekali	T-Statistik
C	-13.34976	-0.504374
LnLFPR	3.331346	0.518038
LnUER	0.501321	0.574110
R ² = 0.028955	F-statistik = 0.298180	
Adj. R ² = -0.068150	N = 22	
D.W = 1.087180		

Jadual 3: Hasil Estimasi Regresi untuk Persamaan Ketiga Bagi LFPR

Pembolehubah bersandar LnLFPR		
Pembolehubah bebas	Pekali	T-Statistik
C	4.111186	111.7955
LnCPI	0.0003975	0.518038
LnUER	-0.002355	-0.077468
R ² = 0.013248	F-statistik = 0.134256	
Adj. R ² = -0.0085427	N = 22	
D.W = 0.116835		

Jadual 4: Hasil Estimasi Regresi untuk Persamaan Keempat Bagi UER

Pembolehubah bersandar LnUER		
Pembolehubah bebas	Pekali	T-Statistik
C	1.701472	0.251901
LnCPI	0.032340	0.574110
LnLFPR	-0.127358	-0.077468
$R^2 = 0.016220$	F-statistik = 0.164876	
Adj. $R^2 = -0.082158$	N = 22	
D.W = 0.936050		

Jadual 5: Keputusan Multi-K Berdasarkan Pengiraan VIF

Persamaan	Varian Inflation Factor (VIF)	Keputusan
$CPI = \alpha_0 + \alpha_2 LFPR_2 + \alpha_3 UER_3$	1.0298	Tidak wujud multi-k
$LFPR = \hat{\alpha}_0 + \hat{\alpha}_1 CPI_1 + \hat{\alpha}_3 UER_3$	1.0134	Tidak wujud multi-k
$UER = y_0 + y_1 CPI_1 + y_2 LFPR_2$	1.0165	Tidak wujud multi-k

Berdasarkan jadual 5, Varian Inflation Factor (VIF) adalah bertujuan untuk mengenalpasti multi-k dengan melakukan regresi satu pembolehubah bebas terhadap kesemua pembolehubah bebas yang lain dalam model asal. Idea VIF ini berlaku sekiranya R^2 daripada regresi bantuan adalah tinggi, maka varian pekali kecerunan juga akan tinggi di mana akan wujud multi-k yang serius sekiranya VIF menunjukkan bahawa regresi bantuan mendapati tidak wujud multi-k yang serius terhadap kesemua pembolehubah bebas dalam model regresi yang mengkaji sejauh mana dasar gaji minimum memberi impak terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia.

Jadual 6 : Ujian Kestabilan Model

Ujian Asas Kestabilan Model	Ujian Autokolerasi Breusch-Godfrey (Serial Colleration LM Test)	Ujian Heteroskedastisiti ARCH
--------------------------------	---	----------------------------------

Hipotesis nul	Ho: Wujud autokolerasi	Ho: Tidak wujud heteroskedastisiti
Keputusan	F-statistik = 0.371881	F-statistik = 0.236139
	Probabiliti = 0.6336	Probabiliti = 0.6124
	Hukum = Gagal tolak Ho	Hukum = Gagal tolak Ho

Ujian autokolerasi dengan menggunakan kaedah nilai Durbin-Watson gagal menentukan sama ada wujud autokolerasi positif atau negatif mungkin disebabkan oleh penggunaan pembolehubah yang nilai dalam bentuk log. Kelemahan ujian Durbin-Watson di atasi dengan ujian *Serial Colleration LM test* yang dibangunkan oleh Breusch dan Godfrey. Ujian ini lebih kepada mengukur kehadiran masalah autokolerasi terutamanya melibatkan data siri masa. Jadual 6 menunjukkan keputusan menerusi Ujian Serial Colleration LM test mendapati hipotesis nul gagal ditolak bermaksud mungkin berlaku wujud masalah autokolerasi yang dikaji. Begitu juga dengan pengesanan masalah heteroskedastisiti berdasarkan ujian ARCH seperti yang ditunjukkan dalam jadual 6.

5. Kesimpulan

Sejak kebelakangan ini Malaysia berada dalam situasi *middle income trap*. Keadaan ini disebabkan polisi ekonomi negara kita yang selama ini mahu bersaing sebagai hab eksport dengan menggunakan kos buruh yang murah. Kini, Malaysia cuba keluar dari lingkungan ini untuk mencapai status negara berpendapatan tinggi. Persoalannya, untuk mencapai negara berpendapatan tinggi Malaysia memerlukan banyak penyertaan guna tenaga yang berkemahiran tinggi. Secara realitinya, Malaysia terlalu bergantung kepada penyertaan guna tenaga berkemahiran rendah berbanding berkemahiran tinggi. Salah satu sebabnya ialah situasi *brain-drain* di mana ramai rakyat Malaysia yang mempunyai bakat dan pendidikan tinggi berhijrah ke luar negara. Menurut Profesor Madya Shandre M. Thangavelu dari *National University of Singapore*, beliau berpendapat bahawa untuk mencapai status negara maju, sesebuah negara seharusnya dipacu oleh teknologi, kompetensi sektor ekonomi yang terpilih, kuasa beli pengguna terhadap barangan dan perkhidmatan yang tinggi serta melahirkan penyertaan guna tenaga yang berkemahiran tinggi dan produktif dalam sesebuah negara. Selain itu, beliau juga menyatakan bahawa daripada melaksanakan dasar gaji minimum adalah lebih baik mengamalkan polisi yang membantu pekerja meningkatkan produktiviti mereka seterusnya membantu meningkatkan pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia. Tambahan pula, ekonomi negara pada masa kini masih tertumpu kepada penggunaan tenaga buruh murah. Tidak dinafikan, Malaysia masih berdaya saing kerana Malaysia mempunyai buruh tenaga yang murah tetapi realitinya Malaysia masih belum meningkatkan ekonomi berasaskan modal, teknologi dan modal insan berkemahiran tinggi. Selain itu, alternatif yang Malaysia amalkan adalah membiarkan sektor swasta

perlahan-lahan mengubah struktur pengeluaran mereka dari segi buruh kepada modal. Apabila nisbah modal buruh meningkat dan pendapatan buruh akan meningkat seterusnya meningkatkan kuasa beli pengguna dan mengurangkan kadar pengangguran bagi memacu pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia. Tambahan pula, akta kawalan harga dan subsidi petroleum pula digunakan untuk mengawal kos kehidupan di Malaysia dan hal ini menjadikan pekerja Malaysia murah untuk digajikan kerana kos hidup yang rendah. Polisi imigrasi yang tidak ketat menyebabkan faktor gaji tidak meningkat. Hal ini disebabkan pekerja asing sanggup bekerja pada gaji yang rendah. Dalam konteks ini, sebelum gaji minimum dilaksanakan di Malaysia terdapat satu sistem upah iaitu Sistem Upah Berkait Produktiviti (SUBP), di mana terdapat sesetengah syarikat di Malaysia tidak melaksanakan sistem ini. Sistem ini merupakan satu sistem perubahan upah yang berkait dengan penyertaan guna tenaga dengan produktiviti output. Oleh itu, setiap peningkatan upah melalui kemahiran harus disertai dengan penyertaan guna tenaga yang tinggi. Dengan ini, daya saing syarikat dapat diperkukuhkan dan pekerja mendapat jaminan pekerjaan dengan gaji minimum yang setimpal dengan kemahiran mereka. Sebagai pengubal dasar, untuk melaksanakan gaji minimum kerana kadar gaji sektor swasta di Malaysia ditentukan oleh kuasa pasaran dan penetapan gaji dibuat melalui permintaan dan penawaran. Hal ini memastikan Malaysia sentiasa kompetitif dalam persaingan ekonomi peringkat global. Melalui *Institute for Management Development World Competitiveness (2015)*, melaporkan bahawa kedudukan Malaysia adalah ditempat ke-14 dari 61 buah negara dari aspek daya saing. Berdasarkan laporan tersebut, kedudukan ini perlu diperbaiki tanpa peningkatan kos tetapi memerlukan peningkatan produktiviti. Antara kaedah perlu digunakan oleh pihak kerajaan adalah penetapan gaji minimum melalui kuasa pasaran melalui beberapa pihak iaitu Perjanjian Kolektif dan Majlis Perunding Gaji Negara. Sehingga kini, kerajaan telah menubuhkan 11 MPGN yang akan menetapkan gaji minimum dan syarat pekerjaan bagi golongan pekerja dalam sektor-sektor yang ditentukan. Kerajaan berpendapat bahawa pelaksanaan gaji minimum untuk semua sektor pekerjaan adalah kurang wajar dilaksanakan dalam tempoh terdekat kerana peningkatan dalam menjalankan perniagaan di Malaysia akan menjejaskan daya saing negara dalam menarik pelaburan asing ke Malaysia. Selaras dengan hasrat pembangunan negara, kerajaan sedang berusaha mempromosikan sistem upah yang berkaitan dengan produktiviti. Dasar ini bertujuan untuk menjamin daya saing negara disamping menyumbang kepada peningkatan kualiti hidup pekerja. Secara amnya, dasar gaji minimum memberi impak positif terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia walaupun terdapat sedikit kesan pengurangan dasar ini. Hal ini kerana dasar gaji minimum memberi impak positif kerana penilaian untuk menggubalkan dasar gaji minimum perlu diambil dalam pelbagai aspek ekonomi, politik, sosial, pasaran dunia, kuasa beli pengguna, infrastruktur, pendidikan dan sumber input di Malaysia pada masa kini mahupun negara lain. Menurut Nuemark et.al (2004), mengaitkan bahawa gaji minimum dapat mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi. Indikator indeks harga pengguna, kadar penyertaan guna tenaga dan kadar pengangguran merupakan kayu pengukur dalam mengukur keberkesanan dasar gaji minimum. Hasil analisis mendapati bahawa indeks harga pengguna dan kadar penyertaan guna tenaga buruh memberi impak positif dalam

pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia walaupun terdapat sedikit kesan negatif dalam kadar pengangguran.

6. Rujukan

Card,D & A.B.Krueger.(1994).Minimum Wages and Employment : A Case Study of The Fast Food Industry in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, *American Economic Review*,84-(4):772-793.

Data Index Mundi, National Master, The Global Economy, Trading Economics,World Bank.

Jabatan Perangkaan Malaysia dan Majlis Perundingan Gaji Negara, Malaysia.

Krum & Ronald J.(1981).*The Impact of The Minimum Wage on Regional Labor Markets/* Ronald J.Krumm American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research,Washington.

Kaviyasu Elangkovan.(2012).Minimum Wage Laws in Malaysia: An Answer to The Increasing Rate of Unemployment.*Interntional Journal of Academia Research in Economics and Management Sciences*,1(5),135-146.

Laporan Ekonomi 2011/2012, Unit Perancangan Ekonomi dan Kementerian Sumber Manusia Malaysia.

Neumark, David.(2001).The Employment Effects of Minimum Wages: Evidence from A Prespecified Research Design. *Industrial Relations*,Vol.40.No.1 January,pp.121-144.

Neumark,D & Nizalova,O.(2004).Minimum Wage Effects in Long Run. *NBER Working Paper*, No.10656.

Neumark, D,M.Schweitzer & W.Wascher.(2004).Minimum Wage Effects Throughout The Wage Distribution.*Journal of Human Resources* 39: 425-450.

Neumark, David & William L.Wascher.(2008).
Minimum Wages.Cambridge,Massachusetts: The MIT Press.

Pereira & Sonia.C.(2005).The Impact of Minimum Wages on Youth Employment.*European Economic Review*,Vol.47,No.2 (April), pp.219-244.

Smith,R.E & Vavrichek.B.(1986).*The Minimum Wage : Its Relation to Incomes and Poverty*.Congressional Budget Office Reports.

Sara Lemos.(2004).Minimum Wage and Employment Effect Evidence from Brazil.*Economia* 5(1), 219-266.

Sara Lemos.(2006).Minimum Wages and Employment Effect Evidence from Brazil.*Economia* 5(1),219-266.

Sara Lemos.(2008). A journal of the Effects of The Minimum Wages on Prices, *Journal of Economics Surveys*,Blackwell Publishing,Vol.22(1),pages 187-212.

**Factors that Influence the Decision to Pursue Studies or Work after Graduation:
A Study among Final Year Undergraduates in Universiti Sains Malaysia**

Kah Chon KONG^{a**}, Hon Lian KOK^b, Jacqueline Liza Fernandez^c

^{abc}School of Social Sciences,
Universiti Sains Malaysia, Pulau Pinang,
Malaysia.

Email: leonkong5885@hotmail.com, lian_hon24@outlook.com, lfjacq@usm.my

Abstract

Postgraduate education is becoming more and more important in developed countries such as US and Europe, as well as in developing countries. The government of Malaysia is also trying to encourage students to pursue postgraduate studies by implementing policies such as MyBrain 15. The purpose of this research is to determine the factors that influence the decision to pursue postgraduate studies among final year undergraduates in Malaysia. A sample of 434 respondents from Universiti Sains Malaysia is used in this study and a logit regression is estimated to examine the factors that influence the choice to pursue postgraduate studies versus the choice to work. The findings of this study reveal that variables such as gender, academic stream, race, family income, CGPA and expected difference in future income are significantly related to the decision to pursue postgraduate studies. Policy recommendations based on the findings of this study include encouragement for males to pursue postgraduate studies, giving sufficient and sustainable financial aid, ensuring a higher premium for postgraduates, improving the university ranking and reputation as well as offering programmes with affordable fees and creating a better environment for students to study.

Keywords: *postgraduate studies, work, university, Malaysia*

1. Introduction

The number of employees with postgraduate qualifications in the labor market in US and Europe are showing a significant increasing trend. Part of the reason why there is a high demand for postgraduates nowadays is that postgraduates have different skill sets such as self-motivation, self-management and resilience which enable them to do different job tasks. The growing presence of postgraduates due to the increasing relative demand in favor of postgraduates has become a crucial factor in explaining rising wage inequality. Consequently, some graduates have been feeling the need to acquire postgraduate qualifications (Lindley and Machin, 2013).

There is also evidence of a clear upward trend in unemployment and underemployment among recent college graduates in US over the past two decades (Abel, Deitz, Su, 2014). Due to the unemployment and underemployment problem in US, the question that arises is whether a college degree is sufficient to meet the needs

of the industry or whether a higher degree such as Masters or PhD is preferred by employers.

According to an educational writer in New York Times, the Master's degree in the US has become the fastest growing degree in the country (Pappano, 2011). As the role of STEM (science, technology, engineering and mathematics) become more significant in US and Europe, the demand for STEM skills at Master's level or above is also growing rapidly (Nasser, 2014).

A Labour Force Survey found that the earnings are higher for higher degrees specifically for female postgraduates who can earn up to 34% more than their undergraduate counterparts (Davies and Caitlin, 2004). Employers are willing to place this value of premium on postgraduates because they supply high levels of scientific knowledge and technical skills and therefore they are instrumental in developing and motivating other staff (Creasey, 2013).

Moreover, people who have higher qualifications usually have better employment prospects compared to those who possess bachelor's degree. This hypothesis was proven by the US Bureau of Labor Statistics with a published chart showing a median unemployment rate of 3.5% for master's degree holders, in contrast to 4.5% among individuals with a bachelor's degree (Playdon, 2013). Typical reasons for pursuing postgraduate studies include improvement in job prospects and employability, to develop more advanced skills that complement the development in information technology (especially STEM) and to gain expertise in a given field (Harland and Plangger, 2004).

The total number of students taking postgraduate studies which include PhD, Master and Postgraduate diploma reached 77,785 in the year 2011 and it increased to 84569 and 94952 in the year 2012 and 2013, respectively (Malaysia, Ministry of Higher Education, 2013). In addition, MyBrain 15 was established by the Malaysian government to develop the talent pool of high-level intellectuals and to produce human capital with a first class mind set in order to face development challenges in a knowledge- and innovation-based economy. This sponsorship programme was introduced in the National Higher Education Strategic Plan under the Tenth Malaysian Plan (Malaysia, Ministry of Finance and Higher Education, 2013).

Given the upward trend in the number of postgraduates and the role of postgraduates across the world, it is interesting to explore this issue from a micro perspective. This study attempts to look at the factors that influence the decision of undergraduates with respect to the choice of pursuing postgraduate studies or seeking employment after graduation. This study focuses on the choice among final year undergraduates in Malaysia's APEX public University i.e. Universiti Sains Malaysia (USM).

2. Insights from the Literature

The theoretical insight to understanding undergraduate's decision to pursue further studies or work after their graduation can be drawn from the investment in human capital model (McConnell, 2013). By using the investment in human capital model, McConnell explained that if one enrolled in postgraduate studies, this will entail both

direct and indirect cost. The direct cost comprises school fees, books, tuition and so on while the indirect cost comprises the forgone earnings. The model also states that after pursuing postgraduate studies, the particular individual will eventually earn an income which is greater than those who did not pursue postgraduate studies. In short, the individual would choose to pursue postgraduate studies if the returns of postgraduate education exceed the cost.

Empirically, past studies have shown that the decision to pursue further studies or work among students can be affected by seven factors such as parent's educational level, family income level, expected difference in future earnings, CGPA, gender, race and academic stream.

According to Aughinbaugh (1997), an individual's family background with regard to education is one of the main factors that influence the decision about postgraduate studies. Youths from more advantaged family backgrounds are more likely to go to college. The probability of attending college among youths increases with the educational attainment of both the respondent's mother and father. Many recent studies in industrialised countries showed that young adults with lower educated parents in general will have lower educational aspirations or expectations and choose lower tracks (Shavit et al., 2007). This is because parents with better education level are considered more likely to provide both incentives and opportunities for their children to pursue further studies (Hayden & Carpenter, 1990).

According to Keys et al. (2002), a recent survey of school teachers and further education college lecturers who were given the task of processing applications to higher education revealed that the concern of financial constraints is the main factor that dissuades or prevents students from pursuing their university education. Other studies also show that the lack of financial resources or the willingness of lower educated parents to support in their children's education also have a negative influence on the pursuit of higher education (Becker and Hecken, 2009). Additionally, Saitia and Prokopiado's (2008) study also shows that family monthly income appeared to be an influential factor in the demand for higher education in Greece. Thus, those students from families with a greater monthly income have a greater chance to pursue higher education.

Moreover, based on the U.S. Bureau of Labour Statistics, a typical master's degree holder earned \$1,300 per week in 2012, which is 22 percent higher than the earning potential of individuals with a bachelor's degree. Besides, parents and students see higher education as the means of securing a comfortable and well-paid occupation with regard to earning (Demetriades, 1989; Eliophotou-Menon, 1998).

Gender has an important effect on higher education. It is generally found that males have a lower likelihood of pursuing higher education than females. Women need a higher level of qualification than men do in order to compete in the labour market due to the discrimination towards women in the labour market (Albert, 1999). Besides that, it is also stated that the likelihood of attending college is strongly related to high school outcomes. Specifically, for every percentage point that one's academic score increases, the probability of going college also increases (Aughinbaugh, 1997).

In addition, according to the research of Gayle, Berridge and Davies (2000), it was stated that various ethnic groups have differential rates of participation in higher education. The choice of a major may also influence the decision of young people to pursue a graduate degree. Evidence shows that students in arts and science fields are more likely to pursue graduate education than are those in professional fields (Coyette and Mullen 2002).

Lastly, the former prime minister of Malaysia, Tun Dr Mahathir bin Mohamad's "Vision 2020" statement which envisions the transformation of the nation into a knowledge-based economy or K-economy has encouraged many adults to continue their education (Mazanah, 2001).

3. Model and Data

Model

The primary objective of this study is to determine factors that influence the decision to pursue postgraduate studies or work after first degree graduation. Logistic regression model (Logit) is used due to the fact that the dependent variable in this study is the study decision of USM undergraduates which is a dichotomous variable (pursue postgraduate studies or not). The Logit Model is used to estimate the outcome of a categorical dependent variable based on multiple predictor variables. There are only two possible outcomes for the dependent variable in this study, i.e. if the undergraduate would like to pursue their studies after their graduation in USM ($Y=1$) and 0 otherwise. In general, the logit model can be written as follows:

$$\log \frac{P}{1-P} = \alpha + \beta_i X_i + \varepsilon \quad (1)$$

where,

P denotes the probability to pursue postgraduate studies. P takes the value of 1 if the respondent is going to pursue postgraduate studies and the value 0 if respondent does not want to pursue further studies. β_i denotes the coefficient of the explanatory variables while X_i refers to the explanatory variables. ε is the stochastic disturbance term of the regression.

Data

The data set used in this study is obtained from a survey which was carried out between February and April 2015. The target respondents are final year undergraduates from Universiti Sains Malaysia. A total of 434 final year undergraduates participated in the survey. A self-administered questionnaire was distributed randomly to the final year undergraduates in USM.

Variables

The explanatory variables such include gender which takes value of 1 for male and 0 for female while academic stream takes value of 1 for art streams courses and 0 for science streams courses. The respondent's race takes the value of 1 if it is Malay and 0 otherwise. Parents' educational level is divided into two groups which is father's educational level and mother educational level which comprises primary education level, secondary education level and tertiary education level (reference variable). The variable family income level is divided into three categories which is low income family (<RM3000), medium income family (RM3000-RM5999) and high income family

(>RM6000) by taking high income family as the reference group. The expected difference in future income is also sub-divided into the three categories i.e. low expected income difference (RM100-RM499), medium expected income difference (RM500-RM999) and high expected income difference (>RM1000) where high expected income difference is the base group.

Finally, the variable CGPA is also reframed into categories of three such as CGPA 2.9 and below, CGPA between 3 and 3.49 as well as CGPA 3.5 and above by taking CGPA 3.5 and above as reference variable.

Characteristics of survey respondents

Table 1 lists the variables and the definitions of the variables as well as presents the summary statistics of the survey respondents. Out of the 434 respondents, only 22.4% (97 respondents) decide to pursue postgraduate studies. The sample of total 434 respondents comprises 38.3% Malays, 50% Chinese, 9.2% Indian and 2.5% other races. The sample consists of 41.7% males and 58.3% females. The gender composition in the sample represents the gender composition in local universities where the female-male ratio is about 60:40. The sample also comprises 72.6% arts stream students and 27.4% science stream students. The data shows that only 18.2% of males wish to pursue postgraduate studies. The data also shows that respondents only 14.5% of undergraduates from arts stream intend to pursue postgraduate studies. In contrast, over 60% of respondents with parents who acquired tertiary education level want to pursue postgraduate studies. Furthermore, 61.1% of respondents who perceive high expected difference in future income wish to pursue postgraduate studies. Lastly, 59.1% of respondents who acquired a CGPA of 3.5 and above plan to pursue postgraduate studies; this figure is much higher when compared to those who acquired a CGPA lower than 3.5.

4. Empirical analysis

Table 2 presents the estimates of logit regression (column 2) and the odd ratio of the explanatory variables (column 4). Hosmer-Lemeshow test ($\chi^2 = 7.669$) and expected prediction statistics (84.8%) which indicates that the model is found to correctly predict 84.8% of the outcomes in the sample via expected prediction value.

Overall, the results shows that most of the independent variables are significantly associated with the dependent variable, except for father's and mother's education background, low income family (family income below RM3000) and low expected difference in future income (RM100-RM499) that are found to be not significant in determining the likelihood of respondents to pursue postgraduate studies.

Table 1: Summary statistics of survey respondents (mean)

Variables	Description	Undergraduates who decide to pursue postgraduate studies (%) (n ₁ =97)	Undergraduates who decide not to pursue postgraduate studies (%) (n ₂ =337)	Total sample (%) (n=434)
<i>Binary variables (1=yes; 0=otherwise)</i>				
Male	The respondent is a male	18.2	81.8	41.7
Art	The respondent is from Art stream	14.5	85.5	72.6
Malay	The respondent is a Malay	14.5	85.5	38.2
Father1	The respondent's father with primary education level	14.0	86.0	23.1
Father2	The respondent's father with secondary education level	20.0	80.0	69.1
Father3*	The respondent's father with tertiary education level	67.7	32.4	7.8
Mother1	The respondent's mother with primary education level	11.4	88.6	18.2
Mother2	The respondent's mother with secondary education level	20.6	79.4	74.0
Mother3*	The respondent's mother with tertiary education level	64.7	35.3	7.8
Low Income	The respondent's family income below RM3000	15.4	84.6	38.9

Mid Income	The respondent's family income between RM3000-RM5999	18.3	81.7	46.5
High Income*	The respondent's family income RM6000 and above	54.0	46.0	14.5
Low Wage	The respondent's expected future wage difference between RM100-RM499	0	100	9.45
Mid Wage	The respondent's expected future wage difference between RM500-RM999	16.5	83.5	74.0
High Wage*	The respondent's expected future wage difference RM1000 and above	61.1	38.9	16.6
Low CGPA	The respondent's CGPA below 3	3.1	96.9	14.8
Mid CGPA	The respondent's CGPA between 3-3.49	17.7	82.3	68.9
High CGPA*	The respondent's CGPA with 3.5 and above	59.1	40.9	16.4

* denotes base (reference) variable

Table 2: Estimates and Odds ratio of the Logistic Model

Variables (1)	Coefficients estimates (β) (2)	Std. Error (3)	Odds ratio (e^{β}) (4)
Male	-1.050***	0.349	0.350
Art	-0.677*	0.364	0.508
Malay	-0.572*	0.323	0.565
Father1	0.196	0.681	1.217
Father2	0.136	0.553	1.145
Mother1	-0.574	0.724	0.563
Mother2	-0.115	0.555	0.892
Low income	-0.686	0.487	0.504
Mid income	-0.864*	0.453	0.421
Low wage	-21.017	5830.031	7.454×10^{-10}
Mid wage	-1.618***	0.428	0.198
Low CGPA	-3.374***	0.823	0.034
Mid CGPA	-1.929***	0.348	0.145
Constant	3.440	0.704	31.195

***denotes 1% significant level, **denotes 5% significant level, *denotes 10% significant level

In terms of personal background, male has a negative and significant relationship with the dependent variable. This implies that the odds of male undergraduates to further their studies are lower compared to female undergraduates. Its estimated coefficient shows that when an undergraduate is a male, the logarithm of odds will decrease by 1.050. Therefore the odds of pursuing postgraduate studies is 0.350 times lower for male undergraduates compared to female undergraduates. Besides that, the variable academic stream has a negative relationship with the dependent variable and this relationship is significant. This indicates that the odds to pursue postgraduate studies will decrease by 0.677 if a student is from the arts stream and the odds of pursuing postgraduate studies is 0.508 times lower for an arts stream student compared to a science stream student. The results from the regression analysis also show that the race of the respondents has a negative relationship with the dependent variable. This relationship is a significant relationship. In this relationship, it is implied that a Malay undergraduate will have lower likelihood of pursue further studies after graduation compared to other races. If an undergraduate is Malay, the logarithm of odds is reduced by 0.572 and the odds of pursuing further studies is 0.565 times lower compared to other races.

Among the parent's education level, it is found that both education level of respondent's father, i.e. primary and secondary education level (Father1 and Father2) have a positive relationship with the dependent variable however the relationship are not significant. On the other hand, both education levels of respondent's mother, i.e. primary and secondary education level (Mother1 and Mother2) have a negative relationship with the dependent variable; however the relationship is also not significant.

As for family income variable, both categories of family income, family income below RM3000 and income between RM3000 and RM5999 (low income and middle income, respectively) have a negative relationship with the dependent variable; however the relationship is significant only for variable middle income family. Therefore, if an undergraduate is in the category of middle family income, then the logarithm of odds will decrease by 0.864 while the odds of pursuing postgraduate studies is 0.421 times lower compared to the category of family income RM6000 and above.

Additionally, the results of the regression analysis also show that both variables of expected difference in future income, middle wage have a negative relationship with the dependent variable. If an undergraduate expects a low wage difference, then the logarithm of odds will decrease by 21.017 while the odds of pursuing postgraduate studies is negligibly lower compared to those who expect a high wage difference.

Lastly, both CGPA variables (low and middle CGPA) showed a negative relationship with the dependent variable and the relationship is significant for both variables. If an undergraduate is in the category of low CGPA, then the logarithm of odds will decrease by 3.374 while the odds of pursuing postgraduate studies is 0.034 times lower compared to the category of high CGPA. On the other hand, if an undergraduate is in the category of middle CGPA, then the logarithm of odds will decrease by 1.929 while the odds of pursuing postgraduate studies is 0.145 times lower compared to the category of high CGPA. Overall, the results corroborates with existing studies.

5. Conclusions

This paper set out to determine the factors that influence the decision to pursue postgraduate studies among final year undergraduates from Universiti Sains Malaysia (USM). The decision to pursue postgraduate studies or work requires careful cost and benefit calculation as well as time management as final undergraduates have to juggle between the demand of bachelor degree and postgraduate degree in the labor market. As such, the initial premise of the study is that family income is a significant factor that will affect the decision of undergraduate to pursue postgraduate studies or work. In this case, the government and universities play an important role to provide sufficient financial aid for students who wish to pursue postgraduate studies. The sponsorship programme My Brain 15 should not be stopped by the end of 2015 but must be made available in the long run. Additionally, the government should also implement a new policy which is giving financial aid specifically to those who are lower income families such as scholarship, low interest loan, book voucher or providing opportunities for part time work for students who wish to pursue their master's programme on a part time basis. Moreover, universities should increase the availability of fellowship and positions for graduate assistant and provide the fellowship or graduate assistants schemes at a reasonable allowance.

Moreover, if the difference of earnings in future is optimistic between bachelor degree and postgraduate degree, the individual is more likely to pursue postgraduate studies compared to low difference in earnings in the future. This is considered as justified given the direct and indirect costs they bear during their postgraduate studies. In this case, the government can take steps to ensure that the salary scheme of individuals with postgraduate qualification commensurate with their level of education. The government should also reserve the vacancies for higher rank jobs only for postgraduates in order to attract more students to pursue their postgraduate studies. On the other hand, the private sector should also pay a higher premium for postgraduates because postgraduates are able to provide employers with better technical skills and innovation with their higher level of knowledge.

Furthermore, the result shows that females are more likely to pursue postgraduate studies compared to males. This finding possibly reflects the fact that men are the main breadwinners and therefore male students are more inclined to start working after they obtain their bachelor's degree to get a head start in their career. In this situation, the Ministry of Higher Education is urged to play a very important role to carry surveys such as Tracer Study in a more extended form to identify the reasons boys prefer to work and are less inclined to pursue postgraduate studies. The findings of the study will greatly help in promoting more males to pursue postgraduate studies by implementing relevant policies based on the response of male students.

Finally it is noted that this study asked respondents to give their feedback on factors they considered important in the selection of a university for pursuing post graduate studies. The findings showed that students will definitely choose a university with higher ranking to pursue their postgraduate studies. In this case, local universities such as USM can try to improve their own ranking and reputation by improving the quality of education, improve the quality of faculty, increase the number of research output, increase the publication count etc. in order to attract more students to pursue postgraduate studies at the particular university.

Lastly, the respondents of this research also stated that affordable fees and a conducive environment are the factors that influence them to choose a particular university to pursue postgraduate studies. In this case, local universities should ensure that the fees for postgraduate programmes are not exorbitant. In addition, universities also have to provide a conducive environment for studies such as better facilities, a clean and tidy environment etc.

References

Abel, J.B., Deitz, R. and Su, Y. (2014) Current Issue in Economics and Finance. *Are recent college graduates finding good jobs?* [Online] p.1-7. Available from: http://www.staffs.ac.uk/assets/harvard_quick_guide_tcm44-47797.pdf. [Accessed: 15th October 2014].

Albert. C (2000) Higher education demand in Spain: The influence of labour market signals and family background? *Higher Education* 40: 147–162.

Ann, L., Kimberly, M., and Goyette, A. (2002) Who Goes to Graduate School? Social and Academic Correlates of Educational Continuation after College. *Sociology of Education*, Vol. 76, No. 2. P.143-169.

Aughinbaugh, A. (1997) *Who goes to college?* [Online] Monthly labour review. p.33-43. Available from: <http://www.bls.gov/opub/mlr/2008/08/art3full.pdf>. [Accessed: 11th Nov 104].
Becker, R. and Hecken, A. E. (2009) Higher education or vocational training? *Acta Sociologica*, 52(1), 25–45.

Carter, M.V. (1992) A study of motivations for adults to pursue an MBA degree at Temple University. *Proquest Education Journals*. Accessed on 3 Nov 2006.

Creasey, E. (2013) *Postgraduate Education in England and Northern Ireland*. [Online] p.4-10. Available from:
<https://www.ukcge.ac.uk/pdf/2013%2007%20Postgraduate%20education%20in%20England%20and%20Northern%20Ireland%20Overview%20report%202013.pdf>. [Accessed: 9th November 2014]

Davies, Caitlin (2004) The Independent Newspapers (UK) Limited. *Proquest Education Journals*. Accessed on 10 Oct 2015.

Demetriades, E. (1989) Methods of educational planning and applications in Cyprus. *International Journal of Educational Development* 9, no. 1: 19–29.

Gayle, V., Berridge, D., and Davies, R. (2010) Young People's Entry into Higher Education: Quantifying influential factors. *Oxford Review of Education*, 28:1, 5-20. Hall, D.E., Ventura, L., and Lambert, E.G. (2007) Factors Influencing the Higher Education Decisions of Criminal Justice Professionals. *Am J Crim Just* 32:116–128.

Harland, T. and Plangger, G. (2004) *Active Learning in higher education*. [Online] p.10-38. Available from:
https://books.google.com.my/books?id=baKgFGL1_3IC&pg=PA10&lpg=PA10&dq=Harland+and+Plangger,+2004+postgraduate+study&source=bl&ots=Gye4LEfGk&sig=i3Tocy7byASYg4p7BdDJtkMp7Io&hl=en&sa=X&ei=j2SRVJiMCoOyuQScjIHODg&ved=0CBwQ6AEwAA#v=onepage&q=Harland%20and%20Plangger%2C%202004%20postgraduate%20study&f=false. [Accessed: 23rd November 2014].

Hayden, M. and Carpenter, P. (1990) From school to higher education in Australia. *Higher Education* 20" 175-196.

Jackson, B. and Marsden, D. (1962) *Education and the Working Class*. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.

Lindley, J. and Machin, S. (2013) *The Rising Postgraduate Wage Premium*. [Online] p.1-5. Available from: http://www.staffs.ac.uk/assets/harvard_quick_guide_tcm44-47797.pdf. [Accessed: 14th October 2014].

Mazanah, M. (2001) *Adult and continuing education in Malaysia*. Serdang: UPM Press.

Nasser, M. (2014) *Master's degree new bachelor's?* [Online] Available from: <http://www.nassermohamud.com/Blogs/11/97/master-s-degree-new-bachelor-s>. [Accessed: 1st November 2014].

- Pappano, L. (2011) *The Master's as the new Bachelor's* [Online]
Available from: http://www.nytimes.com/2011/07/24/education/edlife/edl-24masters.html?pagewanted=1&ref=us&src=me&_r=1 [Accessed: 1st November 2014].
- Playdon, J. (2013) *Will a Master's degree improve your employment prospects?* [Online]
Available from: <http://www.topuniversities.com/student-info/careers-advice/will-masters-degree-improve-your-employment-prospects>.
- Saiti, A. and Mitrosili, E. (2005) Parental perception of the education of their adolescent children: evidence from Greek secondary education. *Journal Of Career and Technical Education* 22, no. 1: 9–30.
- Saiti, A. and Prokopiadou, G. (2008) The demand for higher education in Greece. *Journal of Further and Higher Education*, Vol. 32, No. 3, 285–296.
- Sastry, T. (2004) *Postgraduate Education in the United Kingdom*. [Online] p.2-10. Available from: <http://www2.le.ac.uk/departments/gradschool/about/external/publications/pgeducation.pdf>. [Accessed: 11th November 2014].
- Shavit, Y., Arum, R., Gamoran, A., and Menahem, G. (Eds.). (2007) Stratification in higher education: A comparative study. *California: Stanford University Press*.

Gender Differences, Risk and Probability Weights in Financial Decisions

Angie Loo Yi Zhen^{a/*}, Yu Ting^b, Kean Siang Ch'ng^c
School of Social Sciences, Universiti Sains Malaysia,
Penang, Malaysia.

Email: angie_lyz@yahoo.com, yt15_mem006@student.usm.my, cks@usm.my

Abstract

Numerous studies have shown that decision makers do not usually treat probabilities linearly. Instead, people tend to overweight small probabilities and underweight large probabilities. The purpose of this research is to investigate whether women weigh probabilities differently than men. Besides that, this research also aims to examine whether women exhibit greater financial risk aversion than men. Women are commonly stereotyped as more risk averse than men in financial decision making. To examine some of the beliefs and preferences that underlie this difference, a stratified sample of 289 working adults (144 males and 145 females) aged 20–54 were interviewed within randomly selected geographical area across Penang Island. With this field experiment, we wish to generate a more credible and accurate results as compared to previous studies that used students as their subjects. This study confirmed the findings of previous researches that men and women differ in their financial decisions. In the gain domains, men tend to overweight smaller probabilities more than women (risk seeking) and women tend to underweight larger probabilities more than men (risk averse). While in the loss domains, when the probabilities were small, women were risk averse because they tend to overweight smaller probabilities more than men. When the probability became larger, women were exhibited as risk seeking as men because both of them perceived to have low chance of losing

the lotteries. The overall results of this research indicate that men were willing to accept significantly more financial risk than women.

Keywords: *Gender differences; Risk seeking; Risk averse.*

1. Introduction

Financial decisions are part of every individual's life while most of the financial decisions that we made have consequences that are significant and long lasting. In everyday life, individuals are called upon to make financial decisions that vary in risks and rewards. Choosing between education and employment options, deciding on pension contribution levels, selecting a health insurance package or planning a home purchase are the common financial decisions that everyone should make and it may affect our lives in future.

However, women behave differently than men in financial decision making. Women are often stereotyped as more risk averse than men and they are more conservative in making financial investment decision. (Helga Fehr-Duda et al., 2006; Jianakoplos & Bernasek, 1998; Powell & Ansic, 1997). Besides that, women engage in less risky or aggressive behavior, which could also influence their financial decision (Flynn et al., 1994).

Stronger effect in gender differences is discovered in gamble choices (Eckel & Grossman, 2002). According to the results of experiment by Eckel & Grossman (2002), women are more than four times likely as men to choose risk-free gamble and about one-third as likely to choose the highest-risk gamble. Moreover, Powell & Ansic (1997) found out that women adopt strategies that avoid loss while men focus on achieving best possible gain. According to Levy et al. (1999), lower willingness to accept financial risk can decrease returns to women investors. Moreover, women are shown to be less confidence in areas related to finance (Barber & Odean, 2001).

Johnson & Powell (1994) argued that women perceived to be less able to make risky decisions, are less likely to be given corporate promotions. If women are perceived as more risk averse, they may receive less generous initial offers in employment negotiations and face more aggressive bargaining, leading to lower negotiated wages. Babcock & Laschever (2003) found that "women don't ask" for as much as men do in negotiations and thus leads to differences in earnings between the sexes in similar jobs. Asking for less or failing to ask is consistent with lower willingness to take on risk.

To our knowledge, hardly any field work has been done using Malaysia population as subject on the question of whether women assess probabilities differently than do men. In order to explore the issue of gender-specific probability weighting, we conducted a field experiment based on a wide range of probabilities (0.05, 0.20, 0.50, 0.80 and 0.95). To be able to estimate gender-specific average behaviour, we had interviewed a large number of male and female subjects from the labour market with real monetary incentives, allowing us to generate a credible and accurate field data on certainty equivalents for winning and losing lotteries in an abstract environment. The elicited certainty equivalents were used to estimate the parameters in Prospect Theory, enabling us to check value and probability weighing functions for gender differences.

2. Literature Review

A large number of studies have been done in the field of gender differences in risk preferences. Some of the major studies are reviewed below.

Women are commonly stereotyped as more risk averse than men in financial decision making. Philip & JoNell (2013) investigated the relative effects of multiple psychological dimensions of gender differences in financial risk tolerance. This research uses MANAVO and hierarchical linear regression to test gender differences in financial risk tolerance. The result shows that men are more risk tolerant and make riskier financial decisions than women.

Jonas & Romualdo (2010) conducted a quantitative study to investigate the differences in risk aversion and overconfidence between the genders in financial decisions. This research used the significance of Chi²-test to evaluate differences between the genders in financial decisions. The results show that men display tendencies to take more risk compared to women and overconfidence is found both in men and women. Men show a slightly stronger tendency to be overconfident.

Powell & Ansic (1997) examined whether gender differences in risk propensity and strategy in financial decision making can be viewed as general traits, or whether they arise because of context factors. With the help of SPSS, they conducted Chi²-tests. They found that females are less risk seeking than males irrespective of familiarity and framing, costs or ambiguity. This research also examined how gender differences affect asset allocation in retirement pension accounts. It showed that women exhibit a greater relative risk aversion when choosing the allocation in their retirement savings account.

Helga Fehr-Duda et al. (2006) examined whether women differ from men in actual risk-taking behaviour by means of a laboratory experiment with monetary incentives. Subjects' risk taking behaviour is driven by their valuations of outcomes and assessments of probability information. The results indicated that men and women differ in their probability weighting schemes, women tend to be less sensitive to probability changes and they also tend to underestimate large probability of gains more strongly than men.

Embrey & Jonathan (1997) discussed that gender differences in the investment decision-making process. This study used a sample of one person households from the 1995 Survey of Consumer Finances to explain gender differences in the investment decision-making process. The result supports previous studies which found that women invest in less risky assets than men and more in assets involving little risk, historically yielding low returns. However, women were more likely to hold risky assets if expecting an inheritance, employed and holding higher net worth; while men invested in risky assets if they were risk seekers, divorced, older, and college educated.

Barber & Odean (2001) tested whether men are being more overconfident than women in trading. Theory predicts that men will trade more excessively than women. Using account data for over 35,000 households from a large discount brokerage, they analyse the common stock investments of men and women from February 1991 through January 1997. The result was that men traded 45% more than women. Hence, this empirical test provided strong support for the behavioural finance model. Furthermore, these differences are most pronounced between single men and single women.

Faff et al. (2011) investigated the relationship between financial risk tolerance and gender. This study is conducted with deriving the key proxy of risk tolerance score (RTS) from a 25 questions survey devised by Finametrica using a large sample of adult Australians. Using multiple regression analysis in which RTS is the dependent variable, the paper tested the importance of gender in explaining cross-sectional variation, while controlling for a range of demographic characteristics. The result of this research showed strong evidence that women differ from men in their attitudes towards financial risks. With considering the demographic features, women are shown to be less risk tolerant than men.

In this research, we are going to investigate the gender differences in risk and probability weighting in financial decision making. In previous related studies, most of the results are getting from laboratory experiments that involved only students while in this paper; we did a field experiment that involves real working adults and monetary incentives. With this field experiment, we hope that the results will be more credible and accurate as compared to the laboratory experiment. In short, we hope that the results of this study will make some contributions to the existing studies.

3. Experimental Design and Procedures

3.1 Participants

We had interviewed 289 working adults in Penang which follows the gender ratio population of Malaysia which is 1 : 1.01 (male : female). We interviewed 144 respondents of male and 145 respondents of female to complete the questionnaire which consists of 30 lotteries and a few demographic questions. We used about 5 weeks to collect data which covered most of the area in Penang.

3.2 Experimental Design

We designed 30 lotteries to elicit respondents' certainty equivalents for estimating value and probability weighting functions. The questionnaire consists of 15 lotteries in gain domain and 15 lotteries in loss domain. The questionnaire design comprises lotteries with probabilities of 5, 20, 50, 80 and 95%. Outcome for the lotteries ranged from RM10 to RM30. Each lottery has two options, option A is lottery with element of risk and Option B is a riskless option with guaranteed payoff (see Table 3.1). These guaranteed payoffs are arranged in algebraically descending order, starting with the larger gamble outcome and descending in equal steps towards the smaller gamble outcome. In the questionnaire, it consists of total 30 lottery games (15 in gain domain and 15 in loss domain) that the respondents need to make choices. One game consists of 20 choices, so 15 games consist of 300 choices in gain domain alone. With gain and loss domains, each respondent has to make a total of 600 choices.

3.3 Procedures

In the 15 gain domain lotteries, respondents must start from option B which is the guaranteed payoff and for the 15 loss domain lotteries, respondents must start from option A which is the lottery choices. Since the calculation of certainty equivalence is required to estimate probability weighting functions, we require respondents to switch from option B to option A (or vice versa) just once. If a respondent exhibits inconsistent choices, it is considered

illogical if he switch from A to B and then back to A. For example, in the Table 3.1, if he chooses option B in the first choice, then we say he is risk averse because it is obvious option B is higher in payoff. In the second choice, if he chooses option A, then we say he is risk seeking when the guaranteed amount drops to RM9.50. But if he goes back to option B in third choice, it becomes illogical and difficult to explain. This is because in the second choice he is willing to take risk although the guaranteed amount is RM9.50, but when the guaranteed amount is RM9, he is not willing to take risk. So, it is not logic.

1	Option A	Your choice :		Option B
		A	B	Guaranteed payoff amounting to : RM
1	Profit of RM10 with probability 5% and profit of RM0 with probability 95%			10
2				9.5
3				9
4				8.5
5				8
6				7.5
7				7
8				6.5
9				6
10				5.5
11				5
12				4.5
13				4
14				3.5
15				3
16				2.5
17				2
18				1.5
19				1
20				0.5

Table 3.1 Option table with gamble (option A) and guaranteed payoff (option B)

Note: Design in the above table is gain domain. There are two options, for each of the 20 lines on the table, the respondent has to decide whether he/she prefers the lottery (option A), or the guaranteed payoff (option B) for the respective choices from 1 to 20.

3.4 Data Analysis Technique

We need to specify an analysis technique that allows us to estimate individual value and probability weighting functions to test our hypothesis. First of all, we calculate the outcomes of the lotteries using certainty equivalence (CE). CE is the amount of payoff that a respondent would have to receive to be indifferent between the guaranteed payoff (option B) and a given lottery (option A). We calculate the certainty equivalence of every lottery, the formula of the certainty equivalent is:

$$(1) \quad CE = \frac{x_1 + x_2}{2}$$

After that, we calculate the expected payoff (EP) of every lottery. The formula of expected payoff is:

$$(2) \quad EP = p(x_1) + (1 - p)(x_2)$$

where p denotes the probability of x_1 occurring and $1-p$ denotes the probability of x_2 occurring. The decision weight depends on the respondent's domain-specific probability weighting function $\pi(p)$. We use several methods to find the probability weighting function and draw the weighting function graph. First, we need to get $w(p)$ by using the below formula:

$$(3) \quad \frac{CE}{z}$$

where z denotes the largest profit of a lottery, there are RM10, RM20 and RM30 respectively. Next, we need to find the value of median of the certainty equivalence for each lottery by using the below formula:

$$(4) \quad Median = \frac{\sum_1^N CE/z}{N}$$

where $\sum_1^N CE/z$ denotes the certainty equivalence divided by the largest profit of a lottery for all the respondents and N denotes the total respondents of the survey. We calculate the median of the certainty equivalence of male and female for every lottery. Then, we insert all the median and probabilities (0.05, 0.20, 0.50, 0.80 and 0.95) to predict \hat{y} and plot the median and \hat{y} to draw the probability weighting function graph.

Tvesky & Kahneman (1992) proposed the following one-parameter which used for the probability weighting function $w(p)$. We derived $w(p)$ from the following equation:

$$(5) \quad \log \frac{w(p)}{1-w(p)} = \gamma \log \frac{p}{1-p} + \log \delta$$

Solving for $w(p)$ we get:

$$(6) \quad w(p) = \frac{\delta p^{\gamma}}{\delta p^{\gamma} + (1-p)^{\gamma}}$$

We call the functional form in equation (6) "linear in log odds". The probability weighing function has an inverted S-shape – first concave when the probability is small and convex when the probability is large. We use non-linear least square to estimate parameters for the functions which are gamma (γ) and delta (δ), where γ parameter controls curvature (slope) and δ parameter controls elevation (intercept). The weighting function is constrained at the end points [$w(0)=0$ and $w(1)=1$].

The smaller the value of γ , the more curved the $w(p)$ curve which is flatter in the range of medium probabilities and steeper near the end probabilities. The variable γ reflects a subject's responsiveness to changes in probability. The smaller the γ , the subject is less responsive to the changes in probability. The greater the value of δ , the more elevated the curve and vice versa.

After that, to test the significant of the results of fourfold pattern of risk attitudes, we run the Wilcoxon signed-rank test. First of all, we calculate the mean CE of $CE > EP$ for risk seeking and $CE < EP$ for risk averse. The formula to calculate mean CE is as follow:

$$\text{Mean CE} = \frac{\sum_1^R CE}{R} \quad (7)$$

where $\sum_1^R CE$ denotes the CE for the larger group of respondents either risk seeking ($CE > EP$) or risk averse ($CE < EP$) and R denotes the number of larger group respondents for the respective lotteries. Then, we run the signed-rank test for mean CE of male equals to mean CE of female to test the significant between male and female.

After test for the fourfold pattern of risk attitudes, we now discuss the second component of the model which we used it in our study, which is the value function (v).

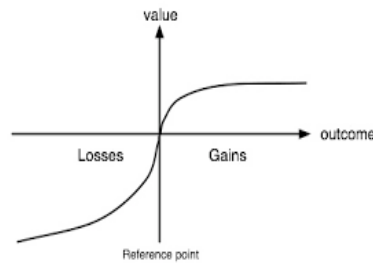


Figure 3.1 Value function curve

The value function captures how a particular loss compares with a gain of the same magnitude. The curvature (slope) of value function is determined by how subjects value payoff for a similar lottery probability in the gain and loss domain. First, we compare the ratio CE gain/ CE loss to illustrated the difference of CE in gain and in loss with a symmetric payoff while holding the lottery probability constant. For example, L1 vs L16 means comparing lottery 1 (0.05, 10; 0.95, 0) and lottery 16 (0.05, -10; 0.95, 0). Male CE for lottery 1 is 2.25 and lottery 16 is -1.25, the ratio is $2.25/-1.25 = 1.8$. The higher the value of the ratio reflects requiring higher value of gain to compensate the loss. In other words, the higher the value of ratio, it reflect greater sensitivity to loss than gain and the curvature of the value function for loss is steeper whereas for gain is flatter.

3.5 Research Hypotheses

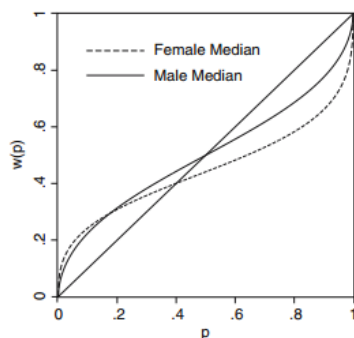


Figure 3.2 Gain Domain

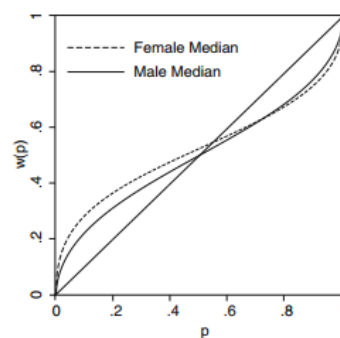


Figure 3.3 Loss Domain

(Source: Helga Fehr-Duda et al., 2006)

H1 : When the probability is low in gain domain, men will be risk seeking than women.

H2 : When the probability is high in gain domain, women will be risk averse than men.

H3 : When the probability is low in loss domain, women will be risk averse than men.

H4 : When the probability is high in loss domain, men will be risk seeking than women.

4. Results

We used fourfold pattern of risk attitudes, probability weighting function and value function in the Prospect Theory to test whether men and women evaluate probability differently under risky prospects. We used fourfold pattern of risk attitudes (Tversky & Kahneman, 1992) to explain the inequality between certainty equivalent (CE) and expected payoff (EP) for the risky prospects (i.e. either gain or loss).

Table 4.1 shows the number of subjects who were risk seeking ($CE > EP$) or risk averse ($CE < EP$) for low probability (i.e. $p=0.05$ and $p=0.2$), medium $p=0.5$ and high probability (i.e. $p=0.8$ and $p=0.95$) in both gain and loss domains. We estimated the degree of risk behaviour of male and female subjects according to the stated CE and mean CE. When $CE > EP$ ($CE < EP$), the subjects were categorized as risk seeking (risk averse). The higher (lower) the CE, the higher the risk seeking (risk averse) behaviour. From Table 4.1, when $p=0.05$ and $p=0.2$ in the gain domain, both genders displayed risk seeking behaviour. In order to identify both genders are risk seeking when probabilities are small, we run a Wilcoxon signed-rank test between the $CE > EP$ and $CE < EP$ with all the lotteries for male and female subjects. The result shows that male subjects are significantly risk seeking when probabilities are small (i.e. lottery 1, z -value = 3.736, p -value = 0.0002). Female subjects are significantly risk seeking when probability = 0.05 and probability = 0.2 (i.e. lottery 2, z -value = 3.204, p -value = 0.0014). For $p=0.8$ and $p=0.95$, both genders displayed risk averse behaviour in the gain domain. Male subjects were significantly risk averse when probability more than 0.8 (i.e. lottery 15, z -value = 5.936, p -value = 0.0000). Female subjects were significantly risk averse when probabilities are large (i.e. lottery 15, z -value = 4.520, p -value = 0.0000).

Besides, we also identify whether male subjects are more risk seeking than females. First of all, we calculated the mean CE of males and females from L1 to L30. After that, we run the Wilcoxon signed-rank test for \sum mean CE for male = \sum mean CE for female. In the gain domain for low probability (i.e. $p=0.05$, and $p=0.2$), the result from the signed-rank test was z -value = 1.992, p -value = 0.0464, indicated that male subjects were risk seeking than female subjects significantly below 5%. In the gain domain for high probability (i.e. $p=0.8$, and $p=0.95$), the result from the signed-rank test was z -value = 2.201, p -value = 0.0277, indicated that female subjects were risk averse than male subjects significantly below 5%.

In the loss domain, both genders displayed risk averse when probabilities are small. Male subjects are significantly risk averse when $p=0.05$ and $p=0.2$ (i.e. lottery 16, z -value = 4.855, p -value = 0.0000). Female subjects are significantly risk averse when probabilities are small (i.e. lottery 18, z -value = 3.846, p -value = 0.0001). For $p=0.8$ and $p=0.95$ in loss domain, both genders were significantly risk seeking (i.e. male, lottery 30, z -value = 4.084, p -value = 0.0000) and (i.e. female, lottery 25, z -value = 4.982, p -value = 0.0000).

On the other hand, we also identify whether female subjects are more risk averse than males in loss domain, we compared the mean CE for male and female. In the loss domain for low probability (i.e. $p=0.05$ and $p=0.2$), the result from the signed-rank test was $z\text{-value} = 2.201$, $p\text{-value} = 0.0277$, indicated that female subjects were risk averse than male subjects significantly below 5%. In the loss domain for high probability (i.e. $p=0.8$, and $p=0.95$), the result from the signed-rank test was $z\text{-value} = 1.363$, $p\text{-value} = 0.1730$, indicated that male subjects were not significantly risk seeking than female subjects.

Therefore, the results indicated that male subjects were risk seeking than female subjects (for low probabilities) and female subjects were risk averse than male subjects (for high probabilities) in the gain domain. In the loss domain, female subjects were risk averse than male subjects (for low probabilities) and female subjects were slightly risk seeking than male subjects (for high probabilities). This may suggest that both genders evaluated the probability of gain and loss differently.

Table 4.1 Number of risk seeking and risk averse subjects and certainty equivalent according to gender

C1 The Gain Domain	Male				Female			
	C2 CE > EP	C3 CE = EP	C4 CE < EP	C5 Mean CE	C6 CE > EP	C7 CE = EP	C8 CE < EP	C9 Mean CE
p = 0.05								
L1 (0.05, 10 ; 0.95, 0)	126* *	0	18	2.587	123* *	0	22	2.604
L2 (0.05, 20 ; 0.95, 0)	131* *	0	13	5.221	132* *	0	13	5.091
L3 (0.05, 30 ; 0.95, 0)	130* *	0	14	7.765	134* *	0	11	7.629
p = 0.20								
L4 (0.20, 10 ; 0.80, 0)	130* *	0	14	3.719	123* *	0	22	3.652
L5 (0.20, 20 ; 0.80, 0)	135* *	0	9	7.663	128* *	0	17	7.125
L6 (0.20, 30 ; 0.80, 0)	128* *	0	16	11.297	120* *	0	25	10.625
p = 0.50								
L7 (0.50, 10 ; 0.50, 0)	86**	0	58	8.545	62	0	83*	8.509
L8 (0.50, 20 ; 0.50, 0)	89**	0	55	16.854	59	0	86*	16.291
L9 (0.50, 30 ; 0.50, 0)	84**	0	60	26.518	63	0	82*	25.628
p = 0.80								

[illegible]

L27 (0.80, -30 ; 0.20, 0)	102**	0	42	-20.044	109**	0	36	20.222
p= 0.95								
L28 (0.95, -10 ; 0.05, 0)	126**	0	18	-8.542	133**	0	12	-8.477
L29 (0.95, -20 ; 0.05, 0)	124**	0	20	-16.911	132**	0	13	16.769
L30 (0.95, -30 ; 0.05, 0)	123**	0	21	-25.299	122**	0	23	25.451

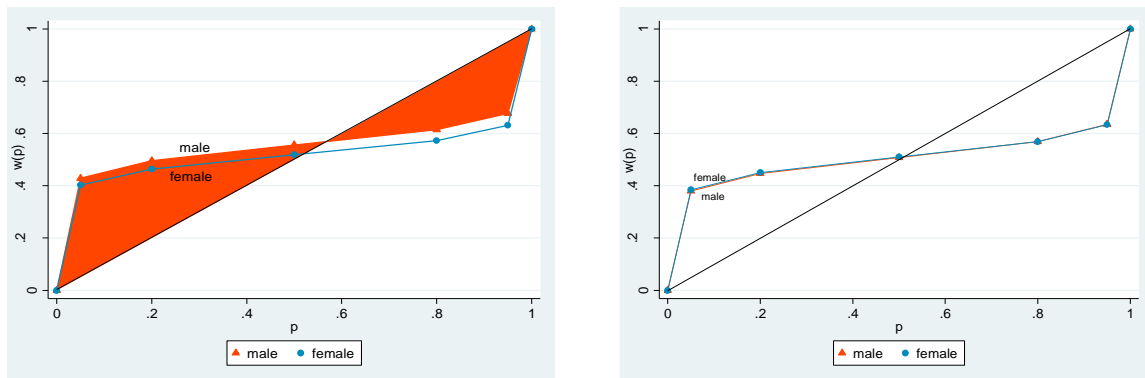


Figure 4.1 The probability weighting function in both genders in gain domain (left panel) and loss domain (right panel)

We estimated the probability weighting function $w(p)$ based on the median CE from male and female subjects. Subjects are risk seeking if the function lies above the diagonal line in gain domain (left panel) and below the diagonal line in loss domain (right panel). Subjects are risk averse if the function lies below the diagonal line in left panel and above the diagonal line in right panel. The probability weighting function is inverse-S-shaped due to people overweight small probability (when $w(p)$ is above the diagonal line) and underweight large probability (when $w(p)$ is below the diagonal line).

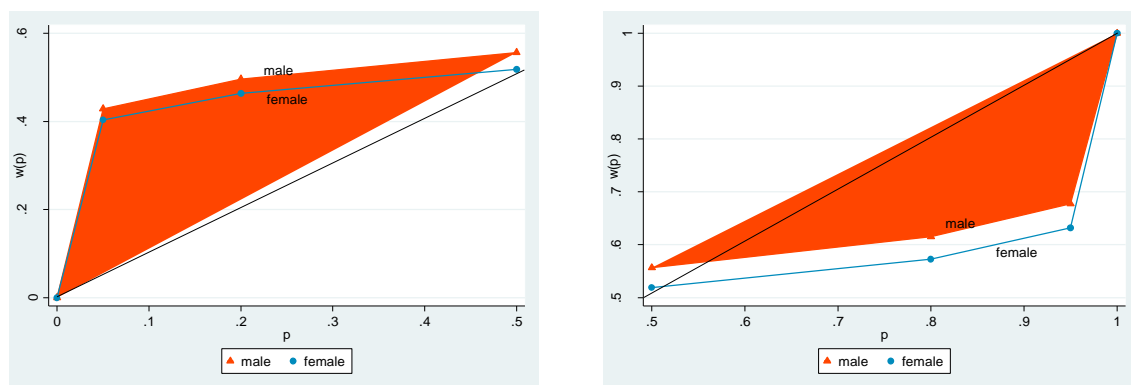


Figure 4.2 The probability weighting function in gain domain is broken down into two graph; (left panel with the probability 5%, 20% and 50%) and (right panel with the probability 50%, 80% and 95%)

Figure 4.2 shows the probability weighting function for both genders in gain domain which is enlarged and broken into two graphs. The triangle dot denote male and circle dot

denote female. In the left panel, the $w(p)$ function lies above the diagonal line. When $p=0.2$, both genders perceived to have 4% chance of winning the lottery. Therefore, both genders overweight the small probabilities and become risk seeking. The result shows that male subjects were risk seeking than female subjects which the triangle dot line is on top of the circle dot line in the left panel. But for the right panel, the $w(p)$ function lies below the diagonal line. When $p=0.8$, both genders perceived to have 6.5% chance of winning the lottery. The result shows that both genders underweight the high probabilities and female subjects were risk averse than male subjects which the circle dot line is below the triangle dot line in the right panel.

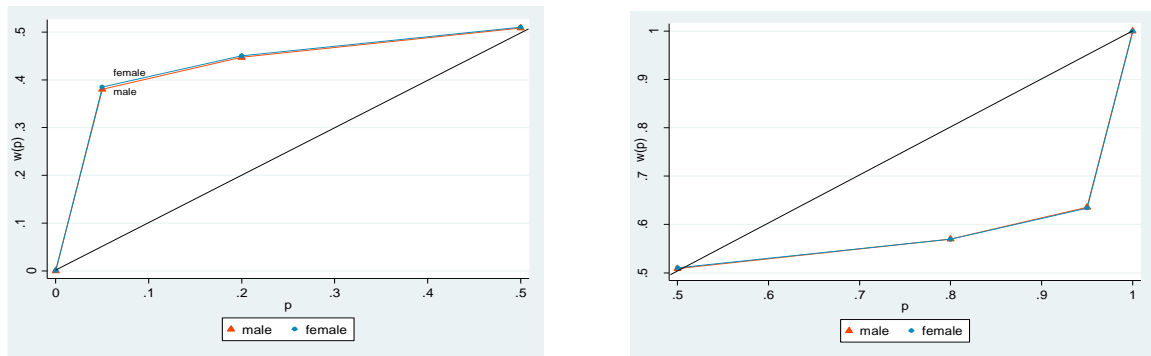


Figure 4.3 The probability weighting function in loss domain is broken down in two graph; (left panel with the probability 5%, 20% and 50%) and (right panel with the probability 50%, 80% and 95%)

In loss domain (Figure 4.3), the triangle dot denote male and circle dot denote female. In loss domain, both genders overweight small probabilities. When $p=0.05$, they perceived to have 3.5% chance of losing the lottery. Therefore, the result shows that female subjects were risk averse than male subjects. The circle dot line is slightly lies above the triangle dot line in left panel. But, both genders were no difference in loss domain when probability was high in the right panel. Therefore, female subjects were exhibited as risk seeking as male subjects when having higher chance of losing a lottery.

Therefore, the weighting function conforms to the fourfold risk pattern observed in Table 4.1 above. Female subjects were risk averse than males in the lotteries for which both genders were risk averse in gain domain. In the loss domain, the results from weighing function and fourfold pattern of risk is different, which is both genders are equally risk seeking when the probability is high in the loss domain as shown in Figure 4.3 right panel. We next turn to how subjects evaluate lottery payoff.

Table 4.2 Test of value function

	CE gain / CE loss			CE gain / CE loss	
	Male	Female		Male	Female
L1 vs L16	1.8	1.17	L9 vs L24	1.11	0.9
L2 vs L17	1.29	1	L10 vs L25	1.07	1
L3 vs L18	1.29	1.29	L11 vs L26	1	1

L4 vs L19	1.18	1.18	L12 vs L27	1.07	1
L5 vs L20	1.36	1.18	L13 vs L28	1.06	1
L6 vs L21	1.18	1.18	L14 vs L29	1	1
L7 vs L22	1.11	1	L15 vs L30	1	0.95
L8 vs L23	1.11	1			

The ratio CE gain / CE loss in the above table illustrates the difference of CE in gain and in loss with symmetric payoff. For example, L1 vs L16 denotes the comparison between lottery 1 (0.05, 10; 0.95, 0) and lottery 16 (0.05, -10; 0.95, 0). Male CE for lottery 1 is 2.25 and lottery 16 is -1.25, the ratio is $2.25/-1.25 = 1.8$. The higher the value of the ratio indicates that more gain is required to compensate for the loss incurred.

Table 4.2 above provides information about how the respondents of males and females valued the payoff of each lottery in the gain and loss domains. The L1 to L15 represent the lotteries for gain domain whereas L16 to L30 represent the lotteries for loss domain. The curvature of the value function depends on the difference between how subjects value payoff for a similar lottery in the gain and loss domains.

Referring to the above Table 4.2, the columns compare the CE for a lottery with a symmetric payoff while holding the lottery probability constant. For example, L1 vs L16 means comparing lottery 1 (0.05, 10; 0.95, 0) and lottery 16 (0.05, -10; 0.95, 0). When comparing the value function for gain domains and loss domains, it is obvious that the curvature for loss domains is steeper than in gain domain. It is because most of the lotteries with symmetric payoff showed ratio of CE gain/ CE loss that are larger than value of 1. This means that the subjects showed greater sensitivity to loss as they need more gain to compensate for loss. For example, if the value of CE gain/ CE loss for L5 vs L20 is equals to 1.36, it means that RM 1.36 gain is needed to compensate for RM 1 in loss.

In comparing male and female subjects, it is clear that male subjects showed marginally greater sensitivity to loss than gain in some of the lotteries (for lotteries 2 vs 17, 3 vs 18 and 5 vs 20). The curvature of the value function for female subjects did not reflect greater sensitivity to loss than gain in all the lotteries.

5. Conclusion

This research has examined the gender differences in weighing probability and payoff under risky prospects. We found that women were more sensitive to the probability of an event than men. When the chance of winning a lottery is low, men were more optimistic than women, thus they are considered risk seeking than women. When the chance becomes medium or large, women became more careful and pessimistic of the lottery outcomes, thus they are risk averse than men. On the other hand, when the chance of losing a lottery is low, women were more pessimistic than men, thus they are considered risk averse than men. When the chance becomes medium or large, men were more optimistic of the lottery outcomes, thus they are risk seeking than women.

According to the research results, H1, H2 and H3 are accepted and H4 is rejected. The results from this research had matched the theory as mentioned by Tversky & Kahneman (1992), which is the fourfold pattern of risk attitudes. H1 is accepted because men perceived the chances of winning the lottery is higher than women, so they are risk seeking than women. Besides that, H2 is accepted because women perceived the chances of winning the lottery is lower than men and became risk averse. H3 is also accepted because women perceived to have higher chances of losing the lottery than men and became risk averse. Lastly, H4 is rejected because women were exhibited as risk seeking as men. This is because both of them perceived to have low chance of losing the lotteries.

From the overall results, we found that gender differences have an effect on financial decisions. In general, women uncover lower tolerance of financial risks; they approach financial decisions in a more conservative way as compared to men in this research. Thus, we can conclude that women show an inclination towards being more risk averse than men.

The findings of this research are very important as it may contribute more information to the field of finance such as stocks market. The results of this study can assist financial practitioners in financial sectors to better understand their clients' attitudes toward money and investment.

As we know that women are more risk averse than men in financial decision making, they often invest in low return investments such as the fixed deposits, this may not enough for their future retirement spending. Therefore to aid women improving their financial status, financial companies could provide more information of their financial products to women so that they can differentiate between the low/high risk investments and thus encouraging them to invest in higher return investments. In other words, women should reframing risk as an opportunity to succeed rather than a path to failure.

Moreover, men often possess higher position than women in companies; this is mainly because women are perceived to be less able to make risky decisions. Thus, as knowledge helps one to be confident, women should be educated that taking risks are also a great opportunity to stand out and to present themselves as the leaders.

References

- Babcock & Laschever (2003). *Women Don't Ask: Negotiation and the Gender Divide*. Princeton University Press, Princeton.
- Barber, B. & Odean, T. (2001). Boys will be boys: Gender, overconfidence and common stock investment. *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, vol. 116, pp. 261–292.
- Eckel, C. & Grossman, P. (2002). Sex differences and statistical stereotyping in attitudes toward financial risk. *The Evolution and Human Behavior*, vol. 23, pp. 281–295.
- Embrey, L. & Jonathan, J. (1997). Gender differences in the investment decision-making process. *Financial Counseling and Planning*, vol. 8 (2).

- Faff, R., Hallahan, T. & McKenzie, M. (2011). Women and risk tolerance in an aging world. *International Journal of Accounting and Information Management*, vol. 19, pp. 100–117.
- Helga Fehr-Duda, Manuele, D. G. & Schubert, R. (2006). Gender, Financial Risk, and Probability Weights. *Theory and Decision* (2006) 60: pp. 283–313.
- Jianakoplos, N. & Bernasek, A. (1998). Are women more risk averse? *Economic inquiry*, vol. 36, pp. 620–630.
- Johnson & Powell (1994). Decision making, risk and gender: are managers different? *British Journal of Management* 5, pp. 123–138.
- Jonas Berggren & Romualdo Gonzalez (2010). *Gender difference in financial decision making*. (Online). [Accessed on 21st November 2014].
Available at: www.diva-portal.org/smash/get/diva2:324378/FULLTEXT01
- Levy, Elron & Cohen (1999). *Gender differences in risk taking and investment behavior: an experimental analysis*. Unpublished manuscript, The Hebrew University.
- Philip Lemaster & JoNell Strough (2013). Beyond Mars and Venus: Understanding gender differences in financial risk tolerance. *Journal of Economic Psychology*, vol. 42, pp. 148–160.
- Powell, Melanie & Ansic, David (1997). Gender differences in risk behavior in financial decision making: An experimental analysis. *Journal of Economic Psychology*, vol. 18, no. 6, pp. 605.
- Tversky, A. & Kahneman, D. (1992). Advances in prospect theory: Cumulative representation of uncertainty. *Journal of Risk and Uncertainty* 5, pp. 297–323.

How Gross Domestic Product and Education Affect Health Expenditure in Malaysia

Low Ai Vy

School of Economics, Faculty of Economics and Management, National University of
Malaysia (UKM), 43600 Bangi, Selangor, Malaysia

Email: aivylow@yahoo.com

Abstract

This paper attempts to identify the relationship between education and income distribution and its impact on health status of the individual in Malaysia. This research accounted Malaysia income and education level from the years of 1981–2011 based on the information provided by Malaysia Statistical Department and World Bank. Simple linear regression test is being used to analyse the findings. Health care is one of the most important in Malaysian life. There is an increasing awareness about health status among society in Malaysia. Most of the people there spend part of their income on health care which shown in our research income level is one of the main determinants of health status. Income level had a positive relationship with health status. The higher the income earned by the Malaysian, the more they aware their health status by seeking for a medical check-up. Apart from that, this research also emphasized on the education level as the other determinants of health status. Educated family seems like care about their health status. This shown by the positive relationship by the education level and

health status. This study can be used as a guideline to help the Ministry of Health to generate suitable policy.

Keywords: *Gross Domestic Product; education; health; regression*

1. Problem Statement

Health status is important to everyone. We need to take care of our health to allow us carry out our daily activity easily. Under health status, we need to consider and emphasize about the main determinants of health status so easy for us to improve our healthy life. According to (David M. Cutler 1975), “in United States, smoking rate for the better education is one third of the rate by less educated people. By this research it been proved that education was affects the health status in US according to the research. Health status also can be determined by other factors such as income level and education. “Income represents the economic resources available to spend on housing, food and medical, educational attainment generally reflects such economic resources as well as additional knowledge and skills that influence lifestyle and facilitate coping with life’s challenges”(Teresa Seeman, Sharon S. Merkin, Eileen Crimmins, Brandon Koretz, Susan Charette & Arun Karlamangla, 2008)

Income levels also identify the health status of an individual especially in middle-income and lower-income countries. According to Pechansky & Thomas (1981) “Some says that the dimensions of access to health services are affordability, acceptability, accommodation, availability and accessibility. The health status can be influence by many factors.

In Malaysia as well, the society spend part of their income on health status. The higher the income they earned, the more they consider about their health by spending part of their income or provide the extra income on medical check up to ensure that they are in a good health status. Same goes with the factors of education level. The more educated the person said that the more they care about their health. Therefore, in this research we want to identify the main determinants of health status which has been done by other researcher before.

The main purpose of this research is to identify the relationship between education and income distribution and its impact on health status of the individual in Malaysia by using the data from Malaysia Statistical Department about the health status, education level and income level from 1980-2010. Other than that, the aim of this research is also to identify the other factor that also influences the health care status of the individuals. In this project paper, we want to examine how the different education can contribute the different in health status, factor of income level affecting the health status and other factors that can affects health status.

2. Literature Review

David M. Cutler and Adriana Lleras-Muney (2006) examined the relationship between education and health. They review the point about known and unknown in the relationship between education and health. The particular about the possible causal relationship between education and health and what the mechanisms behind both this things. They focused on the individuals who ages 25 and above.

In this research stated, most of the very serious disease such as cancer and heart attack, people would know certainty if they already been diagnosed with it, the possible for the people more educated are more likely to know about it. The result seems the individuals with higher levels of education are less to die in 5 years. Besides that, it shows the more educated also having lower morbidity from the most common acute and chronic disease such as heart attack,

stroke, hypertension, cholesterol, emphysema, diabetes, asthma attacks and ulcer. They also stated, better educated people prefer to go to specialists for testing. Their result limited on certain diseases not for general, therefore couldn't estimate accurately the relationship between health status and education.

Groot and Van den Brink (2003) examined the relation between two important aspects of human capital, education and health. They do some further tests for causality in the relation between education and health, it is tested whether results are affected by scale of reference bias and unobserved heterogeneity, and the results are used to calculate the health returns to education. They use data from a large survey for the Netherlands to estimate the education effects on health. Calculated at the average value of GDP per capita, the implied health returns to education are 1.3–5.8%. Their research has shown that education has a positive effect on quality of health. They have found that value of the education effect of health is 15–60% of the wage return to education; the education effects on health are substantial. The hypothesis that this effect is a causal effect cannot be rejected.

Ettner (1994) estimated structural impact of income on the following measures of health: self-assessed health status, work and functional limitations, bed days, average daily consumption of alcohol, and scales of depressive symptoms and alcoholic behavior. This research using data from the National Survey of Families and Households, the Survey of Income and Program Participation, and the National Health Interview Survey. From her research, she found that income shows a strong positive association with self-assessed health status and a strong negative association with depressive symptoms, work limitations, functional limitations and bed days. The empirical evidence is very strong that income has a large, beneficial impact on mental and physical health. However, the IV estimates of the structural income effects do not support the argument that increasing disposable income will reduce alcohol consumption and behaviors.

While according to Tapani Valkonen, Ari-Pekka Sihvonen and Eero Lahelma on their research in Finland said that the indicators of disability and poor health were depend on three variables which are limiting long-standing illness, functional disability and poor self-perceived health based on nationwide 1986 survey on living condition by using the total population, N=12,057. They said that disability-free life expectancy and life expectancy with disability were found to depend strongly on the indicators of disability, but the patterns of differences both between genders and between educational categories were largely independent of the indicators used. Life expectancy as well as disability-free life expectancy showed a systematic relationship with level of education means that the higher the level of education, the higher the life expectancy and disability-free life expectancy. They had succeed prove that education level is the indicator of health expectancy as well as health status in Finland but they did not identify other socioeconomic variables that also influence the health expectancy of individuals.

Dana Goldman and James P. Smith determine the relationship between health and educational attainment. They examined trends in disease prevalence and self-reported health using the US National Health Interview Survey in five chronic conditions included arthritis, diabetes, heart disease, hyper-tension, and lung diseases. The sample was limited to ages of 40-64 in order to focus on the value of education and not changing representation of minority populations. They found that health benefits associated with additional with additional schooling rose over time by more than 10 percentage points as measured by self-reported health status. They also said that the value of education in achieving better health has increased over

the last 25 years both in protecting against onset of disease and promoting better health. Other than better access to health insurance, the more educated increasingly adapted better health behaviors, particularly not smoking and engaging vigorous activities, and reaped the benefits of improving medical technology. But their research is only focused on the range age of 40-64 and examined only five chronic conditions.

Based on the previous research that had been done by Jose' M. Saavedre, Silvia Torres, Berta Caro, Volanda Escalante, Ernesto De la Cruz, Mari'a J. Dura'n, Ferran A. Rodri'guez in 2008, Their research is to determine whether a relationship exists between health –related fitness, educational and income level in Spanish women. In order to solve the research objective, the researchers use a descriptive, correlation, and cross- sectional study. A candidate sample was selected and stratified by population size (<2000, 2000-20,000 and >20,000 inhabitants). The sample was stratified by age (young, 18-39 years; middle age 40-60 years). Subjects were categorized into high, medium and low level groups for education and income. All participants were assessed for morphological and physical health- related fitness. The findings or results from this research are the lowest values for health- related fitness were found in the lowest educational and income groups. A positive relationship was found between health- related fitness and educational and income levels, which appeared to be most evident in the lowest educational an income groups. This implies that health- related promotion policies.

3. Methodology

A. The framework

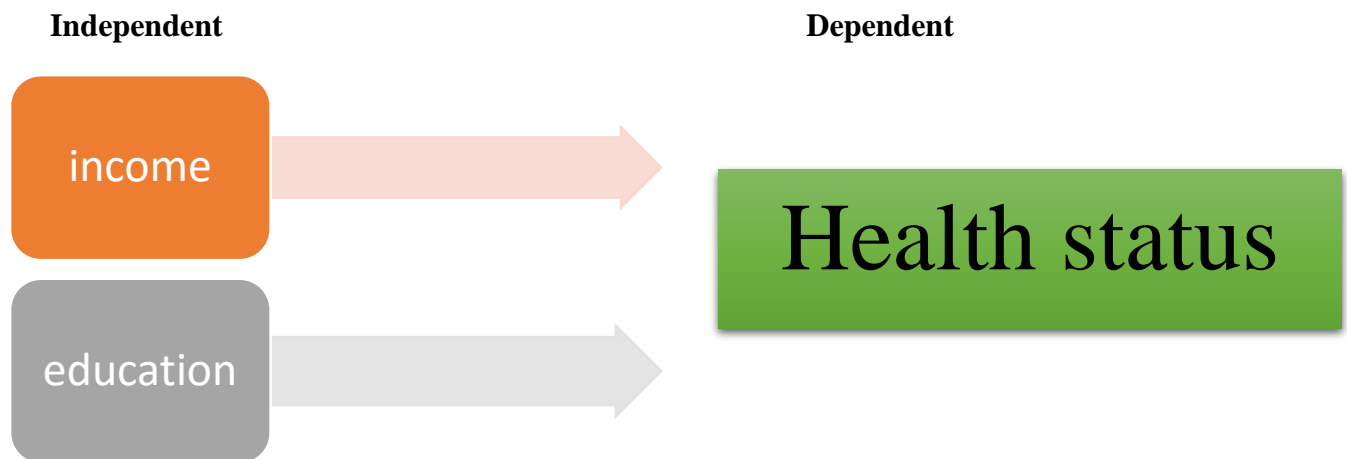


Figure 1: How health status is influenced by income and education

The research about how our independent variable which is income and education influences the health status. The research conducted in Malaysia. The relationship between dependent variable and independent variable is further analysed in the analysis of data part.

B. Economics model

The economic model is the simple economic example to develop the ideas of regression model. We are going to study the reacted of education and income will affect the healthy level. The model that we use is

$$Y = \beta_1 + \beta X_1 + \beta X_2$$

In full equation is

$$Health = \beta_1 + \beta(Income) + \beta(Education)$$

The Y stands for health level that is our dependent variable, βx_2 stands for income level (GDP Per Capita), and βx_3 stands for education level (Table 7: Number of labor force by highest certificate obtained, Malaysia, 1982–2010).

Define the Economic Variables

The means of healthy is means the live of long life of one person without any health problem. The healthy is important in life because without good healthy we cannot achieve anything in our life that why we also have proverbs that “our health is our first wealth”.

Income is the amount of money the person received a period of time because given their service or rearward from some financial investment. The income can affect health status of a person because if we have higher income it would lead us to obtain a better health service which would be make us healthy for the rest of life. However, those with lover income would face difficulty to attain simple health services.

Education is a knowledge obtaining process that will fruitful for one’s self development in whole. The education can affect the healthy because the people who get education will know how to take their self and they will also follow all guidelines that would lead to a healthier life and so forth.

The econometric model

$$Y = \beta_1 + \beta X_1 + \beta X_2 + \mu \quad [1]$$

$$Health = \beta_1 + \beta(Income) + \beta(Education) + \mu \quad [2]$$

Key words:

Y: health status

β_1 : intercept coefficients

βX_2 : income

βx_3 : education

μ : random error term

The basic econometric model indicates how health is influenced by income and education. β_1 is the intercept coefficient, β_2 is income and β_3 is education and μ is random error term. The dependent variable of this model is health status and the independent variable includes income and education.

Thus, equation [1] shows the original equation which is perhaps modified and fit into equation [2]. Equation [2] is regressed into regression function when carrying out the whole research. The econometric model in whole shows that there is positive relationship between the dependent variable and the independent variables which later on suits the statistical test that will be carried out.

Based on the empirical results obtained, what we can say is the independent variable is positively related to dependent variable. Thus, based on the goodness of fit value, it can say that 83.3% of the health status is explained by the income and education level. The other 16.7% are explained by the other factors. Both factors indeed significant to the dependent variable.

Table 1: Regression & pData Analysis

variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-statistic
Cons	67.240	0.377	178.122
Income	0.703	0.000	6.571
Education level	0.276	0.000	2.584

R-square	0.838
Adjusted R-squared	0.826
Durbin-Watson stat	0.832
F-statistic	69.952
Collinearity stat (VIF)	1.909

Relationship between Independent Variables and Dependent Variable

- $\beta_2 = 0.703$. The relationship between income and health status is positive. 1% increase in income will lead to the increase of 0.703% in healthy level while holding education level constant.
- $\beta_3 = 0.276$. The relationship between education level and health status is positive. 1 unit increase in education level will increase of 0.276% in healthy level while holding income constant.

Goodness of Fits

The health status which is the dependent variable is explained by the independent variables; there are the income and the education status. The R^2 is a statistic that will give some information about the goodness of fit of a model. In regression, the R^2 coefficient of determination is a statistical measure of how well the regression line approximates the real data points. An R^2 of 1.0 indicates that the regression line perfectly fits the data. In our calculation, the $R^2 = 0.838$ which means 83.3% of the health status are explained by the income and education level. The other 16.7% are explained by the other factors. With that, we clearly can see that the independent variables that have been used are significantly correlated to the dependent variable.

The significant values showed the high correlation to each other. The significant values for both independent variables are below 0.05. At the 5% level of significant value, the result showed that the data is very significant to the variables because all of the data's result showed the value of significant is lower than 0.05. By having a high correlation to the independent variables which is only 83.3%, then it can be concluded that there are strong relationships between the health status with income and education level.

T-test

- For income, since t-statistic, $6.571 > t\text{-critical}, 1.703$, we therefore accept null hypothesis, H_0 and conclude that there is a statistically significant positive relationship between income and health status.
- For education level, since t-statistic, $2.584 > t\text{-critical}, 1.703$, we therefore accept null hypothesis, H_0 and conclude that there is a statistically significant positive relationship between education level and health status.

F-Test

The F-Statistic generated is 69.952 which are greater than the F-critical value, 3.37 at 5% significance level. Thus, the independent variables are significant as a whole to determine the health status.

Autocorrelation

Autocorrelation may be defined as “correlation between members of series of observation ordered in time or space”. In our research, the Durbin-Watson statistics value is 0.832 and it falls in the blue shaded region which showed that there are existents of positive autocorrelation. This means, we need to reject the H_0 .

Multicollinearity

According to Ragnar Frisch, multicollinearity means; the existence of a “perfect” or exact linear relationship among some or all explanatory variables of a regression model. In our regression, the collinearity statistic showed that there are no multicollinearity exists in our

research model which is the value stated is 1.909. In the books of Basic Econometrics by Damodar N. Gujarati and Dawn C. Porter; they said that multicollinearity exists when the value of VIF is more than 10. So, it can be conclude that there is no multicollinearity in our research regression.

Heteroscedacity

$$\begin{aligned}\text{By using white test, } LM &= N \times R^2 \\ &= 30 \times 0.838 \\ &= 25.14\end{aligned}$$

Based on Chi Square table, by using the critical value = 5%, confidence level=95% with degree of freedom= 2, (0.95, 2) the value is 5.99. Since the value of $X^2=25.14$ is greater than 5.99, we accept H_0 that independent variable and dependant variable is equal to 0, that has positive relationship between the variables and reject H_a that both independent and dependent variable are not equal to 0, that has negative relationship. This shows that there is heteroscedacity in this hypothesis.

Hypothesis Testing

- 1) Each independent variable will be tested separately.
- 2) Null hypothesis $H_0: \beta_k = 0$, there is a linear relationship exists between independent variables (income and education) and the dependent variable (health status).
- 3) Alternative hypothesis, $H_1: \beta_k \neq 0$, there is negative association between independent variables and health status.
- 4) Therefore, we accept null hypothesis and rejected alternative hypothesis.

4. Discussion and Conclusion

Based on our research, we found that independent variables, income and education level significantly related with the health care status in Malaysia. People in Malaysia more aware about their health status. By using the regression technique, the goodness of fit said that 83.3% of independent variables can explain the dependent variables while the remaining explained by other factors. Based on the coefficients, among two independent variables, the GDP per capita of Malaysian is more significant variable to the health status, while the number employed by education level or education level shows that significant value as 0.016. Therefore, GDP per capita or income level is the more significant. The limitation also should be taking into account. By using the data information provided by Malaysia Statistical Department and World Bank, the limitation we faced is the information provide by both is difficult to get since we using the total $N=30$, from the year of 1981 till 2011.

As a result, we conclude that we had achieved our objectives by examined the main determinants of health status in Malaysia. The income and education level are the main determinants of health status among Malaysia society. But other factors also influence the health status in Malaysia as explained by 16.7%.

References

Grossman, M., & Kaestner, R. (1997). *Effects of education on health*. In J. Behrman, & N. Stacey (Eds.), *The social benefits of education*, pp. 69–123.

Adams, S. (2002). Educational attainment and health: Evidence from a sample of older adults. *Education Economics*, 10, 97–109.

Arendt, J. (2005). Does education cause better health? A panel data analysis using school reforms for identification. *Economics of Education Review*, 24, 149–160.

Ettner S.L. (1996), New evidence on the relationship between income and health, *Journal of Health Economics*, 15, pp.67-85

Groot.W,& Van den Brink. (2003). The health effects of education. *Economics of Education Review*. 26, 186–200.

Lago-Peñas, S., Cantarero-Prieto, D., & Blázquez-Fernández, C. (2013). On the relationship between GDP and health care expenditure: A new look. *Economic Modelling*, 32(1), 124–129

Malaysia Statistical Department on <http://www.statistics.gov.my/portal>.

The World Bank on <http://www.worldbank.org/>.

Koch, T. Romero , C.X. Romero , C. Akel , L. Manrí'quez , M. Paredes, C. Roma'n, A. Taylorf, M. Vargasf, A. Kirschbaum. (2010). *Impact of education, income and chronic disease risk factors on mortality of adults: does 'a pauper-rich paradox' exist in Latin American societies?* Department of Family Medicine, Faculty of Medicine, University of Chile, San Miguel, Santiago, Chile, School of Medical Technology, Faculty of Medicine, University of Chile.

Eric Backlund, Paul D. Sorlie, Norman J. Johnson. (1999). *A comparison of the relationships of education and income with mortality: the national longitudinal mortality study*. US Bureau of the Census, Suitland, MD 20233, USA Epidemiology and Biometry Program, National Heart, Lung, and Blood Institute, National Institutes Of Health, Bethesda, MD, USA.

Hubungan antara Perbelanjaan Kerajaan dan Indeks Kualiti Hidup Terhadap Pertumbuhan Ekonomi di Malaysia

Mohd Nazirulizzudin Lewat
Pusat Pengajian Ekonomi, Fakulti Ekonomi dan Pengurusan,
Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, 43600 Bangi, Selangor, Malaysia
Emel: nazir.izzudin@gmail.com

Abstrak

Kajian ini membincangkan implikasi hubungan antara perbelanjaan kerajaan dan Indeks Kualiti Hidup (IKH) terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi di Malaysia. Peningkatan perbelanjaan kerajaan saban tahun menunjukkan kerajaan terus komited dalam memastikan pertumbuhan ekonomi terus berkembang positif. Oleh itu, penekanan terhadap polisi dan objektif kerajaan juga dilihat penting dalam memastikan perbelanjaan kerajaan ini dapat meningkatkan kualiti

hidup masyarakat dan seterusnya memberi impak terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. Data siri masa yang digunakan mulai tahun 1980 sehingga 2010 merangkumi Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK), perbelanjaan kerajaan, modal tetap kasar, dan Indeks Kualiti Hidup Malaysia. Metodologi dalam menguji kepegungan dan kejitian hasil kajian adalah menggunakan ujian Unit Root, kointegrasi Johansen, dan sebab penyebab Granger. Hasil daripada dapatan kajian ini menunjukkan sebab penyebab satu arah antara perbelanjaan kerajaan, modal dan Indeks Kualiti Hidup terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi.

Kata kunci: *Perbelanjaan Kerajaan, Indeks Kualiti Hidup, Modal, Pertumbuhan Ekonomi*

1. Pengenalan

Pertumbuhan ekonomi perlu disuntik oleh beberapa elemen penting bagi memastikan ia terus berkembang dan mampan. Selari pada dasar kerajaan iaitu memastikan negara mencapai status negara maju yang berpendapatan tinggi menjelang tahun 2020. Pastinya, usaha-usaha dan komitmen yang tinggi perlu digalas terutamanya pihak pembuat dasar atau kerajaan dalam merangka strategi-strategi dan polisi serta pelaksanaan yang berkesan bagi memastikan ekonomi terus tumbuh terutama pada tempoh yang kritikal seperti krisis kewangan, pergolakan antara negara mahu pun penurunan harga minyak mentah dunia. Hal ini demikian, pertumbuhan ekonomi akan memberi semula pulangan bukan sahaja pada pendapatan negara tetapi juga modal insan, kebajikan, dan pembangunan. Berdasarkan Laporan Ekonomi, pertumbuhan KDNK pada tahun 1980 sebanyak 8.08 peratus lebih tinggi jika dibandingkan 4.99 peratus pada tahun 1970. Walau bagaimanapun, menjelang tahun 2000 melihatkan kemerosotan apabila wujud krisis kewangan pada 1997 dan 1998 selepas ekonomi Malaysia pernah mencatatkan pertumbuhan KDNK yang tinggi di akhir 1980an sehingga pertengahan 1990an iaitu 11 hingga 14 peratus. Pada tahun 2006, kadar pertumbuhan negara mencatat 5.57 peratus dan meningkat pada tahun 2007 iaitu 6.31 peratus. Penurunan kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi sebanyak 4.84 peratus pada tahun 2008 menunjukkan kadar pertumbuhan akaun semasa mempunyai hubungan yang negatif dengan kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi disebabkan kemerosotan ekonomi dunia yang lebih teruk yang mengakibatkan kejatuhan ketara dalam eksport negara. Oleh itu, beberapa pembolehubah dimasukkan dalam kajian ini bagi mengkaji hubungan yang boleh memberi kesan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi selain faktor-faktor luar.

Pembolehubah yang ingin dilihat adalah perbelanjaan kerajaan iaitu sejauhmana perbelanjaan ini memberi kesan atau mempengaruhi kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi negara. Elemen perbelanjaan kerajaan merupakan satu elemen yang penting bagi setiap negara di dunia ini bagi memastikan pertumbuhan ekonomi dan pembangunan negara dapat ditingkatkan. Malaysia misalnya, perbelanjaan kerajaan ini telah menyumbang ke arah pengembangan kapasiti pengeluaran ekonomi terutamanya melalui pembangunan sumber manusia, kemajuan teknologi, penyediaan infrastruktur serta penyelidikan dan pembangunan (R&D). Kerajaan juga memberi tumpuan kepada projek yang boleh menyokong strategi pertumbuhan yang diterajui oleh sektor swasta terutamanya dalam meningkatkan kemudahan infrastruktur bagi memenuhi keperluan ekonomi moden dan masyarakat yang semakin berkemampuan (Mohd Zainudin Saleh (2004) dan Rabiatul, Rahmah, Tamat (2013). Ia jelas bahawa, setiap

perbelanjaan dapat memberi kesan positif kepada pembangunan dalam negara dan sekaligus memberi pulangan semula kepada kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi. Perbelanjaan kerajaan ini diperuntukkan kepada dua bahagian iaitu perbelanjaan semasa atau mengurus dan perbelanjaan pembangunan atau belanja modal. Secara keseluruhan, agihan perbelanjaan mengurus adalah lebih tinggi berbanding perbelanjaan pembangunan di Malaysia iaitu belanja mengurus sekitar 15-29 peratus dari KDNK manakala nisbah perbelanjaan pembangunan hanya sebanyak 6-11 peratus daripada KDNK (Norain, Md. Zyadi, dan Wook(2010). Pada tahun 1980, perbelanjaan mengurus adalah sebanyak RM10,292 juta berbanding perbelanjaan pembangunan adalah sebanyak RM7,470 juta pada tahun yang sama (Jabatan Penerangan Malaysia). Angka perbelanjaan ini telah meningkat saban tahun selaras matlamat dan keperluan jumlah penduduk yang semakin meningkat. Berdasarkan Jabatan Penerangan Malaysia, peningkatan ini dapat dibuktikan pada 10 tahun berikutnya iaitu pada tahun 1990 sebanyak RM25,026 bagi perbelanjaan mengurus dan RM10,689 bagi belanja modal. Sebanyak RM158,798 diperuntukkan bagi perbelanjaan mengurus dan belanja pembangunan sebanyak RM42,847 pada tahun 2008. Secara umumnya, perbelanjaan awam dilihat lebih bersifat *countercyclical*, yang bererti perbelanjaan kerajaan seringkali ditingkatkan dan menjadi instrumen bagi pemulihan ekonomi sewaktu kegawatan ekonomi, terutama jika kegawatan tersebut diiringi kadar pengangguran yang tinggi (Norain, Md. Zyadi, dan Wook:2010). Oleh itu, keseluruhan perbelanjaan ini secara asasnya member kesan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi negara.

Seterusnya, elemen yang ingin melihat sejauhmana dapat mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi adalah Indeks Kualiti Hidup Malaysia (IKHM). Menerusi kajian ini, indeks komposit digunakan berdasarkan purata keseluruhan indikator-indikator yang membentuk kepada 11 komponen dalam indeks ini. Kualiti hidup didefinisikan sebagai merangkumi kemajuan diri, gaya hidup yang sihat, akses dan kebebasan untuk memperoleh pengetahuan dan menikmati taraf hidup yang melebihi keperluan asas dan psikologi individu untuk mencapai tahap kesejahteraan sosial seiring dengan aspirasi negara (Laporan Kualiti Hidup Malaysia, 2011). Pertumbuhan ekonomi yang mampan perlulah seiring dengan kenikmatan yang boleh dirasai oleh masyarakat di sesebuah negara dan antaranya ialah 11 komponen yang ditetapkan dalam IKHM ini iaitu pendidikan, pengangkutan dan komunikasi, perumahan, kebudayaan dan liburan, perumahan, pendapatan dan pengagihan, keselamatan awam, kesihatan, penyertaan sosial, alam sekitar, kehidupan keluarga dan persekitaran kerja yang lebih baik. Komponen-komponen ini dinilai berdasarkan rasional pemilihan yang diambilkira dalam indeks ini dan merupakan keperluan asas yang sepatutnya setiap penduduk negara merasainya. Ia juga boleh menggambarkan sejauhmana perbelanjaan kerajaan memainkan peranan dalam memastikan komponen-komponen ini berada dalam indeks yang terbaik dan seterusnya memberi pulangan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi.

Kertas kajian ini akan membincangkan sorotan lepas yang berkaitan dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan, modal, dan Indeks Kualiti Hidup Malaysia terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi berdasarkan data dan model yang telah dibentuk, dapatan kajian dan kesimpulan serta seterusnya memberi cadangan terhadap polisi yang telah sedia ada atau penambahbaikan polisi itu sendiri. Hal demikian boleh menjawab isu-isu yang dibincangkan iaitu adakah

perbelanjaan kerajaan berhubungan positif terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi atau perbelanjaan kerajaan mempengaruhi Indeks Kualiti Hidup dalam memberi implikasi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. Oleh itu, kajian ini adalah mengkaji hubungan perbelanjaan kerajaan dan Indeks Kualiti Hidup terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi di Malaysia.

2. Kajian Lepas

Pertama, kajian berkaitan perbelanjaan kerajaan samada mengikut sektor atau keseluruhan yang memberi kesan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi di sesebuah negara. Berdasarkan kesan perbelanjaan awam terhadap 73 negara pada tahun 1970-1989 mendapati wujud asakan luaran yang berlebihan. Menurut bukti yang diperolehi, pengagihan pelaburan awam dan perbelanjaan sosial meningkat dan signifikan (Kelly, 1997). Selain itu, berdasarkan ekonomi Greek selepas ketidakseragaman perbelanjaan kerajaan, laporan membuktikan hubungan pertumbuhan dalam komponen perbelanjaan dan pertumbuhan ekonomi (Alexiou, 2007). Aschauer (1990) juga mendokumentarkan hubungan positif dan signifikan di antara perbelanjaan kerajaan dan tahap output. Jamshaid et al. (2010) memeriksa sifat dan sebab hubungan terus Pakistan di antara perbelanjaan awam: perbelanjaan pembangunan, perbelanjaan pentadbiran, perkhidmatan hutang, perkhidmatan pertahanan yang menggunakan Ujian penyebab Toda-Yamamoto untuk data tahunan dalam tempoh 1971-2006, mendapati terdapat hubungan satu arah antara pertumbuhan ekonomi dan perbelanjaan kerajaan dan ia disokong oleh Hukum Wagner. Omoke (2009) mengkaji hubungan terus di antara perbelanjaan kerajaan dan pendapatan negara di Nigeria menggunakan data tahun dari tempoh 1970-2005. Keputusan mendapati tiada hubungan jangka panjang di antara perbelanjaan kerajaan dan pendapatan kerajaan kepada pendapatann negara dengan memasukkan perbelanjaan kerajaan memainkan peranan yang signifikan dalam pertumbuhan ekonomi di Nigeria.

Kedua, kajian berkaitan hubungan antara modal kasar pada harga malar terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. Berdasarkan teori, pembentukan modal kasar memberi kesan kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi sama ada peningkatan stok modal fizikal dalam hubungan langsung pada ekonomi domestik, Plossner (1992) atau hubungan tidak langsung pada teknologi, Levine dan Renelt (1992). Kajian empirical Hernandez-Cata (2000), Ndikumana (2000), Ben-David (1988), Collier dan Gunning (1999), Ghura dan Hadji Michael (1996), Khan dan Reinhart (1990), dijalankan di Afrika, Asia dan Amerika Latin ditubuhkan, hutang luar, hubungan kritikal antara modal dan pertumbuhan. Bukti ekonometrik, Beddies (1999), Ghura dan Hadjimichael (1996), Ghura (1997) menunjukkan bahawa pembentukan modal swasta mempunyai kesan yang kuat terhadap pertumbuhan berbanding modal kerajaan kerana modal swasta lebih cekap dan kurang dengan rasuah. Teori lain adalah model teori pembentukan modal dan pertumbuhan. Teori ini berdasarkan rangka kerja neoklasik di mana nisbah nilai pasaran saham modal yang sedia ada untuk kos pengantian adalah kunci utama iaitu pelaburan dan pertumbuhan. Galbis (1979:423) menekankan pentingnya pengukuhan kewangan dan kadar faedah tinggi dalam merangsang pertumbuhan.

Ketiga, kajian mengaitkan Indeks Kualiti Hidup Malaysia (IKHM) terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. KDNK per kapita paling biasa digunakan sebagai petunjuk untuk membandingkan

kekayaan di antara negara dan ia juga mengukur kesejahteraan dan pembangunan berdasarkan material kekayaan. Walau bagaimanapun, pendapatan yang tidak mencukupi adalah satu dimensi di bawah pembangunan, maka pembangunan tidak boleh difahami dengan hanya mengambil kira prestasi ekonomi. Pada tahun 1970, petunjuk ekonomi telah dibina sebagai alternatif kepada KDNK per kapita di mana telah dikritik sebagai tidak menilai aspek pengagihan atau dimensi sosial dan kebajikan manusia (Desai, 1991). Easterly (2002), yang melihat ketidakseimbangan sebagai halangan kepada kemakmuran dan pertumbuhan manakala Pritchett, Suryahadi, dan Sumarto (2000), menggunakan data isi rumah dengan melihat kelemahan kemiskinan. Indeks Kesejahteraan Ekonomi yang dicadangkan oleh Osberg dan Sharpe (1998) adalah sama, walaupun ia juga mengambil kira aspek ekonomi yang diabaikan oleh KDNK per kapita (seperti saham pengeluaran, pengagihan pendapatan yang tidak sama rata dan ketidakpastian mengenai pendapatan masa hadapan). McGillivray (1991) dan White (1993) menunjukkan lebih antara HDI dan komponennya di mana HDI adalah satu indeks yang berlebihan di mana signifikan yang tinggi dengan KDNK per kapita dan ia dapat menjelaskan hujah tentang kedudukan antara negara yang berbeza.

3. Data Dan Metodologi

Data kajian ini merangkumi satu set data tahunan Malaysia dalam tempoh 31 tahun dari tahun 1980 hingga 2010. Data sekunder ini diperolehi daripada Data Bank Dunia dan Jabatan Penerangan Malaysia. Antara pemboleh ubah yang digunakan ialah pertumbuhan ekonomi, perbelanjaan kerajaan, modal tetap dan Indeks Kualiti Hidup Malaysia (IKHM). Terdapat beberapa pemboleh ubah yang ditransformasikan dalam bentuk logaritma supaya data ke semua pemboleh ubah adalah seragam iaitu dalam bentuk peratus iaitu perbelanjaan kerajaan (bentuk asal dalam ringgit Malaysia) dan Indeks Kualiti Hidup Malaysia (bentuk asal dalam mata).

Pertumbuhan ekonomi pula adalah KDNK yang telah dihitung pada harga benar selepas didorong oleh peningkatan produktiviti dalam negara. KDNK pada harga benar dihitung pada satu tingkat yang tidak berubah dengan erti kata lain adalah mengikut tahun asas. Data perbelanjaan kerajaan pula, mengambil kira keseluruhan jumlah perbelanjaan iaitu perbelanjaan mengurus, pembangunan, sosial, keselamatan dan pentadbiran. Modal pula diambil daripada pembentukan modal tetap kasar iaitu pada harga malar. Akhir sekali adalah Indeks Kualiti Hidup Malaysia (IKHM) mengambil data indeks komposit iaitu merangkumi 11 komponen yang diambil secara purata. Data indeks ini mengambil kira tahun asas bagi setiap 10 tahun dan diukur unit mata.

Terdapat empat kaedah yang digunakan bagi mencapai objektif kajian ini. Pertama, statistik diskriptif digunakan untuk menentukan sifat agihan data. Kedua, Ujian Unit Root yang terdiri dari Ujian Augmented Dickey Fuller (ADF) dan Phillip-Perron (PP) digunakan untuk melihat kepegungan data. Ketiga, Ujian Pekali Korelasi untuk melihat hubungan antara pemboleh ubah. Terakhir, Ujian Sebab Penyebab Granger untuk melihat arah sebab penyebabkan sama ada satu arah atau dua arah antara pemboleh ubah.

Model bentuk linear dapat diterbitkan iaitu:

$$GDP = \beta_0 + \beta_1 \ln KP + \beta_2 CAP + \beta_3 \ln QLI + \epsilon$$

Di mana :

β_0 = penganggar β_0

GDP = Kadar Pertumbuhan KDNK per kapita (peratusan tahunan)

KP = Perbelanjaan Kerajaan (Ringgit Malaysia)

CAP = Modal Tetap Kasar (peratusan tahunan)

QLI = Indeks Kualiti Hidup Malaysia (Indeks)

E = Pembolehubah rawak

4. Dapatan Kajian

Jadual 1 menunjukkan statistik diskriptif bagi semua pembolehubah. Statistik yang diperolehi menunjukkan semua siri bukan normal sebagai nilai kepencongan untuk GDP, CAPITAL, LKP, dan LQLI ialah -1.651122, -1.169218, 0.318620, dan -0.690571 iaitu membuktikan bahawa nilai diagihkan secara condong. Manakala nilai kurtosis pula bagi GDP, CAPITAL, LKP, dan LQLI ialah 5.684577, 5.424754, 1.812565, dan 2.756199 menunjukkan bahawa nilai-nilai tersebut adalah pengedaran leptokurtik.

Jadual 1: Statistik Diskriptif

	GDP	CAPITAL	LKP	LQLI
Mean	6.017214	7.427358	10.95669	4.608937
Median	6.783438	8.026110	10.83218	4.624581
Maximum	10.00270	28.02031	12.27101	4.717606
Minimum	-7.359415	-42.96597	9.784817	4.456902
Std. Dev.	3.965596	14.91878	0.747666	0.062658
Skewness	-1.651122	-1.169218	0.318620	-0.690571
Kurtosis	5.684577	5.424754	1.812565	2.756199
Jarque-Bera	23.39436	14.65747	2.345769	2.540697
Probability	0.000008	0.000656	0.309473	0.280734

Sum	186.5336	230.2481	339.6573	142.8770
Sum Sq. Dev.	471.7785	6677.102	16.77014	0.117779
Observations	31	31	31	31

Kedua, memastikan kepegungan siri masa bagi semua data pembolehubah iaitu menggunakan ujian ADF dan PP. Berdasarkan Jadual 2 menunjukkan nilai yang diperolehi lebih kecil dari nilai kritikal pada aras keertian 1% yang membawa kepada penolakan hipotesis nol. Kesimpulannya, semua data siri masa pembolehubah pegun pada perbezaan pertama iaitu ujian Kointegrasi Johansen boleh digunakan untuk menentukan hubungan jangka panjang antara pemboleh ubah tersebut.

Jadual 2: Ujian Unit Root

Pembolehubah	Ujian Statistik ADL		Ujian Statistik PP	
	Pada Aras	Perbezaan Pertama	Pada Aras	Perbezaan Pertama
GDP	-4.372***	-6.711*	-4.384*	-13.383*
LNKP	-3.462***	-3.437**	-1.721	-4.941*
CAP	-3.601**	-6.094*	-3.535***	-10.949*
LNQLI	-2.498	-5.113*	-2.498	-5.113*

Nota menunjukkan * signifikan pada 1%, ** signifikan pada 5%, dan *** signifikan pada 10%.

Ujian Kointegrasi Johansen digunakan bagi menentukan sama ada wujud hubungan jangka panjang antara pemboleh ubah. Berdasarkan Jadual 3 menunjukkan terdapat dua vektor kointegrasi pada aras keertian 5%. Maka, persamaan jangka panjang seperti berikut:

$$\text{GDP} = -54.75544 + 0.180130(\text{CAPITAL}) - 1.538034(\text{LNKP}) + 16.43458(\text{LNQLI})$$

(0.02040)
(0.02040)
(0.56598)

(6.70918)

Persamaan jangka panjang tersebut menunjukkan bahawa pertumbuhan ekonomi dan lain-lain pemboleh ubah mempunyai hubungan antara pemboleh ubah. Oleh itu, wujud hubungan positif antara pemboleh ubah KDNK dan modal tetap kasar dan Indeks Kualiti Hidup manakala pertumbuhan KDNK berhubung dengan perbelanjaan.

Jadual 3: Ujian Kointegrasi Johansen

Unrestricted Cointegration Rank Test (Trace)				
Hypothesized		Trace	0.05	
No. of CE(s)	Eigenvalue	Statistic	Critical Value	Prob.**
None *	0.616781	68.63692	54.07904	0.0015
At most 1 *	0.524377	40.82160	35.19275	0.0111
At most 2	0.430615	19.27080	20.26184	0.0680
At most 3	0.096349	2.938045	9.164546	0.5923
Trace test indicates 2 cointegrating eqn(s) at the 0.05 level				
* denotes rejection of the hypothesis at the 0.05 level				
**MacKinnon-Haug-Michelis (1999) p-values				

Jadual 4 menunjukkan keputusan berdasarkan ujian sebab penyebab Granger yang telah dilakukan iaitu terdapat sebab penyebab Granger satu arah antara pertumbuhan KDNK sebagai penyebab kepada Indeks Kualiti Hidup, modal tetap kasar sebagai penyebab kepada perbelanjaan kerajaan, dan akhir sekali modal tetap kasar sebagai penyebab kepada Indeks Kualiti Hidup.

Jadual 4: Ujian Sebab Penyebab Granger

Hipotesis Nol	F- Statistik	Kebarangkalian	Sebab Penyebab Arah
CAPITAL does not Granger Cause GDP	1.33543	0.2819	Tiada Arah
GDP does not Granger Cause CAPITAL	2.10857	0.1433	
LKP does not Granger Cause GDP	0.44679	0.6449	Tiada Arah
GDP does not Granger Cause LKP	1.49108	0.2453	

LQI does not Granger Cause GDP	0.52493	0.5982	Satu Arah
GDP does not Granger Cause LQI	4.82162	0.0174**	
LKP does not Granger Cause CAPITAL	0.19860	0.8212	Satu Arah
CAPITAL does not Granger Cause LKP	3.46141	0.0478**	
LQI does not Granger Cause CAPITAL	0.97254	0.3925	Satu Arah
CAPITAL does not Granger Cause LQI	2.77675	0.0823***	
LQI does not Granger Cause LKP	2.44296	0.1082	Tiada Arah
LKP does not Granger Cause LQI	1.28032	0.2963	

Nota menunjukkan ** signifikan pada 5%, dan *** signifikan pada 10%.

5. KESIMPULAN

Secara keseluruhannya, ketiga-tiga pemboleh ubah menunjukkan sebab penyebab satu arah sahaja antara pemboleh ubah. Walaubagaimana pun, berdasarkan persamaan jangka panjang menunjukkan hanya Indeks Kualiti Hidup dan modal mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi di Malaysia. Perbelanjaan pula berhubung negatif, di mana hasil regresi ini adalah bertepatan dengan hasil kajian oleh Choong et al. (2010). Bajet defisit merujuk kepada jurang antara aliran hasil kerajaan dan perbelanjaan tahunan. Kesan bajet defisit ke atas KDNK adalah menyebabkan tabungan awam defisit dan ini akan menyebabkan kerajaan meningkatkan pinjaman daripada sektor swasta dan kerajaan juga meminjam daripada orang ramai selain daripada pelabur luar negara dan pasaran kewangan.

Walau bagaimanapun, perbelanjaan kerajaan mungkin menjadi isu sekiranya kerajaan tidak mengagihkan dengan sebaik-baik terutamanya melibatkan pembangunan atau projek-projek yang dilaksanakan. Ia penting agar pembangunan akan menjadi penyuntik kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi. Maka, kerajaan perlu menyediakan kerangka pembangunan yang jelas bersama jentera yang baik bagi memastikan hanya projek yang mempunyai keutamaan kepada masyarakat dan pertumbuhan ekonomi diberi kewajaran. Selain itu, modal juga dilihat penting bagi memastikan kerajaan mempunyai cukup dana dalam mengurus dan membelanjakan dalam pembangunan negara. Sewajarnya, kerajaan harus mengurangkan hutang kerajaan bagi

melestarikan dan mensejahterakan kehidupan masyarakat. Hal ini demikian kerana terdapat beberapa indikator yang membentuk 11 komponen dalam meletakkan indeks kualiti hidup masyarakat. Oleh sebab itu, setiap pemboleh ubah yang dikaji perlulah seiring bagi memastikan tiada kebocoran dalam perbelanjaan kerajaan, modal yang mencukupi, indeks kualiti yang lebih baik dan akhirnya memberi peningkatan dalam pertumbuhan ekonomi negara saban tahun menjelang negara berstatus negara maju berpendapatan tinggi tahun 2020.

Rujukan

Bakare, A.S. (2011). A Theoretical Analysis of Capital Formation and Growth in Nigeria. *Far East Journal of Psychology and Business*, Vol.3. No1. Universiti Adekunle Ajasin.

Alexiou, C. (2009). Government Spending and Economics Growth: Econometric Evidence from the South Eastern Europe. *Journal of Economic and Social Research* 11(1): 1-16.

Collier, P. & Gunning, J.W. (1999). Explaining African Economic Performancel. *Journal of Economic Literature*, 37, March, pp.64- 111.

Jamshaid, R, Iqbal, A. & Siddiqi, M. (2010). Cointegration-Causality Analysis between Public Expenditures and Economic Growth in Pakistan, *European Journal of Social Sciences*, Vol.13, No 4: 556-565.

Kelly, T. (1997). "Public Expenditures and Growth." *Journal of Development Studies* 34: 60-84.

McGillivray, M. (2005). Measuring non-economic wellbeing achievement. *Review of Income and Wealth*, 51(2): 337–364.

McGillivray, M., & White, H. (1993). Measuring development? The UNDP's human development index. *Journal of International Development*, 5(2): 183–192.

Norain, Zyadi, M., & Wook. (2010). Komposisi perbelanjaan kerajaan dan pertumbuhan ekonomi: kajian empirikal di Malaysia.

Lee, S.P. & Ng, Y.L. (2015). Public Debt and Economic Growth in Malaysia. *Asian Economic and Financial Review*, 2015, 5(1): 119-126.

Omoke, P. (2009). Government Expenditure and National Income: A Causality Test for Nigeria, *European Journal of Economic and Political Studies*, Vo. 2: 1-11.

Berenger, V. & Audrey. (2006). Multidimensional Measures of Well-Being: Standard of Living and Quality of Life Across Countries. *African Development Bank*, Vol7: 1259-1276.

Hubungan di antara Harga Minyak Kelapa Sawit, Harga Minyak Soya dan Harga Minyak Mentah Dunia

Abdul Malik Bin Hasim

Fakulti Ekonomi dan Pengurusan, Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, Malaysia

Email: alonelyy@yahoo.com

Abstrak

Minyak sawit dan minyak kacang soya merupakan dua minyak berasaskan tumbuhan yang amat berpengaruh di dunia. Selain daripada harga kedua-dua minyak tumbuhan ini, harga minyak mentah dunia juga dikatakan turut mempengaruhi harga minyak itu sendiri. Harga minyak mentah dunia pula seringkali berubah-ubah dan mempengaruhi prestasi ekonomi dunia. Kajian ini akan melihat sekiranya wujud hubungan antara harga minyak sawit, harga minyak kacang soya dan juga harga minyak mentah dunia. Harga minyak kacang soya diambil kira kerana minyak kacang soya merupakan pesaing rapat minyak kelapa sawit. Bagi melihat kewujudan hubungan antara tiga pembolehubah ini, kaedah ARDL akan diadaptasi dengan menggunakan data harga minyak sawit dunia, harga minyak soya dunia serta harga minyak petroleum dunia bagi tempoh masa tahun 1980 sehingga 2013. Ujian yang digunakan dalam kajian ini terdiri daripada Augmented Fuller Dickey (ADF), Phillip Perron (PP) bagi menguji kepegungan data dan menggunakan prosedur ekonometrik dalam ujian bagi sebab dan akibat melalui penggunaan ujian Granger untuk memastikan sama ada wujudnya hubungan antara pembolehubah. Hasil kajian mendapati terdapat hubungan jangka panjang antara harga minyak soya dengan harga minyak kelapa sawit dan harga minyak mentah dunia apabila harga minyak sawit sebagai pembolehubah bersandar. Kajian ini juga mencadangkan beberapa dasar yang boleh dilaksanakan untuk meningkatkan pembangunan industri kelapa sawit di Malaysia.

Kata Kunci: *Harga Minyak Sawit, Harga Minyak Kacang soya, Harga Minyak Mentah*

1. Pengenalan Dan Latar Belakang Kajian

Industri kelapa sawit memainkan peranan penting kepada negara terutamanya dari segi pertumbuhan ekonomi. Pembangunan dalam industri kelapa sawit sangat signifikan dalam meningkatkan taraf hidup penduduk, menyediakan peluang pekerjaan, pendapatan pertukaran asing dan pembangunan kawasan luar bandar. Terdapat 10 buah negara pengeluar utama minyak sawit dalam pasaran global iaitu Indonesia, Malaysia, Thailand, Colombia, Nigeria, Papua New Guinea, Ecuador, Cote d'Ivoire, Brazil dan Honduras. Di Malaysia, industri minyak sawit telah dibangunkan sejak kemerdekaan. Republik Rakyat China, Amerika Syarikat, Kesatuan Eropah (EU), India dan Pakistan adalah destinasi eksport utama minyak sawit Malaysia. Peningkatan dalam permintaan minyak dan dengan pertumbuhan penduduk di dunia mendorong pembekal untuk meningkatkan pengeluaran dalam industri minyak sawit. Kira-kira 78 juta tan minyak sawit diperlukan di pasaran dunia pada tahun 2020 berbanding dengan 52 juta tan pada tahun 2012 (MPOB). Ia menyediakan cabaran besar bagi pengeluar minyak sawit untuk memenuhi permintaan yang semakin meningkat.

Minyak sawit dan kacang soya merupakan dua minyak berasaskan tumbuhan yang amat bersaing di pasaran dunia, menurut laporan tahunan minyak dunia, semenjak tahun 2006, pengeluaran minyak sawit telah mengatasi pengeluaran minyak kacang soya dan harga kedua-dua komoditi ini saling berkait kerana kedua-dua komoditi ini mempunyai ciri-ciri yang sama.

Persaingan antara kedua-dua minyak ini amat sengit sehingga terdapat beberapa pengeluar minyak kacang soya melancarkan kempen negatif terhadap minyak sawit. Tingkat harga minyak mentah dunia yang sentiasa berubah-ubah dan sentiasa menunjukkan peningkatan telah membawa kepada penghasilan sumber tenaga baru yang terhasil dari Penyelidikan dan pembangunan yang dijalankan terhadap minyak lelembak. Penghasilan Minyak soya dan kelapa sawit sebagai biodiesel telah membolehkan kedua-dua minyak ini boleh digunakan sebagai bahan bakar petrol sebagaimana fungsi petroleum. Penggunaan biodiesel yang berasaskan minyak tumbuhan telah menggantikan fungsi petrol sebagai bahan bakar dan ini seterusnya mempengaruhi harga minyak tumbuhan ini. Dasar biodiesel yang diperkenalkan berpunca daripada kesan peningkatan dalam harga minyak mentah dunia. Peningkatan dalam harga minyak mentah dunia telah menyebabkan peningkatan dalam kos sara hidup dan ini menyebabkan berlakunya inovasi dalam industri minyak berasaskan sayuran bagi menampung kesan peningkatan harga minyak dunia.

2. Persoalan Kajian

Industri minyak kelapa sawit dan minyak soya adalah salah satu daripada sumber-sumber pertumbuhan ekonomi di setiap negara. Di negara Malaysia, eksport minyak sawit menunjukkan trend yang menaik disebabkan oleh pelbagai faktor. Oleh itu, dalam kertas kerja ini, adalah perlu untuk mengetahui apakah wujud hubungan antara harga minyak sawit dan harga minyak kacang soya serta harga minyak mentah dunia yang mana maklumat ini akan dapat digunakan untuk tujuan perancangan bagi membangunkan industri sawit di Malaysia berdasarkan perubahan-perubahan dalam harga minyak mentah dunia atau harga minyak soya.

3. Objektif Kajian

Kajian ini dijalankan untuk mengkaji hubungan antara tiga pembolehubah iaitu, harga minyak sawit, harga minyak soya serta harga minyak mentah dunia. Kajian akan melihat kepada apakah wujud hubungan ketiga-tiga pembolehubah ini adalah dalam jangka masa panjang atau pendek. Melalui dapatan yang diperolehi, diharapkan pihak berkepentingan dalam industri sawit akan dapat mengambil tindakan yang perlu untuk menjadikan industri sawit sentiasa berdaya saing.

4. Kajian Lepas

Dr James Fry (2015) dalam artikel sawit menyatakan terdapat hubungan antara harga minyak sawit dengan harga minyak mentah dunia kerana faktor utama dalam hubungan ini adalah tahap permintaan pasaran terhadap biodiesel. Ardian Harri et. al (2009) dalam kajian mereka mendapati terdapat hubungan antara harga minyak mentah dunia dengan beberapa harga tanaman lain seperti harga minyak soya dan jagung. Yang et.al (2002) juga mendapati terdapat hubungan yang amat tinggi antara harga minyak mentah dunia dengan harga dan permintaan minyak lelembak dunia.

Avinash Kumar Agarwal(2006) menjalankan kajian mengenai bahan api alternatif kepada petroleum seperti minyak sayuran dan biodiesel dan mendapati biodiesel dapat digunakan sebagaimana petroleum dalam enjin diesel. Malaysia merupakan peserta utama dalam industri kelapa sawit dan biofuel dalam pasaran dunia. Pengeluaran minyak sawit dalam negeri dianggarkan meningkat sebanyak kira-kira 50% kepada 26.6 juta tan pada tahun 2035. Permintaan minyak sawit dalam pasaran malaysia bagi kegunaan makanan, penggunaan bukan

makanan industri dan biodiesel dijangka meningkat lebih daripada 200% kepada 1.4 juta tan pada tahun 2035, meningkat daripada 0.4 juta tan pada tahun 2009 (Gan and Li, 2014).

Kajian oleh In Francis dan Inder Brett (1997) mendapati terdapat hubungan jangka panjang antara harga minyak sayuran dunia. Menurut mereka, hubungan ini wujud disebabkan minyak sayuran adalah barang pengganti antara satu sama lain. Mohammad Haji Alias dan Jamal Othman (1998) dalam kajian mereka mendapati wujud hubungan antara minyak kelapa sawit dengan minyak kacang soya. Hasil kajian juga mendapati minyak kacang soya merupakan pengganti minyak kelapa sawit dimana penulis menyatakan bahawa perubahan harga minyak kacang soya akan memberi kesan ke atas pasaran dan permintaan minyak kelapa sawit.

Mohammad haji Alias et al. (2001) pula menyatakan bahawa harga minyak sawit pada sesuatu masa adalah ditentukan oleh harga minyak sawit pada masa lepas dan harga minyak soya pada masa tersebut. Eaishah Mohd Darus (2008) juga menyatakan minyak sawit diramal akan terus kukuh susulan dari keruncingan bekalan minyak sayuran di pasaran dunia dan harga minyak mentah yang masih tinggi. Jamal Nordin (2008), dalam artikel sawit telah menyatakan bahawa minyak kelapa sawit akan terus menjadi minyak sayuran paling berdaya saing dan permintaan tidak akan terjejas walaupun harga meningkat sehingga RM3000.00 se tan.

5. Data Dan Keputusan Kajian

Data yang akan digunakan dalam kajian ini ialah harga minyak sawit mentah dunia (HPt) USD/tan, harga minyak kacang soya dunia (HSt) USD/tan dan juga harga minyak mentah dunia (HMt) USD/tong. Data bermula dari tahun 1986 sehingga tahun 2013. Data berkenaan harga minyak sayuran dunia diperolehi dari data statistik MPOB (Lembaga Minyak Sawit Malaysia). Manakala data harga minyak mentah dunia menggunakan harga brent yang diperolehi melalui Data Stream.

6. Kaedah Analisis/ Penganggaran/Inferen/ Ujian Diagnostik

Dalam kajian ini, kaedah *Autoregressive Distributed Lags (ARDL)* akan digunakan untuk melihat sekiranya wujud hubungan jangka panjang antara ketiga-tiga pembolehubah yang dipilih dalam kajian. Selain itu kaedah-kaedah standard ekonometrik siri masa seperti ujian kepegunaan menggunakan Augmented Dickey- Fuller (ADF), Phillip Perron (PP) akan digunakan. Ujian Granger-causality, Impulse respond dan variance decomposition juga dipraktikkan.

6.1. Pengujian Kepegunaan Data

Bagi menentukan darjah integrasi setiap pembolehubah, ujian kepegunaan (unit Root Test) menggunakan kaedah Augmented Dickey-Fuller (ADF) dan Phillips-Perron akan dijalankan. Sekiranya ujian ADF dan PP pada peringkat aras level $I(0)$ membuktikan bahawa data siri masa tersebut tidak berada dalam keadaan pegun iaitu gagal menolak hipotesis nol, maka ujian ADF pada peringkat pembezaan pertama $I(1)$ akan dijalankan.

Jadual 1 di bawah adalah hasil keputusan ujian kepegunaan berdasarkan ADF dan PP. Didapati semua pembolehubah adalah tidak pegun pada tahap level kerana nilai P lebih besar dari 5% dan bererti tidak dapat menolak hipotesis nol iaitu data tidak pegun, tetapi pada tahap

pembezaan pertama I(1), kesemua pembolehubah adalah pegun kerana nilai P adalah kecil berbanding 5% dan ini bermakna semua data pegun pada pembezaan pertama.

Jadual 1. Ujian kepegunaan Data

PEMBOLEHUBAH	AUGMENTED DICKEY-FULLER (ADF)		PHILLIPS-PERRON (PP)	
	Intercept	Intercept & Trend	Intercept	Intercept & Trend
HARGA SAWIT (HPt)	0.079598 (0.9575)	-2.296607 (0.4215)	-1.462428 (0.5369)	-2.360864 (0.3899)
HARGA SOYA (HSt)	-1.225895 (0.6481)	-2.337864 (0.4011)	-1.111742 (0.6962)	-2.393975 (0.3741)
HARGA MINYAK PETROL (HMt)	1.740131 (0.9994)	-1.728988 (0.7102)	1.159518 (0.9970)	-1.522418 (0.7963)
Δ HPt	-5.941196 (0.0000)	-6.080925 (0.0002)	-7.219102 (0.0000)	-7.457402 (0.0000)
Δ St	-5.898434 (0.0001)	-6.105251 (0.0002)	-8.348927 (0.0000)	-8.955730 (0.0000)
Δ HMt	-5.866550 (0.0001)	-6.168396 (0.0002)	-5.881665 (0.0001)	-13.10440 (0.0000)

Nilai dalam () adalah P-Value.

6.2. Pengujian Kointegrasi

Ujian seterusnya ialah untuk melihat hubungan jangka panjang antara ketiga-tiga pembolehubah iaitu Harga Minyak Sawit(Pt), Harga Minyak Soya(St) dan Harga Minyak Mentah (Mt). Analisis kointegrasi ini menggunakan kaedah Bounds Testing dengan model tanpa kekangan Pembetulan-Ralat (unrestricted error-correction model – UECM) adalah seperti berikut:

$$\Delta Pt = \alpha_p + \sum_{i=1}^n b_{ip} \Delta Pt-i + \sum_{i=1}^n c_{ip} \Delta St-i + \sum_{i=1}^n d_{ip} \Delta Mt-i + \delta_{1p} Pt-1 + \delta_{2p} St-1 + \delta_{3p} Mt-1 + \epsilon_t \quad (1)$$

$$\Delta St = \alpha_s + \sum_{i=1}^n b_{is} \Delta St-i + \sum_{i=1}^n c_{is} \Delta Pt-i + \sum_{i=1}^n d_{is} \Delta Mt-i + \delta_{1s} St-1 + \delta_{2s} Pt-1 + \delta_{3s} Mt-1 + \epsilon_t \quad (2)$$

$$\Delta Mt = \alpha_m + \sum_{i=1}^n b_{im} \Delta Mt-i + \sum_{i=1}^n c_{im} \Delta Pt-i + \sum_{i=1}^n d_{im} \Delta St-i + \delta_{1m} Mt-1 + \delta_{2m} Pt-1 + \delta_{3m} St-1 + \epsilon_t \quad (3)$$

Dimana Δ adalah pembezaan pertama, P adalah tingkat harga minyak sawit, S adalah tingkat harga minyak soya dan M adalah tingkat harga minyak mentah dunia. Ujian F akan digunakan untuk menentukan sama ada wujud hubungan tersebut. Dalam persamaan (1) Pembolehubah bersandar ialah harga Minyak sawit dan Hipotesis nol adalah tiada hubungan antara pembolehubah ($H_0: \delta_{1p} = \delta_{2p} = \delta_{3p} = 0$) manakala hipotesis alternatif ialah ada hubungan antara pembolehubah ($H_1: \delta_{1p} \neq \delta_{2p} \neq \delta_{3p} \neq 0$). Bagi persamaan (2) pembolehubah bersandar

adalah harga minyak soya dan hipotesis nol pula ($H_0: \delta_{1s} = \delta_{2s} = \delta_{3s} = 0$) manakala hipotesis alternatif ialah ($H_1: \delta_{1s} \neq \delta_{2s} \neq \delta_{3s} \neq 0$). Persamaan (3) pembolehubah bersandar ialah harga minyak mentah dan hipotesis nol adalah ($H_0: \delta_{1m} = \delta_{2m} = \delta_{3m} = 0$) manakala hipotesis alternatif ialah ($H_1: \delta_{1m} \neq \delta_{2m} \neq \delta_{3m} \neq 0$).

Oleh kerana saiz sampel adalah kecil maka jadual Narayan akan digunakan untuk membandingkan nilai jadual dengan nilai F statistik yang diperolehi. Setelah regresi menggunakan perisian Microfit 4.1 dijalankan dengan menggunakan maksimum lag ARDL adalah 2, maka hasilnya adalah seperti yang dinyatakan dalam jadual 2 di bawah.

Jadual 2. Ujian ARDL

F STATISTIC		90% CRITICAL VALUE BOUNDS		95% CRITICAL VALUE BOUNDS		99% CRITICAL VALUE BOUNDS	
		I(0)	I(1)	I(0)	I(1)	I(0)	I(1)
		2.915	3.695	3.538	4.428	5.155	6.265
FS (S	P, M) = 2.6667		X		X		X
FP (P	S,M) = 4.9212		OK		OK		X
FM (M	P,S) = 0.8683		X		X		X

Untuk mengetahui sesuatu pembolehubah ada hubungan jangka panjang apabila menggunakan kaedah bound testing ARDL, nilai F yang diperolehi mestilah melebihi nilai I(1) dalam jadual. Berdasarkan hasil ini, dapat dilihat bahawa wujud hubungan jangka panjang antara semua pembolehubah apabila harga minyak sawit sebagai pembolehubah bersandar tetapi apabila harga minyak kacang soya atau harga minyak mentah dunia sebagai pembolehubah bersandar, didapati tidak wujud hubungan jangka panjang.

Setelah hubungan jangka panjang diperolehi iaitu apabila harga minyak sawit menjadi pembolehubah bersandar, maka kita akan mendapatkan koefisien jangka panjang dan juga koefisien jangka pendek. Berdasarkan kriteria AIC (Akaike Information Criterion) model ARDL (2,1,0) koefisien yang diperolehi ialah sebagaimana ditunjukkan dalam jadual 3 di bawah. Dari segi hubungan jangka panjang didapati nilai pintasan, nilai pembolehubah HS dan HM adalah signifikan pada 5%. Ini dapat diterangkan bahawa peningkatan 1 USD/tan dalam harga minyak kacang soya akan menyebabkan peningkatan sebanyak 0.74105 USD/tan harga minyak kelapa sawit dengan andaian faktor-faktor lain tidak berubah. Peningkatan 1 USD/tong dalam harga minyak mentah dunia akan menyebabkan peningkatan sebanyak 3.1524 USD/tan harga minyak sawit dengan andaian faktor-faktor lain tidak berubah.

Dalam jangka masa pendek pula, didapati pembolehubah DHP1, DHS, DHM dan nilai pintasan (DC) serta ECM adalah signifikan pada 5%. Ini dapat diterangkan bahawa dalam jangka masa pendek, peningkatan 1 USD/tan dalam harga minyak kelapa sawit pada tahun lepas akan menyebabkan peningkatan sebanyak 0.17212 USD/tan harga minyak kelapa sawit. Peningkatan 1 USD/tan dalam harga minyak kacang soya akan menyebabkan peningkatan sebanyak 0.86805 USD/tan harga minyak kelapa sawit. Peningkatan 1 USD/tong dalam harga minyak mentah dunia akan menyebabkan peningkatan sebanyak 2.7684 USD/tan harga minyak kelapa sawit. ECM(-1) pula menerangkan bahawa speed adjustment dalam jangka pendek ialah sebanyak 87.82%.

Jadual 3. Keofisien Pembolehubah

pembolehubah	Akaike Information Criterion(2, 1, 0)		
	COE	SE	T/P
C	99.3235	22.0865	4.4970[0.003]
HS	0.74105	0.091108	8.1338[0.000]
HM	3.1524	0.60539	5.2072[0.000]
ECM			
DC	87.2248	21.6279	4.0330[0.003]
DHP1	0.17212	0.062505	2.7537[0.012]
DHS	0.86805	0.077912	11.1414[0.000]
DHM	2.7684	0.55689	4.9712[0.000]
ECM(-1)	-0.87819	0.14469	-6.0696[0.000]
R-Squared	0.94429	R-Bar-Squared	0.92963
S.E. of Regression	43.0159	F-stat. F(4, 20)	
80.5124[.000]			
Mean of Dependent Variable	23.7600	S.D. of Dependent Variable	162.1556
Residual Sum of Squares	35157.0	Equation Log-likelihood	-126.0822
Akaike Info. Criterion	-132.0822	Schwarz Bayesian Criterion	-135.7389
DW-statistic	2.1781		

6.3. Ujian Granger Causality

Kajian seterusnya ialah ujian sebab-akibat granger. Ini bertujuan untuk mengkaji pembolehubah manakah yang mempengaruhi sesuatu pembolehubah. Hasil yang diperolehi adalah seperti jadual 4 di bawah.

Jadual 4. Ujian Granger causality.

Pairwise Granger Causality Tests			
Sample: 1986 2013			
Lags: 2			
Null Hypothesis:	Obs	F-Statistic	Prob.
HP does not Granger Cause HM	26	0.29059	0.7508
HM does not Granger Cause HP		4.99087	0.0169
HS does not Granger Cause HM	26	0.42424	0.6598
HM does not Granger Cause HS		4.28764	0.0275
HS does not Granger Cause HP	26	5.15887	0.0150
HP does not Granger Cause HS		4.30575	0.0271

Berdasarkan hasil ini, dapat dilihat bahawa harga minyak kelapa sawit tidak mempengaruhi harga minyak mentah, manakala harga minyak mentah mempengaruhi harga minyak kelapa sawit. Ini membawa maksud terdapat hubungan sehalu antara harga minyak mentah dunia dengan harga minyak kelapa sawit. Iaitu hanya harga minyak mentah dunia mempengaruhi harga minyak kelapa sawit.

Harga minyak soya juga tidak mempengaruhi harga minyak mentah, manakala harga minyak mentah mempengaruhi harga minyak soya. Ini membawa maksud terdapat hubungan

sehalanya antara harga minyak mentah dunia dengan harga minyak soya. Iaitu hanya harga minyak mentah dunia mempengaruhi harga minyak soya.

Harga minyak soya didapati mempengaruhi harga minyak kelapa sawit, manakala harga minyak kelapa sawit mempengaruhi harga minyak soya. Ini membawa maksud terdapat hubungan dua hala antara harga minyak kelapa sawit dengan harga minyak soya.

6.4. *Ujian Diagnostik*

Analisis seterusnya ialah untuk melihat sama ada hasil yang diperolehi adalah sesuai atau tidak. Ini dapat dilihat berdasarkan ujian diagnostik iaitu dari segi normality, Impulse Response Analysis, Variance Decomposition dan cusion.

6.4.1. *Ujian Normaliti*

Hasil ujian normaliti berdasarkan kriteria AIC (Akaike Information Criterion) model ARDL (2,1,0) ialah sebagaimana ditunjukkan dalam jadual 5 di bawah.

Jadual 5. Ujian normaliti

Autoregressive Distributed Lag Estimates ARDL(2,1,0) selected based on Akaike Information Criterion		
Test Statistics	LM Version	F Version
A:Serial Correlation	CHSQ(1)= 0.65310[0.419]	F(1, 19)= .48956[0.493]
B:Functional Form	CHSQ(1)= 1.9989[0.157]	F(1, 19)= 1.5824[0.224]
C:Normality	CHSQ(2)= 1.8706[0.392]	Not applicable
D:Heteroscedasticity	CHSQ(1)= 1.1449[0.285]	F(1, 24)= 1.1055[0.304]
A:Lagrange multiplier test of residual serial correlation B:Ramsey's RESET test using the square of the fitted values C:Based on a test of skewness and kurtosis of residuals D:Based on the regression of squared residuals on squared fitted values		

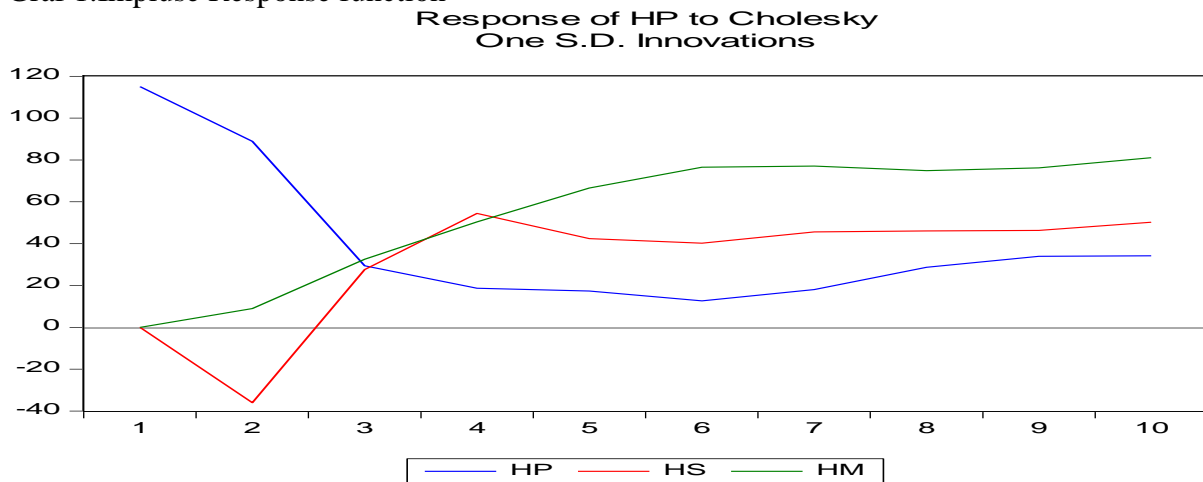
Berdasarkan jadual 5 di atas dapat dilihat bahawa tiada masalah dari segi Serial Correlation kerana tidak berjaya menolak hipotesis nol. Ini kerana hipotesis nol ialah tiada masalah kolerasi. Functional Form juga tiada masalah kerana hipotesis nol tidak ditolak disebabkan hipotesis nol ialah tiada masalah Functional form, Normality juga tiada masalah kerana hipotesis nol tidak ditolak disebabkan hipotesis nol ialah tiada masalah normaliti dan model juga tidak mengalami masalah heteroscedasticity kerana hipotesis nol tidak ditolak disebabkan hipotesis nol ialah tiada masalah heteroscedasticity.

6.4.2. *Ujian Impulse Response (IRF)*

Ujian Impulse Response iaitu ujian fungsi tindak balas digunakan untuk menerangkan hubungan dinamik antara pembolehubah dalam kajian. IRF menerangkan tindak balas terhadap sebarang kejutan daripada satu pembolehubah kepada semua pembolehubah termasuk pembolehubah itu sendiri. Hasil ujian IRF adalah seperti graf 1. Berdasarkan graf 1 di bawah dilihat bahawa apabila terdapat kejutan dalam harga minyak mentah dunia didapati harga minyak akan bertindak balas secara positif sehingga period ke-6 dan selepas itu kembali

normal. Apabila berlaku kejutan dalam harga soya, harga minyak sawit akan bertindak balas secara sehingga period ke 4 dan selepas itu kembali normal.

Graf 1. Impulse Response function



6.4.3. Ujian Penguraian Varians (VD)

Penguraian varians berdasarkan peramalan ralat di masa hadapan dapat dilihat tentang faktor-faktor yang signifikan mempengaruhi sesuatu pembolehubah yang dimasukkan ke dalam model. Ini meliputi kesan terhadap kejutan pembolehubah bersandar itu sendiri dan juga kejutan terhadap pembolehubah yang lain keatas pembolehubah bersandar tersebut. Penguraian varians dapat memberikan maklumat penting bagi setiap perubahan rawak yang berlaku terhadap pembolehubah di dalam VAR. hasil ujian VD ialah seperti jadual 6.

Berdasarkan jadual 6 di bawah diperhatikan bahawa pembolehubah Harga Minyak Mentah (HM) dapat menerangkan dirinya sebanyak 94.99% sehingga period ke 10. Ini jelas menerangkan bahawa pembolehubah HM adalah pembolehubah bebas. Pembolehubah Harga minyak soya (HS) dapat menerangkan dirinya sebanyak 53.02% sehingga period ke 5 dan apabila period ke 10 hanya menerangkan 25.11% sahaja, manakala selebihnya diterangkan oleh lain-lain pembolehubah. Ini jelas menerangkan bahawa pembolehubah HP bukanlah pembolehubah bebas yang baik. Manakala Pembolehubah Harga Minyak kelapa sawit(HP) dapat menerangkan dirinya sebanyak 10 % sahaja pada period pertama dan apabila period ke 10 hanya menerangkan 4.6% sahaja, manakala selebihnya diterangkan oleh lain-lain pembolehubah. Ini jelas menerangkan bahawa pembolehubah HP adalah pembolehubah bersandar dalam model ini.

Jadual 6. Variance decomposition

Variance Decomposition of HM:				
Period	S.E.	HM	HS	HP
1	11.10661	100.0000	0.000000	0.000000
2	15.19148	87.20977	0.620824	12.16940

3	18.69668	88.04162	1.054483	10.90390
4	22.12640	91.19820	0.784618	8.017178
5	25.18862	92.58113	0.732166	6.686700
6	28.23078	93.32529	0.582936	6.091772
7	31.51452	93.93333	0.576184	5.490483
8	34.91799	94.41194	0.568376	5.019679
9	38.35360	94.73722	0.527212	4.735565
10	41.86031	94.99630	0.484022	4.519675

Variance Decomposition of HS:

Period	S.E.	HM	HS	HP
1	115.0539	12.52551	87.47449	0.000000
2	150.0610	8.340537	86.92023	4.739236
3	158.7506	17.48204	78.27257	4.245384
4	176.2035	32.65798	63.77698	3.565040
5	193.8624	43.52497	53.02551	3.449521
6	212.6499	51.28449	44.76742	3.948088
7	231.4450	57.86495	38.16468	3.970372
8	249.2511	63.20109	32.92899	3.869920
9	266.8708	67.47475	28.72528	3.799974
10	285.4466	71.18078	25.10995	3.709274

Variance Decomposition of HP:

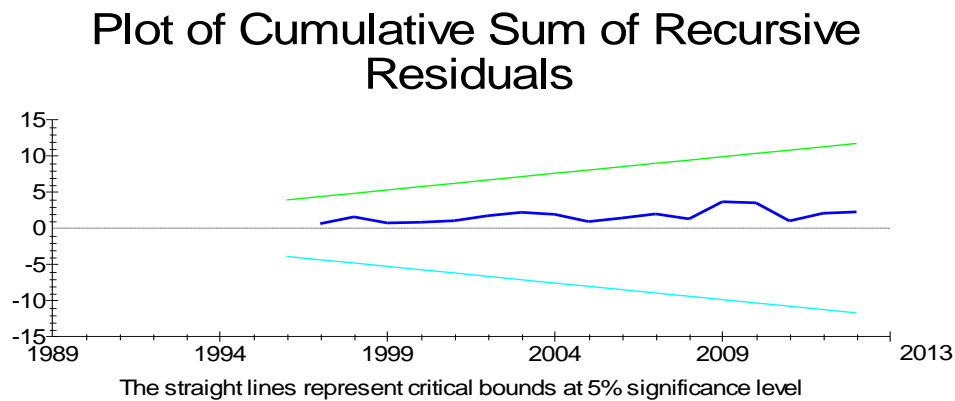
Period	S.E.	HM	HS	HP
1	121.8458	35.71176	53.60544	10.68280
2	157.7093	27.49886	62.92003	9.581110
3	173.5518	38.81456	52.00245	9.182990
4	203.1472	53.17723	40.09328	6.729488
5	229.2413	62.21331	31.94957	5.837127
6	252.9654	67.67932	26.42355	5.897129
7	276.5373	72.18255	22.21598	5.601472
8	300.1685	75.95263	18.86529	5.182085
9	324.2051	78.95507	16.17222	4.872706
10	349.5548	81.44406	13.92448	4.631460

Cholesky Ordering: HM HS HP

6.4.4. Ujian CUSUM

CUSUM iaitu pengujian hasil tambah kumulatif ralat rekurif berfungsi untuk menunjukkan adakah kesemua ralat secara relatifnya stabil. Ujian ini penting bagi menjamin ketekalan penganggaran yang dibuat, disamping bagi menjamin kebaikan model yang dipilih. Ia berfungsi untuk menentukan varians yang dihasilkan oleh data siri masa berada dalam keadaan malar atau stabil. Hasil ujian CUSUM adalah seperti graf 2 di bawah yang jelas menunjukkan data adalah stabil.

Graf 2. CUSUM



7. Implikasi Dasar

Negara kita adalah salah satu pengeksport minyak mentah dunia dan pengeksport kedua terbesar dalam pasaran minyak kelapa sawit dunia. Walaupun harga minyak mentah dunia menunjukkan trend peningkatan, tetapi harus diingat, harga minyak mentah adalah sentiasa berubah-ubah dan sumber bahan minyak mentah akan pupus akhirnya juga. Oleh itu, amatlah penting untuk negara kita dapat membangunkan sumber pengganti agar pendapatan negara dari sumber komoditi akan sentiasa bertambah dan meningkatkan kekayaan negara. Minyak kelapa sawit merupakan sumber pengganti utama untuk memastikan pendapatan negara dari eksport komoditi minyak akan sentiasa terjamin. Adanya hubungan antara tingkat harga minyak kelapa sawit, harga minyak soya dan minyak mentah dunia maka membolehkan penyelidikan dan pembangunan (R&D) terhadap industri minyak sawit agar sentiasa berdaya saing dengan minyak soya. Kerajaan perlu memperuntukkan dana yang cukup besar setiap tahun untuk penyelidikan dan pembangunan dalam industri minyak sawit. Penghasilan biodiesel yang lebih berkualiti dari minyak kelapa sawit amat diperlukan agar kebergantungan dari hasil minyak mentah dapat dikurangkan bagi menjamin kestabilan ekonomi negara.

Aktiviti mempromosikan minyak kelapa sawit di pasaran baru juga perlu dipergiatkan agar permintaan terhadap minyak kelapa sawit sentiasa berada pada tahap yang tinggi. Selain itu dengan aktiviti promosi yang berkesan juga akan dapat menjadikan minyak kelapa sawit lebih berdaya saing dengan minyak kacang soya. Malaysia juga perlu mengekalkan kelebihan harga yang berdaya saing berbanding pesaing utama seperti Indonesia untuk menarik lebih banyak pengimport. Menekankan kos pengeluaran yang lebih rendah adalah salah satu cara yang membolehkan minyak sawit yang akan dijual pada harga yang lebih rendah seterusnya akan membolehkan minyak sawit akan lebih kompetitif berbanding minyak soya. Kerajaan juga harus melarang produk eksport minyak sawit yang berkualiti rendah agar sentiasa menjadikan minyak kelapa sawit menjadi komoditi yang bernilai setiap masa. Selain itu, pembatalan polisi rebat patut dikenakan kepada industri-industri yang tidak mengikuti piawaian kualiti eksport. Untuk menstabilkan harga dalam negeri, kerajaan perlu menghadkan eksport bagi memastikan bekalan mencukupi di pasaran tempatan dan mengurangkan import produk minyak sawit.

8. Kesimpulan

Kajian mendapati bahawa wujud hubungan antara harga minyak kelapa sawit, harga minyak soya dan harga minyak mentah dalam jangka panjang. Hubungan dua hala antara minyak soya dan minyak sawit seharusnya menjadikan Malaysia mampu mengatasi negara-negara pengeluar minyak soya agar industri sawit negara sentiasa signifikan kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi negara. Malaysia juga diramal akan menyumbang kira-kira 42% daripada bekalan minyak sawit dunia pada 2020 dan mengekalkan kedudukannya sebagai salah satu pengeluar terbesar minyak sawit dunia. Hubungan sehalu antara minyak mentah dengan minyak sawit seharusnya menjadi satu kelebihan agar penyelidikan dapat dilakukan dengan lebih banyak untuk menjadikan biodiesel dari minyak kelapa sawit akan menjadi bahan pengganti minyak mentah di masa akan datang untuk kelangsungan pendapatan negara yang lebih tinggi.

9. Rujukan

- Avinash Kumar (2006). Biofuel (Alcohols and Biodiesel) Application as Fuel for Internal Combustion Engines. *Progress in Energy and Combustion Science*. 33: 233-271.
- Campiche, J., Bryant, J.H., Richardson, Outlaw, J. (2007). *Examining the Evolving Correspondence Between Petroleum Prices and Agricultural Commodity Prices*. American Agricultural Economics Association Annual Meeting, Portland, OR,
- Gan, P. Y., Li, Z. D. (2014). Econometric Study on Malaysia's Palm Oil Position in the World Market to 2035. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews* 39: 740-747.
- Francis, I., Inder, B. (1997) "Long-Run Relationship Between World Vegetable Oil Prices" *The Australian Journal of Agricultural and Resource Economics*, 41(4): 455-470.
- Harri, A., Nalley, L., Hudson D. (2009). The Relationship Between Oil, Exchange Rates, and Commodity Prices. *Journal of Agricultural and Applied Economics*, 41,2:501–510.
- Lembaga Minyak Sawit Malaysia (MPOB). Harga Rendah Petroleum Pengaruhi Penggunaan Biodiesel. [http:// www.mpob.gov.my](http://www.mpob.gov.my) (diakses pada Mei 2015).
- Mohammad Haji Alias, Jamal Othman. (1998). Cointegration Between Palm Oil Price and Soybean Oil Price: A Study on Market Integration. *Jurnal Ekonomi Malaysia*. 32: 39-50
- Mohammad Haji Alias, Anizah Md. Ali, Maria Abdul Rahman. (2001). The Impact of Government Policy on The Supply Response of Malaysian Palm Oil, Rubber and Cocoa Producers. *Utara Management Review*. Vol.2 School of Management, UUM.
- Nordin, A. B. A., & Simeh, M. A. (2009). Recent Developments of Malaysian Palm Oil Stock level. *oil palm industry economic journal*, 9, 14-19.
- Yang C.W., Hwang M.J., Hua B.N. (2002) " An analysis of factors affecting price volatility of the US oil market" *Energy Economics*, 24: 107-119.

Implikasi Dan Hubungan Pendidikan Tinggi Terhadap Pertumbuhan Ekonomi Malaysia

Aainaa Amirah Binti Haron^a

^aPusat Pengajian Ekonomi Fakulti Ekonomi dan Pengurusan,
Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia (UKM), 43600 Bangi, Selangor, Malaysia
Email: aainaamiraharon@gmail.com

Abstrak

Kajian ini bertujuan untuk mengukur implikasi pendidikan tinggi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi dan melihat hubungan di antara pendidikan tinggi dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi di Malaysia. Data siri masa yang digunakan mulai tahun 1980 sehingga 2012 merangkumi Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK), modal, buruh berpendidikan tinggi dan enrolmen pendidikan tinggi didapati daripada Bank Dunia dan Jabatan Statistik Malaysia. Untuk mengukur implikasi pendidikan tinggi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi, analisis regresi linear berganda (OLS) digunakan manakala hubungan di antara pendidikan tinggi dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi diukur menggunakan sebab penyebab Granger. Dapatan keseluruhan menyokong wujudnya hubungan positif antara pemboleh ubah pendidikan tinggi dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi di Malaysia. Kesimpulannya, kerajaan perlu meningkatkan pelaburan di dalam pendidikan tinggi bagi mengekalkan pertumbuhan ekonomi pada masa akan datang.

Kata Kunci: *Pendidikan Tinggi, OLS, Sebab Penyebab Granger, Pertumbuhan Ekonomi*

1. Pengenalan

Pelaburan dalam pendidikan telah menjadi antara polisi utama dalam pembangunan ekonomi di kebanyakan negara termasuk Malaysia. Institusi pendidikan memainkan peranan penting dalam menghasilkan komuniti berpendidikan tinggi yang diperlukan dalam ekonomi global pada hari ini. Pendidikan merupakan antara aset utama dalam pembangunan modal insan di sesebuah negara. Oleh itu, di dalam usaha memartabatkan pendidikan tinggi, bermula pada tahun 2015 istilah Institusi Pengajian Tinggi Awam (IPTA) diganti dengan Universiti Awam (UA) setelah diputuskan melalui mesyuarat Jawatankuasa Naib-naib Canselor dan Rektor (JNCR). Pertukaran istilah ini melibatkan 20 Universiti di Malaysia setelah mendapat persetujuan dari Jabatan Pengajian tinggi dan Kementerian Pendidikan Tinggi Malaysia (KPTM). Terdapat tiga kategori Universiti Awam iaitu Universiti Penyelidikan, Universiti Komprehensif dan Universiti Berfokus.

Sektor pendidikan dibahagikan kepada tiga (3) peringkat. Peringkat pertama, pendidikan rendah iaitu dari pra sekolah sehingga darjah enam. Peringkat kedua, pendidikan menengah iaitu dari tingkatan satu sehingga tingkatan lima. Peringkat ketiga, pengajian tinggi iaitu pengajian selepas tamat Sijil Pelajaran Malaysia seperti kolej, politeknik dan universiti. Peringkat ketiga pendidikan iaitu sektor pengajian tinggi ini merupakan faktor kritikal dalam mentransformasi negara melalui sumbangan pengeluaran modal insan yang berkualiti untuk pasaran kerja yang berasaskan kepada pengetahuan.

Usaha kerajaan dalam membangunkan sektor pendidikan dapat dilihat melalui keutamaan kerajaan dalam menjalankan kajian berterusan terhadap pembangunan modal insan dan peningkatan inovasi ke atas sistem pendidikan negara. Kerajaan Malaysia telah

memperuntukkan sebanyak 56 bilion daripada keseluruhan Bajet 2015 kepada sektor pendidikan. Kertas kerja ini cuba menganalisis implikasi dan hubungan pendidikan tinggi dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia. Kertas kerja ini dibahagikan kepada tujuh bahagian. Bahagian I adalah mengenai pengenalan. Bahagian II akan membincangkan objektif kajian dan diikuti oleh kajian literatur dalam bahagian III. Bahagian IV ialah mengenai metodologi, sementara bahagian V membentangkan analisis kajian. Bahagian VI adalah mengenai implikasi dasar kesimpulan.

2. Objektif Kajian

Terdapat dua objektif utama kajian ini iaitu untuk mengukur implikasi pembolehubah pendidikan tinggi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi di Malaysia dan mengetahui sebab penyebab di antara pembolehubah pendidikan tinggi dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia.

3. Kajian Lepas

Teori Hubungan Pendidikan Tinggi dan Pertumbuhan Ekonomi

Secara teori, rangka kerja bagi melihat pendidikan sebagai satu bentuk pelaburan dikenali sebagai modal insan. Konsep Modal Insan sebagai input kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi telah dibangkitkan oleh Adam Smith pada 1776 di mana isu mengenai kepentingan pendidikan dalam menggalakkan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Secara teori, pendidikan membolehkan pekerja menggunakan modal fizikal yang sedia ada dengan lebih cekap untuk memacu pembangunan dan penyebaran teknologi baru di samping peningkatan teknik-teknik yang dipelajari daripada negara-negara yang lebih maju. Maka, pendidikan memainkan peranan yang positif dalam peningkatan kecekapan dan pertumbuhan secara keseluruhan (Ping Hua, 2005).

Berdasarkan kajian Schultz (1971) dan Sakamoto Powers (1995), teori modal insan terletak pada andaian bahawa pendidikan formal sangat penting bagi meningkatkan kapasiti pengeluaran penduduk produktif. Romer dan Weil (1992) mendapati pengumpulan modal insan boleh meningkatkan produktiviti faktor lain dan seterusnya meningkatkan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Modal insan dianggap sebagai faktor pengeluaran dan termaktub di bawah pertumbuhan model endogen. Ini dapat dilihat melalui fungsi pengeluaran Cobb-Douglas.

Kajian Empirikal

Menurut Tichaona Zivengwa (2012), pendidikan boleh membawa kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi melalui kesan ke atas modal fizikal yang seterusnya membawa kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi. Dua kajian di negara China ditunjukkan oleh Kui (2006) menggunakan data tahunan China bagi tahun 1978 sehingga 2004 mendapati kestabilan pertumbuhan ekonomi didorong oleh pendidikan tinggi. Bo-nai dan Xiong-Xiang (2006) pula menunjukkan bahawa terdapat bukti sebab dan akibat dua hala di antara pelaburan pendidikan dan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Sektor pendidikan menerima peruntukan yang tinggi setiap tahun dan memberikan kesan positif kepada ekonomi Malaysia. Kajian ini selari dengan Muhammad Azeem Qureshi (2009) iaitu pertumbuhan ekonomi dan peningkatan prestasi sosioekonomi dicapai melalui perbelanjaan awam khusus dalam sektor pendidikan dan kesihatan.

Menurut Lin (2004) yang melakukan kajian di Taiwan, pendidikan tinggi mempunyai hubungan positif dan signifikan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Taiwan. Setiap tahun pembangunan sumber manusia menyumbangkan peningkatan purata satu peratus kepada kadar pertumbuhan output. Kajian yang dijalankan oleh Lau, et al (1993) di Brazil berdasarkan data tahun 1970 sehingga 1980 mendapati pertambahan satu tahun dalam pendidikan setiap penduduk akan meningkatkan output benar sebanyak lebih kurang 20 peratus di Brazil. Kajian Asteriou dan Agiomirgianalis (2002) membuktikan peningkatan satu peratus dalam enrolmen pendidikan tinggi akan meningkatkan output negara Greece sebanyak 0.42 peratus dari tahun 1960 sehingga 1994. Kajian ini seiring dengan kajian Petrakis dan Stamatakis (2002) yang mendapati enrolmen peringkat menengah dan tinggi mempunyai hubungan signifikan dengan pertumbuhan bagi negara maju.

Hasil kajian yang dijalankan oleh Meulememeester dan Rochat (1995) menggunakan ujian sebab penyebab Granger pula menunjukkan hubungan jangka masa pendek di antara pendidikan tinggi dan pertumbuhan ekonomi di Jepun, Perancis, Sweden dan United Kingdom pada tahun 1885 sehingga 1987 dan terdapat hubungan dua hala bagi negara Itali dan Australia. Kajian ini disokong dengan kajian oleh In dan Doucouliagos (1997) yang mendapati terdapat sebab penyebab dua arah antara pertumbuhan ekonomi dan pembentukan modal insan. Kajian Jaoul (2004) menggunakan ujian penyebab Granger menunjukkan pendidikan tinggi memberi kesan ke atas KDNK bagi negara Perancis dan tiada hubungan bagi negara Jerman. Kajian ini seiring dengan penemuan oleh Sharmistha dan Grobowski (2003) bagi kajian kes di Jepun mendapati pertumbuhan ekonomi selepas perang dunia kedua di Jepun disebabkan oleh pendidikan tinggi.

4. Metodologi

Data kajian yang diperoleh adalah daripada data sekunder di mana ia melibatkan laporan ekonomi di Bank Dunia, Kementerian Pendidikan (dahulu dikenali sebagai Kementerian Pengajian Tinggi) dan Jabatan Statistik Malaysia. Analisis empirikal yang dilakukan merangkumi satu set data tahunan Malaysia mulai tahun 1980 sehingga tahun 2012. Pembolehubah yang digunakan dalam kajian ini ialah Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK), modal, buruh berpendidikan tinggi dan enrolmen pendidikan tinggi.

Bagi melihat sama ada pertumbuhan dalam KDNK didorong oleh peningkatan produktiviti dalam negara, KDNK pada harga benar perlu dihitung. KDNK pada harga benar dihitung pada suatu tingkat harga yang tidak berubah iaitu mengikut tahun asas. Modal merupakan alat atau wang yang digunakan di dalam proses pengeluaran bersama faktor pengeluaran lain iaitu bahan mentah, buruh atau tanah dan ganjaran bagi modal adalah faedah. Dalam kajian ini, pembolehubah modal diambil daripada pembentukan modal tetap kasar iaitu pada harga malar. Disebabkan kajian ini fokus kepada pendidikan tinggi, maka data buruh hanya melibatkan buruh yang mempunyai pendidikan tinggi. Pendidikan merupakan salah satu komponen utama pembangunan modal manusia yang bertujuan meningkatkan kualiti dan produktiviti pekerja. Proksi kepada pendidikan tinggi yang digunakan dalam kajian ini adalah enrolmen pendidikan tinggi.

Untuk menganggar objektif pertama iaitu implikasi setiap faktor kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi, satu persamaan model telah dibentuk berdasarkan model pertumbuhan Solow bagi menerangkan hubungan antara pembolehubah bersandar dengan pembolehubah bebas. Pendekatan enrolmen pengajian tinggi digunakan dalam model bagi menganggar sejauh mana sumbangan pengajian tinggi mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi selain daripada faktor modal dan guna tenaga.

$$Y = f(K, L, Enr, t)$$

Dimana,

Y = Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK)

K = modal (K)

L = buruh berpendidikan tinggi (L)

Enr = enrolmen pendidikan tinggi

t = tempoh masa (t)

Kajian akan menggunakan pendekatan regresi dengan kaedah OLS dan kaedah statistik deskriptif dengan menggunakan perisian E View bagi melihat gambaran tentang sesuatu data. Selain itu, ia juga akan mengukur implikasi pendidikan tinggi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. Bagi mengkaji objektif kedua iaitu sebab penyebab di antara pembolehubah pendidikan tinggi dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi, ujian sebab penyebab Granger digunakan. Di dalam konsep ini, sekiranya X menyebabkan Y, maka perubahan Y berlaku selepas X berubah.

5. Analisis Kajian

Dalam bab ini, analisis kajian dilakukan dengan menggunakan lima kaedah. Kaedah pertama adalah menggunakan pendekatan regresi dengan kaedah OLS. Kemudian, pengkaji menjalankan statistik deskriptif bagi mengetahui corak pengagihan data. Diikuti dengan ujian unit root yang terdiri daripada ujian Augmented Dicker Fuller (ADF) dan ujian Philip-Pheron (PP) di mana kedua-dua ujian tersebut dilakukan bagi mengetahui pegun data siri masa di I(0) atau I(1). Keempat, ujian kointegrasi Johansen dilakukan bagi mengetahui kointegrasi di antara pendidikan tinggi dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Akhir sekali, ujian Granger sebab penyebab dijalankan untuk mengetahui arah korelasi.

Berdasarkan jadual 1, secara keseluruhannya, ujian t, hasil regresi menunjukkan semua pemboleh ubah iaitu modal, buruh dan enrolmen pendidikan tinggi berhubungan secara positif dengan Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK). Hasil kajian mendapati faktor modal memberi nilai yang signifikan pada aras keertian 1 peratus iaitu pada 0.0000 dan faktor enrolmen pendidikan tinggi memberi nilai yang signifikan pada aras keertian 5 peratus iaitu 0.0400. Walau bagaimanapun, bagi faktor buruh berpendidikan tinggi adalah signifikan pada aras keertian 10 peratus iaitu pada 0.0648. Ini menjelaskan bahawa buruh berpendidikan tinggi menyumbang dengan kadar yang rendah kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi negara.

Pekali penentuan R^2 pula mengukur ketepatan persamaan regresi serta menunjukkan berapa peratus perubahan pemboleh ubah bersandar dapat diterangkan oleh pemboleh ubah bebas dalam model. Berdasarkan model yang telah dibentuk, nilai R^2 adalah 0.77%. Adjusted R^2 merupakan ukuran yang mengambil kira kehilangan darjah kebebasan apabila tambahan pemboleh ubah penerang disertakan dalam model. Berdasarkan hasil kajian, nilai Adjusted R^2 dengan nilai R^2 adalah amat kecil. Hal ini adalah bermakna bahawa pertambahan yang dilakukan dalam model masih relevan dan semuanya mampu memberikan kesan bererti kepada pembentukan model. Dapat disimpulkan bahawa pemboleh ubah Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar mampu menerangkan pemboleh ubah - pemboleh ubah bersandar yang lain.

Jadual 1 : Analisis Hasil Regresi

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
C	-15.27176	10.53304	-1.449891	0.1578
K	0.208077	0.024743	8.409670	0.0000
LOG(L)	3.538868	1.843632	1.919508	0.0648
ENR	-0.254818	0.118484	-2.150654	0.0400
R-squared	0.766203	Mean dependent var		5.980773
Adjusted R-squared	0.742017	S.D. dependent var		3.842860
S.E. of regression	1.951865	Akaike info criterion		4.288660
Sum squared resid	110.4836	Schwarz criterion		4.470055
Log likelihood	-66.76290	Hannan-Quinn criter.		4.349694
F-statistic	31.67978	Durbin-Watson stat		2.367153
Prob(F-statistic)	0.000000			

Jadual 2 menunjukkan analisis statistik deskriptif bagi pertumbuhan ekonomi (GDP), modal (K), buruh (LL) dan enrolmen pendidikan tinggi (ENR) bagi negara Malaysia. Nilai min GDP adalah 5.980773 dan sisihan piawai adalah 3.842860. Daripada statistik yang diperoleh, dapat dijelaskan bahawa semua taburan pemboleh ubah adalah tidak normal. Nilai kepencongan untuk GDP, K, LL dan ENR adalah -1.670772, -1.220957, -0.086242 dan 0.272908. Nilai kurtosis GDP dan K, masing-masing adalah 5.966424 dan 5.665514 iaitu ia merupakan taburan leptokurtic manakala nilai kurtosis bagi LL dan ENR adalah 1.772953 dan 1.477726 iaitu ia adalah taburan platykurtic. Maka dapat disimpulkan bahawa GDP tidak mempunyai taburan yang normal.

Jadual 2 : Analisis Statistik Deskriptif

	GDP	K	LL	ENR
Mean	5.980773	7.751123	6.842159	17.94926
Median	6.298786	8.026110	6.911548	14.45667
Maximum	10.00270	28.02031	8.035765	37.20023
Minimum	-7.359415	-42.96597	5.536940	4.049980
Std. Dev.	3.842860	14.59257	0.761873	11.97928
Skewness	-1.670772	-1.220957	-0.086242	0.272908
Kurtosis	5.966424	5.665514	1.772953	1.477726
Jarque-Bera	27.45269	17.96837	2.111167	3.595946
Probability	0.000001	0.000125	0.347989	0.165634
Sum	197.3655	255.7871	225.7913	592.3256
Sum Sq. Dev.	472.5624	6814.184	18.57440	4592.099
Observations	33	33	33	33

Ketiga, setelah mendapati ke semua pemboleh ubah adalah tidak normal, maka ujian unit root dilakukan bagi mengetahui data siri masa pegun. Jadual 3 menunjukkan ujian unit root yang terdiri daripada dua iaitu ujian Augmented Dicker Fuller (ADF) dan ujian Philip-Pheron (PP). Kedua-dua ujian terdiri daripada tahap dan perbezaan pertama. Hasil kajian menunjukkan bahawa hipotesis nol tidak boleh ditolak bagi enrolmen pada tahap ADF dan PP. Walau bagaimanapun, ENR pegun dan hipotesis nol berjaya ditolak pada perbezaan pertama. Siri masa yang lain iaitu GDP, K dan L juga pegun dan hipotesis nol berjaya ditolak pada tahap dan perbezaan pertama bagi kedua-dua ADF dan PP. Oleh itu, dapat disimpulkan bahawa semua pemboleh ubah pegun pada perbezaan pertama.

Jadual 3 : Keputusan daripada Ujian Unit Root

	ADF		PP	
	At Level	1 st Difference	At Level	1 st Difference
GDP	-4.566136*	-6.910753*	-4.576687*	-16.07943*
K	-3.669513**	-5.475681*	-3.601740**	-5.475681*
L	-3.659873**	-5.246384*	-3.698286**	-12.31442*
ENR	-2.418899	-3.902752*	-3.601740	-3.791672*

Hasil daripada semua pemboleh ubah pegun pada perbezaan pertama, maka ujian kointegrasi Johansen boleh digunakan untuk menentukan sama ada wujud hubungan jangka panjang di antara pemboleh ubah. Berdasarkan jadual 4, hasil menunjukkan terdapat tiga vektor kointegrasi pada 5% dalam ujian jejak manakala dua sahaja vektor pada 5% dalam ujian max-eigenvalue. Maka, persamaan jangka panjang adalah seperti di bawah:

$$\text{GDP} = 31.62561 + 0.331819(\text{Modal}) - 3.497641(\text{buruh}) + 0.121206(\text{pendidikan tinggi})$$

(9.87179)
(0.02815)
(1.74115)
(0.11126)

Jadual 4 : Ujian Kointegrasi Johansen

Unrestricted Cointegration Rank Test (Trace)

Hypothesized		Trace	0.05	
No. of CE(s)	Eigenvalue	Statistic	Critical Value	Prob.**
None *	0.883986	120.2305	54.07904	0.0000
At most 1 *	0.632009	53.45497	35.19275	0.0002
At most 2 *	0.397595	22.46439	20.26184	0.0245
At most 3	0.195739	6.752793	9.164546	0.1401

Trace test indicates 3 cointegrating eqn(s) at the 0.05 level

* denotes rejection of the hypothesis at the 0.05 level

**MacKinnon-Haug-Michelis (1999) p-values

Unrestricted Cointegration Rank Test (Maximum Eigenvalue)

Hypothesized		Max-Eigen	0.05	
No. of CE(s)	Eigenvalue	Statistic	Critical Value	Prob.**
None *	0.883986	66.77550	28.58808	0.0000
At most 1 *	0.632009	30.99058	22.29962	0.0024
At most 2	0.397595	15.71160	15.89210	0.0523
At most 3	0.195739	6.752793	9.164546	0.1401

Akhir sekali, untuk mengetahui arah sebab penyebab antara pendidikan tinggi dan kadar pertumbuhan maka ujian Granger sebab penyebab dijalankan. Jadual 5 menunjukkan bahawa terdapat sebab satu arah di antara enrolmen terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi, enrolmen terhadap K dan L terhadap enrolmen. Maka, dapat disimpulkan bahawa buruh sebagai penyebab kepada enrolmen dan enrolmen pula menjadi penyebab kepada pertumbuhan dan modal di Malaysia.

Max-eigenvalue test indicates 2 cointegrating eqn(s) at the 0.05 level

* denotes rejection of the hypothesis at the 0.05 level

**MacKinnon-Haug-Michelis (1999) p-values

Jadual 5: Ujian Sebab Penyebab Granger

Sebab Penyebab Pendidikan Tinggi dan Pertumbuhan Ekonomi	F-Statistic	Prob.	Arah Sebab Penyebab
			Tiada arah
K does not Granger Cause GDP	0.88750	0.4238	
GDP does not Granger Cause K	1.20602	0.3156	
			Tiada arah
LL does not Granger Cause GDP	0.36659	0.6966	
GDP does not Granger Cause LL	0.60536	0.5534	
			Satu arah
ENR does not Granger Cause GDP	2.97402	0.0687***	
GDP does not Granger Cause ENR	0.10382	0.9018	
			Tiada arah
LL does not Granger Cause K	0.12378	0.8841	
K does not Granger Cause LL	1.73329	0.1965	
			Satu arah
ENR does not Granger Cause K	3.05169	0.0645***	
K does not Granger Cause ENR	0.27633	0.7608	
			Satu arah
ENR does not Granger Cause LL	0.38612	0.6835	
LL does not Granger Cause ENR	2.74074	0.0832***	

Nota: * signifikan at 1% **signifikan at 5% ***signifikan at 10%

6. Implikasi Dasar Dan Kesimpulan

Pelaburan dalam pendidikan bukan sahaja memberi manfaat kepada individu, tetapi juga kepada masyarakat dan ekonomi negara. Pencapaian pendidikan meningkatkan pendapatan dan produktiviti masyarakat dan seterusnya menjadi laluan untuk mencapai kemakmuran sosial dan ekonomi. Walau bagaimanapun, kegagalan dalam pembangunan pendidikan akan menghasilkan pelbagai masalah penting seperti pengangguran, jenayah, penyalahgunaan dadah dan beban sosial serta politik kepada kerajaan.

Langkah perlu diambil dalam pemantauan perbelanjaan ke atas pendidikan supaya mencapai tahap peratus sumbangan seperti yang dicapai oleh negara maju. Kemajuan ekonomi yang banyak dicapai oleh kebanyakan negara-negara maju bukan sahaja bergantung kepada pertumbuhan fizikal sahaja sebaliknya turut dipengaruhi oleh pengumpulan modal manusia yang berupaya meningkatkan produktiviti di samping melahirkan tenaga sumber manusia yang berpengetahuan tinggi, berkemahiran dan berinovasi.

Pembangunan bagi keperluan memperkembangkan lagi keseluruhan pendidikan dilihat menjadi satu keperluan utama pada masa hadapan iaitu selari dengan RMK-10 yang begitu memberi penekanan kepada pertambahan dalam melahirkan tenaga kerja yang berpengetahuan. Berdasarkan daripada perbincangan dan analisis kajian jelas menyokong bahawa ianya menunjukkan pemboleh ubah modal, buruh berpendidikan tinggi dan enrolmen pendidikan tinggi adalah berhubungan positif dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi negara. Walau bagaimanapun, pemboleh ubah buruh berpendidikan tinggi menyumbang secara sederhana kepada Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar. Dengan itu dapatlah dirumuskan bahawa pendidikan tinggi mempunyai hubungan positif dan menyumbang kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi Malaysia.

Malaysia boleh mencontohi negara Jepun dan Korea Selatan kerana pertumbuhan ekonomi yang tinggi disebabkan kualiti modal manusia di mana kadar celik huruf dilihat tinggi, maka seterusnya ia dapat menyesuaikan diri dengan cepat apabila berlaku perubahan ekonomi. Pertumbuhan ekonomi tidak akan tumbuh dengan baik walaupun berlaku peningkatan di dalam pendidikan jika tiada program yang jelas bagi meningkatkan kualiti pendidikan. Pendidikan juga berfungsi sebagai kesedaran sosial, politik, budaya serta merangsang penggunaan teknologi bagi kemajuan dan pertumbuhan serta pembangunan ekonomi negara.

Rujukan

Asteriou, D. & Agiomirgianakis, G.M. (2001). Human Capital and Economic Growth Time Series Evidence From Greece. *Journal of Policy Modelling* 23: 481-489.

Bo-nai dan Xiang, X. (2006). A Study on the Rate of Contribution of Education Investment to the Economic Growth in China. Higher Education Press and Springer-Verlag.

In dan Doucouliagos. (1997). Human Capital Formation and US Economic Growth: A Causality Analysis. *Applied Economics Letters* 4, 329-31.

Jaoul, M. (2004, March 1). Higher Education, Causality and Growth: a Comparison of France and Germany before the Second World War Compare. *A Journal of Comparative and International Education*. Volume 34, page 117-133.

Kementerian Kewangan Malaysia. Laporan Ekonomi Tahunan. Atas talian www.treasury.gov.my. (2013, May 5).

Kementerian Pendidikan Malaysia. Perangkaan tahunan pendidikan pelbagai tahun. Kuala Lumpur: Percetakan Nasional Malaysia Bhd.

- Kui, L. (2006). The Interactive Causality between Education and Economic Growth in China. Working Paper Series. http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=920624.
- Lau, LJ Jamison. (1993). Education and Economic Growth Some Cross-Sectional Evidence From Brazil. *Journal of Development Economics* 41: 316-320.
- Meulememeester dan Rochat. (1995). A Causality Analysis of The Link between Higher Education and Economic Development. *Economics of Education Review*, 14, 351-61.
- Qureshi, M.A. (2009). Human Development, Public Expenditure and Economic Growth: A System Dynamics Approach. *International Journal of Social Economics* 36(1):93-104.
- Petrakis, P.E & Stamatakis, D. (2002). Growth And Educational Levels: A Comparative Studies. *Economics of Education Review* 21: 513-521.
- Hua, P. (2005). How Does Education at All levels influence productivity growth? Evidence from the Chinese Provinces. CERDI-IDREC.
- Self & Grabowski. (2004). Does Education At All Level Cause Growth? India, A Case study. *Economics of Education Review* 23:47-55.
- Sharmistha dan Grobowski. (2003). Education and Long-Run Development in Japan. *Journal of Asian Economics*, 14(4), 565-580.
- Siti Norihan Abd Razak, S.N.A., Ali, H. (2013). Sumbangan dan Kepentingan Pendidikan Tertiri Dalam Pertumbuhan Ekonomi Negara: Satu Kajian kes di Malaysia. Prosiding PERKEM
- Zivengwa, T. (2012). Investigating the Causal Relationship between Education and Economic Growth in Zimbabwe. *Global Journal of Management and Business Research* volume

Implikasi Hutang Isi Rumah Terhadap Pertumbuhan Ekonomi Di Malaysia

Siti Noor Akmal binti Mat Jusoh^a

^aPusat Pengajian Ekonomi, Fakulti Ekonomi dan Pengurusan,
Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, 43600 Bangi, Selangor, Malaysia
Emel: mal_uum@ymail.com

Abstrak

Kajian ini adalah bertujuan untuk mengenal pasti sejauh manakah hubung kait di antara hutang isi rumah, pelaburan, inflasi dan perbelanjaan kerajaan ke atas pertumbuhan ekonomi di Malaysia menggunakan kaedah siri masa. Ujian Ordinary Least Squares OLS, ujian Breusch-Godfrey Serial Correlation LM, ujian Breusch-Pagan-Godfrey dan ujian Jarque Bera digunakan dalam kajian ini. Sampel diambil bermula dari tahun 1984 hingga tahun 2013. Hasil penganggaran model regresi berganda mendapati bahawa hutang isi rumah dan perbelanjaan kerajaan adalah tidak signifikan dalam mempengaruhi kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi. Walau bagaimanapun, pelaburan dan inflasi adalah signifikan mempengaruhi kadar pertumbuhan

ekonomi. Hasil kajian ini dapat membantu negara dalam meneliti semula hutang isi rumah untuk menjamin kestabilan ekonomi negara.

Kata kunci : Pertumbuhan Ekonomi; Hutang Isi Rumah; Pelaburan; Inflasi; Perbelanjaan Kerajaan

1. Pengenalan

Pertumbuhan ekonomi ialah pembangunan ekonomi berbentuk fizikal seperti pertambahan keluaran barang dan perkhidmatan, pertambahan infrastruktur dan peningkatan pembangunan ekonomi lain. Ianya merupakan alat untuk mengukur prestasi pembangunan negara. Pertumbuhan ekonomi ialah peningkatan dalam kegiatan ekonomi yang menyebabkan pertambahan keluaran (KDNK benar) dalam sesebuah ekonomi.

Pertumbuhan ekonomi biasanya akan dikaitkan dengan penggunaan isi rumah, pelaburan sektor swasta, perbelanjaan kerajaan dan jumlah perdagangan negara. Penggunaan isi rumah akan menunjukkan hubungan antara tingkat penggunaan keseluruhan isi rumah dengan tingkat pendapatan boleh guna dalam sebuah ekonomi. Dalam jurnal ini keutamaan diberikan bagi menganalisis implikasi hutang isi rumah terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi negara malaysia.

Hutang isi rumah telah berkembang dengan ketara dalam kedua-dua negara maju dan negara membangun dalam dua dekad terakhir. Ia mempunyai pertumbuhan penggunaan yang berterusan dan seterusnya menyumbang kepada penurunan dalam tabungan isi rumah (Barba dan Pivetti, 2009). Sementara negara-negara maju telah mengalami penurunan dalam penggunaan isi rumah disebabkan krisis kewangan global (Znuderl, O'Toole dan O'Connell, 2012).

Seterusnya jurnal ini juga bertujuan untuk menganalisis samaada faktor-faktor lain seperti pelaburan swasta, inflasi dan perbelanjaan kerajaan akan turut mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi negara. Pelaburan swasta bermaksud ukuran pelaburan yang digunakan untuk menghitung keluaran dalam negeri kasar (KDNK). Ia merupakan komponen yang penting kerana membekalkan penunjuk kepada keupayaan produktif bagi ekonomi masa depan. Pelaburan dalam negara swasta termasuk belian barang pengganti, tambahan bersih kepada aset modal dan pelaburan dalam inventori. Pertumbuhan pelaburan swasta yang mampan dijangka memberikan manfaat kepada ekonomi Malaysia terutamanya menerusi kemajuan teknologi yang lebih pesat dan peningkatan kapasiti bagi produktiviti ekonomi.

Dalam ilmu ekonomi, inflasi adalah suatu proses peningkatan harga secara umum dan berterusan berkaitan dengan mekanisme pasaran yang dapat disebabkan oleh pelbagai faktor. Antaranya ialah permintaan isi rumah yang meningkat, lebihan kecairan dalam pasaran yang membawa kepada peningkatan permintaan, spekulasi dan juga wujud masalah dalam agihan barangan. Dalam erti kata lain, inflasi adalah proses di mana ia menurunkan nilai mata wang sesebuah negara secara berterusan. Tetapi tingkat harga yang tinggi tidak semestinya akan menggambarkan wujud keadaan inflasi. Keadaan inflasi yang tidak menentu dikatakan akan mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi negara.

Perbelanjaan kerajaan ke atas barangan dan perkhidmatan adalah merupakan perbelanjaan kerajaan ke atas penyediaan barangan dan perkhidmatan contohnya pembayaran gaji kakitangan kerajaan. Peningkatan perbelanjaan kerajaan ke atas barangan dan perkhidmatan dikatakan akan meningkatkan permintaan penggunaan isi rumah dan seterusnya meningkatkan pengeluaran firma dan meningkatkan pendapatan isi rumah tersebut secara agregat. Peningkatan pendapatan isi rumah tersebut akan meningkatkan perbelanjaan penggunaan tambahan dan kemudiannya menjana lebih banyak pengeluaran. Peningkatan pengeluaran ini seterusnya akan dapat meningkatkan pertumbuhan ekonomi negara.

2. Kajian Lepas

Peningkatan terhadap hutang isi rumah adalah suatu kajian yang dilakukan oleh sesebuah negara yang mana akan menarik minat pengkaji-pengkaji ekonomi untuk mengkaji berkaitan hutang isi rumah selepas tahun 1990. Menurut Deshpande (1997) dalam kajian beliau di mana berdasarkan pengalaman 13 negara yang paling banyak berhutang antara tahun 1971 hingga tahun 1991, di mana pada separuh pertama antara tahun 1975 hingga tahun 1983 menunjukkan kesan positif yang kukuh daripada hutang luar negeri ke atas pelaburan. Di Nigeria, beberapa kajian wujud bagi mengkaji hubungan antara hutang luar negeri dan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Sebagai contoh, Essien dan Onwioduokit (1998) mengaplikasikan *Zeller Reformulation Error* (ZRE) dalam pembolehubah jenis model, dengan kesimpulan bahawa beban hutang yang tinggi yang telah menjadi punca kepada pertumbuhan yang lemah di Nigeria. Oyejide (1985) menegaskan bahawa pertumbuhan ekonomi yang pesat telah menyebabkan pelaburan awam melebihi simpanan awam. Oleh itu kerajaan perlu menggunakan pinjaman untuk menambah simpanan awam bagi mengurangkan jurang tersebut. Hutang menjadi pilihan kewangan yang baik untuk memudahkan proses pembangunan ekonomi.

Walau bagaimanapun, Iyoha (1999) berpendapat hutang boleh mempengaruhi tahap pelaburan dan mengurangkan kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi. Alfredo dan Francisco (2004) menyiasat hubungan antara hutang luar negeri dan pertumbuhan ekonomi bagi beberapa negara Amerika Latin dan Caribbean dan mendapati bahawa jumlah paras hutang luar negeri yang lebih rendah telah dikaitkan dengan kadar pertumbuhan yang lebih tinggi. Satu lagi kajian oleh Ndung'u (1998) menegaskan bahawa masalah hutang luar negeri di Afrika telah menghadkan pelaburan dan telah mengurangkan prestasi pertumbuhan ekonomi. Selain itu, Audu (2004) mendapati bahawa hutang isi rumah mempunyai kesan yang negatif terhadap proses pertumbuhan ekonomi di Nigeria.

Kajian oleh Borensztein (1991) mendapati bahawa apabila Filipina dibelenggu hutang, dan ini memberikan kesan yang buruk kepada pelaburan swasta. Osinubi, Dauda dan Olaleru (2006) mengesahkan bahawa wujud hubungan antara hutang Laffer dan kesan Bukan linear bagi hutang luar negeri kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi di Nigeria. Oleh itu, negara-negara yang banyak berhutang di sub-Sahara Afrika perlu merancang strategi untuk mengurangkan jumlah hutang supaya stok hutang yang tinggi tidak akan memberi kesan terlalu negatif kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi.

Yasir Ali Mubarik (2005) dengan menganggarkan tingkat nilai ufuk inflasi di Pakistan. Tingkat nilai ufuk yang dijangkakan adalah 9% bagi model yang dianggarkan. Kajian ini menggunakan data tahunan dari tahun 1973 hingga tahun 2000. Kaedah analisis yang digunakan adalah ujian penyebab Granger dan kaedah kuasa dua terkecil (OLS). Keputusan ujian penyebab Granger menunjukkan bahawa inflasi merupakan penyebab kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi. Selain daripada keputusan OLS menunjukkan bahawa nilai ufuk inflasi bagi Pakistan adalah pada 9%, pemilihan tingkat nilai ufuk adalah berdasarkan nilai RSS (nilai jumlah kuasa dua untuk ralat) yang terkecil. Pada tingkat kadar inflasi yang lebih rendah daripada nilai ufuk, tidak wujud hubungan antara kadar inflasi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi, selepas tingkat nilai ufuk, inflasi mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi secara negatif.

Bailey (1971), menyatakan peningkatan perbelanjaan kerajaan ke atas barangan dan perkhidmatan akan mengurangkan penggunaan isi rumah atau merupakan pengganti kepada penggunaan isi rumah. Bailey (1971) mengandaikan kerajaan menjalankan belanjawan berimbang dan isi rumah menganggap perbelanjaan kerajaan sebagai sebahagian daripada pendapatan mereka contohnya pemberian makanan percuma di tempat kerja oleh kerajaan dan isi rumah juga menganggap penggunaan kerajaan sebagai sebahagian daripada penggunaan mereka. Justeru, peningkatan perbelanjaan kerajaan ke atas barangan dan perkhidmatan tidak berkesan untuk meningkatkan permintaan agregat dan seterusnya tidak berkesan untuk menstabilkan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Dalam kajian lain, Ghura (1995), menggunakan data panel siri masa dan keratan rentas untuk 33 buah negara dalam Sub-Saharan Afrika dalam tempoh masa antara tahun 1970 hingga tahun 1990 menunjukkan wujud hubungan negatif antara perbelanjaan kerajaan dan pertumbuhan ekonomi.

Josaphat et al. (2000), menyiasat kesan perbelanjaan kerajaan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi dalam Tanzania (1965-1996) menggunakan data siri masa untuk 32 tahun. Mereka merumuskan model pertumbuhan perakaunan mudah, Ram (1986) menyesuaikan model di mana jumlah perbelanjaan kerajaan diagihkan kepada perbelanjaan fizikal pelaburan, perbelanjaan penggunaan dan pelaburan modal insan. Beliau mendapati bahawa peningkatan perbelanjaan produktif iaitu pelaburan fizikal mempunyai kesan negatif ke atas pertumbuhan dan perbelanjaan penggunaan berkaitan secara positif kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi, dan telah dikaitkan dengan penggunaan swasta yang meningkat.

3. METODOLOGI KAJIAN DAN KEPUTUSAN EMPIRIKAL

Data

Berdasarkan data siri masa yang diambil bermula dari tahun 1984 hingga tahun 2013 yang diperolehi daripada World development indicator World Bank, data bagi kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi yang diambil adalah berdasarkan keluaran dalam negara kasar tahunan. Bagi data hutang isi rumah, data diperolehi daripada jumlah perkhidmatan hutang iaitu berdasarkan peratusan pendapatan negara kasar. Manakala, bagi data pelaburan pula diperolehi melalui data peratusan pembentukan modal tetap kasar tahunan. Seterusnya bagi data inflasi diperolehi melalui peratusan tahunan bagi harga pengguna. Akhir sekali, bagi data perbelanjaan kerajaan pula diperolehi melalui data peratusan pertumbuhan tahunan bagi perbelanjaan penggunaan akhir kerajaan.

Model Penganggaran

Kajian ini dilakukan bertujuan untuk melihat implikasi hutang isi rumah terhadap kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi negara. Untuk kajian ini, model regresi berganda yang digunakan adalah seperti berikut :

$$GDP = \beta_0 + \beta_1 HD + \beta_2 I + \beta_3 INF + \beta_4 GEX + \varepsilon$$

Penganggaran persamaan regresi berganda yang digunakan adalah:

$$GDP = b_0 + b_1 HD + b_2 I + b_3 INF + b_4 GEX + \varepsilon$$

Di mana :

b_0 = penganggar β_0

b_1 = penganggar β_1

b_2 = penganggar β_2

b_3 = penganggar β_3

b_4 = penganggar β_4

GDP = kadar pertumbuhan KDNK (peratus tahunan)

HD = Hutang Isi Rumah (peratus pendapatan negara kasar)

I = Pelaburan (peratus pertumbuhan tahunan)

INF = Inflasi (peratus tahunan)

GEX = Perbelanjaan Kerajaan (peratus pertumbuhan tahunan)

ε = pembolehubah rawak

4. Analisis Kajian

Model regresi yang baik sepatutnya mempunyai beberapa ciri seperti pertama, mempunyai nilai R^2 dan nilai R^2 adjusted yang tinggi. Ciri kedua adalah kebanyakan pembolehubah tidak bersandar seharusnya secara individu adalah signifikan dalam menjelaskan pembolehubah bersandar dan ini boleh diuji menggunakan ujian T. Ciri ketiga adalah semua pembolehubah tidak bersandar seharusnya secara bersama signifikan dalam mempengaruhi pembolehubah bersandar dan ini boleh diuji menggunakan ujian F. Ciri keempat adalah tidak seharusnya wujud hubungan korelasi antara residual. Ciri kelima adalah model tersebut tidak sepatutnya wujud masalah heterokedastisiti dan ciri yang keenam adalah residual seharusnya bertaburan normal. Semua ciri ini akan diuji dalam model ini.

Jadual 1 menunjukkan analisis hasil regresi dengan empat pembolehubah tidak bersandar. Data yang diregres adalah dari tahun 1984 hingga tahun 2013 kerana matlamat utama jurnal ini adalah untuk melihat sejauh mana pembolehubah hutang isi rumah ini akan mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi dan sejauhmana faktor-faktor lain mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi. Penentu pekali R^2 adalah 0.7768 menunjukkan bahawa 77.68 peratus perubahan dalam kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi boleh diterangkan oleh empat pembolehubah yang berkaitan.

Berdasarkan analisis bagi nilai kebarangkalian iaitu nilai p, pembolehubah yang tidak signifikan adalah pembolehubah hutang isi rumah dan juga perbelanjaan kerajaan. Manakala, pembolehubah yang signifikan adalah pembolehubah pelaburan dan inflasi.

Berdasarkan nilai p untuk F-statistik, ia adalah signifikan. Bermaksud keempat-empat pembolehubah adalah signifikan dalam mempengaruhi kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi di Malaysia.

Jadual 1 : Analisis hasil regresi dengan empat pembolehubah tidak bersandar.

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
C	1.393848	1.527503	0.912501	0.3702
HD	0.131294	0.103035	1.274256	0.2143
I	0.227045	0.027132	8.368163	0.0000
INF	0.584370	0.290896	2.008863	0.0555
GEX	0.059556	0.076600	0.777494	0.4442
R-squared	0.776782	Mean dependent var	5.850735	
Adjusted R-squared	0.741067	S.D. dependent var	4.027791	
S.E. of regression	2.049562	Akaike info criterion	4.424141	
Sum squared resid	105.0176	Schwarz criterion	4.657674	
Log likelihood	-61.36211	Hannan-Quinn criter.	4.498850	
F-statistic	21.74948	Durbin-Watson stat	2.137137	
Prob(F-statistic)	0.000000			

Jadual 2 menunjukkan analisis hasil regresi dengan pembolehubah tidak bersandar hutang isi rumah. Penentu pekali R^2 adalah 0.0036 menunjukkan bahawa hanya 0.36 peratus perubahan dalam kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi boleh diterangkan oleh pembolehubah hutang isi rumah. Pembolehubah ini juga secara individu adalah tidak signifikan dalam menerangkan pembolehubah bersandar kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi.

Jadual 2 : Analisis hasil regresi dengan pembolehubah tidak bersandar hutang isi rumah.

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
C	6.313285	1.632719	3.866731	0.0006
HD	-0.058409	0.183328	-0.318606	0.7524
R-squared	0.003612	Mean dependent var	5.850735	
Adjusted R-squared	-0.031973	S.D. dependent var	4.027791	
S.E. of regression	4.091675	Akaike info criterion	5.720126	
Sum squared resid	468.7705	Schwarz criterion	5.813539	
Log likelihood	-83.80189	Hannan-Quinn criter.	5.750010	
F-statistic	0.101509	Durbin-Watson stat	1.593291	
Prob(F-statistic)	0.752390			

Jadual 3 menunjukkan Ujian Breusch-Godfrey Serial Correlation LM. Residual lag 1 dan residual lag 2 digunakan untuk kita melihat samaada pembolehubah residual yang lepas akan mempengaruhi pembolehubah residual ini. Bagi jadual ini, Ujian Breusch-Godfrey Serial Correlation LM menunjukkan nilai p bagi F-statistik adalah tidak signifikan begitu juga nilai p untuk t-statistik iaitu tidak signifikan untuk menunjukkan residual lag 1 dan residual lag 2 mempengaruhi residual ini. Residual menunjukkan tidak wujud sebarang korelasi antara pembolehubah tidak bersandar dan ini bermakna model ini tidak berkorelasi antara satu sama lain.

Jadual 3 : Ujian Breusch-Godfrey Serial Correlation LM.

Breusch-Godfrey Serial Correlation LM Test:

F-statistic	1.583127	Prob. F(2,23)	0.2269	
Obs*R-squared	3.630157	Prob. Chi-Square(2)	0.1628	
Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
C	-0.477695	1.531390	-0.311935	0.7579
HD	0.050233	0.106957	0.469655	0.6430
I	-0.009800	0.027460	-0.356869	0.7244
INF	0.105763	0.290684	0.363842	0.7193
GEX	-0.016441	0.075595	-0.217492	0.8297
RESID(-1)	-0.186430	0.212668	-0.876624	0.3898
RESID(-2)	-0.366958	0.217374	-1.688142	0.1049
R-squared	0.121005	Mean dependent var	-1.20E-15	
Adjusted R-squared	-0.108298	S.D. dependent var	1.902970	
S.E. of regression	2.003366	Akaike info criterion	4.428498	
Sum squared resid	92.30989	Schwarz criterion	4.755444	
Log likelihood	-59.42747	Hannan-Quinn criter.	4.533091	
F-statistic	0.527709	Durbin-Watson stat	1.927700	
Prob(F-statistic)	0.781452			

Jadual 4 menunjukkan Ujian Breusch-Pagan-Godfrey. Untuk uji masalah heterokedastisiti, kita menggunakan varians bagi residual iaitu dengan melihat ralat yang tidak boleh dijelaskan. Berdasarkan Ujian Breusch-Pagan-Godfrey, nilai p yang diuji residual adalah menunjukkan homokedastisiti di mana nilai p untuk F-statistik adalah signifikan.

Jadual 4 : Ujian Breusch-Pagan-Godfrey.

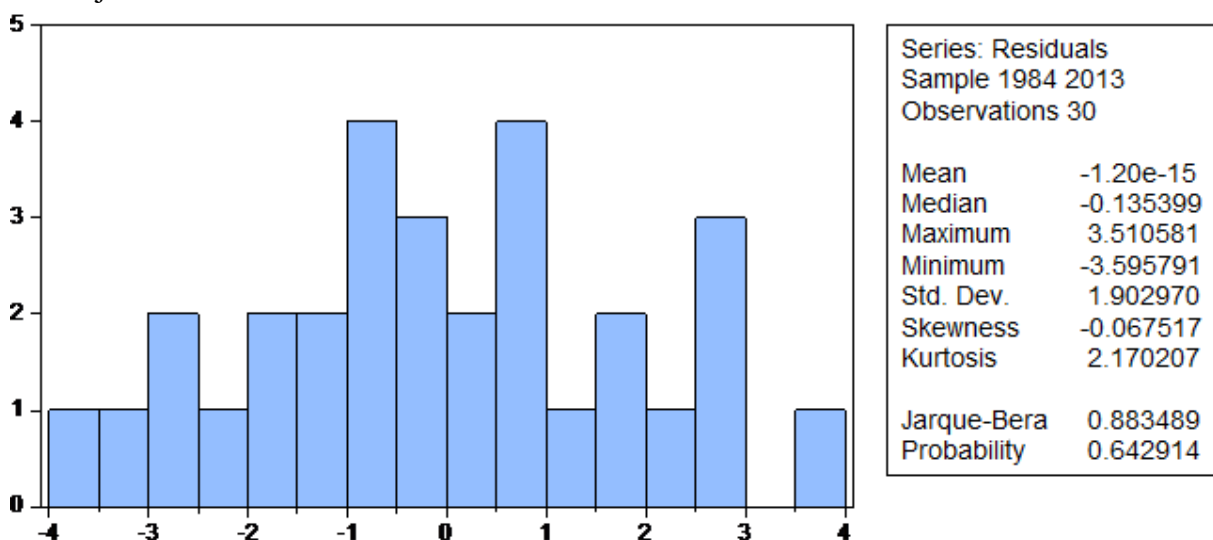
Heteroskedasticity Test: Breusch-Pagan-Godfrey

F-statistic	2.730305	Prob. F(4,25)	0.0517
Obs*R-squared	9.120977	Prob. Chi-Square(4)	0.0581
Scaled explained SS	3.706051	Prob. Chi-Square(4)	0.4472

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
C	5.899467	2.579160	2.287360	0.0309
HD	0.074399	0.173973	0.427645	0.6726
I	-0.101447	0.045812	-2.214414	0.0361
INF	-0.688520	0.491172	-1.401790	0.1733
GEX	-0.087252	0.129338	-0.674607	0.5061

R-squared	0.304033	Mean dependent var	3.500586
Adjusted R-squared	0.192678	S.D. dependent var	3.851533
S.E. of regression	3.460645	Akaike info criterion	5.471799
Sum squared resid	299.4016	Schwarz criterion	5.705332
Log likelihood	-77.07698	Hannan-Quinn criter.	5.546508
F-statistic	2.730305	Durbin-Watson stat	2.309084
Prob(F-statistic)	0.051718		

Rajah 1 menunjukkan ujian Jarque Bera di mana ujian ini digunakan untuk menentukan samaada residual adalah bertaburan secara normal atau tidak. Berdasarkan ujian ini menunjukkan bahawa residual adalah bertaburan normal.



Rajah 1 : Ujian Jarque Bera.

5. Kesimpulan Dan Perbincangan

Kajian ini mengkaji berkenaan implikasi hutang isi rumah terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi negara malaysia di mana analisis penganggaran menggunakan panel data yang melibatkan hutang isi rumah, pelaburan, inflasi dan perbelanjaan kerajaan. Berdasarkan artikel ini, setelah menjalankan kajian dan menguji dengan beberapa ujian, model yang dihasilkan adalah model LIN-LIN. Setelah di uji, model ini menunjukkan wujud kekuatan dan kelemahan tersendiri. Hasil penganggaran yang diperoleh dapat diringkaskan seperti berikut. Pertama, kajian utama yang ingin ditekankan adalah hutang isi rumah tidak signifikan dalam mempengaruhi kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi di malaysia. Ini adalah bertepatan dengan kajian yang dikemukakan oleh Audu (2004) mendapati bahawa hutang isi rumah mempunyai kesan yang negatif terhadap proses pertumbuhan ekonomi di Nigeria. Ini menunjukkan hutang isi rumah adalah tidak signifikan dalam mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi dan wujud hubungan negatif antara hutang isi rumah dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi di mana semakin rendah jumlah hutang isi rumah, semakin tinggi kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi. Kedua, pelaburan menunjukkan signifikan positif dalam mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi. Peningkatan dalam pelaburan akan menjadi momentum kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi negara. Sekiranya pelaburan ini semakin berkurang, ia akan turut mengurangkan pertumbuhan ekonomi sesebuah negara. Ini dibuktikan oleh kajian yang dilakukan oleh Ndung'u (1998) menegaskan bahawa masalah hutang luar negeri di Afrika telah menghadkan pelaburan dan telah mengurangkan prestasi pertumbuhan ekonomi. Ketiga, inflasi menunjukkan signifikan mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi. Inflasi yang positif dapat memastikan bank-bank pusat boleh menyesuaikan kadar faedah nominal yang bertujuan untuk mengurangkan kesan kemelesetan ekonomi dan menggalakkan pelaburan dalam projek-projek modal bukan monetari. Ini juga boleh dibuktikan melalui Keputusan kajian oleh Yasir Ali Mubarik (2005) di mana keputusan ujian penyebab Granger menunjukkan bahawa inflasi merupakan penyebab kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi. Keempat, perbelanjaan kerajaan menunjukkan tidak signifikan mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi. Tetapi hakikatnya, perbelanjaan kerajaan memainkan peranan yang penting dalam menjana pertumbuhan ekonomi melalui pembangunan manusia di mana peruntukan belanjawan disalurkan kepada sektor-sektor utama khususnya pendidikan dan kesihatan sebagai asas bagi jaminan kualiti manusia dan pembangunan negara. Ia dapat dibuktikan melalui penganggaran yang dilakukan di mana perbelanjaan kerajaan yang positif dan signifikan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi yang dilihat melalui peratusan pertumbuhan yang diperoleh. Tetapi, lebih dalam perbelanjaan kerajaan turut akan memberikan kesan negatif terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. Ini dibuktikan melalui kajian yang dilakukan oleh Ghura (1995), menggunakan data panel siri masa dan data keratan rentas untuk 33 buah negara dalam Sub-Saharan Afrika dalam tempoh masa antara tahun 1970 hingga tahun 1990 menunjukkan wujud hubungan negatif antara perbelanjaan kerajaan dan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Model regresi ini boleh dikatakan model yang baik kerana dua daripada empat pembolehubah iaitu pelaburan dan inflasi adalah signifikan dalam mempengaruhi kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi iaitu pada aras keertian 10 peratus. Selain itu, model ini juga tidak mempunyai apa-apa korelasi bersiri serta model Jarque-Bera menunjukkan ujian residual bagi sampel terkumpul adalah bertaburan normal. Walaupun hanya beberapa data sahaja digunakan

dalam kajian ini, ia adalah penentu ukuran yang sesuai untuk model yang diperoleh. Untuk pembangunan kajian yang seterusnya, model regresi data ini adalah sesuai untuk digunakan.

RUJUKAN

- Alfredo, S & Francisco, I. (2004). *Debt and Economic Growth in Developing and Industrial Countries*. Working Paper no.34, Columbia University, Department of Economics.
- Bank Negara Malaysia. (n.d.). Laporan Tahunan. Di akses pada 29 April, 2015, di ambil daripada <http://www.bnm.gov.my>.
- Borensztein, E. (1991). *Debt Overhang, Debt Reduction and Investment : The Case of the Philippines*. IMF Working Paper. Osinubi, T. S. Et al. (2006). Budget Deficit, External Debt and Economic Growth in Nigeria. *Journal of Banking and Finance*, Vol, 8. No. 2. 40-64.
- Cochrane, J. (2011), Understanding Policy in the Great Recession: Some Unpleasant Fiscal Arithmetic. *European Economic Review*. Vol, 55. No. 1. 2 - 30.
- Constantinos, A. (2009). Government Spending and Economic Growth: Econometric Evidence from the South Eastern Europe (SEE). *Journal of Economic and Social Research*. 1, 1-16.
- Deshpande, A. (1997). The Debt Overhang and the Incentive to Invest. *Journal of Development Economics*, Vol, 52, 169-187.
- Essien, E.A. & Onwioduokit, E.A. (1998). Foreign Debt and Economic Growth : An Analytical Re-examination. *CBN Economic and Financial Review*, Vol, 36. No. 3.
- Iyoha, M. A. (1999). *External Debt and Economic Growth in Sub-Saharan African Countries*. Nairobi : African Economic Research Consortium. 1-59.
- Josaphat, P. et al. (2000). Government Spending and Economic Growth in Tanzania, 1965-1996 : CREDIT Research Paper.
- Kumar, M. et al. (1996). *Determinants of Private Investment in Sub-Sharan Africa: An Empirical Investigation*. IMF Working Paper in J. A. Adam (2000) Foreign Debt, Economic Growth and Nigeria's Debt Servicing Capacity. Doctoral Dissertation University of Ibadan.
- Muritala, T. (2014). Government Expenditure and Economic Development : Empirical Evidence from Nigeria. *Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences*. Vol, 5. No. 10.
- Nor, A.I. (2008). Kesan perbelanjaan kerajaan ke atas penggunaan isi rumah : Data Panel negara-negara Islam. *Jurnal Ekonomi Malaysia*. 42, 3-2. Universiti Sains Malaysia.
- Nurshila, A. (2014). Hutang Isi Rumah dan Akses Kewangan: Bukti Analisis Panel Dinamik. *PROSIDING KE IX (PERKEM IX) JILID*, 819 - 832 ISSN: 2231-962X Osinubi, T. S. et al. (2006). Budget Deficit, External Debt and Economic Growth in Nigeria. *Journal of Banking and Finance*. Vol, 8. No. 2. 40-64.

TOH, K. T. et al. (2010). Nilai Ufuk Inflasi dan Pertumbuhan Ekonomi di Malaysia. *PROSIDING PERKEM V, JILID 1*, 83 – 97, ISSN : 2231-962X.
Vincent, N. et al. (2011). Nigeria's External Debt and Economic Growth : An Error Correction Approach. *International Journal of Business and Management*. Vol, 6. No. 5.
World Bank Group. (n.d.). Countries and Economies. Retrieved April 14, 2015, from <http://data.worldbank.org/country>

Implikasi Inflasi dan Kadar Pertukaran Asing Terhadap Pertumbuhan Ekonomi Bagi Negara Malaysia, Brunei, Singapura, dan Indonesia.

Syed Saifullah Bin Mohammad
Pusat Pengajian Ekonomi, Fakulti Ekonomi Dan Pengurusan,
Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, 43600 Bangi, Selangor Darul Ehsan, Malaysia.
Email: aid_john15@yahoo.com.my

Abstrak

Kajian ini bertujuan untuk melihat dan membincangkan beberapa objektif penting di antaranya untuk mengetahui Implikasi kadar inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi bagi negara Malaysia, Brunei, Singapura, dan Indonesia. Penelitian ini bertujuan untuk melihat secara empirik pengaruh kenaikan harga iaitu inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. Kajian ini menggunakan data tahunan dari 1980-2013. Ia melibatkan pembolehubah bersandar iaitu Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK) dan dua pembolehubah tidak bersandar iaitu inflasi, dan kadar pertukaran asing. Menariknya dapatan kajian mendapati implikasi inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi berbeza di sesetengah negara membuktikan secara statistik wujudnya hubungan antara inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing bagi sesetengah negara dan tidak bagi sesetengah negara.

Kata kunci: *inflasi, kadar pertukaran asing, pertumbuhan ekonomi.*

1. Pengenalan

Dewasa kini, proses pembangunan ekonomi di segala bidang pada hakikatnya adalah untuk meningkatkan kesejahteraan masyarakat secara menyeluruh. Proses perubahan struktur perekonomian seperti memperluaskan peluang pekerjaan, dan pengurangan jurang kemiskinan merupakan sasaran utama pembangunan yang hendak dicapai bagi mewujudkan kesejahteraan masyarakat. Setiap negara mempunyai kelebihan sendiri bagi membangunkan dan memperkukuh kedudukan ekonomi negara. Sumber ekonomi bagi negara-negara yang dipilih dilihat mempunyai kelainan dari segi produktiviti negara dan sumber alam yang digunakan. Malaysia menggunakan sumber alam dan industri sebagai sumber pendapatan negara. Indonesia menggunakan sumber daya alam dan sumber manusia bagi sumber pendapatan negara yang tinggi. Brunei menggunakan sumber semulajadi eksport minyak mentah dan gas asli. Singapura pula lebih fokus terhadap sektor perindustrian sebagai sumber pendapatan. Dengan memiliki kelebihan yang tersendiri dalam pengeluaran hasil negara pengkaji ini melihat kesan inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi negara ini.

Kajian yang dilakukan ghalayini (2011) dalam kajian styo et al (2014) menyebutkan, ketika harga minyak dunia mengalami peningkatan maka pengguna akan mengurangkan penggunaannya terhadap minyak. Hal ini memberi kesan pada kenaikan harga barang dan perkhidmatan sehingga membuatkan pengguna mengurangkan penggunaan dan akan berlaku

inflasi baik dari segi Inflasi Tolakan Kos ataupun Inflasi Tarikan Permintaan. Kenaikan harga minyak akan meningkatkan kos pengeluaran barang-barang yang dihasilkan dengan menggunakan bahan bakar. Seterusnya, kenaikan kos pengeluaran akan menaikkan harga barang tersebut dan mengakibatkan kenaikan harga barang secara umumnya (inflasi). Selain itu, Peningkatan permintaan agregat akan mengakibatkan kenaikan harga umum, sehinggalah berlaku inflasi. Dengan itu dapat difahami bahawa dasar fiskal memiliki kaitan erat secara langsung dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi dan perubahan tingkat harga (inflasi). (Fischer 1983; Sarel 1996; Khan and Senhadji 2001) dalam kajian Marlina Widiyanti et al. (2010) menyatakan bahawa Selari dengan itu kadar inflasi yang tinggi akan menyebabkan menurunnya pertumbuhan ekonomi dan dapat mempengaruhi makroekonomi dan ketidakstabilan kewangan.

Kajian mengenai pengaruh kadar pertukaran penting disebabkan beberapa faktor. Pertama, kesan kejutan kadar pertukaran dapat membantu pertumbuhan dan kestabilan ekonomi negara. Hal ini disokong oleh Kutan dan Dibooglu (1998) yang menyatakan kajian ke atas kadar pertukaran dilakukan kerana kadar pertukaran merupakan salah satu kaedah untuk menstabilkan ekonomi tempatan dan mengurangkan kadar inflasi. Penetapan kadar pertukaran yang tepat akan memberi kesan yang baik kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi sesebuah negara. Hal ini dapat dibuktikan melalui krisis kewangan 1997 dan krisis kewangan US 2008. Pada masa krisis kewangan tersebut, banyak negara telah mengalami kejatuhan ekonomi seperti tahap pengangguran yang tinggi dan muflis disebabkan ketidakstabilan dalam kadar pertukaran. Malaysia juga adalah salah satu negara Asia yang mendapat kesan daripada krisis kewangan Asia 1997 dan Kewangan US 2008. Daripada pernyataan diatas dapat diketahui bahawa kestabilan kadar pertukaran sangat penting dimana ia dapat memberi kesan kepada ekonomi sesebuah negara dalam sekelip mata sahaja.

Kedua, kadar pertukaran juga dapat boleh memberi amaran awal kepada para pelabur dan orang ramai. Pelabur akan yakin untuk melabur disesebuah negara apabila mereka melihat kestabilan kadar pertukaran selain daripada politik dan dasar luar negara tersebut. Ketiga, kadar pertukaran juga akan meningkatkan keyakinan institusi perbankan untuk memberi pinjaman kepada peniaga dan pengimport yang ingin membuat pinjaman jangka panjang atau overdraf.

Kadar pertukaran asing ini dilihat mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi kerana pergerakan kadar pertukaran akan menyebabkan perubahan dalam harga komoditi import dan eksport, sekali gus memberi kesan kepada perdagangan import dan eksport negara. Penurunan nilai mata wang asing yang memihak kepada negara pengeluar untuk meningkatkan eksport, tidak menggalakkan import. Sebaliknya, jika penilaian semula mata wang asing, yang kondusif untuk import, sehingga menjejaskan eksport. kesan pergerakan kadar pertukaran ke atas baki bukan dagangan sebagai kesannya terhadap imbalan perdagangan. Selain itu, Apabila kadar pertukaran mata wang sesebuah negara jatuh, kadar pertukaran asing, dan menggalakkan peningkatan eksport dan menghalang import di negara ini kerana harga barangan export menjadi murah dan relatifnya harga import mahal, yang menjadikan industri eksport dan industri penggantian import untuk membangunkan, supaya ekonomi negara keseluruhan dipercepatkan dan membangun sekali gus meningkatkan pekerjaan domestik peningkatan pendapatan negara. Sebaliknya, jika mata wang negara meningkat, eksport negara disekat. Import dirangsang peningkatan yang ketara disebabkan oleh kadar pertukaran, menyebabkan industri eksport negara tersebut dan industri penggantian import mengecut, sumber akan dipindahkan kepada sektor industri alternatif dari sektor lain dalam eksport industri dan import. Berdasarkan penerangan di atas tujuan kajian adalah meneliti sama ada implikasi inflasi dan juga kadar pertukaran asing akan memberikan kesan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi sesebuah negara.

2. Kajian Lepas Inflasi

Hubungan inflasi dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi sering dijadikan isu kajian para pakar ekonomi, perbezaan keputusan kajian empirikal membawa kepada persoalan tentang hubungan pembolehubah tersebut. Keputusan kajian Xavier Sala-i-Martin (1991) dalam kajian Toh Kit Siang et al. menunjukkan bahawa kadar inflasi menyebabkan kos relatif bagi barang modal, maka wujud berkurangan dalam pembelian barang modal, pelaburan akan berkurang lalu mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi, iaitu wujud hubungan negatif antara inflasi dan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Tobin (1965), inflasi meningkatkan kos memegang wang maka secara langsung meningkatkan keinginan permintaan aset-aset kewangan dan membawa pertumbuhan. Menurut Sarel (1996), kajian dijalankan terhadap hubungan struktur antara inflasi dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi, didapati bahawa wujud dua keadaan hubungan inflasi dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi dan pemotongannya adalah pada 8 peratus, dimana kadar inflasi yang lebih tinggi daripada itu akan menghasilkan hubungan negatif terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. Kadar inflasi yang tinggi memberi kesan negatif kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi, oleh itu pihak penggubal dasar harus memastikan wujudnya kestabilan tingkat harga dalam negara, tetapi persoalannya berapakah nilai ufuk inflasi bagi keadaan di Malaysia? 1%, 2% atau 4%? Kajian ini bertujuan untuk mengenalpasti hubungan antara pertumbuhan ekonomi dengan kadar inflasi serta cuba mengenalpasti nilai ufuk kadar inflasi di Malaysia dengan menggunakan data sukuan pada tahun 1991Q1-2009Q4.

Inflasi ditafsirkan sebagai suatu proses meningkatnya harga-harga secara umum dan berterusan (continuous). Dengan kata lain, inflasi merupakan proses menurunnya nilai mata wang secara berterusan. Inflasi merupakan proses suatu kejadian kenaikan harga dan bukan tinggi-rendahnya tingkat harga. maknanya, tingkat harga yang dianggap tinggi belum tentu menunjukkan inflasi, dan dianggap inflasi jika terjadi proses kenaikan harga yang terus-menerus dan saling mempengaruhi. Inflasi merupakan salah satu masalah ekonomi yang banyak mendapat perhatian pemikir ekonomi. Pengertian inflasi merupakan kecenderungan harga-harga untuk menaik secara umum dan terus menerus akibat ketidakseimbangan arus barang dan wang yang terhasil dari kenaikan harga bahan bakar yang di terapkan oleh kerajaan. Dan Suatu negara yang mengalami inflasi memiliki ciri-ciri berikut:

1. Harga-harga barang pada umumnya dalam keadaan naik terus menerus;
2. Peredaran mata wang melebihi keperluan;
3. peredaran barangan relatif sedikit;
4. Nilai wang (kuasa beli wang) turun bagi pencegahan inflasi telah lama menjadi salah satu tujuan utama dari dasar ekonomi makro kerajaan dan bank pusat di seluruh negara. Untuk memahami pengertian diatas ada pelbagai kajian dan teori telah banyak dihasilkan oleh ahli ekonomi sebagai penyelesaian dari persoalan inflasi. Menurut Sutedi (2012:284-287) Dalam hal ini, terdapat tiga teori utama yang menjelaskan mengenai inflasi, yaitu sebagai berikut:

1. Teori kuantiti

Menurut teori kuantiti “kenaikan dalam tingkat pertumbuhan wang 1 peratus menyebabkan kenaikan 1 peratus dalam tingkat inflasi “(Mankiw,2007:90)

2. Teori Keynes

Teori ini menyatakan bahawa inflasi terjadi di sebabkan masyarakat hidup di luar tahap kemampuan ekonominya. Dengan kata lain, inflasi terjadi kerana pengeluaran agregat terlalu besar. Oleh karena itu, penyelesaian yang perlu di ambil adalah dengan jalan mengurangkan jumlah pengeluaran agregat itu sendiri (mengurangkan pengeluaran kerajaan atau dengan meningkatkan bon dan dasar moneteri yang ketat).

3. Teori strukturalis atau teori inflasi jangka masa panjang

model inflasi di negara berkembang Teori ini mengenengahkan sebab-sebab inflasi yang berasal dari kelakuan struktur ekonomi, khususnya kekuatan penawaran bahan makanan dan barang-barang export. Kerana sebab-sebab struktur pertambahan barang-barang pengeluaran ini terlalu lambat di banding dengan pertumbuhan ekonominya, sehingga menaikkan harga bahan makanan dan kekurangan pertukaran asing. Akibatnya adalah kenaikan harga-harga barang lain, sehinggab terjadi inflasi yang relatif masih tertinggal bila pembangunan sektor penghasilan bahan makanan dan industri barang-barang ekport tidak di kekalkan atau di tambah.

Kadar Pertukaran Asing

Volatiliti kadar pertukaran mampu mempengaruhi pertumbuhan melalui tiga saluran. Pertama, kesannya ke atas perdagangan antarabangsa terutamanya eksport (Hassan & Tufte, 1998; Bacchetta & Wincoop, 2000; Arize et. al, 2000; Aurengzeb et. al, 2005; Onafowora & Owaye, 2008). Melalui saluran ini, bukti empirikal menunjukkan keputusan yang berbeza-beza. Sebahagian kajian menunjukkan volatiliti kadar pertukaran menjejaskan perdagangan, manakala sebahagian kajian pula mendapati ianya memberi kesan positif dan negatif ke atas eksport. Selain itu, terdapat kajian yang menunjukkan tiada hubungan antara kedua-dua pembolehubah. Kedua, volatiliti kadar pertukaran menyebabkan berlaku ketidaktentuan pasaran yang mana ianya mempengaruhi keputusan pelaburan.

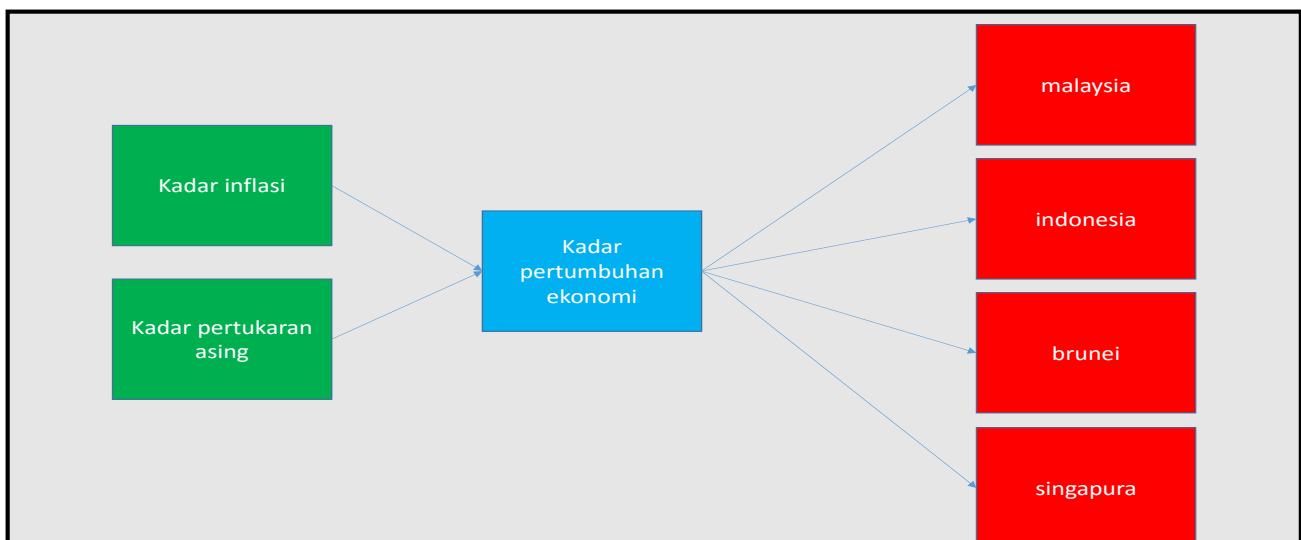
Ma & kao (1990), berpendapat bahawa terdapat sekurang-kurangnya dua kesan daripada perubahan kadar pertukaran asing kepada perubahan harga-harga saham dipasaran domestik. Pertama kesan kewangan, pelabur lebih selesa dengan kadar pertukaran yang stabil untuk mengurangkan resiko kadar pertukaran. Oleh itu kadar pertukaran yang meruap menghasilkan harga-harga saham yang terpaksa menyeimbangkan pergerakan kadar pertukaran. Kedua ialah kesan ekonomi, apresiasi kadar pertukaran memberi kesan negatif kepada harga pasaran ekuiti dalam negara berteraskan eksport dan kesan sebaliknya bagi negara berorientasikan import. Ini kerana mata wang yang mahal menjadikan eksport tidak lagi kompetitif dan menjelaskan pengeluaran dan harga-harga saham. Pada masa sama, jika nilai mata wang meningkat, kos import akan menjadi lebih murah yang seterusnya menggalakkan pengeluaran.

Nilai tukar terbagi kepada nilai tukar benar (*real exchange rate*) dan nilai tukar nominal (*nominal exchange rate*). Nilai benar adalah nilai yang digunakan untuk pertukaran barangan dan perkhidmatan dari suatu negara dengan barangan dan perkhidmatan dari negara lain. Sedangkan nilai tukar nominal adalah nilai yang digunakan untuk menukar mata uang suatu negara dengan mata uang negara lain, (Mankiw, 2003).

3. Objektif Kajian

Dalam sebuah penyelidikan, objektif kajian adalah elemen terpenting sebagai panduan kepada tujuan khusus dalam proses penyelidikan. Objektif kajian adalah seperti berikut:

1. Mengenalpasti sejauhmana kesan inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi di negara Malaysia, Brunei, Indonesia, dan Singapura dari tahun 1980 hingga 2013.



4. Metodologi dan Data

Dalam mengkaji Implikasi kenaikan harga terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi bagi negara Malaysia, Brunei, Singapura, dan Indonesia. Penelitian ini bertujuan untuk melihat secara empirik pengaruh kenaikan harga iaitu inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. Kajian ini menggunakan data tahunan dari tahun 1980 hingga tahun 2013. Kesemua data diperolehi daripada data skunder dimana ia melibatkan Laporan Ekonomi Jabatan Perangkaan dan data Bank Dunia. Pembolehubah dalam kajian ini ialah Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK), Kadar Inflasi dan Kadar Pertukaran Asing.

$$GDP = \beta_0 + \beta_1 Inf + \beta_2 Exc + \mu$$

GDP = Kadar Pertumbuhan Ekonomi

β_0 = Parameter pekali

Inf = Inflasi

Exc = Kadar Pertukaran Asing Per US.

μ = Terma Ralat

kajian menggunakan kaedah OLS.

Kajian ini menggunakan pendekatan regresi dengan kaedah OLS menggunakan E view bagi menganggarkan fungsi pengeluaran bagi mencari koefisien input yang terpilih. Selain itu, ia juga akan mengukur implikasi inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. Ujian statistik dan ekonometrik digunakan untuk menganalisis keputusan yang diperolehi iaitu melibatkan ujian F, pekali penentuan R^2 , ujian t, ujian autokorelasi Durbin Watson, ujian heteroskedastisiti. Kreteria ini melihat kepada kesignifikanan dan kebolehpercayaan parameter yang dianggarkan dalam sesuatu model.

5. Dapatan Kajian

Dependent Variable: GDP

Method: Least Squares

Date: 04/30/15 Time: 05:01

Sample: 1980 2013

Included observations: 34

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
INF	0.095838	0.340164	0.281741	0.7800
EXC	-2.498795	1.163187	-2.148230	0.0396
C	13.17979	4.055675	3.249715	0.0028
R-squared	0.161684	Mean dependent var		5.944117
Adjusted R-squared	0.107599	S.D. dependent var		3.790218
S.E. of regression	3.580505	Akaike info criterion		5.472982
Sum squared resid	397.4204	Schwarz criterion		5.607661

Log likelihood	-90.04069	Hannan-Quinn criter.	5.518911
F-statistic	2.989447	Durbin-Watson stat	1.666313
Prob(F-statistic)	0.064986		

Jadual 1: Analisis Hasil Regrasi Bagi Negara Malaysia.

Berdasarkan jadual 1, secara keseluruhannya, ujian t, hasil regresi menunjukkan pembolehubah iaitu inflasi berhubungan secara positif dengan Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK) manakala pembolehubah iaitu kadar pertukaran asing berhubungan secara negatif dengan Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK). Hasil kajian mendapati faktor kadar pertukaran asing memberi nilai yang signifikan pada aras keertian 5 peratus iaitu 0.0396. Sebaliknya faktor kadar inflasi memberi nilai yang tidak signifikan pada aras keertian 80 peratus iaitu 0.7800. Penentu pekali R² adalah 0.1616 iaitu menunjukkan bahawa 16.16 peratus perubahan dalam kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi boleh diterangkan oleh dua pembolehubah yang berkaitan. Berdasarkan nilai p untuk F-statistik, ia adalah signifikan. Bermaksud kedua-dua pembolehubah adalah signifikan dalam mempengaruhi kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi di negara Malaysia. ini menjelaskan bahawa kadar pertukaran asing menyumbang kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi negara Malaysia. Walaubagaimanapun kadar inflasi tidak dapat menerangkan kesan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi negara Malaysia.

Dependent Variable: GDP

Method: Least Squares

Date: 04/30/15 Time: 04:58

Sample: 1980 2013

Included observations: 34

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
INF	-0.317995	0.040045	-7.940936	0.0000
EXC	-0.000275	9.34E-05	-2.940237	0.0061
C	10.21516	0.694330	14.71225	0.0000
R-squared	0.719979	Mean dependent var		5.527566
Adjusted R-squared	0.701914	S.D. dependent var		3.863396
S.E. of regression	2.109310	Akaike info criterion		4.414696
Sum squared resid	137.9248	Schwarz criterion		4.549375
Log likelihood	-72.04983	Hannan-Quinn criter.		4.460625
F-statistic	39.85308	Durbin-Watson stat		1.658446
Prob(F-statistic)	0.000000			

Jadual 2: Analisis Hasil Regrasi Bagi Negara Indonesia.

Berdasarkan jadual 2, secara keseluruhannya, ujian t, hasil regresi menunjukkan semua pembolehubah iaitu inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing berhubungan secara negatif dengan Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK). Hasil kajian mendapati faktor kadar pertukaran asing memberi nilai yang signifikan pada aras keertian 1 peratus iaitu 0.0061 dan faktor kadar inflasi juga memberi nilai signifikan pada aras keertian 1 peratus iaitu 0.0000. penentu pekali R² adalah 0.7199 iaitu menunjukkan bahawa 72.00 peratus perubahan dalam kadar pertumbuhan

ekonomi boleh diterangkan oleh dua pembolehubah yang berkaitan. Berdasarkan nilai p untuk F-statistik, ia adalah signifikan. Bermaksud kedua-dua pembolehubah adalah signifikan dalam mempengaruhi kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi di negara Indonesia. ini menjelaskan bahawa kadar pertukaran asing dan kadar inflasi telah menyumbang kepada kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi bagi negara Indonesia. Inflasi berhubung secara negatif sama seperti Keputusan kajian Xavier Sala-i-Martin (1991) menunjukkan bahawa kadar inflasi menyebabkan kos relatif bagi barang modal, maka wujud berkurangan dalam pembelian barang modal, pelaburan akan berkurang lalu mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi, iaitu wujud hubungan negatif antara inflasi dan pertumbuhan ekonomi.

Dependent Variable: GDP

Method: Least Squares

Date: 04/30/15 Time: 05:29

Sample: 1980 2013

Included observations: 34

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
INF	0.620799	0.343670	1.806383	0.0806
EXC	1.594590	2.413183	0.660783	0.5136
C	2.697623	4.355802	0.619317	0.5402
R-squared	0.101200	Mean dependent var		6.804843
Adjusted R-squared	0.043213	S.D. dependent var		4.165178
S.E. of regression	4.074190	Akaike info criterion		5.731318
Sum squared resid	514.5697	Schwarz criterion		5.865997
Log likelihood	-94.43241	Hannan-Quinn criter.		5.777247
F-statistic	1.745216	Durbin-Watson stat		1.860376
Prob(F-statistic)	0.191327			

Jadual 3: analisis hasil regrasi bagi negara Singapura.

Berdasarkan jadual 3, secara keseluruhannya, ujian t, hasil regrasi menunjukkan semua pembolehubah iaitu inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing berhubung secara positif dengan Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK). Hasil kajian mendapati faktor kadar pertukaran asing memberi nilai yang tidak signifikan pada aras keertian 55 peratus iaitu 0.5136. Sebaliknya faktor kadar inflasi memberi nilai yang signifikan pada aras keertian 10 peratus iaitu 0.0806. penentu pekali R² adalah 0.1012 iaitu menunjukkan bahawa 10.12 peratus perubahan dalam kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi boleh diterangkan oleh dua pembolehubah yang berkaitan. Berdasarkan nilai p untuk F-statistik, ia adalah signifikan. Bermaksud kedua-dua pembolehubah adalah signifikan dalam mempengaruhi kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi di negara Singapura. ini menjelaskan bahawa kadar pertukaran asing tidak menyumbang kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi negara Singapura walaubagaimanapun kadar inflasi menyumbang kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi negara Singapura.

Dependent Variable: GDP

Method: Least Squares

Date: 04/30/15 Time: 04:55
Sample: 1980 2013
Included observations: 34

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
INFLASI	-0.317995	0.040045	-7.940936	0.0000
EXC	-0.000275	9.34E-05	-2.940237	0.0061
C	10.21516	0.694330	14.71225	0.0000
R-squared	0.719979	Mean dependent var		5.527566
Adjusted R-squared	0.701914	S.D. dependent var		3.863396
S.E. of regression	2.109310	Akaike info criterion		4.414696
Sum squared resid	137.9248	Schwarz criterion		4.549375
Log likelihood	-72.04983	Hannan-Quinn criter.		4.460625
F-statistic	39.85308	Durbin-Watson stat		1.658446
Prob(F-statistic)	0.000000			

Jadual 4: analisis hasil regresi bagi negara Brunei.

Berdasarkan jadual 4, secara keseluruhannya, ujian t, hasil regresi menunjukkan semua pembolehubah iaitu inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing berhubungan secara negatif dengan Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK). Hasil kajian mendapati faktor kadar pertukaran asing memberi nilai yang signifikan pada aras keertian 1 peratus iaitu 0.0061 dan faktor kadar inflasi juga memberi nilai signifikan pada aras keertian 1 peratus iaitu 0.0000. penentu pekali R² adalah 0.7199 iaitu menunjukkan bahawa 72.00 peratus perubahan dalam kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi boleh diterangkan oleh dua pembolehubah yang berkaitan. Berdasarkan nilai p untuk F-statistik, ia adalah signifikan. Bermaksud kedua-dua pembolehubah adalah signifikan dalam mempengaruhi kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi di negara Brunei. ini menjelaskan bahawa kadar pertukaran asing dan kadar inflasi telah menyumbang kepada kadar pertumbuhan ekonomi bagi negara Brunei.

6. Kesimpulan Kajian dan Implikasi Dasar

Kajian ini bertujuan untuk melihat dan membincangkan beberapa objektif penting di antaranya untuk mengetahui Implikasi kadar inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi bagi negara Malaysia, Brunei, Singapura, dan Indonesia. Penelitian ini bertujuan untuk melihat secara empirik pengaruh kenaikan harga iaitu inflasi dan kadar pertukaran asing terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. Kajian ini menggunakan data tahunan dari tahun 1980 hingga tahun 2013. Keputusan kajian empirikal telah membuktikan kadar inflasi di bawah 0.8 peratus tidak memberikan kesan negatif terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi. Hal ini menunjukkan bahawa wujud keadaan tidak linear antara pertumbuhan ekonomi dengan kadar inflasi di negara Malaysia dan negara Singapura. Manakal bagi negara Indonesia dan negara Brunei mempunyai kadar inflasi yang lebih tinggi dari 0.8 peratus menyebabkan keputusan menunjukkan inflasi memberi kesan negatif kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi negara. Hubungan negatif antara inflasi dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi dalam keadaan inflasi tinggi juga disokong oleh kajian pakar ekonomi lain seperti Mubarik (2005), Khan dan Senhadji (2001), Sarel (1996) dan lain-lain.

Implikasi dasar untuk kajian ini adalah di mana kepentingan dalam mengekalkan kadar inflasi di bawah tingkat nilai ufuk, keadaan ini akan mendorong pertumbuhan ekonomi negara. Matlamat utama bagi semua negara adalah dengan mencapai pertumbuhan ekonomi dengan kestabilan tingkat harga. Walau bagaimanapun, keadaan inflasi pasti akan wujud bagi setiap negara, hal ini disebabkan oleh keadaan inflasi bukan sahaja dipengaruhi oleh faktor dalam negara sahaja malahan faktor luar negara juga akan menyebabkan inflasi berlaku seperti inflasi diimport yang menerangkan inflasi wujud akibatnya inflasi berlaku pada negara eksport barangan ke negara kita. Keputusan empirikal dapat dijadikan sebagai rujukan kepada pihak perancangan dasar dalam mengenalpasti sasaran inflasi yang optimal, bagi menjana pertumbuhan ekonomi yang stabil.

Justeru itu, sebagai sebuah Negara Sedang Membangun (NSM), pembuat dasar perlu mengambil perhatian terhadap pembangunan sistem kewangan dan perbankan bagi menjamin kelestarian pertumbuhan, begitu juga dengan indikator kualiti sektor awam. Walau bagaimanapun, sepertimana kajian sebelumnya, dapatan kajian ini berbeza-beza mengikut sampel dan kaedah permodelan yang digunakan. Ini kerana bagi kes negara Singapura, kadar pertukaran didapati tidak signifikan mempengaruhi pertumbuhan ekonomi.

Hasil kajian dilihat berbeza-beza mengikut negara disebabkan oleh perbezaan kadar pertukaran dan kadar inflasi yang tinggi dan rendah. Hasil kajian empirik dapat memberi petunjuk bagi menentukan dan mengawal kadar pertukaran dan juga kadar inflasi yang sesuai bagi meningkatkan pertumbuhan ekonomi negara.

7. Rujukan

Styo, Mita Et al. (2014). Pengaruh harga minyak dunia, Harga emas, dan tingkat inflasi terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi Indonesia. Studi Pada Bank Indonesia Periode Tahun 2003-2011. Malang

Ma, C. K. & Koa, G. W. (1990). On Exchange Rate and Stock Prices Reaction. *Journal Of Business Finance And Accounting*, 441-449

Mankiw, N. G., (2003). Teori Makro Ekonomi. Edisi kelima. Alih Bahasa Imam Nurmawan. Jakarta: Erlangga.

Tobin, J. (1965). "Money and economics growth", *Econometrica* 33 (1965): 671-684.

Sarel, Michael, 1996. "Nonlinear Effects of Inflation on Economic Growth", *IMF Staff Papers*, vol. 43, No. 1, pp. 199–215.

Toh Kit Siang Et Al. (2010). Nilai Ufuk Inflasi Dan Pertumbuhan Ekonomi Malaysia. *Prosiding Perkem V, Jilid 1* (2010) 83 – 97.

Hismendi Et al. (2013). Analisis Pengaruh Nilai Tukar, Sbi, Inflasi Dan Pertumbuhan Gdp Terhadap Pergerakan Indeks Harga Saham Gabungan Di Bursa Efek Indonesia. Magister Ilmu Ekonomi Program Pascasarjana Universitas Syiah Kuala. *Fakultas Ekonomi Universitas Syiah Kuala Banda Aceh*.

Zalina Zainal Et Al. (2010). Kemeruapan Kadar Pertukaran, Pertumbuhan Ekonomi Dan Institusi. *Prosiding Perkem V, Jilid 2* (2010) 445 – 454.

Abdul Aziz Bin Mohd Mustafa. (2012). Kesan Kejutan Kadar Pertukaran Ke Atas Sektor Eksport Di Malaysia. Pusat Pengajian Ekonomi. Fakulti Ekonomi Dan Pengurusan. Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia. *Prosiding Perkem Vii, Jilid 2* (2012) 1082 – 10

Investigation into the Influence of Human Resource Development on Performance of Malaysian Banks

Aliyu Mohammed Gidado^{a,*}, Suhal Kusairi^b, and Suriyani Muhamad^c

^aUniversiti Malaysia Terengganu, 21030 Terengganu, Malaysia

^aUniversity of Maiduguri, 1069 Maiduguri, Nigeria

*Email: GSK1537@pps.umt.edu.my

^bUniversiti Malaysia Terengganu, 21030 Terengganu, Malaysia
suhali@umt.edu.my

^cUniversiti Malaysia Terengganu, 21030 Terengganu, Malaysia
suriyani_md@umt.edu.my

Abstract

Due to the diverse nature of results found in previous studies, the economic value of human capital still remains a hypothesis that must be subjected to additional investigation and tests using variety of data from a variety of sources. To this end, the current investigation builds on the theoretical argument that a firm's ability to profit from its human capital depends upon its aptitude for Human Resource Development (HRD). Further, divergent literatures on the relationship between bank performance (BP) and human resource development (HRD) are organized to hypothesize that the BP-HRD relationship is positive with a view to alleviate shortages in literature advocating HRD as a determinant of performance among Malaysian banks. This investigation is premised on the belief that the magnitude, value, and relevance of human capabilities become fruitful by the investment channeled to achieve it. Hence, data on expenses relating to employees' constitute costs and are assumed to generate paybacks that are likely more than the value of the expenditures. As a result, it is argued that these elements could be critical to Bank Negara Malaysia's (BNM) design to fine tune efficient process operations in the Malaysian banking industry. The research objective is therefore, to determine the extent to which profit of banks become subjective to investments in human resource development. The investigation deliberately used valuable empirical data available in the annual financial reports and statements declared from 2005-2011 by a sample of firms carefully chosen from a population of licensed commercial banks and listed in the Bursa Malaysia (BM). Subsequently, panel regression method tested the hypothesized effect between investments in HRD and profitability of the sample. The findings of the investigation mainly suggest the significance of expenditure on training employees as an effective human resource development measure having positive effect on the profits of Malaysian commercial banks quoted by the Bursa Malaysia.

Keywords: *Human resource development; Bank performance; Employee expenditure, Panel regression*

1. Introduction

Performance is a crucial parameter for measuring, evaluating, determining, securing and sustaining market share among financial institutions. It is an imperative that facilitates decisions of investors and other stakeholders in the banking industry. In every economy the banking sector emerges the most important component of the financial system. This is mainly for both their large contributions to the Gross Domestic Product (GDP) and their function of providing and facilitating credit availability to other economic agents for the purpose of trade and production. Given recent occurrences including the last major crunch in the world financial system, performance has gained increased attention because banking firms are compelled to diversify into more areas that ensure improved performance. Indeed, ensuring sustainable performance has become an all-time preoccupation that has challenged stakeholders in the industry while remaining an academic problem that has bedeviled the research world. In theoretical inquiries like Olayemi (2012) it has been suggested that improved productivity and long run economic growth can be achieved through investments in human resource development. Certainly, as human capital has come to embody an increasing portion of many banks total assets, the relevance of investing in human resource development measures has become critical. Additional evidence to this is also found in Abdullah et al., (2007) who alleged that ‘The socio-economic development of Malaysia is greatly influenced by human resources activities in both the private and public sectors!’ This perception and approach to economic development outlines a paradigm that aligns with some major Malaysian financial system development initiatives of which the Malaysian banking sector employs a reasonable percentage of the Malaysian labour force and it also comprises assets totaling a little above 42% of their financial economy.

The diversity of the Malaysian financial system is an area that holds academic value. Hence, this work is inspired by an initiative launched as the ‘Knowledge-Based Organisation’ (KBO) in 2000 to influence productivity and performance among Malaysian banks (Bank Negara Malaysia, 2002). However, despite the KBO initiative comprising human resource development objectives which greatly improved human capital quality among Malaysian banks since 2000, research investigations examining human resource development relationship with performance of Malaysian commercial banks are short in supply. Therefore, to assuage the dearth in literatures linking human resource development to bank performance in this South East Asian economy, this paper examines human resource - performance nexus in the Malaysian banking sector. To this end, the current investigation proposes that a firm's ability to profit from its human capital depends upon its aptitude for human resource development. This study approaches an assessment of the performance phenomenon in the Malaysia banking industry by first assuming all expenditure in improving human resources as investments rather than as costs. This way the value of its opportunity cost as well as expectation of future returns is accounted. Second just as the financial or service products of banks are assessed by the proportion of revenue they return for the firm assessed by the total revenues generated over a particular period, this study assess and evaluates investments to develop the human capital elements in banks such that their influence on select related performance variables is estimated

over time to establish the impact, degree of effect and implication over time. This way the possibility of generating data to proxy for the identified variables is higher while outcomes obtainable would bear more information to guide policy formulation regarding the human capital asset of banking institutions.

Further still, numerous researches have established the relationship between human resource development and employee performance (Jamil & Som, 2007; Khattak et al., 2010; Murphy et al., 2006). However, not much is known about its relationship with bank performance. This probably emanated from the myopic ideology which views human resource development as just another management unit. This type of perception certainly clouds the true potential of the composite of employees and their accompanying skills and knowledge. We therefore put forward that to grasp the impact role of human resources and their skills in shifting the performance curve of their respective organizations they must be viewed and assessed as some form of capital as widely upheld by economists. This is true because equipment becomes obsolete and requires total overhaul or upgrade to newer versions; same applies to several other resources at the disposal of organizations. Hence, human capital has value because of returns on human capital. For instance, the type of products and services offered by a particular innovative bank could easily be replicated in several other banks within a short period of time. However, the intellectual mind and knowledge developed through HRD makes decisions in unique ways that defy replication and this ultimately accords banks with possibilities of competitive edge. Bearing this, we then inquire as to; why do banks invest in developing human capital? What is the nature of association between HRD in Malaysian banks and their performance? How does HRD influence performance of commercial banks in Malaysia? These questions hold relevance for the Malaysian financial system mainly because Malaysia is a proponent of globalization seeking transit into a full blown knowledge-economy, “To ensure that Malaysia retains its competitiveness in the new global economy, the government has initiated and implemented various policy measures and projects aimed at promoting the use of knowledge and technology to spur further economic growth of the nation. Both the private and public sector organizations are encouraged to be knowledge intensive and knowledge enabled to remain competitive and relevant to survive in the new era of economy. Human resource development has also been recognized as an important strategy to achieve the above nation’s vision and aspiration (Yusoff, n.d.).”

In this study, we empirically assess the investment in HRD by banking institutions of Malaysia. The current research exhibits dual value as it utilizes a panel data set which provides current data on select Malaysian commercial banks estimated using a model specifying variables obtainable in the chosen banks thereby precisely probing the relationship of human resource investment gauges to bank performance.

In lieu of this introduction, the next section provides related literature which analyses the claims made in earlier research about performance and human resource development in relation to the banking sector. Subsequently, highlights on data, method and techniques utilized follow under

methodology, while, section four discusses the results, and the conclusions are presented in section five.

2. Related Literature

2.1 Human Resource Development and Firm Performance in and Developing Economies

Recent studies strongly highlight the importance of human resources in fostering economic development [Sulaiman et al., 2012; Olaniyi et al., 2013; Abdullah, 2009; Gennaoli et al., 2013; Tsai et al., 2010]. Remarkably, Abdullah (2009:52) contends that ‘Human Resource Development (HRD) is rapidly gaining importance in ... firms in Malaysia, as there are strong driving forces such as legal, financial and infrastructural support from the Government. This is because the Government believes that investment in human capital is key to the success of the country’s economy’. Further, Abdullah implies that a poor human resource development structure may render the Human Resource Development Act of 1992 ineffective so she set out to examine the human resource development structure of manufacturing firms in Malaysia. Abdullah (2009) relied on responses and data collected from questionnaires and interviews with the respective HR managers in those firms which yielded results showing that, although only large firms had appropriate HRD structures, small, medium and large firms concentrate on training and development towards output improvement. She however revealed that firms view training centres as expensive cost points and argues that hitherto there are no definite empirical factors for HRD value in Malaysian firms.

In the Malaysian financial sector, intense competitive pressure has led human capital to be held as pivotal to the development of a world-class capital market (Muhammad & Ismail, 2009). They idealize human capital as the collective value of banks’ competencies, knowledge, and skills thus; they argue that Malaysian banks can become more competitive by accentuating high level employee skills and knowledge to promote innovativeness. Perhaps, that is why ‘Malaysia’s central bank requires banks to spend the equivalent of at least 2.5 per cent of salary costs on training (Todd, & Peetz (2001)’. Such developmental ideology may have been responsible for a barrage of other research works in relation to human resources and their subsequent development in their respective organizations.

Among them, many studies have directed the focus of their investigations on explaining impact of training on employee performance. Such include the likes of Ramakrishna et al., 2012; Pramod, 2012; Rokibul, 2013; Aarti, 2013; Mubashar & Aslam, 2011; Nitish et al., 2013; and Karti & Graf, 2010. Several researchers have even posted positive influence training has on employee performance (Khattak et al., 2010; Jamil & Som, 2007; Murphy et al., 2006), Yet another category of scholars believe that efficient employees are indispensable to the achievement of improved bank performance [Tahir et al., 2014; Leng, 2012; Akhtar et al., 2011]. In Tahir et al., (2014) particularly, effort was directed to ascertain the likely effect training and development exerts on employees’ performance and productivity. The study reported a p-value of 0.000 indicating the statistical significance of the model thereby depicting that training and development affects employees’ performance and productivity positively. The

study relied on perceptive responses which limits the value of outcomes to stakeholders because real industry variables were not used to proxy for both dependent and independent variables. Ahmad et al., (2014) also examined the effect of training and development on employee performance in North Punjab banks. In their investigation, job training and delivery style which represented employee training and development had a positive impact on the dependent employee performance.

Sridevi, & Basavaraj, (2015) contend that ‘human resources play an important role in the effective utilization of other resources in the organization’. They propose favor for HRD in financial corporations on the assumption that all investments in human resources will eventually yield benefits in the long run. To them success in the finance sector was strongly hinged on the efficiency and quality of the human factor. To buttress this they set out an investigation to assess the influence of HRD on the level of performance of employees by examining training & development, performance appraisal, and HRD mechanisms in financial corporations. They found that both training & development and performance appraisal was low in financial corporations thereby leading to insignificant level of performance improvement among employees. Notably, Srivastava, & Agarwal, (2014) believe that banks train their employees for the sole purpose of improving their performance. They solicited data from annual reports of banking institutions to compare influence of training on employees of private and public sector banks. They emphasize the role of training in shaping and enhancing the performance of bank staff. Effort was made to prove that ‘training was proportional to revenue’ meaning that if employees are better trained then there will be an expected rise in productivity. Their methodology was to study profit per employee from private and public sector banks to establish the relationship with banks’ revenue. They found that profit per employee for private sector banks was higher than those of public sector banks because the former had a more effective training method. Khan et al., (2014) contend that training is a crucial factor for influencing employee performance. This is because they found that in financial institutions of Pakistan training was responsible for up to 71% improvement in employee performance. Specifically their model shows that a 1% investment in training will cause a 69% increase in employee performance. Kamal et al., (2012) significantly stands out to demonstrate that human resource development refers to the attainment of health, knowledge, motivation and skills.

However, investigations in the course of the current study observe that studies on training and development in banking is impartially limited to examining how training impacts employee performance, for this reason findings emerging therefrom gain limited attention from stakeholders in the industry implying the existence of a gap in investment information. For this, we argue that to increase human resource development prominence in the banking sector, stakeholders must be provided with empirical evidence that clearly justifies human resource development in banks either in terms of its effect on their investments or in terms of how it impacts returns accruable to their return coffers.

Numerous studies have explored the relationship between human resource development and bank performance. However, ‘while majority of the published studies do show significant

relationships between human resource and firm performance, these relationships are neither universal nor consistent (Becker and Gerhart, 1996)'. Ojo, (2011) also emphasizes that the multitude of studies have only returned mixed results. This makes it difficult for any generalized inference to be drawn. In fact, he stresses that "The empirical evidences emerging from various studies about the effect of human resource management on corporate financial performance have so far yielded mixed results that are inconclusive and contradictory (Ojo, 2011)", which implies the need for continued research to understand the possibility of existence, nature, process, and extent of the relationship between human resources development and firm performance."

3. Research Method

3.1 Research Model

According to the Bank Negara Malaysia (BNM) "Human capital plays a critical role in the growth and development of the financial sector. Investments in human capital is instrumental in shaping the improvements to the financial services industry where knowledge, skill, competencies and capabilities have become key strategic drivers of productivity, competitiveness and growth. Human resource development is thus implemented to improve the efficiency of human resources in the banking sector with 'conscious and deliberate organizational and/or individual undertakings aimed at enhancing the skills, knowledge, ability and other attributes of an employee for effectiveness in current job demands and anticipated future challenges (Benjamin, (2012: 110-111)'. Human resource development usually targets improvement in both the individual and firm performance. In the case of the latter, human resource development will affect profitability (Muhammad & Ismail, 2009). Olalere & Adesoji (2013) argued that profitability in banks will be affected by human resource development. Thus;

$$CBP = f(HRD)$$

[1]

Where; CBP represents Commercial Banks' Performance expressed in Ringgit Malaysia and HRD is the Human Resource Development.

3.2 Estimation

Data on the independent and dependent variables from eight BNM licensed commercial banks listed in the Bursa Malaysia for 2005-2011 were utilized for estimation. This implies a longitudinal form of data which yields more information about the behavior of the independent variable. Furthermore, the current investigation draws from Muhammad & Ismail (2009) who computed HC as investments in human capital during a period or total salary and wage. This study however modifies human resource development in banks to include other determinants such as all expenses directly relating to human capital development over a period. Hence, equation (1) is expanded and expressed in its panel form as;

$$CBP_{i,t} = \beta_0 + \beta_1 SAW_{i,t} + \beta_2 EXE_{i,t} + \beta_3 EET_{i,t} + \varepsilon_{i,t}, \quad i=1 \dots N, t=1 \dots T$$

[2]

Where; i stand for each commercial bank in the sample cross section, t stands for year and $\varepsilon_{i,t}$ denotes a random error term i.e. $E(\varepsilon_{it}) \sim N(0, \sigma^2)$, while SAW describes Salaries and Wages; EXE refers to Expenses on Employees; and EET represents Expenditure on Employee Training.

3.3 Variables and Data

Human resource development is the independent variable in the model specified by equation (1) and it includes total salary and wages, expenditure on training, employee expenses over the period under investigation. In this regard, *Human resource development* refers to all investments directed to renew and improve employee ingenuity and resourcefulness. *Bank performance* on the other hand is measured by profit after tax as is the trend in bank performance literature which is expected to rise or decline depending on the nature of pressure exerted on it by the independent human resource development variable.

4. Results and Discussion

4.1 Impact of Human Resource Development on Performance of Commercial Banks

In table 1, results from the estimation regression models where the CBP is dependent variable is obtainable. From the results of the regression, the pooled model shows that expenditure on employee training affect bank profits at a positively significant level, thereby implying that commercial banking firms who spend and implement well-structured training for their staff will gain increases in their level of profits and similar results have been suggested in Dumas & Hanchane (2010). The results mainly imply that if expenditures for training bank employees are improved then there will be an increase in bank profits at a significant level. These results reflect that effective human resource training in commercial banks will give rise to a significant improvement in bank performance in terms of increased profits across the Malaysian banking industry. The fixed effects analysis equally demonstrates that training bank employees positively affect banks' profits at a significant level of 1%. The results entail that appropriate training schedules and programmes designed to meet bank objectives gives rise to positive performance. The fixed effect model implies that influencing bank performance can be positively achieved at a significant level of 1% via effective employee training applications. This is similar to Obisi (2011) who argues training as a process through which the skills, talent and knowledge of an employee is enhanced and increased. The results for expenditure on employee training affect banks' performance positively. This points that if bank employees are better trained then profitability will become progressive, thereby symbolizing that effective human resource training will ably improve banking structure that could provide development potentials. Likewise, the random effect model demonstrates that expenditure on employee training positively affect profitability of banking institutions at a significant level of 1%. This reliably interprets that adequate expenditure for training employees will lead to gains in profitability for banks in Malaysia.

Lastly, the robustness checks show a mean vif of 1.07 indicating the absence of multicollinearity concerns. And the random effect model was deemed reasonable because the Breusch-Pagan LM test returned a p-value of less than 0.05. However, the decision to apply fixed effect model or random effect model for estimation was confirmed by the Hausman test which favored the FE model because the p-value of Hausman statistic is less than 0.05

Table 1: Results from Panel Model Estimation

Dependent Variable: $CBP_{i,t}$

Independent Variables:	Pooled Model	RE Model	FE Model	PCSE	OLS with Hetero & Serial correlation
Constant	1.28 (2.33)	-0.873 (-1.44)	-1.824 (-2.52)	1.17 (2.11)	1.17 (0.65)
SAW_{i,t}	0.317 (-0.86)	0.741 (1.64)	1.069 (1.41)	0.416 (2.33)**	0.416 (-0.22)
EET_{it}	-0.016 (-0.28)	0.158*** (2.83)	0.259 (3.71)***	-0.016 (0.43)	-0.016 (0.47)
EXE_{it}	0.748 (...)	-	-	-	-
LM test	37.1 (0.00)***		-	-	-
Hausman test	-	7.06 (0.0149)**		-	-
No. of Obs. (N)	56	56	56	56	56
Multicollinearity (vif)	-	-	1.09	-	-
Heteroskedasticity ($\chi^2 - \text{stat}$)	-	-	24725.71 (0.0000)** *	-	-
Serial correlation	-	-	33.16	-	-

(F – stat)			(0.0003)** *		
------------	--	--	-----------------	--	--

Source: Results from STATA computation

* = Significant at 10%; ** = Significant at 5%; *** = Significant at 1%

5. Conclusion

Generally, our findings advocate that bank performance is only marginally subjective to human resource development measures. The investigation mainly suggests the significance of expenditure on training employees as an effective human resource development measure having positive effect on the profits of Malaysian banks. It is pertinent to note however, that our investigation examined but a small number of banking firms in Malaysia and our conclusions are drawn over a short duration in which the study was accomplished. Other research are encouraged to advance beyond profitability to establish the long-term effects of human resource development on other performance indicators to increase instance of more generalized deductions.

References

- Abdullah, H. (2009). Disposition of human resource development structure in manufacturing firms in Malaysia. *Journal of Social Sciences*, 5(1): 52-59
- Abdullah, H., Raduan, R., & Kumar, N. (2007). Human Resource Development Strategies: The Malaysian Scenario *Journal of Social Science* 3(4): 213-222
- Ahmad, N., Iqbal, N., Mir, S. M., Haider, Z. & Hamad, N. (2014). Impact of training and development on the employee performance: A case study from different banking sectors of North Punjab. *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review (Nigerian Chapter)*, 2 (4): 19-24
- Akhtar, M. F., Ali, K., Sadaqat, S., & Hafeez, S. (2011). Extent of training in Banks and its Impact on employees' motivation and involvement in job. *Interdisciplinary Journal of Contemporary Research in Business*, 2(12): 793-806
- Aarti, C. (2013). A study of training need analysis based training and development: effect of training on performance by adopting development based strategy. *International Journal of Business and Management Invention*, II: 41-51.
- Bank Negara Malaysia (2002). 'Organisation development'. Annual Report, Pp. 224-227.
- Becker, B., & Gerhart, B. (1996). The impact of human resource management on organizational performance: Progress and prospects. *The Academy of Management Journal*, 39(4): 779-801.

- Dumas, A. & Hanchane, S. (2010). How does job-training increase firm performance? The case of Morocco. *International Journal of Manpower*, 31(5): 585-602, DOI 10.1108/01437721011066371
- Mubashar, F., & Aslam, K.M. (2011). Impact of Training and Feedback on Employee Performance. *Far East Journal of Psychology and Business*, 23-33
- Gennaioli, N., Porta, R., Florencio, L., & Shleifer, A. (2013). Human capital and regional development. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 105–164. doi:10.1093/qje/qjs050.
- Pramod, G. K. (2012). The impact of training and development on performance of officers of select public sector banks for sustainable human development. *International Journal of Sustainable Development*, 5(7):87-96
- Jamil, R., & Som, H. (2007). Training needs analysis: Practices of top companies in Malaysia. *International Review of Business Research Papers*, 3(3): 162-175.
- Rokibul, K.M., Ullah, M., & Chowdhury, M. M. (2013). Impact of human resources training on the performances of banks: An empirical study. *China-USA Business Review*, 12(5): 524-531
- Kamal, M. H. M., Mat, R., Abdul Rahim, N., Husin, N., & Ismail, I. (2012). Intellectual capital and firm performance of commercial banks in Malaysia. *Asian Economic and Financial Review*, 2(4):577-590
- Karti, K., Shyamala, R. K., & Graf, D. (2010). Impact of Training in Indian Banking Sector – An empirical investigation” *International Journal of Business and Management*, 5(7)
- Khan, N., Ahmad, N., Iqbal, N., & Haider, N. (2014). Relationship of Training and Education with Employee Performance in Financial Institutions. *International Letters of Social and Humanistic Sciences*, 41: 150-156. doi:10.18052/www.scipress.com/ILSHS.41.150
- Khattak, M. A., Bashir, F., & Qureshi, T. M. (2010). “Training and Development paradigm, and its contribution in economic uplift of the country, A case from Pakistan”, *12th International Business Research Conference*, pp.1-16.
- Nitish, K., Singh, K. L., Dash, K. S., & Mohan, S. (2013). The Impact of training on service delivery in Banking Sector: A Case study in selected Indian banks” *International Journal of Contemporary Business Studies*, 4(6)
- Leng, K. S. (2012). From tellers to sellers to thinkers: the case of Malaysian banks. *Journal of Human Capital Development*, 5(1): 117-140
- Muhammad, N.M.N. & Ismail, M.K.A. (2009). Intellectual capital efficiency and firm's performance- study on Malaysian financial sectors. *International Journal of Economics and Finance*, 1(2): 206-212

Murphy, C., Cross, C., & McGuire, D. (2006). The motivation of nurses to participate in continuing professional education in Ireland. *Journal of European Industrial Training* , 6 (5), 365-384.

Obisi, C. (2011). "Employee Training and Development in Nigerian Organizations: Some Observations and Agenda for Research", *Australian Journal of Business and Management Research*, 1(9): 82- 91.

Ojo, O. (2011). Impact of strategic human resource practice on corporate performance in selected Nigerian banks. *Ege Academic Review*, 11(3): 339-347.

Olaniyi, T. A., Osemene, O. F. & Omotehinse, D. (2013). An evaluation of bank workers welfare in post-consolidation era in Nigeria. *Research Journal of Finance and Accounting*, 4(7): 108-113

Olayemi, S.O. (2012). Human capital investment and industrial productivity in Nigeria. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 2(16): 298-307.

Ramakrishna, G., Kameswar, M., Giridhar, M., & Krishnudu, C. (2012). Effectiveness of training and development programmes- A case study of Canara bank employees in Kurnool District. *International Journal of Multidisciplinary Research*, 2(4)

Sridevi, G., & Basavaraj, J. M. (2015). HRD practices in Karnataka state financial corporations. *PARIPEX - Indian Journal of Research*, 4(6): 421-423

Srivastava, E., & Agarwal, N. (2014). Impact of Training on Bank Employee Performance: A Comparative Study of Public Sector Bank and Private Sector Bank in India. *International Journal of Advance Research in Computer Science and Management Studies*, 2(1): 631-641

Sulaiman, N. F., Muhamad, S., & Sanusi, A. (2012). Innovative Capacity, Human capital and its Contribution to Economic Development in Malaysia, *World Journal of Social Sciences*, 2(6): 218 – 230

Tahir, N., Yousafzai, I. K., Jan, S., & Hashim, M. (2014). The Impact of Training and Development on Employees Performance and Productivity: A case study of United Bank Limited Peshawar City, KPK, Pakistan. *International Journal of Academic Research in Business and Social Sciences*, 4(4): 86-98. DOI: 10.6007/IJARBS/v4-i4/756

Todd, P. & Peetz, D. (2001). Malaysian industrial relations at century's turn: Vision 2020 or spectre of the past? *International Journal of Human Resource Management*, 12(8): 1365-1382.

Tsai, C., Hung, M., & Harriott, K. (2010). Human capital composition and economic growth. *Soc. Indic. Res.*, 99:41–59, DOI 10.1007/s11205-009-9565-z

Yusoff, M. M. (n.d.) Globalization and Human Resource Development in the Malaysian Public Service. Retrieved Oct. 08, 2015, from United Nations Public Administration Network; <http://unpan1.un.org/intradoc/groups/public/documents/EROPA/UNPAN014373.pdf>

Is The Export-Led Growth Hypothesis Valid for Malaysia?

Ong Poh Lim^{a*}, Shirleen Tan Shea Ling^b

School of Social Sciences, Universiti Sains Malaysia, Malaysia

Email: desmondong168@gmail.com

School of Social Sciences, Universiti Sains Malaysia, Malaysia

Email: shirleen-08@hotmail.com

Abstract

Export has been one of the most important economic components for developing countries. The relationship between exports and economic growth has been widely discussed and empirically tested in a number of developing countries including Malaysia. Based on empirical evidence, although results of the study suggest export-led growth in many developing countries, but the relationship between exports and economic growth is not robust because empirical results are not consistent. As most of the studies, many question of formulation that still need to be further investigated and proceeded with a solid outcome. In overview, this study is to examine the export-led growth hypothesis by analyzing the case of Malaysia from 1970 to 2013. We are applying time series econometric techniques of cointegration and causality on a long run and short run relationship on GDP, exports and import of Malaysia. The result revealed that GDP, export and import Malaysia; they are a unidirectional causal relationship which economic growth drive export and import growth. This result highlighted the importance of economic stability and continuous growth for Malaysia to further improve the export and attract more foreign and domestic investment.

Keywords: *Export-Led Growth Hypothesis, Economic Growth, Granger-Causality, Johansen Cointegration Test*

1. Introduction

In general, economic components tell us that expansion of export will lead to a higher economic growth of the country. Export expansion is the main determinants of growth and many developing countries have the focus on the export strategy to accelerate economic growth. However, a study in Mexico state that export expansion may not be able to accelerate economics growth if an increase of import is larger than each incremental in export (Ibarra, 2008). Moreover, export-led growth has become the standard model of development that the IMF recommends to all its client countries. With seventy-five developing countries (Sachs 1998) now subject to permanent IMF programs, this means that it has become common for global development model. Therefore, it has been increasingly applied around the world especially for low and middle-income countries.

Recently, the export-led-growth (ELG) hypothesis is a hot research topic which most of study originally were concentrated on simple correlation between exports and income (Kravis, 1970). With the development of time series techniques and availability of time series data, the investigation covers co-integration and causality of the relationship between exports and economic growth (Jung et. al., 1985). Nowadays, many empirical study and analyses on ELG hypothesis has been carried out using different approach and technique and get the different result. There is extensive literature covering in the relationship, but there is still not clear consensus and consistency of empirical results that export cause economics growth. For

instance, Napoles (2001) study on Mexico revealed Mexico export failed to lead the growth of economy due to import has reduced the trade Imbalance. His results show that increasing of manufacturing export is offset by increasing in imports. However, Ghatak et al. (1997) study on Malaysia ELG from the period 1955 to 1990 using cointegration and Granger causality testing indicated the positive relationship which export lead to growth.

This paper is aim to study the relationship of the variable of gross domestic products, exports and import of Malaysia. We will test on the unit root, and then used the co-integration test developed by Johansen test developed by Johansen (1998) to provide further empirical evidence on the causal relationship of exports and economic growth in Malaysia from 1970 to 2013 based on bivariate frameworks.

This paper will be organized as follow: Section 2 presents the literature review. Section 3 will be elaborate on the methodology and empirical result and final section of 4 will be the conclusion of the study.

2. Literature Review

The relationship between export and economic growth is known as export-led growth (ELG) hypothesis. In neoclassical growth theory, export contributes to output growth, it promotes economies of scale and penetration of world market economy. In addition, there is a study suggests that international trade will increase productivity as well as technology innovation (Grossmand, 1991).

An empirical study on ELG hypothesis has been extensive. The study covered difference countries involved difference time interval and statistical methods. However, there are no clear consensus on whether export-led growth or economic drive export. Koccat (2008) study concluded his finding as no long run relationship on ELG hypothesis. Darart (2007) did not find any causality evident in Turkey to support the hypothesis. Findings from the empirical literature point to the possibility of several types of relationships between exports and economic growth depending on the econometric model, data frequency, and the country or region studied. In general, we can't make consensus whether the export is causing growth or growth is causing export and there is bidirectional causality or there is no causality (Konya 2004).

A number of empirical studies on ELGH have revealed a strong relationship between export and economy growth. Research on Hong Kong and Singapore by Tang & Lai (2001) has shown a positive bilateral causality between export and GDP. Bahmani, Oskooee and Alse (1993) study on developing countries support ELG hypothesis. Many empirical studies on developing countries that investigated the link between export and economic growth reported the existence of a positive relationship between export and economic growth, and empirical evidence in support of the export-led growth hypothesis (Shah & Yusoff, 1990; Doraisami, 1996; Chong et al. 2005; Ibrahim, 2001). Empirical study revealed that the relationship between export and economic growth is not conclusive and therefore, remain an empirical issue.

Malaysia, in recent year, has experienced rapid growth which is driven by export activities. There are several studies that attempt to identify the ELG hypothesis with focusing mainly on Malaysia. Tang (2013) studies result indicated that causality for ELG hypothesis is stable. In 2010, Khalid Yousif's empirical study of Malaysia by using VAR analysis was not conclusive about the relationship between export and economics growth. There was weak support for export-led growth after Malaysia shifted the strategy in export-oriented development. The

econometric methods used in most of the empirical investigations are dominated by the work of Granger (1988), Sims (1972), Engle and Granger (1987), Johansen (1988) and Johansen and Juselius (1990).

In 2013, Kalaitzi had examined relationship between primary export, manufactured export and economics growth for the period 1980 – 2010. However, the empirical finding showed that relationship between export and economic growth exists but the test showed unidirectional causality. According to Liang and Zuradi (2012), they had studied the validity of the ELGH for Malaysia for the period 1970 to 2011 by using cointegration test and Granger Causality test. The empirical findings revealed that real exports and imports are in long run positive relationship with economic growth.

3. The Methodology, Data & Empirical Results

3.1 Data

The annual data were to download from the Mundi Index database. The gross domestics' products (GDP), exports goods and service (EX), imports goods and services (IM) were converted into real term using the GDP deflator.

3.2 Specifications of Model

We will create a time series multivariate regression derived using existing neo-classical model from Feder (1982). The model includes a number of explanatory variables include real GDP, EX, and IM.

Economic Model:

$$GDP_t = f(EX_t, IM_t)$$

Econometric Model:

$$\ln GDP_t = \beta_0 + \beta_1 \ln EX_t + \beta_2 \ln IM_t + \varepsilon_i$$

Dependent Variable:

GDP_t = real Gross Domestic Products

Independent Variables:

EX_t = Exports of goods and services

IM_t = Imports of goods and services

ε_i = Error term

3.3 Analyzing Model Regression

$$\ln GDP_t = 10.77 + 0.97 \ln EX_t - 0.27 \ln IM_t$$

Std. Error =	(0.5688)	(0.2741)	(0.2845)
--------------	----------	----------	----------

t-statistics =	(18.9373)	(3.5388)	(-0.9810)
----------------	-----------	----------	-----------

$R^2 = 0.9468$ $\bar{R}^2 = 0.9442$

As per above estimated model regression, it showed that $R^2 = 0.9468$ and $R^2_{adj} = 0.9442$. The above results shown that the variation of the dependent variable that can be explained by the all independent variables.

The coefficient of determination in this model regression, $R^2 = 0.9468$. It means this estimated regression shows that there is 94.68% of the variation of dependent variable can be explained by the independent variables. The adjusted $R^2 = 0.9442$ is used to compare the fits of the equation. Based on the above results, manufactured exports and total export have led economics growth in Malaysia where both independent variables have a positive relationship with the dependent variable.

3.4 Unit Root Test.

The null hypothesis of this test is the process of unit root vs alternative hypothesis of the process has no unit root.

Table 1 : Results of Augmented Dickey-Fuller (ADF) Test				
Variables	ADF Test	Test Stat	1% CV	5% CV
<i>ln GDP</i>	<i>At Level</i>	<i>-1.8554</i>	<i>-3.5924</i>	<i>2.9246</i>
	<i>At 1st Difference</i>	<i>-5.4667</i>	<i>-3.5966</i>	<i>2.9331</i>
<i>ln EX</i>	<i>At Level</i>	<i>-2.0011</i>	<i>-3.5924</i>	<i>2.9314</i>
	<i>At 1st Difference</i>	<i>-5.3061</i>	<i>-3.5966</i>	<i>2.9331</i>
<i>ln IM</i>	<i>At Level</i>	<i>-2.0707</i>	<i>-3.5924</i>	<i>2.2931</i>
	<i>At 1st Difference</i>	<i>-4.6083</i>	<i>-3.5966</i>	<i>2.9331</i>

In Table 1, ADF (Dickey, 1979) tested results of variables of $\ln GDP$, $\ln EX$ and $\ln IM$. The results revealed that all variables contain the unit root at level because their test statistics is much lower than all critical value at 1% as well at 5% level of significance. Further, results revealed that variables are free from the unit root at first differenced because their test statistics lower than the critical value at 1% as well at 5% level of significant. So, variables transformed to stationary at first difference.

3.5 Johansen Cointegration Test

Table 2 indicated the tested results of Johansen's co-integration test (Johansen, 1988) which has been employed to check the relationship of the 3 variables namely $\ln GDP$, $\ln EX$ and $\ln IM$. The Maximum Eigenvalue test has to exceed the 5% significance which concluded that long-term relationship established for the 3 tested variables.

Table 2 : Unrestricted Cointegration Rank Test (Maximum Eigenvalue)				
Hypothesized		Max-Eigen	0.05	
No. of CE(s)	Eigenvalue	Statistic	Critical Value	Prob.**

None *	0.515296	29.69291	21.13162	0.0025
At most 1 *	0.295434	14.35708	14.2646	0.0483
At most 2	0.024711	1.025871	3.841466	0.3111

Max-eigenvalue test indicates 2 cointegrating eqn(s) at the 0.05 level
 * denotes rejection of the hypothesis at the 0.05 level
 **MacKinnon-Haug-Michelis (1999) p-values

Based on Johansen Cointegration Test, we are used $P=0.05$ (5%) level of significant in the test. We reject the null hypothesis if the p-value is smaller than 0.05.

H_0 : None

To test the null hypothesis of none of co-integration, the p-value is 0.0025 which is smaller than 0.05. So, we can reject the null hypothesis at 5% level of significant and conclude that there are no cointegration equations.

H_0 : At Most 1

To test the level of the null hypothesis of at most 1 cointegration, the p-value is 0.0483 which is bigger than 0.05. So, we cannot reject the null hypothesis at 5% level of significant and conclude that there are cointegration equations. From the result above, we can say that there are cointegration equations at the level of 0.05.

3.6 Granger Causality

Granger causality is a statistical concept of causality or determining whether one-time series is useful for another and it can be used to know the direction and also the relationship between long run and short run. Hence, we can run with Granger causality method. The purpose we choose Granger causality test because as per our model shows us that we have long run relationship with error term included. Other than that, it could show the short run relationship as well. However, the test result has not included error term but it only show a short run relationship.

Results of Granger Causality Test

Table 3 : Results of Granger Causality Test among variables under investigation

Null Hypothesis:	Obs	F-Statistic	Prob.
LNEX does not Granger Cause LNGDP	42	1.44107	0.2496
LNGDP does not Granger Cause LNEX		3.34081	0.0464
LNIM does not Granger Cause LNGDP	42	1.35640	0.2701
LNGDP does not Granger Cause LNIM		3.40301	0.044
LNIM does not Granger Cause LNEX	42	0.53945	0.5876
LNEX does not Granger Cause LNIM		2.74278	0.0775

According to table 3, there is no causal relationship from the growth of export to GDP. On the

other hand, there is a unidirectional causal relationship from GDP growth to export growth. As Granger Causality results reveal that export will not lead to economic growth, but the prosperity of the Malaysia economy will impact on the export growth. This relationship is growth drive export which a change in GDP of Malaysia will lead to a change in its export expansions.

4. Conclusion

In this study, our attempt has been made to an investigation on the export-led growth (ELG) hypothesis in Malaysia. ADF test has been used to check the unit root within data. This step is important before we can proceed to test on cointegration using Johansen's cointegration technique to explore cointegration among the variables of GDP, EX and IM. Johansen's cointegration test revealed that variables under investigation contain 1 cointegration equation at 5% critical level which indicate that the cointegration and long run relationship among variables. We further testing the causality relationship using Granger causality method. The result revealed that GDP and the export, GDP and the import; they are a unidirectional causal relationship which economic growth led export and import growth. This results highlighted the importance of economic stability and continuous growth for Malaysia to further improve the export and attract more foreign and domestic investment. A stable and sustainable economy in Malaysia may drive the export growth substantially based on our empirical study.

References

- Feder, G. (1982) 'On exports and economic growth', *Journal of Development Economics*, (12), pp. 59-73..
- Bahmani-Oskooee, M., and J. Alse (1993) 'Export Growth and Economic Growth: An Application of Cointegration and Error-Correction Modeling', *Journal of Developing Areas*, 27(4), pp. 535-542.
- Choong, C. K., Z. Yusop, and V. K. S. Liew. (2005) 'Export- led growth hypothesis in Malaysia. An investigation using bound test', *Sunway Academic Journal* , 2, pp. 13-22.
- Darrat, A. F. (1987) 'Are exports an engine of growth? Another look at the evidence,', *Applied Economics*, 19, pp. 277-283.
- Dickey, D.A., Fuller, W.A. (1979) 'Distributions of the Estimators for Autoregressive Time Series with a Unit Root', *Journal of American Statistical Association*, 74(366), pp. 427-431.
- Doraisami, A. (1996) 'Export growth and economic growth: a re-examination of some time-series evidence of the Malaysian experience', *The Journal of Developing Areas*, 30(), pp. 223-230.
- Engle, R. F. and Granger, C. W. J. (1987) 'Cointegration and error correction: representation and testing', *Econometrica*, 55, pp. 251-276.
- Ghatak, S., C. Milner, and U. Utkulu (1997) 'Exports, Export Composition and Growth: Cointegration and Causality Evidence for Malaysia', *Applied Economics*, 29(2), pp. 213-223.
- Granger, C. W. J. (1988) 'Some recent developments in a concept of causality', *Journal of Econometrics*, 39, pp. 199 - 211.
- Grossman, G., Helpman, E. (1991) *Innovation and Growth in the World Economy*, Cambridge: MIT Press..

- Ibarra, C. (2008) 'Exporting without growing: Investment, real currency appreciation, and export-led growth in Mexico', *The Journal of International Trade & Economic Development*, 19(3), pp. 439-464.
- Ibrahim, M. (2001) 'An empirical note on the export-led growth hypothesis: The case of Malaysia', *Economic Analysis and Policy*, 32(2), pp. 221-232.
- Jin, J.C., and E.S.U. Yu (1995) 'The Causal Relationship Between Exports and Income', *Journal of Economic Development*, 20(1), pp. 131-140.
- Johansen, S. (1988) 'Statistical analysis of cointegration vectors', *Journal of Economic Dynamics and Control*, 12, pp. 231-254.
- Johansen, S. and Juselius, K. (1990) 'Maximum likelihood estimation and inference on cointegration with application to the demand for money', *Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics*, 52, pp. 169-210.
- Jung, W. S. and Marshall, P. J. (1985) 'Exports, growth and causality in developing countries', *Journal of Development Economics*, 18(1D), pp. 12.
- Khalid Yousif Khalafalla & Alan J. Webb (2001) 'Export-led growth and structural change: evidence from Malaysia', *Applied Economics*, 33(), pp. 1703-1715.
- Koccat, H. (2008) 'Exchange rates, exports and economic growth in Turkey: Evidence from Johansen cointegration tests.', *International Journal of Economic Perspectives*, 2(1), pp. 5-11.
- Kravis, I. B. (1970) 'Trade as a handmaiden of growth: similarities between the nineteenth and twentieth centuries', *Economic Journal*, 80(850D), pp. 73.
- Liang, H.S., Zuradi, J., (2012) 'Is The Export-Led Growth Hypothesis Valid For Malaysia?', *Working paper*, Department of statistics, Malaysia.
- Napoles, R. (2001) 'Liberalisation, exports and growth in Mexico 1978-94: A structural analysis', *International Review of Applied Economics*, 15(2), pp. 163-180.
- Shah, M. and Yusoe, M. B. (1990) *Export and economic growth: a case of Malaysia in Trade and Development in Malaysia (Ed.) Mohammed B. Yusoe*, : Universiti Pertanian Malaysia, Malaysia.
- Sims, C.A. (1972) 'Money, income and causality', *American Economic Review*, LXII(4), pp.54.
- The Index Mundi. Malaysia*. Retrive from [http:// www.indexmundi.com/malaysia/](http://www.indexmundi.com/malaysia/)
- Tang, C. (2013) 'A revisitation of the export-led growth hypothesis in Malaysia using the leveraged bootstrap simulation and rolling causality techniques', *Journal of Applied Statistics*, 40(11), pp. 1-9.

Kajian Jangka Panjang Sektor Pelancongan Terhadap Pertumbuhan Ekonomi di Malaysia

Kasmaroni binti Hj Makawi^a

^aPusat Pengajian Ekonomi, Fakulti Ekonomi dan Pengurusan,
Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia,
43600 Bangi, Selangor, Malaysia.
Emel: kasma_91@ymail.com

Abstrak

Teori perkembangan pelancongan mengatakan sumbangan sektor pelancongan berpotensi merangsang pertumbuhan ekonomi khususnya di negara membangun. Kajian ini cuba mengenal pasti sama ada sektor pelancongan memberi kesan jangka masa panjang yang positif kepada ekonomi negara. Persoalan ini diuji menggunakan analisis Kointegrasi dan ujian penyebab Granger. Hasil kajian menunjukkan bahawa terdapat hubungan jangka masa panjang yang positif antara bilangan kemasukan pelancong dan KDNK negara. Manakala hubungan sebab penyebab Granger pula menunjukkan KDNK negara boleh digunakan untuk meramal bilangan kemasukan pelancong tetapi bilangan kemasukan pelancong tidak mencukupi untuk meramal KDNK negara. Kajian ini membuktikan perbelanjaan kerajaan untuk menarik bilangan pelancong bukanlah suatu usaha yang sia-sia memandangkan ianya akan memberikan kesan positif kepada KDNK negara pada jangka masa panjang.

Kata kunci: *Bilangan kemasukan pelancong; Analisis Kointegrasi; Penyebab Granger; KDNK negara.*

1. Pengenalan

Umum mengetahui, industri pelancongan merupakan enjin pertumbuhan ekonomi kerana dianggap sebagai industri yang berpotensi dan menguntungkan kepada negara Malaysia. Buktinya, industri pelancongan menyumbang kepada pendapatan negara hasil daripada aliran tunai kemasukan pelancong yang datang melancong, peluang pekerjaan, pendapatan hasil cukai dan sebagainya. Hasil statistik menunjukkan prestasi industri pelancongan di Malaysia kekal memberangsangkan dengan terus mencatat peningkatan berdasarkan statistik suku keempat tahun 2013 iaitu 5.9 %. Oleh itu, industri pelancongan perlu dilihat daripada pelbagai sudut iaitu ekonomi, sosial dan geografi di samping membawa kesan kepada pembangunan negara.

Dalam konteks dunia hari ini, pelancongan merupakan salah satu kegiatan ekonomi dan sosial yang semakin penting. Hal ini dibuktikan melalui kemasukan jumlah pelancong tempatan dan antarabangsa yang semakin meningkat malah terdapat beberapa buah negara di dunia kini memajukan sektor pelancongan sebagai sektor utama yang menjana pendapatan negara (Inskeep, 1996). Pelancongan juga merupakan sektor yang melibatkan peranan yang saling berkaitan antara pihak kerajaan, bukan kerajaan dan juga orang awam.

Dalam konteks Malaysia, sektor pelancongan merupakan sumber pendapatan pertukaran asing kedua terbesar negara dan dijangka terus berkembang pesat. Rentetan itu, bagi meletakkan Malaysia sebagai destinasi utama atau pilihan industri pelancongan dunia tumpuan lebih terarah kepada tahun melawat Malaysia yang menyasarkan sebanyak 28 juta pelancong yang datang. Perkembangan sektor pelancongan di Malaysia telah dipengaruhi oleh perubahan yang besar dan potensi industri pelancongan pada masa hadapan. Memandangkan industri pelancongan

kini merupakan satu pemangkin kepada pendapatan negara, maka pendekatan yang bersepadu dilaksanakan dalam perancangan dan perlaksanaan industri pelancongan secara mampan.

Melihat kepada pentingnya sektor pelancongan dalam menjana pertumbuhan ekonomi, kajian ini ingin melihat kewujudan hubungan jangka panjang antara kedua-duanya. Bagi memenuhi tujuan tersebut analisis kointegrasi dilakukan dengan perkembangan industri pelancongan diproksikan oleh bilangan ketibaan pelancong, kadar pertukaran matawang dan indeks harga pengguna. Manakala, pertumbuhan ekonomi diproksikan oleh Kadar Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar (KDNK). Di samping itu, beberapa indikator menjelaskan mengenai '*Tourism-Led Growth Theory*' secara empirikal yang menyokong impak industri pelancongan yang menyumbang kepada peningkatan permintaan pelancongan, peningkatan pendapatan pertukaran matawang asing, peluang pekerjaan bertambah seterusnya mencetuskan pertumbuhan ekonomi secara keseluruhan.

Oleh yang demikian, industri pelancongan telah menjadi suatu bidang pelaburan baru yang dalam memacu pertumbuhan industri-industri ekonomi dan aktiviti sosial yang berperanan sebagai wahana dalam pembangunan mega Malaysia menuju negara maju menjelang tahun 2020.

2. Kajian lepas

Kajian hubungan jangka panjang dan analisis sebab dan akibat antara beberapa pemboleh ubah ekonomi telah banyak dijalankan dalam mengenal pasti sejauhmanakah ianya memberi impak kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi. Antaranya kajian yang dilakukan oleh Balassa (1977), Esfahani (1991), Dodaro (1993) dan Amoateng dan Amoaka (1996) yang mengkaji hubungan antara galakan eksport dan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Hasil kajian, mereka mendapati bahawa galakan dalam eksport meningkatkan pertumbuhan ekonomi.

Berikutan indikator '*Tourism-Led Growth Theory*' yang dikatakan empirikalnya mencetuskan impak kepada industri pelancongan menemui kepada hasil kajian yang dilakukan oleh Charbel Bassil, Mohamad Hamadeh dan Nisrine Samara (2015) yang mengkaji sebab dan akibat antara pembangunan pelancongan dan pertumbuhan ekonomi di Lubnan antara tahun 1995 dan 2013, selepas mengambil kira kejadian pengganas dan kesungguhan mereka. Hal ini dianggap sebagai kejutan eksternaliti yang memberi kesan kepada pembangunan pelancongan dan pertumbuhan ekonomi serta- merta dan dengan lag. Penulis menggunakan model auto vektor regresif dengan pembolehubah eksogen di samping mengenakan ujian *unit root* tanpa mengganggu struktur ujian penyebab Granger. Pada akhir kajian, penulis menemui bukti bahawa '*The Tourism-Led Growth Hypothesis*' (TLGH) di Lubnan menunjukkan tindak balas pembangunan pelancongan (pertumbuhan ekonomi) berhubung positif terhadap kejutan positif kepada pertumbuhan ekonomi (pembangunan pelancongan) walaupun terdedah dengan kejadian keganasan.

Analisis yang melihat kepada perkembangan aktiviti pelancongan terhadap pertumbuhan ekonomi merupakan sesuatu yang baru dalam bidang pelancongan. Hanya terdapat segelintir kajian seumpunya antaranya, Balaguer dan Cantavella-Jorda (2002) di Sepanyol telah mendapati perkembangan dalam pelancongan menjadi penyebab kepada pembangunan ekonomi dalam satu arah sahaja. Kajian oleh Dritakis (2005) pula menunjukkan terdapat dua arah penyebab antara perkembangan pelancongan dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi di Greece. Manakala di Korea Selatan, Oh (2005) mencatatkan terdapat hubungan satu arah antara perkembangan pelancongan dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Seterusnya, kajian oleh Kim et al.

(2005) di Taiwan menunjukkan hubungan dua hala antara pelancongan dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi iaitu kedua-duanya adalah saling menyokong.

3. Metodologi kajian dan keputusan empirikal

Data

Kajian ini menggunakan data siri masa yang diambil daripada data sukuan bermula sukuan pertama tahun 1999 sehingga sukuan empat tahun 2014. Perkembangan industri pelancongan dan pertumbuhan ekonomi adalah diproksikan oleh bilangan ketibaan pelancong, kadar pertukaran matawang asing, Indeks Harga Pengguna dan KDNK.

Spesifikasi model

$$\text{LNGDP} = \text{LNARV} + \text{LNFX} + \text{LNCPI}$$

Di mana,

LNGDP= Kadar Keluaran Dalam Negara Kasar

LNARV = Bilangan Ketibaan Pelancong

LNFX = Kadar Pertukaran Matawang Asing

LNCPI= Indeks Harga Pengguna

Ujian Unit Root

Jadual 1 menunjukkan keputusan Ujian *Unit Root* yang menggunakan ujian *Augmented Dicky-Fuller*. Seperti yang dapat dilihat daripada jadual, wujudnya Ujian *Unit Root* di mana menyebabkan hipotesis nol tidak dapat ditolak untuk semua pembolehubah pada semua peringkat signifikan. Walau bagaimanapun pada perbezaan pertama, semua pembolehubah berjaya menolak hipotesis nol. Dapat disimpulkan bahawa semua data adalah $I(1)$, yang bermakna bahawa semua data adalah pegun pada perbezaan pertama. Oleh itu, data yang digunakan dalam kajian ini adalah sesuai dalam mencari hubungan jangka panjang antara pembolehubah sebagai data yang berkointegrasi satu antara sama lain.

Jadual 1: Ujian Unit Root

Pembolehubah	Pada Aras	Pembezaan Pertama
LNRGDP	-1.544405	-5.013166*
LNARV	-4.617361*	-7.202997*
LNFX	-2.167692	-7.503100*
LNCPI	-2.995210	-6.268860*

Nota: * menunjukkan signifikan pada aras keertian 1%

Ujian Kointegrasi

Dalam mengkaji hubungan jangka masa panjang bagi pembolehubah, kertas ini menggunakan metodologi *Johansen's cointegration*. Kaedah ini adalah sesuai untuk mendapatkan hubungan jangka masa panjang bagi pembolehubah terutamanya apabila semua pembolehubah adalah $I(1)$. Keputusan ujian kointegrasi ini dilaporkan dalam Jadual 2. Kedua-dua ujian statistik, kesan surih dan nilai eigen maksimum dibentangkan. Ujian statistik surih untuk paling r vektor kointegrasi terhadap alternatif sekurang-kurangnya pada vektor $r + 1$. Sebaliknya, ujian nilai eigen maksimum untuk paling r vektor kointegrasi terhadap alternatif tepat pada hubungan kointegrasi $r + 1$.

Beberapa Lag untuk setiap pembolehubah dan negara-negara telah dimasukkan ke dalam bagi untuk menguasai model dinamik jangka pendek. Sehingga 4 Lag telah diuji daripada data yang terdiri daripada data sukuan. Menurut Akaike Maklumat Kriteria (AIC), bilangan yang paling sesuai bagi lag adalah 1. Walau bagaimanapun, seperti yang kita ingin menguasai tarikh yang lebih tinggi adalah dinamik, manakala lag kedua paling sesuai dipilih iaitu lag 4.

Kedua-dua nilai eigen maksimum dan ujian kesan surih menunjukkan bahawa wujud hubungan kointegrasi dalam model. Keputusan menunjukkan bahawa bilangan pelancong menjejaskan KDNK secara positif dari masa ke masa. Bagi pembolehubah kawalan, menunjukkan seolah-olah terdapat peningkatan dalam kadar pertukaran asing seterusnya menyebabkan pertumbuhan ekonomi yang lebih tinggi. Walaubagaimanapun peningkatan dalam Indeks Harga Pengguna (IHP) akan membawa kepada KDNK yang lebih rendah dalam jangka masa panjang.

Jadual 2: Ujian Johansen Cointegration

Hipotesis nol	Ujian statistik	0.05 Nilai kritikal
Ujian surih		
$r^*=0$	58.09	47.86
$r=1$	27.88	29.80
$r=2$	10.35	15.50
$r=3$	0.14	3.84
Nilai ujian Eigen maksimum		
$r=0$	30.20	27.58
$r=1$	17.53	21.13
$r=2$	10.21	14.26
$r=3$	0.14	3.84

Pemboleh Ubah	Vektor Kointegrasi
LNGDP	-1.00
LNARV	2.41
LNFX	0.97
LNCPI	-3.64

Jadual 3 mewakili keputusan *Granger Causality* iaitu sebab penyebab antara pembolehubah. Hasilnya, ia boleh dilihat bahawa ketibaan pelancong yang tinggi adalah bukan punca penyebab Granger yang mengakibatkan KDNK sebenar meningkat, sebaliknya KDNK sebenar yang tinggi adalah punca penyebab Granger meningkatkan ketibaan pelancong. Hal ini boleh mencerminkan bahawa, ekonomi Malaysia berpotensi mengalami pertumbuhan ekonomi yang drastik sekaligus terkenal di mata dunia. Oleh itu, KDNK yang lebih tinggi akan menyebabkan jumlah yang pengunjung lebih tinggi. Dengan kata lain, data KDNK boleh digunakan untuk meramal bilangan pelancong yang datang pada masa hadapan. Namun memandangkan masih

terdapat banyak faktor-faktor lain yang mempengaruhi KDNK, maka data kemasukan pelancong tidak mencukupi untuk menjadi kayu ukur meramal KDNK pada masa akan datang.

Jadual 3: Keputusan Granger Causality

Pembolehubah bersandar	LNGDP	LNARV	LNFX	LNCPI
LNGDP	-	0.4454	1.5228	2.3774***
LNARV	3.0770**	-	0.2691	1.3127
LNFX	1.5600	1.6082	-	7.2634*
LNCPI	4.9407*	0.8948	1.8469	-

Nota: *, ** dan *** menunjukkan signifikan pada aras keertian 1%, 5% dan 10% masing-masing.

4. Kesimpulan dan implikasi dasar

Penggunaan kaedah kointegrasi dan ujian penyebab Granger bertujuan untuk melihat arah hubungan pelancongan dan pertumbuhan ekonomi sesebuah negara adalah relevan. Berdasarkan kajian lepas yang dijalankan di beberapa buah negara seperti Sepanyol, Greece, Korea Selatan dan Taiwan setiap daripada hasil kajian yang didapati adalah berbeza mengikut pengalaman yang dilalui dalam membangunkan industri pelancongan di negara tersebut.

Hasil kajian menunjukkan terdapat hubungan jangka masa panjang yang positif antara bilangan kemasukan pelancong dan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Namun begitu, hasil ujian penyebab Granger menunjukkan bahawa data kemasukan pelancong adalah tidak mencukupi untuk menjadi peramal data KDNK pada masa hadapan. Sebaliknya, data KDNK mampu menjadi peramal untuk kadar kemasukan pelancong. Ini berpunca daripada KDNK yang semakin tinggi menunjukkan negara yang semakin maju. Sememangnya negara-negara maju kebiasaannya menarik perhatian lebih ramai pelancong berbanding negara-negara membangun.

Hasil kajian ini memberikan beberapa petunjuk yang berguna kepada pembuat dasar. Pertama sekali, adalah penting untuk Malaysia menarik perhatian pelancong yang lebih ramai memandangkan terdapat hubungan yang positif antara kadar kemasukan pelancong dan KDNK negara. Lebih menarik lagi, KDNK negara yang dapat dibangunkan melalui pelbagai kaedah yang lain akan membantu menarik lebih ramai pelancong asing. Ini bermaksud, usaha untuk menarik lebih ramai pelancong asing oleh kerajaan tidak akan menjadi usaha yang sia-sia memandangkan ianya akan memberikan pulangan yang lebih tinggi kepada negara.

Rujukan

Amoeteng, K & Amoaka-Adu, B. (1996). Economic Growth, Export and External Debt Causality : The Case of African Countries. *Applied Economics*, 28, 21-27.

Andreas G. Georgantopoulos, (2013). Tourism Expansion and Economic Development: Var/Vecm Analysis and Forecast for The Case of India. *Journal Of Asian Economic and Financial Review*, 3(4), 464-482.

Balaguer, L, & Cantavella-Jorda, M. (2002). Tourism As A Long Run Economics Growth Factor : The Spanish Case. *Applied Economics*, 34, 877-884.

- Balassa, B, (1977). Exports and Economic Growth: Further Evidence. *Journal of Development Economics*, 5(2), 181-189.
- Bassil, C., Hamadeh, M. & Samara, N. (2015). The Tourism Led Growth Hypothesis: The Lebanese Case. *Tourism View*, 70 (1), 43-55.
- Borensztein, E., Gregorio, J.D & Lee. (1998). How Does Foreign Direct Investment Affect Economic Growth? *Journal of International Economics* 45, 115-135.
- Dodaro, S. (1993). Export and Growth : A Reconsideration Of Causality. *Journal Of Developing Areas*, 27, 427-431.
- Dritakis, N. (2005). Tourism As A Long-Run Economic Growth Factor : An Empirical Investigation for Greece Using Causality Analysis. *Tourism Economics*, 10(3), 305-316.
- Esfahani, Hs. (1991). Export, Import and Economic Growth in semi Industrialised Countries. *Journal of Development Economics*, 35, 93-16.
- Granger. C.W.J (1998). Causality, Cointegration and Control. *Journal of Economic Dynamic and Control*, 12, 551-559.
- Inskeep, E. (1991). Perancangan Pelancongan (Tourism Planning). Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia: Dewan Bahasa & Pustaka.
- Johansen, S. (1998). Statistical Analysis of Cointegrating Vectors: *Journal of Economic Dynamics and Control*, 12, 231-254.
- Kim, H.J., Chen, M.H., & Jhen, S.S. (2005). Tourism Expansion and Economic Development: The Case of Taiwan, Tourism Management. Retrieved from <http://www.sciencedirect.com>.
- Oh, C.O. (2005). The Contribution of Tourism Development to Economic Growth in the Korean Economy. *Tourism Management*, 26, 39-44.
- Othman, R. & Hanim, N. (2010). An Analysis on The Relationship of Tourism Industry Development And Economic Growth : A Comparison of International Markets. *Journal of Malaysia's Economics*, 44 (9), 93-100.

Kesan Perubahan Permintaan Minyak Sawit Di Malaysia Terhadap Perubahan Harga Minyak Sayuran Lain

Muhammad Nur Bin Ruhaizad*,

Fakulti Ekonomi dan Pengurusan, Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, 43600 Bangi, Selangor,
Malaysia

Email: md_nur88@yahoo.com

Abstrak

Dalam beberapa tempoh kebelakangan ini pengeluaran minyak sawit telah mengatasi beberapa pengeluaran minyak sayuran lain seperti minyak soya, minyak jagung dan minyak kacang. Perubahan harga minyak sayuran lain juga memainkan peranan penting dalam perubahan permintaan minyak sawit. Kajian ini adalah untuk mengkaji perubahan permintaan minyak sawit di Malaysia terhadap perubahan harga minyak sayuran lain. Pengukuran berdasarkan kaedah Ekonometrik dengan menggunakan data dari tahun 1975 hingga 2010 untuk mengukur perubahan permintaan minyak sawit di Malaysia. Kajian menunjukkan perubahan harga sawit sebanyak 1 unit (RM 1/ tan metrik) akan menyebabkan jumlah permintaan kelapa sawit berkurangan sebanyak 0.634474 tan metrik. Perubahan peningkatan dalam harga minyak soya sebanyak 1 unit (1 USD/ tan Metrik) akan menyebabkan jumlah permintaan minyak sawit bertambah sebanyak 0.384666 tan metrik. Perubahan dalam pendapatan perkapita penduduk 1 unit (RM juta) akan menyebabkan jumlah kuantiti diminta minyak kelapa sawit bertambah sebanyak 2.81047 tan metrik. Perubahan dalam penduduk 1 unit (juta orang) akan menyebabkan jumlah kuantiti diminta minyak kelapa sawit bertambah sebanyak 3.933942 tan metrik. Kesimpulannya keempat-empat pembolehubah iaitu harga kelapa sawit, harga minyak soya, pendapatan perkapita dan populasi penduduk adalah mempengaruhi permintaan minyak kelapa sawit di Malaysia.

Kata Kunci: *permintaan, masa, minyak sawit dan minyak sayuran*

1. Pengenalan

Malaysia merupakan pembekal utama produk minyak dan lemak sawit di pasaran dunia yang diiktiraf dari aspek keselamatan oleh negara pengguna. Minyak sawit juga adalah berasaskan tumbuhan dan halal serta tidak menimbulkan keraguan kepada pengguna dari Negara Islam. Kos memproses minyak sawit adalah murah oleh itu ia menjadi pilihan utama bagi negara membangun untuk memenuhi keperluan rakyat kerana harga pasaran lebih murah berbanding minyak sayuran lain.

Pada tahun 2011, pengeluaran minyak sawit adalah sebanyak 50.23 juta tan metrik atau 28% daripada 179 juta tan metrik jumlah pengeluaran minyak dan lemak sayuran global. Minyak sawit menjadi minyak sayuran terbesar yang di hasilkan di dunia sejak tahun 2006, mengatasi minyak kacang soya. Dari segi eksport pula, 38.88 juta tan metrik minyak sawit di eksport dalam pasaran dan menjadikan eksport minyak sawit adalah sebanyak 56.64% daripada jumlah keseluruhan 68.85 juta tan metrik minyak sayuran pada tahun 2011. Pada tahun yang sama juga, Malaysia mengeksport 17.99 juta tan metrik, atau 46.27 % daripada eksport minyak sawit dunia (Utusan, Jun 2012).

Menurut laporan rancangan Malaysia ke-10, Malaysia merupakan peneraju global dalam industri minyak sawit. Pada tahun 2009 sektor kelapa sawit telah menyumbang sebanyak RM 17.0 billion atau 3.3% kepada KDNK Negara. Manakala melalui eksport pula menyumbang sebanyak RM 49.6 billion. Antara tahun 2005 hingga 2009 jumlah tanaman kelapa sawit

meningkat sebanyak 15.8% dan pengeluaran minyak kelapa sawit mentah meningkat sebanyak 17.4%. Pada tahun 2013, eksports minyak sawit dijangka meningkat sehingga RM 73 billion berbanding pada tahun 2012 hanya RM 71.3 billion (Berita harian 22 Jun 2013).

Peningkatan permintaan makanan sihat dari negara-negara membangun seperti China dan India juga dilihat telah memberi kesan ke atas permintaan minyak sawit negara. Harga sawit juga telah menunjukkan peningkatan sebanyak 33 % dari RM 1,630 setan pada 31 Disember 2008 kepada sekitar RM 2,447 setan setakat 22 Jun 2013 (www.palmoilhq.com). Kelapa sawit merupakan salah satu daripada pemacu utama sektor pertanian Malaysia dengan penggunaan tanah pertanian negara sebanyak 71%. Sejarah industri ini menjangkau lebih daripada 100 tahun yang mana dalam tempoh tersebut ia telah mencapai kejayaan yang mengagumkan. Dengan perkembangan yang berasaskan kepada beberapa kelebihan utama, industri ini akan kekal sebagai penyumbang utama kepada ekonomi negara untuk tempoh 10 tahun akan datang.

2. Permasalahan Kajian

1. Apakah penentu kepada permintaan minyak kelapa sawit di Malaysia?
2. Apakah kesan kepada permintaan minyak kelapa sawit sekiranya berlaku perubahan harga minyak sayuran yang lain?
3. Adakah permintaan minyak kelapa sawit merupakan pengganti yang sempurna kepada minyak sayuran yang lain?

3. Objektif Kajian

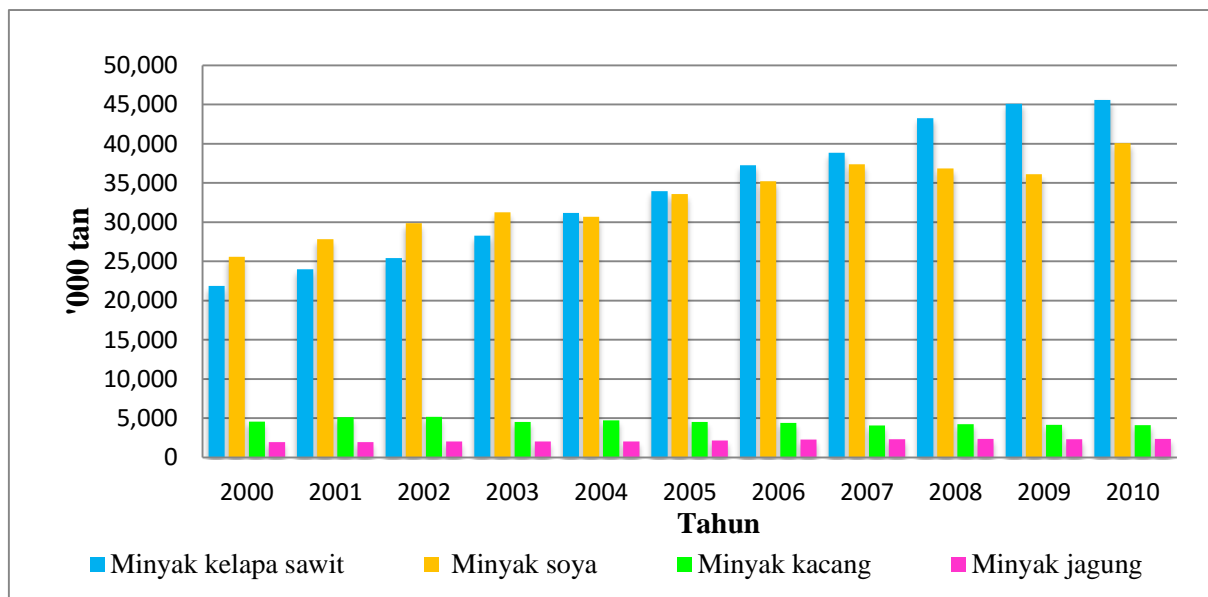
1. Mengkaji penentu kepada permintaan minyak kelapa sawit di Malaysia
2. Mengkaji kesan permintaan minyak kelapa sawit terhadap perubahan harga minyak sayuran yang lain.
3. Mengkaji hubungan permintaan minyak kelapa sawit dengan penggunaan minyak sayuran yang lain.

4. Pengeluaran Minyak Sawit Mentah Serta Minyak dan Lemak Terpilih

Harga minyak sawit mentah di pasaran domestik dan antarabangsa adalah saling berkait. Di pasaran antarabangsa, perdagangan dan permintaan yang berterusan semakin meningkat membuatkan harga minyak sawit mentah sangat berdaya saing dengan minyak dan lemak lain. Secara umumnya ia mempunyai trend yang sama. Harga minyak kacang soya adalah faktor biasa yang mempengaruhi harga minyak sawit mentah.

Kenaikan harga bahan bakar seperti petroleum telah menyebabkan banyak negara mempertimbangkan untuk menggunakan tenaga dari sumber alternatif lain seperti daripada minyak sayuran. Akibatnya, wujud permintaan minyak tambahan termasuklah permintaan terhadap minyak sawit. Perbezaan harga memainkan peranan penting di kalangan pasaran minyak sayuran di dunia. Sedikit kenaikan dalam harga minyak sayuran lain akan menyebabkan pengguna beralih kepada minyak sayuran yang lebih rendah harganya. Minyak kacang soya adalah pesaing yang penting bagi minyak sawit dan begitu juga sebaliknya.

Rajah1 : Peneluaran Minyak Sayuran Dunia, 2000- 2010



Sumber : Oil World Annual

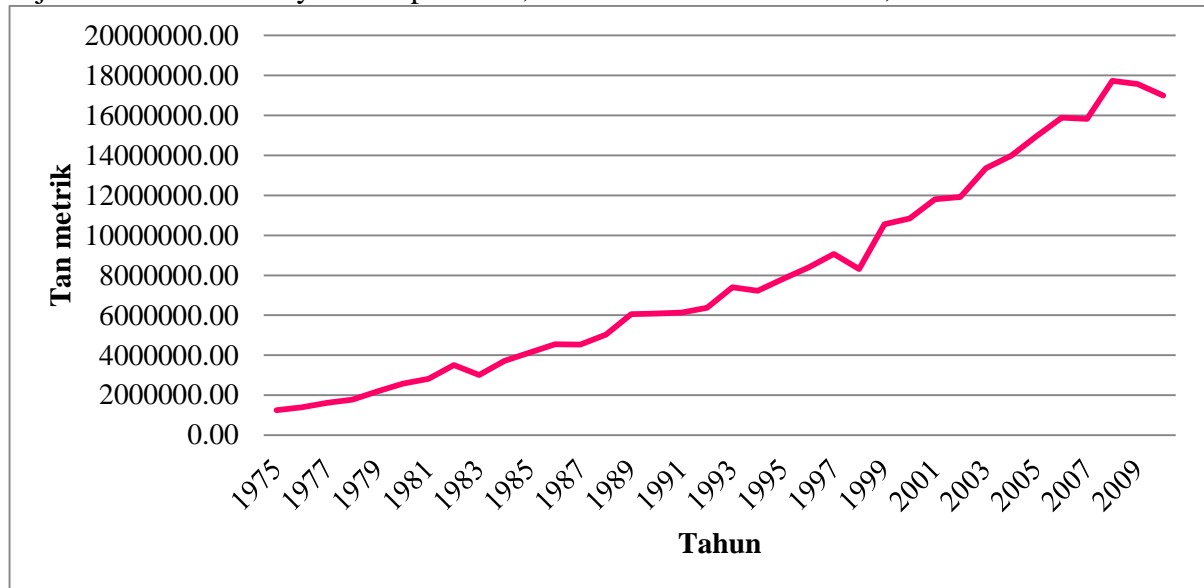
Minyak sawit menjadi minyak sayuran terbesar dihasilkan di dunia sejak 2006, mengatasi minyak kacang soya seperti yang di tunjukan dalam rajah 1. Minyak kelapa sawit dan minyak kacang soya adalah dua barang pengganti yang hampir kerana kedua-duanya mempunyai ciri dan sifat yang sama. Dengan itu, kedua-duanya saling bersaing dari segi harga. Harga minyak kelapa sawit juga sering di jual pada harga diskaun di Kesatuan Eropah.

5. Penentu Permintaan Minyak Kelapa Sawit di Malaysia

5.1 Pengeluaran Minyak Kelapa Sawit

Pengeluaran minyak kelapa sawit menunjukkan perkembangan yang semakin meningkat. Misalnya pengeluaran minyak kelapa sawit pada tahun 1995 adalah sebanyak 7,810,546 tan metrik dan pengeluaran pada tahun 2000 adalah sebanyak 10,842,095 tan metrik iaitu peningkatan sebanyak 39%.

Rajah 2: Keluaran Minyak Kelapa Sawit, 1975-2010 Sumber: MPOB, 1975-2010

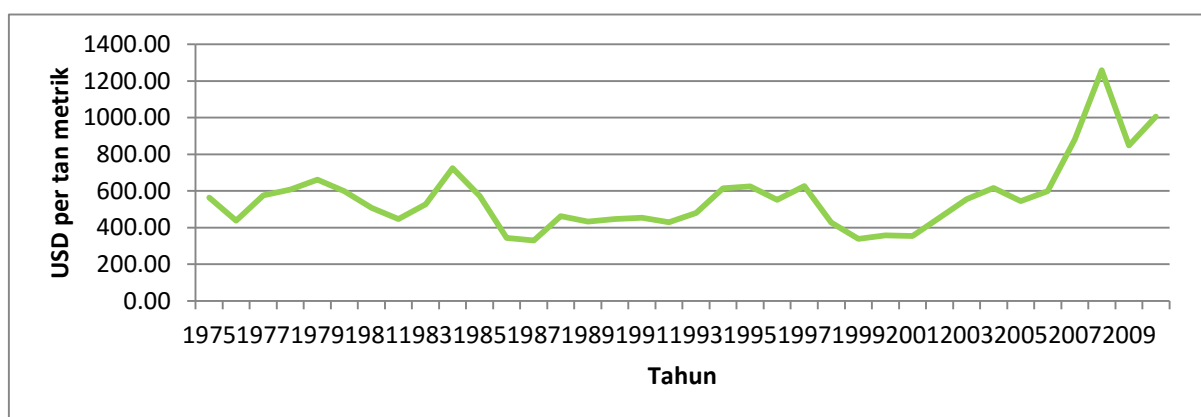


Pengeluaran minyak kelapa sawit terus meningkat sehingga tahun 2010 sebanyak 16,993,717 tan metrik berbanding 14,961,654 pada tahun 2005 iaitu pertambahan sebanyak 14 % dalam tempoh 5 tahun. Peningkatan pengeluaran memberikan sumbangan yang penting kepada eksport negara di samping dapat mengukuhkan Malaysia sebagai negara pengeluar terbesar minyak kelapa sawit dunia.

5.2 Harga minyak kacang soya

Harga minyak kacang soya adalah konstan dan tidak mengalami banyak perubahan. Jika dilihat pada tahun 1995 harga minyak soya adalah USD 625 menurun kepada USD 358 pada tahun 2000 namun meningkat semula kepada USD 545 pada tahun 2005. Namun pada tahun 2005 hingga 2010 perubahan harga soya meningkat secara mendadak sebanyak 84% daripada USD 545 kepada USD 1005.

Rajah 3: Harga Minyak Kacang Soya, 1975- 2010



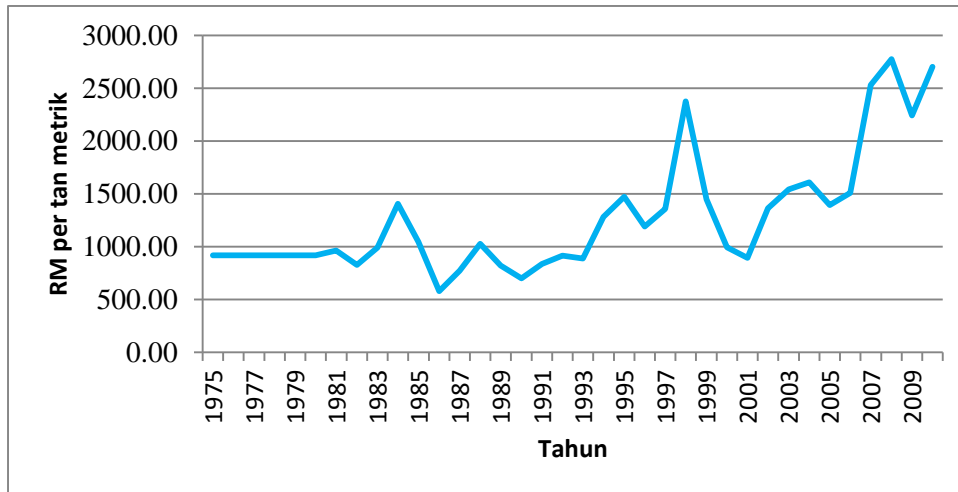
Sumber: MPOB, 1975-2010

5.3 Harga minyak mentah kelapa sawit

Pengguna atau pengeluar akan mengubah teknik penggunaan minyak kelapa sawit atau minyak lain jika berlaku sebarang perubahan harga pada minyak yang terlibat (Zulkifli Senteri, 1985). Harga minyak kelapa sawit menghadapi banyak persaingan dengan minyak dan lemak lain

terutamanya minyak kacang soya. Harga minyak sawit menunjukkan peningkatan yang tinggi dari tahun 2000 hingga 2010 iaitu pada tahun 2000 harga minyak sawit adalah RM 996.50 meningkat kepada RM 2704.00 pada tahun 2010.

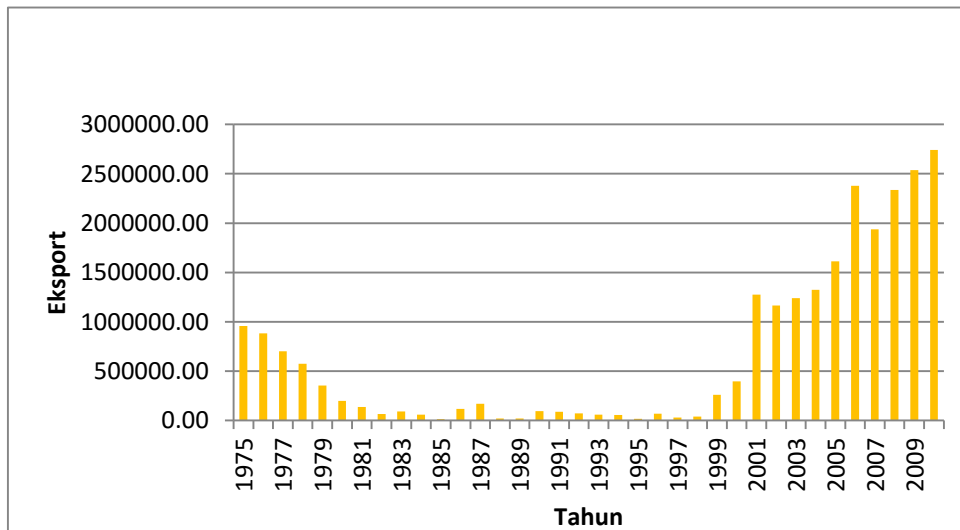
Rajah 4: Harga Minyak Kelapa Sawit (1975-2010)



Sumber: MPOB, 1975-2010

5.4 Eksport

Rajah 5 : Eksport Minyak Kelapa Sawit Malaysia (1975-2012)



Sumber: MPOB, 1975-2010

Dari segi jumlah eksport minyak kelapa sawit juga mengalami peningkatan yang begitu memberangsangkan sejak dari tahun 2000 lagi. Pada tahun 2007, jumlah eksport minyak kelapa sawit telah mengalami penurunan akibat daripada kejadian banjir yang berlaku di kawasan penanaman kelapa sawit utama di Malaysia. Keadaan ini menyebabkan jumlah stok untuk eskport menjadi kurang. Namun pada 2008, jumlah eksport meningkat sebanyak 2,336,577 tan berbanding 1,935,927 tan pada tahun 2007.

6. Kajian lepas

Mohammad Haji Alias dan Jamal Othaman (1998) dalam kajian, mendapati wujud hubungan kointegrasi antara minyak kelapa sawit dengan minyak kacang soya. Berdasarkan teknik kointegrasi, wujud hubungan di antara minyak kelapa sawit dengan minyak soya dalam jangka panjang. Hasil kajian, mendapati minyak kacang soya merupakan barang pengganti minyak kelapa sawit. Penulis menjalankan ujian 'Granger Test' untuk menjalankan sebab akibat antara hubungankedua-dua minyak tadi. Sebarang perubahan terhadap harga minyak kacang soya akan memberi kesan ke atas pasaran dalam permintaan dan penawaran minyak kelapa sawit.

Bernama (17 Ogos 2007), harga minyak kelapa sawit kekal tinggi dalam tempoh yang lama kerana permintaan cergas dari beberapa sektor seperti sektor makanan dan tenaga. Peningkatan permintaan yang tinggi ini juga adalah disebabkan oleh permintaan daripada pengguna-pengguna utama seperti dari negara China, India serta Eropah untuk kegunaan bahan mentah bagi Biofuel. Minyak kelapa sawit yang tidak mengandungi asid lemak trans (TFA) berbanding kacang soya turut menjadi faktor minyak kelapa sawit di gunakan dalam penghasilan bahan makanan seperti lelemak dan marjerin di Amerika Syarikat.

Jamal Nordin (2008), telah menyatakan minyak kelapa sawit terus menjadi minyak sayuran paling berdaya saing dan permintaan tidak akan terjejas walaupun harga meningkat sehingga mencecah RM 3000 satu tan. Hal ini adalah kerana dalam masa yang sama faktor peningkatan harga minyak sayuran lain turut berlaku dalam pasaran.

7. Sumber data

Kajian ini menggunakan data siri masa tahunan bermula dari tahun 1975 hingga 2010. Rasional memilih sampel kajian dalam tempoh masa tersebut adalah kerana kemudahan untuk mendapatkan semua data terkini yang diperlukan bagi tujuan regrasi selain untuk memberi maklumat yang tepat dalam menerangkan situasi permintaan minyak kelapa sawit. Data sekunder tersebut diperolehi daripada MPOB (Malaysia Palm Oil Berhad) dan Jabatan Perangkaan Malaysia. Pembolehubah bersandar adalah permintaan minyak kelapa sawit di Malaysia (Keluaran). Cara pengiraannya adalah dengan jumlah keluaran minyak sawit Malaysia ditolak dengan jumlah eksport minyak sawit Malaysia. Manakala pembolehubah bebas ialah harga minyak sawit mentah (CPO) dengan nilai Ringgit Malaysia (RM/tan), harga minyak soya (psoya) dengan nilai dalam (US\$/tan), KDNK perkapita dalam Ringgit Malaysia (RM) dan populasi penduduk Malaysia dalam juta orang.

8. Spesifikasi Model.

Permintaan adalah keinginan pengguna membeli suatu barang pada pelbagai tingkat harga dalam suatu tempoh waktu tertentu. Permintaan adalah jumlah barang yang diminta di pasaran tertentu dengan tingkat harga tertentu pada tingkat pendapatan tertentu dalam suatu tempoh masa tertentu

$$Q_{xd} = f(P_x, P_y, N, Y)$$

Bagi kajian ini persamaan yang dapat dibentuk ialah:

$$Q_d = f(CPO, Psoya, Populasi, Income)$$

Dimana :

Q_d = Kuantiti minyak kelapa sawit (Keluaran – Eksport)

CPO = Harga minyak kelapa sawit (RM/tan metrik)

Psoya = Harga minyak kacang soya (USD/tan metrik)

Income = Pendapatan per kapita (RM)

Populasi = Penduduk Malaysia

Dan apabila dimasukkan nilai penganggar, maka model yang dibentuk:

$$Qd_t = \beta_0 + \beta_1 CPO_t + \beta_2 Psoya_t + \beta_3 Populasi_t + \beta_4 Income_t + \mu$$

Bagi model cobb-Douglas pula persamaan boleh ditulis seperti berikut.

$$Q_t = A^{\beta_0} CPO^{\beta_1} Psoya^{\beta_2} Populasi^{\beta_3} Income^{\beta_4} \mu$$

Log model

$$\log Qd_t = \beta_0 \log A + \beta_1 \log CPO + \beta_2 \log Psoya + \beta_3 \log Populasi_t + \beta_4 \log$$

8.1. Minyak kelapa sawit

Minyak kelapa sawit merupakan pembolehubah bersandar bagi kajian ini. Minyak kelapa sawit perlu diilokkan dalam model ini kerana keperluan regresi kajian untuk menyelaraskan nilai pembolehubah dalam bentuk berkadar. Minyak kelapa sawit merupakan transformasi daripada input oleh sesuatu unit ekonomi kepada output. Dalam kajian ini kuantiti permintaan minyak kelapa sawit hanya mengambil kira pengeluaran kelapa sawit mentah sahaja yang ditolak dengan jumlah kelapa sawit yang dieksport. Unit permintaan kelapa sawit adalah dalam unit tan metrik.

8.2. Harga minyak kelapa sawit

Harga minyak kelapa sawit mentah pula di gunakan sebagai pemboleh ubah bebas untuk melihat hubungan harga terhadap keluaran kelapa sawit. Harga minyak kelapa sawit dipasaran tempatan dapat diukur dalam unit RM per tan Metrik. Ia tidak sama dengan harga yang diletakkan dalam pasaran antarabangsa atau harga untuk di eksport dan harga keluaran kelapa sawit yang lain. Harga minyak kelapa sawit mempunyai hubungan negatif dengan kuantiti diminta minyak kelapa sawit mengikut teori ekonomi. ($Q_d = a - P_x$)

8.3. Harga minyak soya

Harga minyak soya pula di gunakan sebagai pembolehubah bebas untuk melihat hubungan harga barang pengganti terhadap permintaan minyak kelapa sawit ($Q_{dx} = a + P_y$). Harga soya dipasaran antarabangsa dapat diukur dalam unit USD per tan Metrik. Harga minyak soya mempunyai hubungan positif dengan kuantiti diminta minyak kelapa sawit mengikut teori ekonomi. Barang pengganti ialah barang yang mempunyai fungsi yang sama dan mudah diganti antara satu sama lain dalam penggunaan untuk mendapat kepuasan yang hampir sama.

8.4. Penduduk

Penduduk merupakan salah satu pembolehubah dalam penentu permintaan. Kajian ini menggunakan saiz penduduk dalam negara Malaysia untuk melihat hubungan antara saiz penduduk terhadap permintaan minyak kelapa sawit. Data penduduk Malaysia di ambil daripada Bank Negara Malaysia.

8.5. Pendapatan Negara

Kajian ini menggunakan data pendapatan perkapita negara. Teori permintaan menyatakan perubahan dalam pendapatan akan mengubah permintaan. Perubahan pendapatan pengguna boleh mempengaruhi permintaan pengguna ke atas barang-barang dan perkhidmatan.

9. Hasil Kajian

9.1 Analisis kriteria ekonomi

Model regresi log linear merupakan salah satu model yang terdapat dalam model sebab akibat yang mana digunakan untuk menerangkan hubungan antara pembolehubah bersandar dengan satu atau lebih pemboleh ubah penjelas.

Bagi kajian ini model yang boleh dibentuk :

$$\log Qd_t = \beta_0 \log A + \beta_1 \log CPO + \beta_2 \log Psoya + \beta_3 \log Populasi_t + \beta_4 \log Income_t + \log \mu$$

Dimana

Qd = Pengeluaran minyak kelapa sawit.

CPO = Harga minyak kelapa sawit

Psoya = Harga minyak kacang soya

Income = Pendapatan per-kapita

Populasi = Jumlah penduduk

$$\ln Q_d = 35.85415 - 0.634474 \ln_{CPO} + 0.384666 \ln_{Psoya} + 2.810478 \ln_{Come} + 3.933942 \ln_{Populasi}$$

Berdasarkan model tersebut, nilai β_0 yang diperolehi ialah 35.85415 iaitu merupakan jumlah pengeluaran minyak kelapa sawit yang konstant walaupun pembolehubah lain tidak berubah. Nilai positif kerana jika tidak wujud perubahan dalam pembolehubah bebas maka mungkin akan berlaku pertambahan dalam pengeluaran minyak kelapa sawit.

β_1 pula ialah -0.63447, nilai ini adalah negatif dan memenuhi hukum ekonomi iaitu wujud pengurangan dalam kuantiti diminta bagi minyak kelapa sawit akibat daripada pertambahan atau peningkatan harga. Nilai yang diperolehi juga kurang anjal ini perubahan yang banyak dalam harga akan menyebabkan kuantiti diminta bagi minyak kelapa sawit berubah dalam kuantiti yang sedikit. Dalam hal ini perubahan β_1 menggambarkan apabila berlaku perubahan dalam harga minyak kelapa sawit sebanyak 1 unit (Rm1/tan metrik) akan menyebabkan jumlah permintaan minyak kelapa sawit berkurang sebanyak 0.63447 tan metrik.

Seterunya β_2 pula ialah 0.384666, nilai ini adalah positif dan memenuhi hukum ekonomi iaitu wujud peningkatan dalam kuantiti diminta minyak kelapa sawit akibat daripada peningkatan dalam harga barang pengganti iaitu minyak soya. Nilai yang diperolehi juga tidak anjal dan perubahan yang sedikit dalam harga minyak soya akan menyebabkan keluaran berkurangan dalam kuantiti yang sedikit. Dalam hal ini perubahan β_2 menggambarkan apabila berlaku perubahan peningkatan dalam harga minyak soya sebanyak 1 unit (1USD/tan metrik) akan menyebabkan jumlah permintaan minyak kelapa sawit bertambah sebanyak 0.384666 tan metrik.

β_3 pula ialah 2.810478, nilai ini adalah positif dan memenuhi hukum ekonomi iaitu wujud peningkatan dalam kuantiti diminta bagi minyak kelapa sawit akibat daripada pertambahan atau peningkatan pendapatan per kapita penduduk. Nilai yang diperolehi juga anjal ini perubahan yang sedikit dalam pendapatan per kapita akan menyebabkan kuantiti diminta bagi minyak kelapa sawit berubah dalam kuantiti yang banyak. Dalam hal ini perubahan β_3

mengambarkan apabila berlaku perubahan dalam pendapatan per kapita penduduk 1 unit (RM juta) akan menyebabkan jumlah kuantiti diminta minyak kelapa sawi bertambah sebanyak 2.810478 tan metrik.

β_4 pula ialah 3.933942, nilai ini adalah positif dan memenuhi hukum ekonomi iaitu wujud peningkatan dalam kuantiti diminta bagi minyak kelapa sawit akibat daripada pertambahan atau peningkatan penduduk. Nilai yang diperolehi juga anjal dan perubahan yang sedikit dalam pertambahan penduduk ($\Delta Q_d > \Delta P_{\text{penduduk}}$) akan menyebabkan kuantiti diminta bagi minyak kelapa sawit berubah dalam kuantiti yang banyak. Dalam hal ini perubahan β_4 menggambarkan apabila berlaku perubahan dalam penduduk 1 unit (juta orang) akan menyebabkan jumlah kuantiti diminta minyak kelapa sawit bertambah sebanyak 3.933942 tan metrik.

10. Kesimpulan

Secara amnya kajian ini di jalankan untuk mengenal pasti penentu yang mempengaruhi jumlah permintaan minyak kelapa sawit di Malaysia. Hal ini kerana, minyak kelapa sawit memberi sumbangan yang besar kepada pendapatan Negara. Perkembangan dalam pengeluaran minyak kelapa sawit akan sentiasa di pantau dan di kawal untuk memastikan Malaysia kekal menjadi pengeluar minyak kelapa sawit terbesar dunia.

Rumusan yang boleh di buat daripada kajian ini adalah permintaan minyak kelapa sawit adalah di pengaruhi oleh harga minyak kelapa sawit, harga minyak pengganti lain, populasi penduduk dan pendapatan per kapita dalam Negara. Berdasarkan hasil kajian, keempat-empat pembolehubah ini begitu mempengaruhi dalam meningkatkan keluaran minyak kelapa sawit. Hal ini bermakna, apabila berlaku dalam peningkatan atau penurunan dalam pembolehubah tidak bersandar tersebut akan memberi kesan kepada permintaan minyak kelapa sawit. Kajian ini juga adalah ingin melihat pasaran domestik minyak terus berkembang. Keempat-empat pembolehubah ini boleh dijadikan indikator penting dalam meramal pertumbuhan permintaan minyak sawit dalam Negara untuk 10 tahun akan datang.

Rujukan

Bernama(2007). Harga minyak kelapa sawit kekal tinggi kerana permintaan cergas:
<http://www.bernama.com/bernama/v3/new.php?id=279796>

Jabatan perangkaan Malaysia.Data siri masa

Jamal Nordin (2008). Kenaikan harga tidak jejas permintaan :http://www.Bharian.com.my/current_news/BH/Saturday/BeritaSawit/20080109110600/article/index_html

Malaysia (2006) Rancangan Malaysia kesembilan 2006-2010.

Mohammad Haji Alias and Jamal Othman (1998). *Contegration between Palm Oil Price and Soybean Oil Price: A Study on Market Integration*. Jurnal Ekonomi Malaysia.

MPOB. 2013. Malaysia Palm Oil Statistic. Data siri masa 1975-2010.

Ramli Abdullah (2011). *World palm oil supply, demand, price and prospects: Focus on Malaysia and Indonesian palm oil industries*. Oil palm industry economic jurnal (Vol.11(2)/2011).MPOB.

Penentu-Penentu Perbelanjaan Kerajaan Malaysia, 1980-2014

Norshajida binti Mukhtar
Pusat Pengajian Sains Kemasyarakatan, USM
Email: norshajida.mukhtar@gmail.com

Abstrak

Kajian ini adalah untuk mengenal pasti pembolehubah-pembolehubah yang mempengaruhi perbelanjaan kerajaan Malaysia dan mengenal pasti hubungan antara pembolehubah bersandar iaitu perbelanjaan kerajaan (LG) dengan pembolehubah-pembolehubah tidak bersandar. Kajian ini menggunakan data siri masa tahunan dari tahun 1980 hingga 2014. Enam pembolehubah tidak bersandar digunakan iaitu cukai (LTAX), populasi (LPOP), hutang kerajaan (LDEBT), inflasi (INF), pengangguran (UNE) dan keterbukaan (OPEN). Beberapa ujian regresi dijalankan seperti ujian ADF, ujian kointegrasi, ujian sebab penyebab Granjer dan beberapa ujian diagnostik yang lain. Hasil kajian mendapati LG berhubung secara positif dengan pembolehubah LTAX, LPOP, INF, UNE, dan OPEN. Manakala, hanya pembolehubah LDEBT berhubung secara negatif dengan LG.

Kata kunci: *Perbelanjaan kerajaan, perbelanjaan awam, dasar fiskal*

1. Pendahuluan

Perbelanjaan kerajaan merujuk kepada perbelanjaan yang dibuat oleh pihak berkuasa termasuk Kerajaan Persekutuan, Kerajaan Negeri dan Kerajaan Tempatan. Perbelanjaan ini bertujuan untuk melindungi rakyat, menggalakkan ekonomi negara dan menjaga kebajikan sosial (Sundaram, 1980). Menurut Peterson (1991), perbelanjaan kerajaan merupakan perbelanjaan terhadap barangan dan perkhidmatan untuk tujuan penggunaan dan pelaburan yang dapat memberikan manfaat dan kepuasan kepada masyarakat. Menurut Mohamad Zaki (2013) pula, perbelanjaan kerajaan merangkumi peruntukan yang disediakan oleh pihak kerajaan bagi menjalankan pelbagai projek kerajaan untuk meningkatkan pertumbuhan ekonomi negara. Maka, di sini dapat dirumuskan bahawa perbelanjaan kerajaan adalah jumlah perbelanjaan yang dilakukan oleh kerajaan yang terdiri daripada perbelanjaan yang bersifat penggunaan, iaitu perbelanjaan mengurus dan perbelanjaan yang bersifat pelaburan, iaitu perbelanjaan pembangunan.

Perbelanjaan mengurus meliputi emolumen, pencen dan ganjaran, khidmat bayaran hutang luar negara dan dalam negara, pemberian dan serahan kepada kerajaan negeri, bekalan dan perkhidmatan, subsidi, biasiswa dan bantuan pelajaran, bayaran pengurusan kepada pihak pengurusan sekolah rendah dan menengah, pembelian aset, bayaran balik, bayaran ganti dan pemberian kepada badan berkanun (Chamhuri Siwar, 2005). Perbelanjaan mengurus bersifat kurang produktif manakala perbelanjaan pembangunan adalah bersifat produktif. Di Malaysia, perbelanjaan mengurus adalah melebihi perbelanjaan pembangunan bagi tempoh 1980 hingga 2014. Walaupun kurang produktif, kerajaan masih lagi memberikan peruntukan yang tinggi terhadap perbelanjaan mengurus kerana perbelanjaan ini mampu meningkatkan produktiviti dan pertumbuhan ekonomi jangka panjang (Norain et al., 2010). Seterusnya, perbelanjaan pembangunan pula meliputi peruntukan untuk menjalankan projek-projek pembangunan ekonomi seperti pembinaan jalan raya, jambatan, hospital dan lain-lain yang dapat meningkatkan tingkat sosio-ekonomi dan menggalakkan pertumbuhan ekonomi. Menurut Mohamad Zaki (2013), perbelanjaan pembangunan ini meliputi perbelanjaan modal untuk sektor-sektor ekonomi seperti keselamatan (meliputi pertahanan dan keselamatan dalam negara), perkhidmatan sosial (pelajaran, kesihatan dan perumahan), perkhidmatan ekonomi (sektor pertanian dan pembangunan luar bandar, kemudahan awam, perdagangan dan

perhubungan, pentadbiran am) dan perkhidmatan awam. Perbelanjaan pembangunan adalah lebih rendah berbanding perbelanjaan mengurus kerana ia bersifat pelaburan jangka panjang.

Kemelesetan ekonomi dunia dalam tahun-tahun 1980 dan 1981 mula memberi kesan kepada ekonomi negara dalam suku tahun pertama 1982. Pertumbuhan ekonomi negara menjadi semakin lemah akibat daripada kemelesetan ekonomi dunia yang berpanjangan dan akibatnya kebanyakan negara sedang membangun termasuk Malaysia terpaksa membuat penyelarasan struktur untuk mengurangi kesan kemelesetan tersebut (Chamhuri Siwar et al., 2005). Kadar pertumbuhan sebenar KDNK menurun daripada 8.6 % dalam tempoh 1976-1980 kepada 6.4% setahun dalam tempoh 1981-1982. Kedudukan ekonomi yang lembab ini telah menyebabkan pertambahan defisit dalam belanjawan kerajaan dan dalam akaun semasa imbalan pembayaran. Tindakan kerajaan untuk mendapatkan pinjaman dari luar negara bagi menampung kekurangan sumber kewangan negara telah meningkatkan hutang negara⁷⁰.

Dalam era 1990-an, berlaku peningkatan dalam jumlah hasil berbanding jumlah perbelanjaan disebabkan belanjawan berhemat dan pengukuhan fiskal yang menjadi teras pengurusan kewangan sektor awam (Chamhuri Siwar et al., 2005). Walaupun secara keseluruhannya Malaysia dilihat mencatatkan defisit bagi sebahagian besar tempoh kajian, namun terdapat beberapa tahun yang menunjukkan Malaysia mencatatkan surplus iaitu pada tahun 1993 hingga 1997 sebelum berlakunya krisis kewangan. Misalnya pada tahun 1997, operasi belanjawan adalah tertumpu kepada usaha mencapai lebihan yang lebih besar melalui kawalan ke atas perbelanjaan penggunaan. Kawalan ketat ke atas perbelanjaan terutamanya perbelanjaan mengurus adalah untuk membendung peningkatan dalam perbelanjaan kerajaan. Walau bagaimanapun, dapat dilihat bahawa perbelanjaan kerajaan semakin bertambah dan melebihi pertambahan jumlah hasil selepas krisis kewangan Asia 1997/1998.

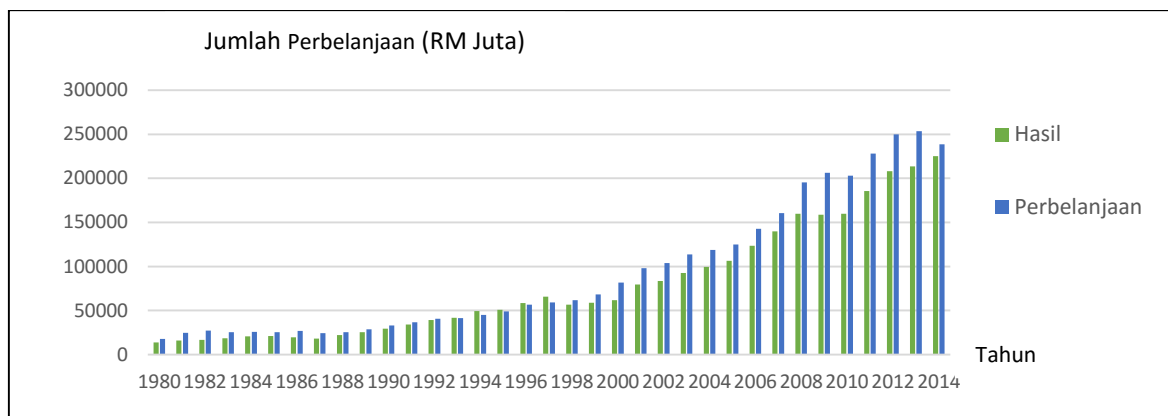
Krisis kewangan menyebabkan kerajaan telah menggunakan empat unsur untuk memulihkan ekonomi iaitu kadar pertukaran tetap, larangan terhadap aliran modal jangka pendek, dasar fiskal mengembang dan dasar kewangan yang longgar. Hasilnya pada tahun 2000, ekonomi negara mencatatkan pertumbuhan yang positif selama dua tahun selepas krisis kewangan⁷¹. Namun begitu, kerajaan merasakan perlu untuk menggalakkan rangsangan fiskal bagi menggalakkan pertumbuhan ekonomi pada tahun 2001. Dasar fiskal mengembang telah dilaksanakan dengan meningkatkan perbelanjaan dan pemberian insentif cukai yang lebih besar bertujuan untuk menggalakkan penggunaan dan pelaburan. Seterusnya semasa berlakunya krisis kewangan dunia sekitar tahun 2007 hingga 2009, secara spontan hampir kesemua negara terlibat termasuk Malaysia melaksanakan langkah dasar fiskal mengembang, iaitu dengan

⁷⁰ Ketika ini kerajaan mengambil langkah melancarkan Dasar Mengurangkan Perbelanjaan Awam dalam pertengahan tahun 1982 bagi menjamin kegiatan-kegiatan ekonomi berjalan lancar. Antara objektifnya ialah (a) untuk mengukuhkan kedudukan kewangan Kerajaan selaras dengan sumber-sumber yang ada; (b) Untuk mengurangkan defisit belanjawan kerajaan ke tahap yang selaras dengan pengurusan ekonomi yang berhati-hati; dan (c) Untuk mengawal pertumbuhan hutang awam supaya tidak menjejaskan kedudukan imbalan pembayaran negara dan kadar pertukaran asing (Jabatan Penerangan Malaysia, 2014).

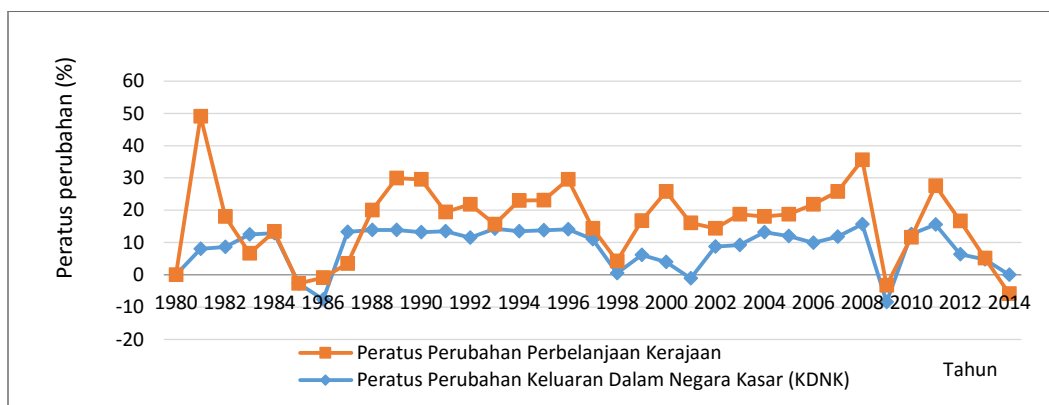
⁷¹ Perlaksanaan dasar fiskal dan dasar kewangan yang ketat semasa berlakunya krisis kewangan tidak membantu memulihkan ekonomi Malaysia. Maka pada tahun 1998, kerajaan melaksanakan dasar fiskal mengembang dan mengekalkan dasar kewangan yang ketat. Kadar bunga yang tinggi membantu menstabilkan kadar pertukaran asing dan kemudiannya membolehkan dasar kewangan yang longgar dilaksanakan. Dasar kewangan yang longgar dilakukan melalui penurunan nisbah rizab berkanun, penurunan kadar pinjaman asas, kadar pinjaman bank yang tinggi dan penyatuan bank dan institusi kewangan. Dengan ini pertumbuhan ekonomi dapat dipulihkan (Yuin, C.S., 2008).

meningkatkan perbelanjaan kerajaan (Nor Asmat et al., 2011). Oleh itu berlaku pertambahan dalam perbelanjaan kerajaan. Rajah 1.1 menunjukkan hasil dan perbelanjaan kerajaan (RM Juta) dari tahun 1980 hingga 2014.

Selain itu, pertumbuhan perbelanjaan di Malaysia kebanyakannya adalah melebihi pertumbuhan KDNK seperti dalam Rajah 1.2. Pada awal 80-an, pertumbuhan perbelanjaan kerajaan adalah sebanyak 41% berbanding pertumbuhan KDNK hanya 8.08%. Akibat daripada kemerosotan ekonomi di negara-negara perindustrian utama, ekonomi Malaysia berkembang pada kadar yang perlahan. Pada 1990-an, pertumbuhan perbelanjaan kerajaan berada di bawah paras 20% manakala pertumbuhan KDNK adalah sekitar 11% hingga 14% sahaja. Semasa krisis kewangan 2008/2009, perbelanjaan dan KDNK menunjukkan pertumbuhan yang negatif dan kemudiannya meningkat semula selepas tempoh tersebut.



Rajah 1.1: Perbandingan Hasil dan Perbelanjaan Kerajaan Malaysia, 1980-2014.
Sumber: Kementerian Kewangan Malaysia (2014).



Rajah 1.2: Petunjuk Fiskal Malaysia, 1980 hingga 2014.
Sumber: Jabatan Perangkaan Malaysia dan Kementerian Kewangan Malaysia (2014).

Melalui perbincangan di atas, tidak dinafikan bahawa Malaysia pernah mengalami perbelanjaan surplus namun ianya hanya sekitar tahun 1993 hingga 1997 sahaja. Selain daripada tempoh berkenaan, kebanyakan corak perbelanjaan tahunan di Malaysia mengalami defisit berterusan bagi tahun 1980 hingga 2014. Hal ini berikutan jumlah perbelanjaan kerajaan yang kerap kali melebihi jumlah hasil yang diperolehi bagi satu-satu tahun. Malahan, perbelanjaan kerajaan ini juga melebihi pertumbuhan KDNK negara. Oleh itu, persoalan yang timbul adalah apakah pembolehubah-pembolehubah yang mempengaruhi perbelanjaan kerajaan ini? Adakah pembolehubah-pembolehubah ini mempunyai hubungan positif atau negatif dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan? Maka, objektif kajian adalah untuk mengenal pasti

pembolehubah-pembolehubah yang mempengaruhi perbelanjaan Malaysia bagi tempoh 1980 hingga 2014 dan mengenal pasti hubungan antara pembolehubah-pembolehubah tak bersandar dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan.

Perbincangan seterusnya dibahagikan kepada beberapa bahagian. Bahagian 2 merupakan sorotan karya. Bahagian 3 merupakan metodologi manakala Bahagian 4 membincangkan hasil kajian berdasarkan ujian-ujian yang dijalankan. Akhir sekali Bahagian 5 merupakan kesimpulan dan implikasi dasar.

2. Sorotan Karya

Kajian terhadap perbelanjaan kerajaan sebahagian besarnya menjurus kepada kajian perbelanjaan kerajaan secara umum seperti kajian tentang hubungan perbelanjaan kerajaan dengan pertumbuhan ekonomi dan hasil kerajaan tanpa mengambil kira penentu-penentu perbelanjaan kerajaan yang lain. Berikut merupakan antara sorotan terhadap kajian-kajian perbelanjaan kerajaan secara umum :

Norain Mod Asri et al. (2010), Zulkefly Abdul Karim dan Aminudin Mokhtar (2005) dan Mohamad Zaki Mohd Shukri (2013) misalnya mendapati dalam jangka panjang, pendapatan negara dominan dipengaruhi oleh perbelanjaan kerajaan manakala dalam jangka pendek perbelanjaan kerajaan dipengaruhi oleh pendapatan negara. Sebaliknya Hussin Abdullah (2008) mendapati peningkatan dalam perbelanjaan kerajaan akan menyebabkan pertumbuhan ekonomi berlaku secara perlahan. Dapatan ini selaras dengan dapatan kajian Akpokere & Ighorejo (2013) di Nigeria.

Kajian Mohamad Zaki Mohd Shukri (2013) juga konsisten dengan kajian oleh Zulkefly Abdul Karim et al. (2006) dan kajian Tsen & Ping (2005) yang mendapati pembolehubah hasil kerajaan mempunyai pengaruh terhadap perbelanjaan kerajaan. Walau bagaimanapun, kajian Zulkefly dan Aminudin (2005) mendapati perbelanjaan kerajaan yang mempengaruhi hasil dalam jangka panjang. Mehrara et al. (2011) dan Saysombath & Kyophilavong (2013) pula mendapati wujud hubungan sebab penyebab dua hala antara hasil dan perbelanjaan kerajaan dalam jangka pendek dan panjang.

Selain itu, Gemmell et al. (1999) dalam kajian di United Kingdom mendapati cukai tidak langsung dan defisit fiskal berhubung secara positif dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan. Peningkatan cukai tidak langsung dan defisit fiskal akan meningkatkan perbelanjaan kerajaan. Kajian oleh Mariam Abdul Aziz et al. (2000) menunjukkan kewujudan hubungan sebab penyebab dua hala antara perbelanjaan kerajaan dengan hasil cukai kerajaan.

Berdasarkan sorotan yang dibuat, didapati bahawa kajian penentu-penentu perbelanjaan kerajaan di Malaysia masih kurang meluas berbanding kajian perbelanjaan secara umum. Terdapat banyak pembolehubah yang berbeza-beza digunakan dalam kajian-kajian penentu perbelanjaan kerajaan terdahulu. Misalnya Yui (2008) mendapati perbelanjaan kerajaan di Malaysia berhubung secara positif dengan KDNK dan nisbah akaun semasa kepada KDNK. Manakala bagi hasil cukai kerajaan dan jumlah populasi mempunyai hubungan yang negatif dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan. Ujian penyebab Granger pula menunjukkan terdapat hubungan sebab penyebab sehalu antara perbelanjaan kerajaan dengan KDNK, populasi, hasil cukai dan nisbah akaun semasa. Manakala tidak terdapat hubungan sebab penyebab antara perbelanjaan kerajaan dengan kadar inflasi, kadar pengangguran dan kemelesetan ekonomi.

Alm & Embaye (2010) mengkaji penentu-penentu perbelanjaan per kapita di Afrika Selatan bagi tempoh 1960 hingga 2007. Pendapatan per kapita dan kadar upah berhubung secara

positif manakala cukai berhubung secara negatif dengan perbelanjaan. Pendapatan per kapita mempengaruhi perbelanjaan tetapi cukai dan kadar upah tidak mempunyai hubungan penyebab Granger dengan perbelanjaan. Namun, dalam jangka panjang, kedua-duanya penting untuk memastikan kestabilan pendapatan per kapita dan perbelanjaan. Selain itu, perbelanjaan berhubung secara positif dengan kejutan luar seperti peperangan dan harga minyak. Ini bermakna kejutan luar merupakan faktor yang signifikan mempengaruhi perbelanjaan kerajaan. Kejutan dalaman seperti pilihan raya dan faktor keterbukaan merupakan faktor yang kurang signifikan kerana mempunyai kesan yang sedikit terhadap perbelanjaan.

Aregbeyen & Akpan (2013) mendapati hasil kerajaan merupakan penentu utama perbelanjaan kerajaan di Nigeria. Kewujudan pelaburan asing, peningkatan saiz populasi dan pilihan raya menyebabkan peningkatan dalam perbelanjaan kerajaan. Oleh itu, faktor hasil kerajaan, pelaburan asing, populasi dan pilihan raya adalah berhubung secara positif dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan. Faktor keterbukaan Nigeria dan beban hutang menyebabkan penurunan perbelanjaan kerajaan dalam jangka panjang. Oleh itu, faktor keterbukaan dan beban hutang adalah berhubung secara negatif dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan. Hasil kajian C. Okafor & O. Eiga (2011) juga di Nigeria mendapati faktor populasi, beban hutang dan hasil cukai berhubung secara positif dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan di Nigeria. Hanya kadar inflasi mempunyai hubungan negatif dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan di Nigeria.

Kajian Skidmore et al. (2004) bagi negara sedang membangun, OECD dan bukan OECD mendapati faktor keterbukaan adalah signifikan terhadap perbelanjaan kerajaan manakala upah adalah faktor yang tidak signifikan bagi perbelanjaan kerajaan. Faktor populasi pula adalah signifikan bagi negara OECD tetapi tidak signifikan untuk negara sedang membangun. Kajian De Haan & Sturm (1997) terhadap negara-negara OECD mendapati hutang kerajaan adalah bersifat lawan kitaran yang menyebabkan berlakunya bajet defisit. Kadar pengangguran yang tinggi pula menyebabkan perbelanjaan kerajaan terpaksa ditingkatkan. Maka, hutang dan kadar pengangguran adalah signifikan terhadap perbelanjaan kerajaan. Faktor politik pula tidak mempengaruhi perbelanjaan kerajaan.

Quijano & Garcia (2005) merumuskan terdapat tiga faktor mempengaruhi perbelanjaan di Filipina iaitu pelaburan swasta, faktor keterbukaan dan kadar guna tenaga. Didapati ketiga-tiga faktor ini adalah signifikan terhadap perbelanjaan kerajaan di Filipina. Selain itu, ujian penyebab Granger mendapati terdapat hubungan satu arah antara perbelanjaan kerajaan dengan KDNK, di mana perbelanjaan kerajaan mempengaruhi KDNK. Bayraktar & Moreno (2012) pula merumuskan pertumbuhan ekonomi dan keterbukaan adalah lebih signifikan untuk negara yang cepat membangun. Manakala, hasil cukai hanya signifikan untuk negara cepat membangun. Inflasi pula mempunyai hubungan negatif dan lebih signifikan untuk negara sedang membangun. Manakala kajian Abu Tayeh & Mairna H. Mustafa (2011) adalah untuk mengenal pasti penentu-penentu utama perbelanjaan awam di Jordan bagi tahun 1990 hingga 2010. Hasil kajian mendapati faktor populasi, kadar inflasi dan kadar pengangguran adalah signifikan mempengaruhi perbelanjaan di Jordan.

3. Metodologi

Kajian ini menggunakan data siri masa tahunan bagi tempoh 1980 hingga 2014. Data-data diperolehi daripada pelbagai laman sesawang seperti Kementerian Kewangan, Jabatan Perangkaan Malaysia, Jabatan Statistik Malaysia, Unit Perancang Ekonomi dan Bank Negara Malaysia. Model dalam kajian ini dibentuk berdasarkan pembolehubah-pembolehubah yang digunakan oleh pengkaji-pengkaji terdahulu. Daripada sejumlah 19 pembolehubah yang didapati daripada sorotan yang dibuat, sebanyak 6 pembolehubah dipilih untuk digunakan dalam model kajian ini. Pemilihan ini adalah berdasarkan kekerapan pembolehubah yang

digunakan oleh pengkaji-pengkaji terdahulu. Ujian-ujian yang dijalankan adalah seperti ujian punca unit *Augmented Dickey Fuller* (ADF), ujian kointegrasi Johansen-Juselius (JJ), ujian sebab penyebab Granger dan ujian-ujian diagnostik seperti ujian Langrange Multiplier (LM) Breusch-Godfrey, ujian heteroskedastisiti ARCH dan ujian normaliti.

Persamaan 1 menunjukkan model ekonomi kajian ini yang menunjukkan hubungan antara perbelanjaan kerajaan dengan pembolehubah-pembolehubah tidak bersandar yang lain. Model ekonometrik yang dianggarkan ialah model log-linear. Pembolehubah ditukarkan kepada bentuk logaritma bertujuan untuk mengecilkan nilai saiz data yang mempunyai nilai mutlak yang besar. Maka, dalam kajian ini hanya pembolehubah G, TAX, POP, dan DEBT akan dilogkan bagi mengecilkan saiz data sebenar.

Model ekonomi adalah seperti berikut :

$$G = f(\text{TAX}, \text{POP}, \text{DEBT}, \text{INF}, \text{UNE}, \text{OPEN}) \quad [1]$$

(+) (+) (+) (+) (-) (+)

Model regresi adalah seperti berikut :

$$\text{LG} = \beta_0 + \beta_1 (\text{LTAX}) + \beta_2 (\text{LPOP}) + \beta_3 (\text{LDEBT}) + \beta_4 (\text{INF}) + \beta_5 (\text{UNE}) + \beta_6 (\text{OPEN}) + \varepsilon \quad [2]$$

di mana,

LG = Log Perbelanjaan Kerajaan (RM Juta). Diwakili oleh perbelanjaan mengurus dan perbelanjaan pembangunan (Kementerian Kewangan Malaysia, 2014).

LTAX = Log Hasil Cukai (RM Juta). Hasil kerajaan yang diterima daripada hasil cukai langsung (seperti cukai pendapatan) dan hasil cukai tidak langsung (seperti duti eksport, eksais, cukai jualan, cukai perkhidmatan) (Kem. Kewangan Malaysia, 2014).

LPOP = Log Populasi (Juta Orang). Merupakan jumlah penduduk yang menghuni dalam negara Malaysia (Unit Perancang Ekonomi, 2014).

LDEBT = Log Hutang kerajaan (RM Juta). Pinjaman yang dilakukan oleh kerajaan untuk membiayai perbelanjaan negara yang terdiri daripada pinjaman dalam negara dan pinjaman luar negara (Kementerian Kewangan Malaysia, 2014).

INF = Inflasi (Peratus). Diwakili oleh Indeks Harga Pengguna (IHP). IHP mengukur kadar perubahan purata bagi harga sekumpulan barangan dan perkhidmatan yang ditetapkan (Bank Negara Malaysia, 2014).

UNE = Pengangguran (Peratus). Merupakan jumlah tenaga buruh ditolak dengan jumlah guna tenaga iaitu di Malaysia (Jabatan Statistik Malaysia, 2014).

OPEN = Keterbukaan (Peratus). Diukur menggunakan nisbah eksport dan import kepada KDNK. (Skidmore et al., 2004 dan Bayraktar, 2012).

ε = Ralat rawak

4. Hasil Kajian

Dalam ujian punca unit, pembolehubah LPOP dan INF pegun pada peringkat Aras manakala pembolehubah LG, LTAX, UNE dan OPEN pegun pada peringkat satu, iaitu I(1) dan pembolehubah LDEBT pegun pada peringkat dua, iaitu I(2). Dengan keputusan ujian ADF ini, analisis seterusnya dijalankan untuk menguji hubungan kointegrasi antara pembolehubah-pembolehubah. Berikut merupakan persamaan LG berdasarkan koefisien kointegrasi normal (*Normalized co-integration Coefficient*) :

$$\text{LG} = 1.2261\text{LTAX} + 0.6822\text{LPOP} - 0.2724\text{LDEBT} + 0.0353\text{INF} + 0.1731\text{UNE} + 0.0244\text{OPEN} \quad [3]$$

(0.0772) (0.3311) (0.0547) (0.0043) (0.0142) (0.0473)
Petunjuk : Nilai dalam kurungan ialah nilai ralat piawai

Berdasarkan persamaan 3, hubungan antara LG dan LTAX adalah positif. Ini bermakna peningkatan 1% dalam cukai akan menyebabkan perbelanjaan kerajaan meningkat sebanyak 1.23%. Hipotesis ini adalah sama seperti dalam jangkaan awal dan selaras dengan dapatan kajian oleh C. Okafor & O.Eiga (2011) dan Bayraktar & Moreno (2012) iaitu peningkatan dalam hasil cukai akan menyebabkan peningkatan dalam perbelanjaan kerajaan.

Hubungan antara LG dan LPOP juga positif. Ini bermakna peningkatan 1% dalam populasi akan menyebabkan perbelanjaan kerajaan meningkat sebanyak 0.68%. Keputusan ini menunjukkan hubungan positif seperti dalam jangkaan awal dan dapatan kajian oleh & Pandey (2010), Aregbeyen & Akpan (2013), C. Okafor & O. Eiga (2011), Abu Tayeh & Mairna H. Mustafa (2011) dan Vuckovic & Basarac (2012) yang mendapati populasi adalah signifikan mempengaruhi perbelanjaan kerajaan.

Bagi pembolehubah LDEBT, ia mempunyai hubungan yang negatif dengan LG. Ini bermakna peningkatan 1% dalam hutang negara akan menyebabkan perbelanjaan kerajaan menurun sebanyak 0.27%. Hubungan negatif ini adalah selaras dengan dapatan kajian Aregbeyen & Akpan (2013). Keadaan ini menunjukkan beban hutang yang ditanggung menyebabkan penurunan perbelanjaan kerajaan dalam jangka panjang. Keputusan ini bertentangan dengan dapatan oleh meningkat maka perbelanjaan kerajaan turut meningkat. Oleh itu wujud hubungan positif antara hutang kerajaan dan perbelanjaan kerajaan.

Selain itu, INF menunjukkan hubungan yang positif dengan LG dan bertentangan dengan jangkaan awal kajian. Ini menunjukkan bahawa peningkatan 1% dalam inflasi akan menyebabkan perbelanjaan kerajaan meningkat sebanyak 0.04%. Menurut dapatan kajian oleh Bayraktar & Moreno (2012), Abu Tayeh & Mairna H. Mustafa (2011) dan C. Okafor & O. Eiga (2011), hubungan inflasi dan perbelanjaan kerajaan adalah negatif kerana apabila wujud inflasi dalam negara maka perbelanjaan kerajaan akan dikurangkan. Ini bermakna di Malaysia inflasi menyebabkan perbelanjaan kerajaan semakin bertambah.

Hubungan antara LG dan UNE adalah positif. Ini bermakna peningkatan 1% dalam pengangguran akan menyebabkan perbelanjaan kerajaan meningkat sebanyak 0.17%. Jangkaan ini adalah selaras dengan jangkaan awal dan juga dapatan kajian oleh Abu Tayeh & Mairna H. Mustafa (2011) dan De Haan & Sturm (1997) yang mendapati peningkatan dalam jumlah pengangguran akan meningkatkan perbelanjaan kerajaan.

Pembolehubah terakhir dalam model ini ialah OPEN yang menunjukkan hubungan positif dengan LG. Ini menunjukkan peningkatan 1% dalam keterbukaan akan meningkatkan perbelanjaan kerajaan sebanyak 0.02%. Ini kerana apabila KDNK meningkat, nisbah import dan eksport kepada KDNK akan menurun. Maka, perbelanjaan kerajaan akan menurun. Oleh itu, wujud hubungan positif antara keterbukaan dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan. Dapatan ini menyokong dapatan kajian Quijano & Garcia (2005), Skidmore et al. (2004) dan Bayraktar & Moreno (2012).

Seterusnya sebutan pembetulan ralat (ECT) dimasukkan ke dalam model kajian jika pembolehubah-pembolehubah berkointegrasi pada I(1). Hasil kajian juga mendapati koefisien ECT bernilai negatif maka dapat disimpulkan bahawa terdapat hubungan jangka panjang antara pembolehubah-pembolehubah dalam kajian ini. Namun begitu, ujian Wald tidak dapat

membuktikan kewujudan hubungan jangka pendek antara pembolehubah kerana hasil yang diperolehi adalah tidak signifikan.

Berdasarkan ujian Granger pula didapati terdapat hubungan dua hala antara LG dan LTAX di mana LG dan LTAX saling menyebabkan antara satu sama lain. Hubungan satu halapula adalah antara LG dengan LPOP dan UNE di mana hanya LPOP dan UNE menyebabkan LG tetapi LG tidak menyebabkan LPOP dan UNE. Selain itu, ujian Granger mendapati tidak terdapat hubungan sebab penyebab antara LG dengan INF, LDEBT dan OPEN.

Normalized cointegrating coefficients (standard error in parentheses)

LG	LTAX	LPOP	LDEBT	INF	UNE	OPEN
1.000000	-1.226132 (0.07717)	-0.682181 (0.33105)	0.272424 (0.05471)	-0.035313 (0.00431)	-0.173072 (0.01415)	-0.024390 (0.04734)

Pairwise Granger Causality Tests

Null Hypothesis:	Obs	F-Statistic	Prob.
LTAX does not Granger Cause LG	33	2.53744	0.0971
LG does not Granger Cause LTAX		3.96355	0.0305
LPOP does not Granger Cause LG	33	4.60005	0.0187
LG does not Granger Cause LPOP		0.76531	0.4747
LDEBT does not Granger Cause LG	33	1.03188	0.3695
LG does not Granger Cause LDEBT		1.60458	0.2189
INF does not Granger Cause LG	33	0.20681	0.8144
LG does not Granger Cause INF		0.28543	0.7539
UNE does not Granger Cause LG	33	3.41525	0.0471
LG does not Granger Cause UNE		1.44937	0.2518
OPEN does not Granger Cause LG	33	1.24121	0.3045
LG does not Granger Cause OPEN		0.11100	0.8953

Breusch-Godfrey Serial Correlation LM Test:

F-statistic	0.687182	Prob. F(2,14)	0.5192
Obs*R-squared	2.860583	Prob. Chi-Square(2)	0.2392

Heteroskedasticity Test: ARCH

F-statistic	0.676710	Prob. F(2,27)	0.5167
Obs*R-squared	1.432017	Prob. Chi-Square(2)	0.4887

Normality Test

Skewness	0.231915	Jarque-Bera	3.192782
Kurtosis	4.476296	Probability	0.202627

Beberapa ujian diagnostik dijalankan ke atas model kajian ini bagi menguji data-data yang digunakan. Antaranya ujian autokorelasi Breusch Godfrey, ujian heterokedastisiti ARCH dan ujian normaliti. Keputusan ujian-ujian diagnostik tersebut menunjukkan tiada masalah autokorelasi bersiri, tiada masalah heteroskedastisiti dan syarat ralat adalah bertaburan normal bagi model kajian ini.

5. Kesimpulan & Implikasi Dasar

Hasil kajian menunjukkan perbelanjaan kerajaan berhubung secara positif dengan hasil cukai, inflasi, populasi, pengangguran dan keterbukaan. Ini bermakna sekiranya berlaku peningkatan dalam hasil cukai, inflasi, populasi, pengangguran dan keterbukaan maka perubahan ini turut memberi kesan kepada peningkatan dalam perbelanjaan kerajaan. Walaupun hasil cukai berhubung secara positif dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan namun peningkatan perbelanjaan kerajaan terutamanya jika melebihi peningkatan dalam hasil cukai akan memberikan kesan yang buruk terhadap ekonomi negara. Selaras dengan pelaksanaan cukai barang dan perkhidmatan (GST) pada 1 April 2015, kerajaan menjangkakan peningkatan dalam kutipan hasil cukai negara. Namun begitu, peningkatan hasil cukai ini tidak dapat mencapai objektif bagi menambahkan pendapatan negara sekiranya peningkatan perbelanjaan masih melebihi peningkatan hasil. Secara tidak langsung pelaksanaan GST ini tidak dapat membantu mengurangkan defisit. Oleh itu, kerajaan perlu memastikan peningkatan dalam perbelanjaan kerajaan adalah lebih perlahan berbanding peningkatan dalam hasil cukai supaya defisit dapat dikurangkan.

Selain itu, perbelanjaan kerajaan juga berhubung secara positif dengan populasi dan pengangguran. Ini bermakna semakin bertambah populasi dan pengangguran dalam negara, semakin meningkat perbelanjaan kerajaan. Namun begitu, peningkatan jumlah populasi merupakan objektif dalam Dasar Kependudukan Malaysia bagi mencapai jumlah penduduk seramai 70 juta orang. Oleh sebab itu, walaupun peningkatan populasi ini menyebabkan peningkatan dalam perbelanjaan kerajaan tetapi kerajaan masih lagi boleh mendapat pulangan yang positif pada masa hadapan sekiranya perbelanjaan tersebut dibuat secara bijaksana. Misalnya perbelanjaan yang tinggi dalam sektor pendidikan dan kesihatan khasnya, dilihat sebagai satu skop yang positif untuk meningkatkan pembangunan manusia yang berhubung dengan kualiti hidup. Secara tidak langsung keadaan ini akan memberi kesan positif kepada ekonomi negara. Pada masa yang sama, lebih banyak modal insan dapat dihasilkan. Justeru, kerajaan harus memberi penekanan dalam memperuntukkan perbelanjaan pendidikan dan kesihatan sebagai langkah yang berkesan dalam memenuhi kehendak komersial dan industri. Ia seharusnya dilihat sebagai salah satu cara bagi mencapai tahap produktiviti yang tinggi melalui tenaga kerja yang sihat dan berkemahiran. Dengan ini, pengangguran dapat dikurangkan.

Oleh sebab pembolehubah tidak bersandar didapati mempunyai hubungan jangka panjang dengan perbelanjaan kerajaan, maka kerajaan dapat menggunakan petunjuk ini bagi merancang perbelanjaan yang lebih berkesan. Secara tidak langsung dapat memperbaiki corak perbelanjaan dan mengurangkan masalah defisit yang dihadapi.

Rujukan

- Alesina, A. & Wacziarg, R. (1998). Openness, Country Size and Government, *Journal of Public Economics*, 69, 305–321.
- Abu Tayeh & Mairna H. Mustafa (2011). The Determinants of Public Expenditures in Jordan, *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, Vol. 2 (8), 45-49.
- Akpokerere, O. E. & Ighoroje E. J. (2013). The Effect of Government Expenditure on Economic Growth in Nigeria : A Dissagregated Analysis from 1977 to 2009, *International Journal of Development Research and Investment*, Vol 4 : 76-82.
- Alm, J. & Embaye, A. (2010). Explaining the Growth of Government Spending in South Africa, *South Africa Journal of Economics*, Volume 78 (2), 152-169.

Aregbeyen, O. & Akpan, F. (2013). Long-term Determinants of Government Expenditure: A Disaggregated Analysis for Nigeria, *Journal of Studies in Social Sciences*, Vol (1), 31-87.

Bank Negara Malaysia (2014). Diakses daripada http://www.bnm.gov.my/index.php?cx=006442245152660814738%3Aohlmytqlkxy&cof=FORID%3A9&ie=UTF8&tpl_id=470&q=fiscal+policy&sa.x=47&sa.y=17&sa=Search [Diakses pada 1 Oktober 2014].

Barro, R. J. (1990). Government Spending in a Simple Model of Endogeneous Growth, *Journal of Political Economy*, 98 (5), pp 103-125.

Bayraktar, N. & Moreno, B. (2012). How Can Public Spending Help You Grow? An Empirical Analysis for Developing Countries, *Bulletin of Economic Research*, 0307-3378.

Benarroch, M. & Pandey, M. (2010). The Relationship between Trade Openness and Government Size: Does Disaggregating Government Expenditure Matter?, *Journal of Macroeconomics*, 34, 239-252.

Blais, A. et al. (2010). Public Spending, Public Deficits and Government Coalitions, *Political Studies*, Vol 58, 829-846.

C. Okafor & O. Eiga (2011). Determinants of Growth in Government Expenditure : An Empirical Analysis of Nigeria, *Journal of Business Management*, Vol 5 (1), 44-50.

Chamhuri Siwar et al. (2005), *Ekonomi Malaysia*, Edisi Keenam, Longman Malaysia Sdn. Bhd.
Easaw, J. Z. & Garrat, D. (2006). General Elections and Government Expenditure Cycles : Theory and Evidence from UK, *European Journal of Political Economy*, Vol 22, 292-306, Diakses dari <www.sciencedirect.com> [Diakses pada 25 Dis 2014]

Fatimah Said et al. (2010). Foreign Investment, Government Expenditure and Economic Growth in Malaysia, *International Journal of Management Studies*, Vol 17 (1), 1-18.

Gemmell, N. et al. (1999). Fiscal Illusion and The Demand for Government Expenditures in The UK, *European Journal of Political Economy*, Vol. 15, 687-704.

De Haan, J. & Sturm, J. E. (1997). Political and Economic Determinants of OECD Budget Deficit and Government Expenditure : A Reinvestigation, *European Journal of Political Economy*, Vol 13, 739-750.

Hamzaid Yahya (2009). *Ekonomi*, Edisi Ketiga, Rakan Bimbingan Bestari, Melaka.

Hussin Abdullah (2008). *Effects of Government Expenditure, Fiscal policy and Institution on The Economic Growth of ASIAN Economies*, Tesis PhD, Universiti Putra Malaysia.

Jabatan Akauntan Negara Malaysia (2014). Diakses daripada <<http://portal.anm.gov.my/main.php>> [Diakses pada 1 Oktober 2014].

Jabatan Penerangan Malaysia (2014). Diakses daripada <<http://pmr.penerangan.gov.my/index.php/maklumat-kenegaraan/244-dasar-beban-perbelanjaan-awam.html>> [Diakses pada 1 Oktober 2014].

- Jabatan Perangkaan Ekonomi (2013). Diakses daripada
<<http://www.statistics.gov.my/portal/index.php?lang=bm>> [Diakses pada 1 Oktober 2014].
- Kassaipour, N. et al. (2012). The Effect of Fiscal Policy In Terms of Government Spending on Private Consumption in Recession and Booms in Iran, *Management Science Letter*, 2, 2521-2524.
- Kementerian Kewangan Malaysia (2014). Diakses daripada
<<http://www.treasury.gov.my/index.php?lang=ms>> [Diakses pada 1 Oktober 2014].
- Mariam Abdul Aziz et al. (2000). Testing For Causality between Taxation and Government Spending : An Application of Toda-Yamamoto Approach, *Pertanika Journal of Social Science and Humanities*, 8 (1): 45-50.
- Mehrara, M. et al. (2011). Government Revenue and Government Expenditure Nexus in Asian Countries : Panel Cointegration and Causality, *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, Vol. 2 No. 7, Special Issue –April 2011.
- Mithani, D. M. et al. (1998). Trends and Patterns of Federal Government Spending in Malaysia, (1&2), 67-87.
- Mohamad Zaki Mohd Shukri (2013). Corak dan Agihan dalam Perbelanjaan Kerajaan dan Kesan Terhadap Pertumbuhan Ekonomi Negara : Kajian Empirikal bagi Kes Malaysia, *Prosiding PERKEM VIII*, Jilid 2, 719-724.
- Narayanan, S. (2003). *Dasar Fiskal di Malaysia : Pengalaman dan Pengajaran*, Universiti Sains Malaysia, Pulau Pinang.
- Nor Asmat Ismail (2008). Kesan Perbelanjaan Kerajaan ke atas Penggunaan Isi Rumah : Data Panel Negara-negara Islam, *Jurnal Ekonomi Malaysia*, Vol 42, 3-21.
- Nor Asmat Ismail (2010). Does government Spending Crowd out Private Consumption in Malaysia, *Jurnal Kemanusiaan*, bil 16.
- Nor Asmat Ismail et al. (2011). Dasar Fiskal dan Asakan Keluar Mengikut Sub-sektor Perbelanjaan Kerajaan di Malaysia, *Jurnal Kemanusiaan*, bil 17 Jun 2011, Diakses dari
<www.fppsm.utm.my/jurnal-kemanusiaan.html> [Diakses pada 20 Disember 2014]
- Norain Mod Asri et al. (2010). Komposisi Perbelanjaan Kerajaan dan Pertumbuhan Ekonomi Kajian Empirikal di Malaysia. *Jurnal Kemanusiaan*, bil 15 Jun 2010, Diakses dari
<www.fppsm.utm.my/jurnal-kemanusiaan.html> [Diakses pada 20 Disember 2014]
- Norain Mod Asri et al. (2012). Impak Hasil Berasaskan Petroleum terhadap Dasar Fiskal Malaysia, *Prosiding PERKEM VII*, Jilid 2, 1093-1101.
- Norliyana Abd Rahman (2013). *Fiscal Policy, Public Debt and Economic Growth in Malaysia*, Tesis Sarjana (MEM), Universiti Sains Malaysia.
- Peterson, W. L. (1991). *Principle of Economics*, 8th edition, Irwin Publishing, New York.

Dornbusch, R. & Fisher, S. (1986). *Ekonomi-Makro*, Jilid 2, Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka, Kuala Lumpur.

Primo & Snyder (2010). Party Strength, the Personal Vote and Government Spending, *American Journal of Political Sciences*, Vol 54 (2), 354-370.

Quijano, J. M. & Garcia, D. R. (2005). Causality and Determinants of Government Spending and Economic Growth : The Philippine Experience 1980-2004, Diakses daripada <ecomod.net/sites/default/files/document-conference/.../1458.doc> [Diakses pada 10 Mac 2015].

Saysombath, P. & Kyophilavong, P. (2013). The Causal Link Between Spending and Revenue The Lao PDR, *International Journal of Economics and Finance*, Vol 5 (10).

Skidmore, M. et al. (2004). Convergence in Government Spending : Theory and Cross-Country Evidence, *KYKLOS*, Vol, 57 (4) : 587-620.

Stefan, K. et al. (2010). The Adverse Effect of Government Spending on Private Consumption in New Keynes Model, *Metroeconomica*, 61 (4), 621-639.

Tsen, W. H. & Ping, L. K. (2005). The Relationship between Government Revenue and Expenditure in Malaysia, *International Journal of Management Studies*, 12 (2), 53-72.

Unit Perancang Ekonomi (2014). Rancangan Malaysia kesepuluh, Diakses daripada <<http://www.epu.gov.my/tenth-malaysia-plan-10th-mp-;jsessionid=A5ED1B0E041EC9F23FB0CE7A5A6C26A4>> [Diakses pada 1 Oktober 2014].

Vuckovic, V. & Basarac, M. (2012). The Effect of Political Institutions on The Size of Government Spending in European Union Member States and Croatia.

Yuin, C.S. (2008). *Penentu Perbelanjaan Kerajaan Malaysia 1971-2005*, Tesis Sarjana (MEM), Universiti Sains Malaysia.

Zulkefly Abdul Karim et al. (2006). Hubungan antara Hasil dengan Perbelanjaan Kerajaan Negeri di Malaysia, *Jurnal Ekonomi Malaysia*, 40, 59-93.

Zulkefly Abdul Karim & Aminudin Mokhtar (2005). Hubungan antara Hasil dengan Perbelanjaan: Bukti Emperikal Kerajaan Persekutuan dan Kerajaan Negeri di Malaysia, *International Journal of Management Studies*, 12 (2), 145-170.

Relationship between Bioethanol Production and Agricultural Commodity Prices: for the case of Thailand

Thurai Murugan Nathan^{a,*}, Abdelhak Senadjki^b, Chee-Keong Choong^c and Ismail Nor Asmat^d

^{a,b,c} Department of Economics, Faculty of Business and Finance,
Universiti Tunku Abdul Rahman, 31900 Kampar,
Perak, MALAYSIA

^d Department of Economics, School of Social Science,
Universiti Sains Malaysia, 11800 Minden, Pulau Pinang, MALAYSIA

Abstract

This paper examines the relationship between bio-ethanol production and agricultural commodity prices in Thailand. The main feedstocks for producing bioethanol in Thailand are sugarcane, cane molasses and cassava. Monthly data has been used from January 2006 to March 2014 to conduct this research. The existence of long-run relationships among the four variables i.e. bioethanol production, sugarcane farm gate price, cane molasses export price and cassava farm gate price detected through the Auto Regressive Distributive Lag (ARDL) framework. Then, the Granger Causality Test (Wald Test) used to investigate the short-run causal relationship among those variables. From the result found that when bioethanol production act as independent variable, long-run equilibrium exist between bioethanol production and sugarcane farm gate price, cane molasses export price and cassava farm gate price, respectively. Besides that, Granger causality exists among the variables as well. Sugarcane farm gate price and bioethanol production as well as cassava farm gate price and bioethanol production are found to be having unidirectional Granger causality effect. Meanwhile, bidirectional Granger causality effect is found between cane molasses export price and bioethanol production. The results of this study would contribute towards significant policy making in Thailand.

Keywords: *Bio-ethanol production, Agricultural commodity prices, Thailand, econometrics, Economy*

1. Introduction

Along with India, China, Philippines, and Indonesia, Thailand has recently emerged to be one of the leading producers of biofuels in Asia (Zhou & Thomson, 2009). The accelerated production of biofuels over years is the result of Thailand's serious effort to reduce oil import dependency (Russell & Frymier, 2012). National Alternative Energy Development Plan (2004-2011) was the first plan adopted by Thai government (Preechajarn & Prasertsri, 2010). In year 2009, Thai government implemented the second plan for biofuels known as Alternative Energy Development Plan (2008-2022). This plan has been divided into three phases in order to achieve the final goal, which is the share of alternative energy mix to be increased to 20 percent of the country's final energy demand by 2022 (Morgera, Kulovesi & Gobena, 2009). The target of both bioethanol production and consumption for short term plan (2008-2011), medium term plan (2012-2016) and long term plan (2017-2022) are 3.0 million liters per day, 6.2 million liters per day and 9.0 million liters per day, respectively (Preechajarn & Prasertsri, 2010).

*Corresponding author. PhD student, Department of Economics, School of Social Science, Universiti Sains Malaysia, 11800 Minden, Pulau Pinang, MALAYSIA. E-mail: thurai@utar.edu.my. Tel: (605) 468 8888 ext:4632.

However, the Alternative Energy Development Plan (2008-2022) was unsuccessful due to the fall short in achieving its short term target, especially in bioethanol consumption. Therefore, Thai government had replaced it with the new 10-year Alternative Energy Development Plan (2012-2021) in year 2012 (Preechajarn & Prasertsri, 2012). The target of bioethanol consumption for the new plan remained at 9.0 million liters per day by 2021. Today, the bioethanol is commonly used to blend with gasoline at the concentrations of 10%, 20% and 85% by volume to form different grades of gasohol fuel in Thailand market (Silalertruksa & Gheewala, 2010).

Based on several studies on the overall effect of bioethanol program in Thailand, there is a rise in certain feedstock prices since the program was implemented (Mudiyanselage, Lin & Yi, 2013). This has substantially raised the concern on the potential food shortages problem in Thailand. Although the government has provided price supports, the prices of sugarcane and cane molasses have climbed and turned to be more volatile (Mudiyanselage et al., 2013). The food prices can be further increased if more farmers headed for higher-priced crops, thus leading to smaller areas of food crops (Business-in-Asia.com, 2007). These could create a competition among food and fuel as the present feedstock is also used for foods (Patumsawad, 2011). On the other hand, fluctuation in three feedstock prices may affect their ratio in bioethanol production. Thai government has given some flexibility to the sugarcane and sugar producers in which more sugarcane should be placed to produce sugar when the increment in sugar price is more profitable than bioethanol, whereas, more sugarcane should be placed as an input for bioethanol production when the sugar appears to be less profitable than bioethanol (Cane and Sugar Industry Policy Bureau, 2006). Turning to another focus, molasses is a by-product of sugar milling and has taken a major share of 80 percent of the total feedstock for ethanol production (Preechajarn & Prasertsri, 2013). Nevertheless, cassava-based bioethanol production seemed to be more favorable as the cane molasses prices are currently facing an upward pressure⁷² (Preechajarn & Prasertsri, 2013). Price subsidies and discounted sales of government-owned cassava stocks are exercised to encourage the supplies of cassava-based bioethanol (Preechajarn & Prasertsri, 2013). In summary, all the concerns on food security and sustainability of feedstock supply above have drawn the interest to examine the correlation and causal relationship between bioethanol production and, sugarcane, cane molasses and cassava prices in Thailand.

The essence of this research paper is to serve as a guideline for Thailand policymakers in creating agricultural policies and biofuels policies. Thai government could determine whether and to which extent should both agricultural policies and biofuels policies coordinated with one another. Besides, Thailand can be claimed to be the best role model for other Asian countries who are still in the early stage of the bioethanol production such as Malaysia. Malaysia is in implementing its new strategy to produce second-generation biofuels, during its infant stage in bioethanol production⁷³. Thailand is more advance and had initiated its second-generation biofuels pilot project by using sugarcane bagasse in 2010 (Preechajarn & Prasertsri, 2010). It is still remain at an experimental stage by producing at 10,000 liters per day. However, it is believed to be commercially practicable in the short term.

⁷² This is resulted from the drop in cane molasses yield in 2013/14, which was a full 0.4% below 4.5% for previous year, leading to a fall in cane molasses supply by 500,000 million tonnes (UM Trading, 2014).

⁷³ In year 2011, a new strategy added into the National Biomass Strategy 2020 was introduced; highlighting the production of bioethanol from lignocellulosic biomass (second-generation biofuels) especially the oil palm biomass and wood waste (Chin & H'ng, 2013).

2. Literature review

A number of researchers have found to be using similar variables of fossil fuels, biofuels and agricultural commodities to fit into each different research objectives. However, mix outcomes are commonly resulted among similar researches.

There are several researchers looking at the relationships among oil, bioethanol and corn but the results are inconsistent among them. Natanelov, McKenzie and Huylenbroeck (2013) have shown that the relationship between corn and bioethanol appears to be less direct as well as the two markets are not firmly connected by a long-run cointegrating relationship. Their finding is supported by the result of Zhang, Lohr, Escalante and Wetzstein (2010), further suggesting that the sugar price is found to be the dominant force in influencing agricultural commodity prices as it acts as the largest input for world bioethanol production⁷⁴. However, the results from Cha and Bae (2011) have somehow disagreed with those statements above. Even though the higher demand from bioethanol causes the price of feedstock to increase in short run, this price increment will eventually offset by the progress of quantity adjustments from the reduction in export demand for feedstock and feed demand for feedstock in the long run (Cha & Bae, 2011).

Several studies also examine the volatility transmission between oil, bioethanol and corn markets by accounting for the structural break on 2008, which are Algieri (2014), Gardebroek and Hernandez (2013), Wu and Li (2013), and Du and McPhail (2012). It is found that there is a single directional spillover from crude oil market to corn market but the spillover between bioethanol and corn are in the form of double directions (Wu & Li, 2013). However, this is partly supported by Algieri (2014) stating that oil and bioethanol have their impact on a range of agricultural commodities⁷⁵. Nevertheless, the findings of Gardebroek and Hernandez (2013) have argued that none of volatility spillover from oil or bioethanol to corn is observed. Instead, it is only the shock in corn price volatility that induces a short-run shock in bioethanol price volatility (Gardebroek & Hernandez, 2013).

On top of that, these studies below are having different objectives to carry out their research but all of them are focusing on the relationship between oil price and agricultural commodities by taking the upsurge of bioethanol into account. Kanamura (2009) is testing the correlation while Ciaian and Kancs (2011a) and Ciaian and Kancs (2011b) are examining the cointegration as well as impact of these variables. According to Kanamura (2009), the researcher stated that there are significant strong correlations between energy and grain price return, between energy and biofuels and between petroleum and agricultural commodities excluding corn during high oil price⁷⁶. The researcher added that petroleum and corn futures price returns do not have any correlation (Kanamura, 2009). In the studies of Ciaian and Kancs (2011a) and Ciaian and Kancs (2011b), it is found that the prices of agricultural commodities which included directly and indirectly used in bioenergy production are influenced by energy prices. Besides, the researchers found that the energy and food market are increasingly cointegrated over time (Ciaian & Kancs, 2011a; Ciaian & Kancs, 2011b).

Additionally, another group of the researchers have their interest on investigating the correlations between energy and agricultural commodities by concerning the food crisis in 2008. With the special use of wavelet coherence technique, it is observed that the weak

⁷⁴ The agricultural commodities in the study of Zhang et al. (2010) have included corn, rice, soybeans, sugar and wheat.

⁷⁵ These agricultural commodities consist of corn, wheat, sugar and soybeans (Algieri, 2014).

⁷⁶ Petroleum represents energy whereas soybean and soybean oil represent biofuels and agricultural commodities refer to sugar, wheat and corn (Kanamura, 2009).

connections from biofuels to almost all biofuels feedstock commodities in pre-crisis period have changed into a strong positive one after the crisis (Vacha, Janda, Kristoufek, & Zilberman, 2013)⁷⁷. Similar changes have also been obtained by Kristoufek, Janda and Zilberman (2012) by employing different methods, which are minimal spanning trees and hierarchical trees.

Likewise, the issue of food security has motivated a few researchers to study on the impact of biofuels expansion on food prices through the allocation of land use. From the finding of Ge, Lei, and Tokunaga (2014), an increase in bioethanol production will lead food prices to rise, given that there is no potential land input. This result is consistent with what Bryngelsson and Lindgren (2013) has observed where food prices increase as the outcome of increased bioenergy demand. However, Monteiro, Altman and Lahiri (2012) argued that in US, ethanol area does not have impact on food price significantly and the researchers found that ethanol area has negative impact on food price in Brazil.

3. Data Description and Modeling Framework

This study covered period from January 2006 to March 2014 with monthly data frequency. We have collected the secondary data from Thailand for this study which includes the production of bioethanol, *ETH* as a fuel from Department of Alternative Energy Development and Efficiency (DEDE) of Thailand, farm gate price of sugarcane, *SGC* and farm gate price of cassava, *CAS* from Office of Agricultural Economics (OAE) of Thailand, as well as the export price of cane molasses, *MOL* from The Customs Department of Thailand.

Eq.1 and Eq.2 are the general model for this research. To avoid any model misspecification bias, we choose to employ a linear-logarithmic model for Eq.1 whereas a logarithmic-linear model is used for Eq.2⁷⁸.

$$ETH_t = \beta_0 + \beta_1 FS_t + \varepsilon_{1t} \quad (1)$$

$$FS_t = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 ETH_t + \varepsilon_{2t} \quad (2)$$

where *ETH_t* represent as production of bioethanol (million liter per month), *FS_t* denotes as farm gate price of sugarcane (Baht per ton) ($\ln SGC_t$), export price of cane molasses (Baht per kilogram) ($\ln MOL_t$) and farm gate price of cassava (Baht per kilogram) ($\ln CAS_t$) respectively. Whereas, ε_{1t} and ε_{2t} are the residual of the models.

4. Empirical Results

4.1 Unit Root Results

Although ARDL does not require any unit root test on variables in initial, Duasa (2007) stated that these test could tell us whether the ARDL model is appropriate to be used. Table 1 shows the results of ADF and PP tests. Both results are consistent and suggested that there is a mixture of *I(0)* and *I(1)*. Hence, ARDL bounds testing approach is appropriate to be used to examine long-run relationship among variables.

⁷⁷ In the study of Vacha et al. (2013), biofuels refer to ethanol and biodiesel. The feedstock for ethanol includes corn, wheat, and sugarcane. Meanwhile, soybeans and rapeseed oil are the feedstock for biodiesel.

⁷⁸ Fanaei et al. (2008) had used a linear-logarithmic model for modelling the new acid hydrolysis step for bioethanol production from waste wood. Total amount of fermentable sugar produced (mg/100ml) in hydrolysis step using 2%, 5%, 10% and 20% acid concentrations is predicted by depending on the logarithm of process duration time (minute).

Table1: Unit Root Test Result for Thailand

Variables	ADF Test		PP Test	
	Level	First Difference	Level	First Difference
<i>ETH</i>	-4.8494*	-	-4.8438*	-
$\ln SGC$	-2.4888	-11.669*	-2.4888	-11.815*
$\ln MOL$	-5.8024*	-	-5.7850*	-
$\ln CAS$	-2.6213	-6.6859*	-2.1931	-6.4281*

Notes: All variables had been transformed to natural logs except bioethanol production. Asterisks (*) indicate statistical significant at 1% levels.

4.2 ARDL Bounds Testing Approach Results

ARDL bound testing approach was developed by Pesaran, Shin and Smith (2001) to examine the long-run relationship among the variables. It is a general dynamic specification model which includes the lags of the endogenous variable and the lagged of exogenous variables to estimate the short-run effects directly and the long-run equilibrium relationship indirectly (Royfaizal, 2009).

As compared to other conventional cointegration tests, several advantages of ARDL bound testing approach have been highlighted in the studies of Sari and Soytas (2009), and Duasa (2007). ARDL is able to solve the problems aroused from the non-stationary series. Therefore, the pretesting for unit root on series is not necessary at all. The underlying series can be in different order of integration, either purely $I(0)$ or purely $I(1)$ or both. Besides, even though the sample size is small, cointegrating relationship can be determined efficiently⁷⁹. The ARDL model for this research is shown as follow:

$$\Delta ETH_t = \alpha_0 + \sum_{i=1}^k \alpha_1 \Delta ETH_{t-i} + \sum_{i=0}^k \alpha_2 \Delta \ln FS_{t-i} + \delta_1 ETH_{t-1} + \delta_2 \ln FS_{t-1} + \varepsilon_{1t} \quad (3a)$$

$$\Delta \ln FS_t = \gamma_0 + \sum_{i=1}^k \gamma_1 \Delta \ln FS_{t-i} + \sum_{i=0}^k \gamma_2 \Delta ETH_{t-i} + \eta_1 ETH_{t-1} + \eta_2 \ln FS_{t-1} + \varepsilon_{2t} \quad (3b)$$

The short-run parameters are represented by α and γ . The long-run parameters are denoted as δ and η . To examine the cointegrating relationship, the Wald test (F statistic) is conducted such that restrictions are imposed on the estimated long-run coefficients of bioethanol production and *FS* (sugarcane farm gate prices, cane molasses export price and cassava farm gate price respectively). Since our sample size contains of 99 observations, we prefer to use the sets of critical values created by Pesaran et al. (2001). If the F-statistic exceeds the upper bound critical value, we should reject the null hypothesis and conclude that there is a long-run relationship between the variables. However, the null hypothesis will not be rejected when the F-statistic is smaller than the lower bound critical value, thus a long-run relationship does not exist. However, if the F-statistic falls within the critical bound values, the result will be inconclusive unless we carry out the unit root tests to know the order of integration of the underlying variables before continuing with the ARDL approach.

⁷⁹ Narayan (2005) had tabulated the critical values for the sample size of 30 to 80 based on his own argument that the two existing sets of critical values developed by Pesaran et al. (2001) can only be applied on large sample size ranging from 500 to 1,000 observations and 20,000 to 40,000 replications respectively.

Table 2: ARDL Long-run Relationship for Thailand

ARDL Model		Optimal lag	F-test [Prob]	Serial Correlation ^a [Prob]	Functional Form ^b [Prob]	Normality ^c [Prob]	Heteroscedasticity ^d [Prob]
Dependent variable	Independent variable						
DETH	DlnSGC	11	4.1827 [0.020]	9.8428 [0.630]	2.2494 [0.134]	1.9333 [0.380]	0.069232 [0.792]
DlnSGC	DETH	4	1.0569 [0.352]	16.5700 [0.167]	3.0712 [0.080]	380.3548 [0.000]	0.30281 [0.582]
DETH	DlnMOL	12	2.7661 [0.071]	9.5057 [0.659]	0.74820 [0.387]	1.1440 [0.564]	3.6371 [0.057]
DlnMOL	DETH	2	5.5655*** [0.005]	19.1004 [0.086]	31.8897 [0.000]	306.6749 [0.000]	12.0290 [0.001]
DETH	DlnCAS	12	2.1758 [0.123]	14.0993 [0.294]	1.3658 [0.243]	1.5871 [0.452]	1.4911 [0.222]
DlnCAS	DETH	10	5.6048*** [0.006]	19.9047 [0.069]	0.11768 [0.732]	29.5817 [0.000]	0.26536 [0.606]

The critical values are 1% (6.84 - 7.84), 5% (4.94 - 5.73) and 10% (4.04 - 4.78) significant level. Asterisks (*), (**) and (***) indicate statistical significant at 1%, 5% and 10% levels, respectively. The critical values were obtained from Pesaran et al., (2001). Case III: Unrestricted intercept and no trend. Notes: The optimum lag was selected using SBC. The maximum lag was fixed at 12. ^aLagrange multiplier test of residual serial correlation. ^bRamsey's RESET test using the square of the fitted values. ^cBased on a test of skewness and kurtosis of residuals. ^dBased on the regression of squared residuals on squared fitted values.

According to Ibarra (2011), the optimal lag of the model is traditionally determined by the information criterion but at the same time, the suggested lag has to pass all the diagnostic tests before proceeding to the next step. In this study, optimal lags for each model selected based on minimum SBC value. However, if the suggested optimal lag based on SBC does not pass all the diagnostic tests, then, the lag length will be reselected based on another lowest SBC value until the model does not suffer any statistical problems. In the second step, bounds test will be used to detect the existence of cointegration among variables based on the selected optimum lag.

Table 2 presents the results of bounds test and diagnostic tests for all combinations of variables. From Table 2, the F-test statistic (5.5655) for 4th model is more than the upper bound critical value (4.78) at 10% significance level. The null hypothesis is rejected and this shows that cointegration exists between bioethanol production and cane molasses export price. Meanwhile, the F-test statistic (5.6048) for the last model also exceeds the upper bound critical value (4.78) at 10% significance level. Again, the null hypothesis has been rejected. This means that the cassava farm gate price and bioethanol production have a long-run relationship. Whereas, the rest of the models shown in Table 2 indicate that there is no long-run relationship exist among the variables because their F-test statistic are lower than the lower bound critical values at 1%, 5% and 10% significance levels.

To double confirm the results, all models have been re-estimated by including the Error Correction Representation (ECT) and the results are shown in Table 3. The significance of the ECT will refer to the probability value. For the 2nd model, the coefficient value of ECT (-0.0910) is negative and significant at 5% significance level. This shows that the deviation from the long-term sugarcane farm gate price is corrected by 9.10% over each month. Surprisingly, this significant ECT has suggested that the sugarcane farm gate price and bioethanol production actually have a long-run relationship. Although this result is not consistent with the bounds test result (Table 2), this result is more accurate to confirm that there is a long-run relationship.

Table 3: Results of Estimated Error Correction Representation for the Selected ARDL Model

ARDL Model	Optimal lag	Error Correction Term (ECT)
------------	-------------	-----------------------------

Dependent	Independent		Coefficient	T-ratio [Prob]
DETH	DlnSGC	11	-0.0682	-1.1165 [0.267]
DlnSGC	DETH	4	-0.0910	-2.3213 [0.022]**
DETH	DlnMOL	12	-0.0292	-0.6498 [0.518]
DlnMOL	DETH	2	-0.5105	-5.6755 [0.000]*
DETH	DlnCAS	12	-0.0607	-1.2220 [0.225]
DlnCAS	DETH	10	-0.0785	-2.5355 [0.013]**

Notes: Asterisks (*), (**) and (***) indicate statistical significant at 1%, 5% and 10% levels, respectively.

In addition, it's found that the ECT coefficient value for 4th model (-0.5105) and 6th model (-0.0785) are negative and significant at 1% and 5% significance levels respectively. For 4th model, the deviation from the long-term export price of cane molasses is corrected by 51.05% over each month. For 6th model, the deviation from the long-term cassava farm gate price is corrected by 7.85% over each month. These results are consistent with bounds test results as shown in Table 2. Thus, there are long-run relationships between cane molasses export price and bioethanol production as well as between cassava farm gate price and bioethanol production.

After that, the models have been used to estimate the long-run coefficients under ARDL approach. Table 4 displays the models consist of variables that have long-run relationships. The significance of independent variable in explaining the dependent variable for every model is interpreted by using probability value. All the three models appeared to be significant at 5% and 10% significance level. The sugarcane farm gate price, cane molasses export price and cassava farm gate price will increased by 0.63%, 0.02% and 0.01% for every one million liter increase in bioethanol production, respectively.

Table 4: Results of Estimated Long-Run Coefficients Using ARDL Approach

ARDL Model		Coefficient	Standard Error	T-ratio[Prob]
Dependent	Independent			
lnSGC	ETH	0.0063	0.0027	2.3106 [0.023]**
lnMOL	ETH	0.0002	0.0045	2.0373 [0.070]***
lnCAS	ETH	0.0001	0.0053	2.0129 [0.090]***

Notes: Asterisks (*), (**) and (***) indicate statistical significant at 1%, 5% and 10% levels, respectively.

Lastly, cumulative sum of recursive residuals (CUSUM) and the CUSUM of square (CUSUMSQ) tests are the stability tests that used to detect structural breaks and to check whether the estimated long-run and short-run parameters in Eq. 3a and 3b are stable over the data period. From Figure 1, all plots of CUSUM and CUSUMSQ are within the critical 5% bounds. This indicates the stability of coefficients, thus confirming the long-run relationships among the variables.

Models

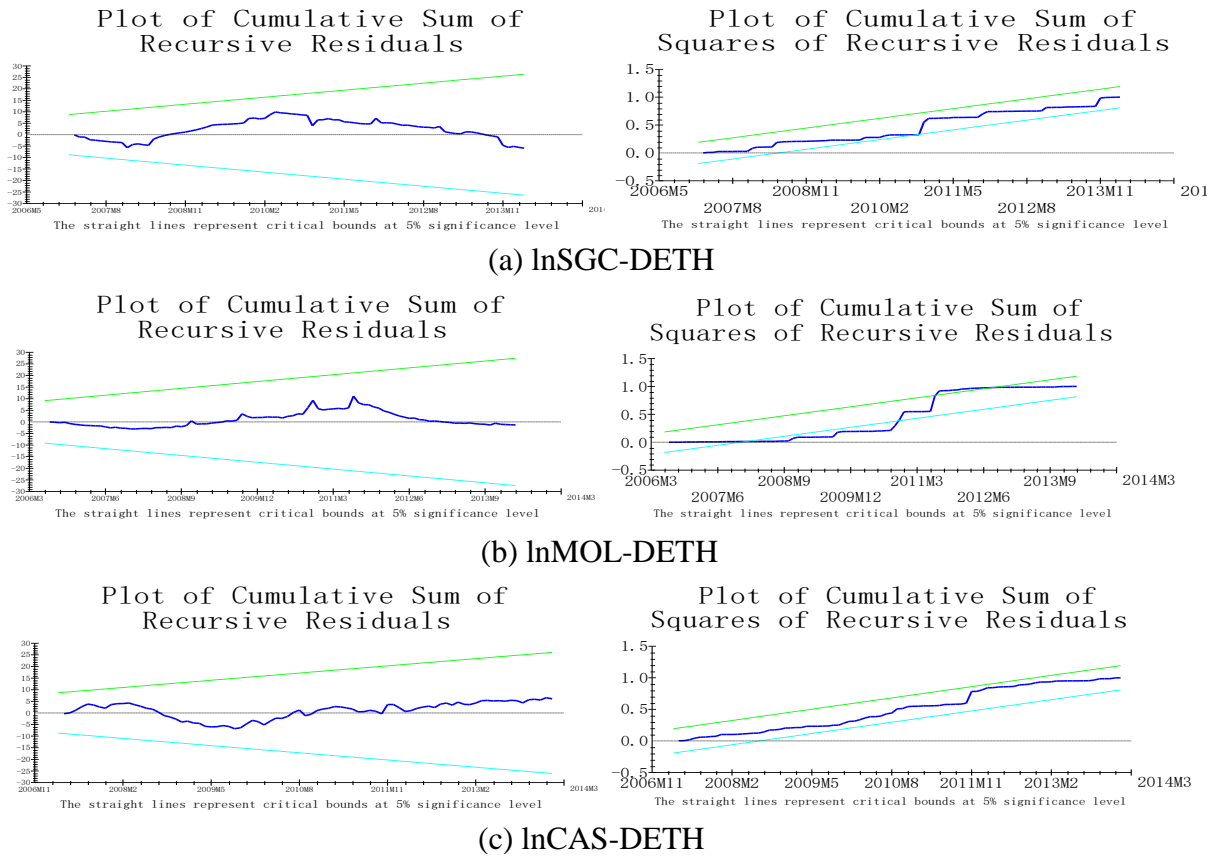


Figure 1: Plot of CUSUM and CUSUMSQ Tests for the Parameter Stability from ARDL

5.3 Granger Causality Test (Wald Test)

Granger causality test (Wald test) under ARDL framework also known as short-run causality test (Nathan & Liew, 2013). This causality test is used to determine the directions of causality among variables in a model once the ARDL cointegration test had identified the variables are having a long-run relationship (Ozturk & Acaravci, 2010). Furthermore, when cointegration among variables exists in a model, the standard Granger-type causality test is augmented with lagged error correction term (ECT) (Narayan & Smyth, 2004). The following equations are the causality test model for this research:

$$\Delta \ln ETH_t = \alpha_0 + \sum_{i=1}^m \beta_{1i} \Delta \ln ETH_{t-i} + \sum_{i=1}^k \beta_{2i} \Delta \ln FS_{t-i} + \mu_1 EC_t + \varepsilon_{1t} \quad (4a)$$

$$\Delta \ln FS_t = \theta_0 + \sum_{i=1}^k \varphi_{1i} \Delta \ln FS_{t-i} + \sum_{i=1}^m \varphi_{2i} \Delta \ln ETH_{t-i} + \mu_2 EC_t + \varepsilon_{2t} \quad (4b)$$

where lag operator denoted as Δ . The estimated coefficients are represented as α_0 , β , θ_0 and φ . m and k are the optimal lag of the series. ε_{1t} and ε_{2t} are the error term for each model. μ is the speed of the adjustment for each model and the EC_t is the ECT. The null hypothesis of Granger causality is X_t does not Granger cause Y_t and vice versa. If β_{2i} and φ_{2i} are jointly significant, the null hypothesis should be rejected (Nathan & Liew, 2013). Otherwise, null hypothesis will be rejected.

Table 5: Result of Granger Causality Test (Wald Test F-statistic)

Null Hypothesis	Wald Test		Direction
	Chi-square	Prob	
lnSGC does not Granger cause ETH	0.4778	0.489	
ETH does not Granger cause lnSGC	5.3829	0.020**	ETH \rightarrow lnSGC
lnMOL does not Granger cause ETH	3.0528	0.081***	lnMOL \rightarrow ETH
ETH does not Granger cause lnMOL	32.185	0.000*	ETH \rightarrow lnMOL
lnCAS does not Granger cause ETH	1.5662	0.211	
ETH does not Granger cause lnCAS	8.7588	0.003*	ETH \rightarrow lnCAS

Note: Asterisks (*), (**) and (***) denote the rejection of the null hypothesis at 1%, 5% and 10% significance levels, respectively.

Table 5 shows the Granger causality test result obtained through Wald test. The significance of causal effect is determined by using the probability value in Wald test. The results shows that there is only one way causal effect found in the model of sugarcane farm gate price and bioethanol production as well as cassava farm gate price and bioethanol production. The result shows that the bioethanol production does Granger cause sugarcane farm gate price at 5% significance level. This means that the changes of bioethanol production in the past can be used to predict the occurrence of event of the sugarcane farm gate price. Whereas, the result shows that bioethanol production does Granger cause cassava farm gate price at 1% significance level. This means that the change in bioethanol production in the past can used to predict the occurrence of event of cassava farm gate price. These findings are consistent with the theory discussed in the earlier part.

From the results, there is bidirectional causal effect for bioethanol production and cane molasses export price. Cane molasses export price does Granger cause bioethanol production at 10% significance level. Meanwhile, bioethanol production does Granger cause cane molasses export price at 1% significance level. This finding indicates that when bioethanol production increase, demand for cane molasses will also increase and hence cause the price of cane molasses increase. Export price of cane molasses will also increase due to the shortage in supply of cane molasses to international market.

6. Conclusion and policy recommendations

From the result of this study, it is found that when bioethanol production act as independent variable, long-run equilibrium exist between bioethanol production and sugarcane farm gate price, cane molasses export price and cassava farm gate price, respectively. Besides that, it is also found that Granger causality exists among the variables. Sugarcane farm gate price and bioethanol production as well as cassava farm gate price and bioethanol production are found to be having unidirectional Granger causality effect. Meanwhile, bidirectional Granger causality effect is found between cane molasses export price and bioethanol production. In terms of policy implication, the Thai government should ensure the supply of agricultural commodities is adequate to meet demands from bioethanol production and other purposes as well as to stabilize their prices.

Acknowledgement

Research grant (6200/T92) funded by the Universiti Tunku Abdul Rahman, Malaysia is gratefully acknowledged. Thanks to Chiew Feng Theng and Loy Heng Ying who served as research assistant under this project.

References

Algieri, B. (2014). The influence of biofuels, economic and financial factors on daily returns of commodity futures prices. *Energy Policy*, 69, 227-247.

Business-in-Asia.com. (2007). *Opportunities for ethanol industry in Thailand*. Retrieved from http://www.business-in-asia.com/thailand/ethanol_cassava.html

Bryngelsson, D. K., & Lindgren, K. (2013). Why large-scale bioenergy production on marginal land is unfeasible: a conceptual partial equilibrium analysis. *Energy Policy*, 55, 454-466.

Cane and Sugar Industry Policy Bureau. (2006). *Sugarcane and sugar industry and renewable energy production*.

Cha, K. S., & Bae, J. H. (2011). Dynamic impacts of high oil prices on the bioethanol and feedstock markets. *Energy Policy*, 39, 753-760.

Chin, K. L., & H'ng, P. S. (2013). A real story of bioethanol from biomass: Malaysia perspective. *Biomass Now – Sustainable Growth and Use*, 329-346.

Ciaian, P., & Kanacs, D. (2011). Food, energy and environment: Is bioenergy the missing link? *Food Policy*, 36, 571-580. doi: 10.1016/j.foodpol.2011.06.008

Ciaian, P., & Kanacs, D. (2011). Interdependencies in the energy-bioenergy-food price systems: A cointegration analysis. *Resource and Energy Economics*, 33, 326-348. Disappointing molasses yields and an early finish: (-500,000 mt). (2014, May). *UM Trading*.

Du, X., & McPhail, L. L. (2012). Inside the Black Box: the Price Linkage and Transmission between Energy Agricultural Markets. *Energy Journal*, 33(2), 171-194.

Duasa, J. (2007). Determinants of Malaysian trade balance: An ARDL bound testing approach. *Global Economic Review*, 36(1), 89-102.

Fanaei, M. A., Khansari, Z., & Maskooki, A. (2008). New method for bioethanol production from waste wood. *5th International Chemical Engineering Congress and Exhibition*.

Gardebroek, C., & Hernandez, M. A. (2013). Do energy prices stimulate food price volatility? Examining volatility transmission between US oil, ethanol and corn markets. *Energy Economics*, 40, 119-129.

Ge, J., Lei, Y., & Tokunaga, S. (2014). Non-grain fuel ethanol expansion and its effects on food security: a computable general equilibrium analysis for China. *Energy*, 65, 346-356.

Hirshleifer, J., Glazer, A., & Hirshleifer, D. (2005). The supply function. *Price theory and applications: Decisions, markets, and information* (7th ed.) (pp. 192-199). New York, United States: Cambridge University Press.

Ibarra, C. A. (2011). Import elasticities and the external constraint in Mexico. *Economic Systems*, 35, 363-377.

Kanamura, T. (2009). Monitoring the Upsurge of Biofuels in Commodity Futures Markets. *ICFAI Journal of Derivatives Markets*, 6(1), 29-48.

Kristoufek, L., Janda, K., & Zilberman, D. (2012). Correlations between biofuels and relates commodities before and during the food crisis: A taxonomy perspective. *Energy Economics*, 34, 1380-1391.

Monteiro, N., Altman, I., & Lahiri, S. (2012). The impact of ethanol production on food prices: The role of interplay between the U.S. and Brazil. *Energy Policy*, 41, 193-199.

Morgera, E., Kulovesi, K., & Gobena, A. (2009). Case studies on bioenergy policy and law: options for sustainability. *FAO Legislative Study*.

Mudiyanselage, N. H., Lin, C. Y. C., & Yi, F. (2013). An analysis of ethanol investment decisions in Thailand. *Theoretical Economics Letters*, 3, 14-20.

Narayan, P. K., & Smyth, R. (2004). Temporal causality and the dynamics of exports, human capital and real income in China. *International Journal of Applied Economics*, 1(1), 24-45.

Narayan, P. K. (2005). The saving and investment nexus for China: evidence from cointegration tests. *Applied Economics*, 37, 1979-1990.

Natanelov, V., McKenzie, A. M., & Huylensbroeck, G. V. (2013). Crude oil-corn- ethanol-nexus: A contextual approach. *Energy Policy*, 63, 504-513.

Nathan, T. M., & Liew, V. K. (2013). Does electricity consumption have significant impact towards the sectoral growth of Cambodia? Evidence from Wald test causality relationship. *Journal of Empirical Economics*, 1(2), 59-66.

Ozturk, I., & Acaravci, A. (2010). The causal relationship between energy consumption and GDP in Albania, Bulgaria, Hungary and Romania: evidence from ARDL bound testing approach. *Applied Energy*, 87, 1938-1943.

Patumsawad, S. (2011). 2nd generation biofuels: technical challenge and R&D opportunity in Thailand. *Journal of Sustainable Energy & Environment Special Issue*, 47-50.

Perloff, J. M. (2011). Supply. *Microeconomics* (6th ed.) (pp. 17-21). Boston, United States: Pearson Addison Wesley.

Pesaran, M. H., Shin, Y., & Smith, R. J. (2001). Bounds testing approaches to the analysis of level relationships. *Journal of Applied Econometrics*, 16, 289-326.

Preechajarn, S., & Prasertsri, P. (2010). *Biofuels annual*. United States: Global Agricultural Information Network.

Preechajarn, S., & Prasertsri, P. (2012). *Biofuels Annual 2012*. United States: Global Agricultural Information Network.

Preechajarn, S., & Prasertsri, P. (2013). *Biofuels annual*. United States: Global Agricultural Information Network.

Royfaizal, R. C. (2009). Crude oil consumption and economic growth: empirical evidence from Japan. *Integration & Dissemination*, 4, 87-93.

Russell, T. H., & Frymier, P. (2012). Bioethanol production in Thailand: a teaching case study comparing cassava and sugar cane molasses. *The Journal of Sustainability Education*. Retrieved from http://www.jsedimensions.org/wordpress/content/bioethanol-production-in-thailand-a-teaching-case-study-comparing-cassava-and-sugar-cane-molasses_2012_03/

Sari, R., & Soytaş, U. (2009). Are global warming and economic growth compatible? Evidence from five OPEC countries? *Applied Energy*, 86, 1887-1893.

Silalertruksa, T., & Gheewala, S. H. (2010). Security of feedstocks supply for future bio-ethanol production in Thailand. *Energy Policy*, 38(11), 7476-7486.

Vacha, L., Janda, K., Kristoufek, L., & Zilberman, D. (2013). Time–frequency dynamics of biofuel–fuel–food system. *Energy Economics*, 40, 233–241.

Wu, H., & Li, S. (2013). Volatility spillovers in China's crude oil, corn and fuel ethanol markets. *Energy Policy*, 62, 878–886.

Zhang, Z., Lohr, L., Escalante, C., & Wetzstein, M. (2010). Food versus fuel: what do prices tell us? *Energy Policy*, 38, 445–451.

Zhou, A., & Thomson, E. (2009). The development of biofuels in Asia. *Applied Energy*, 86(1), S11-S20.

Sistem Ganjaran Berdasarkan Prestasi dan Kaitannya Dengan Komitmen Organisasi

Nurul Shafiq Roszaide
Fakulti Ekonomi dan Pengurusan,
Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, Malaysia
Emel: shafiqaroszaide@yahoo.com.my

Abstrak

Komitmen merupakan suatu tali perhubungan di antara pekerja dengan organisasi ke arah jaminan pencapaian matlamat masing-masing. Sistem ganjaran berdasarkan prestasi penting untuk mengiktiraf sumbangan pekerja kepada organisasi dan memastikan komitmen pekerja kepada organisasi. Kajian ini mengkaji tiga (3) faktor berkaitan pengurusan ganjaran iaitu aspek komunikasi, penyertaan pekerja dan kriteria ganjaran sama ada memberi pengaruh kepada komitmen pekerja kepada organisasi atau sebaliknya. Satu kerangka konseptual telah dibentuk dan diuji kebenarannya dalam sektor kakitangan awam. Kajian dijalankan dengan menggunakan borang soal selidik yang diterima daripada 180 kakitangan awam di beberapa jabatan kerajaan di Putrajaya dan Selangor. Hasil daripada kajian menunjukkan bahawa komunikasi dan penyertaan memberikan hubungan kolerasi yang signifikan manakala elemen kriteria ganjaran tidak menunjukkan hubungan yang signifikan terhadap komitmen organisasi.

Kata kunci: *Komitmen kepada organisasi; komunikasi; penyertaan; kriteria ganjaran.*

1. Pengenalan

Dari sudut bahasa, ganjaran bererti pampasan, saraan atau sistem gaji dan upah. Istilah ini sering diguna pakai secara bertukar ganti dalam organisasi, tetapi merujuk kepada maksud yang sama (Cross, 1995; Milkovich & Newman, 2008; Rajkumar, 1996). Dari sudut organisasi, ganjaran merupakan salah satu fungsi pengurusan sumber manusia yang kritikal kerana ia perlu direka dan diurus secara teratur bagi memperuntukkan pelbagai jenis ganjaran kepada para pekerja yang menyempurnakan tugas atau perkhidmatan (Anthony, Perrew & Kacmar, 1996; Henderson, 2007; Milkovich & Newman, 2008). Majikan biasanya memperuntukkan ganjaran kewangan seperti gaji, bonus dan imbuhan dan ganjaran bukan kewangan seperti cuti, kemudahan kesihatan, pinjaman, dan faedah persaraan kepada para pekerja berdasarkan kesepadanan kerja, tempoh perkhidmatan atau prestasi seseorang (Maurer, Schulman, Ruwe & Becherer, 1995; Milkovich & Newman, 2008).

Banyak kajian empirikal menunjukkan ganjaran terhadap organisasi mempengaruhi tingkah laku dan prestasi pekerja dalam sesebuah organisasi (Huber 1991; Maltz dan Kohli, 2000). Terdapat persetujuan bahawa manusia cenderung untuk mengelakkan usaha yang lebih dan jika diberi pilihan manusia lebih mengutamakan strategi meminimumkan usaha (Friman dan Poling 1995; Kool, 2010). Oleh itu, apabila mereka mengambil keputusan bekerja, mereka akan menimbang nilai prospektif ganjaran terhadap jumlah usaha yang diperlukan untuk mencapainya (Bijleveld, 2012). Usaha yang sedikit adalah lebih digemari daripada usaha yang banyak jika nilai ganjarannya adalah sama (Bijleveld 2012; Botvinick, 2009; Kivetz 2003). Ganjaran tidak hanya lebih memfokuskan dalam bentuk bayaran tetapi boleh berbentuk faedah kepada pekerja seperti latihan, pembangunan dan persekitaran untuk meningkatkan fleksibiliti dan kejayaan organisasi (Armstrong, 2007).

1.1 Objektif kajian

Objektif am kajian ini adalah untuk mengenal pasti kaedah komunikasi, penyertaan dan kriteria pembayaran dalam memberi kesan terhadap komitmen organisasi kepada kakitangan awam di sekitar Putrajaya dan Selangor. Manakala objektif khusus adalah untuk mengenalpasti bentuk-bentuk komunikasi yang digunakan dalam organisasi; menyelidik bentuk, arah dan jenis penglibatan atau penyertaan yang memberi kepuasan kepada pekerja dalam memberi komitmen kepada organisasi; dan jenis ganjaran atau kriteria pembayaran yang diberikan kepada pekerja yang mewujudkan komitmen kepada organisasi. Hasil kajian ini berupaya memberi panduan mengenai aspek-aspek yang perlu diberi perhatian demi meningkatkan komitmen pekerja terhadap organisasi masing-masing.

2. Kajian lepas

2.1 Hubungan antara komunikasi dan komitmen organisasi

Komunikasi merupakan satu unsur yang penting dan nadi utama dalam kehidupan manusia. Manusia perlu berkomunikasi untuk melahirkan pendapat dan perasaan kepada sesiapa sahaja. Menurut Samsuddin (1997), pada zaman moden ini, keperluan berkomunikasi bukan sahaja terhad untuk memenuhi keperluan hidup asas seperti bertutur dengan rakan-rakan atau saudara mara, malah kehidupan manusia bertambah kompleks dan keperluan untuk berkomunikasi semakin luas.

Kepentingan komunikasi dapat dirasakan kerana tanpa komunikasi, manusia semacam tidak boleh hidup. Mereka tidak dapat berinteraksi dengan orang lain dan kehidupan mereka tidak teratur. Menurut George dan Jones (1996), komunikasi merupakan perkongsian maklumat antara dua atau lebih individu atau kumpulan dalam mencapai satu pemahaman umum. Menurut Richmond dan McCrosky (1992) dalam buku mereka yang bertajuk *Organizational Communication for Survival*, mereka telah memberikan enam fungsi mengurus, memujuk dan mensosialisasi.

Menurut Omardin dan Azahar (1990), paradigm komunikasi dalam organisasi menunjukkan bahawa komunikasi dalam organisasi berlaku dalam lingkungan system terbuka yang kompleks dan ia mempengaruhi dan dipengaruhi oleh persekitaran. Komunikasi dalam sesebuah organisasi dikatakan suatu proses kerana setiap organisasi mempunyai sistem yang dinamik dan terbuka. Hubungan dalam organisasi dan pertukaran mesej antara individu sering berlaku (Muhd Mansur, 1998). Mesej yang disalurkan mungkin melalui, Bahasa, bunyi, isyarat, gerak badan dan lain-lain dan mesej ini mesti dapat dikongsi bersama-sama oleh ahli-ahli dalam organisasi tersebut.

Pertukaran komunikasi dijelaskan oleh Girton and heald (2002), sebagai komunikasi dua hala pemimpin dan orang bawahan berkongsi pandangan, hubungan dan pemimpin dan dan orang bawahan, menggalakkan atau memberi perhatian kepada cadangan. Komunikasi diyakini sebagai kriteria penting dalam perbincangan tentang komitmen ahli-ahli dalam sesuatu organisasi (Girton and Heald, 2002). Komunikasi yang berkesan antara ketua dan subordinat akan dapat menentukan kejayaan sesebuah organisasi (Jablin, 1987).

Daripada kajian empirikal yang dilakukan oleh (Mohd Said Awang dan Zulhamri Abdullah) yang menjalankan penyelidikan menggunakan soal selidik terdiri daripada populasi seramai 175 orang jururawat dalam kalangan jururawat di Hospital Angkatan Tentera Tuanku Mizan

dan kajian menunjukkan terdapat perkaitan positif antara komunikasi dan komitmen organisasi. Penyelidikan ini dijalankan selama lapan minggu di mana set soal selidik yang mengandungi keenam-enam alat penyelidikan. Terdapat perkaitan positif antara komunikasi dan komitmen dengan catatan nilai signifikannya iaitu $R = 0.438$, $P > 0.01$. Ini bermaksud komunikasi mempengaruhi komitmen berkesan para jururawat terhadap organisasi di mana mereka bertugas. Selain itu, keputusan yang diperoleh menyokong penyelidikan Girton dan Heald (2002) yang mana mereka mendapati terdapat satu hubungan ketara antara komunikasi dengan komitmen organisasi. Kajian ini merumuskan terdapat hubungan yang signifikan antara komunikasi dan komitmen.

Rachmad hidayat (2013) telah menjalankan kajian menggunakan pendekatan kuantitatif dengan sample sebanyak 200 dalam kalangan pekerja Bank Nasional Jawa Timur dan kajian menunjukkan komunikasi berpengaruh signifikan terhadap komitmen organisasi diterima. Komunikasi organisasi berpengaruh signifikan terhadap komitmen organisasi diterima. Diperoleh koefisien sebesar 0.30 dan P-value 0.0000. Ini bererti bahawa terdapat pengaruh positif yang signifikan dari variable komunikasi terhadap komitmen organisasi. Dalam konteks institusi perbankan, komunikasi merupakan kunci terhadap perbankan.

2.2 Hubungan antara kriteria ganjaran dan komitmen organisasi

Terdapat beberapa faktor yang boleh meramal komitmen pekerja terhadap organisasi termasuk ganjaran yang ditawarkan. Faktor ciri individu dan organisasi memberi kesan kepada komitmen pekerja terhadap organisasi. Individu sememangnya memperlihatkan sikap berbeza kerana keperluan dan jangkaan mereka yang berlainan antara satu sama lain. Ini bermakna, apa sahaja yang disediakan oleh organisasi sama ada ia dapat memuaskan atau tidak memuaskan hati pekerja akan memberi kesan kepada sikap mereka. Menurut Meyer dan Allen (1997), komitmen sikap mempunyai kaitan dengan ganjaran intrinsik yang diterima oleh individu. Komitmen sikap individu terhadap organisasi meningkat apabila organisasi membantu individu dalam memenuhi keperluan dan mencapai matlamat dengan memberi pengalaman yang bermakna dalam menyempurnakan kerja. Manakala ganjaran ekstrinsik pula mempunyai hubungan dengan komitmen berterusan. Individu yang mempunyai tahap komitmen berterusan yang tinggi terus kekal dalam organisasi kerana tidak mahu kehilangan gaji yang menarik, pangkat, di samping terpaksa memulakan hubungan dengan rakan sekerja di tempat baru serta masa dan wang yang diperuntukkan dalam usaha untuk mendapatkan perkerjaan baru.

Secara lebih terperinci, kriteria ganjaran berbentuk ekstrinsik selain gaji iaitu hubungan antara rakan; penyeliaan dan tempat kerja yang kondusif tidak mempunyai hubungan yang signifikan dengan faktor komitmen terhadap organisasi. Manakala faktor ganjaran intrinsik iaitu penglibatan dalam tugas; maklumbalas atau penyeliaan dan kenaikan pangkat mempunyai hubungan yang signifikan dengan komitmen pekerja terhadap organisasi. (Ishak b.Mad Shah,2002). Faktor penyeliaan dan jaminan pekerjaan telah dikenalpasti sebagai faktor ganjaran yang paling mempengaruhi komitmen individu terhadap organisasi. (Nazihah Omar, 2011).

Selain itu, fungsi penilaian prestasi pekerja termasuk latihan, kenaikan pangkat, anugerah dan kenaikan gaji dengan komitmen terhadap organisasi juga telah dibuktikan oleh pengkaji terdahulu seperti Fiori et al (2007) ; MacCarty and Garavan (2001) ; Cook and Crossman (2004) dan Alan and Mayor (1990). Ganjaran boleh wujud dalam bentuk perasaan puas hati atau seronok kerana telah berjaya melakukan semua tugas dengan sempurna. Ganjaran boleh juga dibahagikan kepada tiga (3) jenis iaitu kerja sendiri, dasar sumber manusia dan persekitaran sosial. (Baird, 1986). Daripada hasil kajian yang telah diperolehi penyelidik terdahulu, jelas

menunjukkan ganjaran bertindak sebagai mekanisme yang boleh membantu organisasi dalam mengekalkan pekerja yang produktif dan seterusnya meningkatkan prestasi organisasi sekiranya bentuk atau kriteria ganjaran yang disediakan mampu melahirkan pekerja yang komited terhadap organisasi.

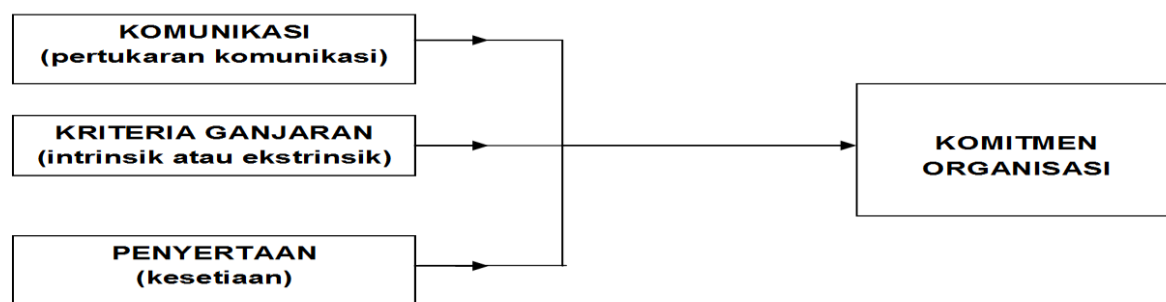
2.3 Hubungan antara penyertaan dan komitmen organisasi

Walaupun sistem ganjaran dibuat secara terancang, ia tidak akan menarik, mengekal dan memotivasi para pekerja untuk menyokong strategi dan matlamat organisasi sekiranya penglibatan para pekerja diabaikan. Penyertaan pekerja dalam sistem ganjaran tidak dapat mempengaruhi sikap dan tingkahlaku pekerja sekiranya keadilan prosedur wujud dalam organisasi. Penglibatan pekerja dalam sistem ganjaran sama ada tinggi atau rendah dapat membangkitkan perasaan keadilan pekerja terhadap prosedur pemberian ganjaran yang dibuat oleh organisasi dan perasaan ini dapat mempengaruhi kepuasan dan komitmen kerja dan organisasi.

Iverson dan Buttigieg (1999) menjelaskan bahawa komitmen terhadap organisasi berhubung rapat dengan individu iaitu komitmen sikap menerangkan kekuatan ketaatan individu terhadap organisasi dan pengenalan penegasan individu serta penglibatan dengan komitmen. Komitmen tingkahlaku pula adalah sebaliknya, proses tindakbalas di mana individu berkait dengan diri mereka terhadap organisasi kerana ia melibatkan kos jika tidak, sebaliknya. Penglibatan pekerja dalam pengurusan ganjaran boleh membina kepercayaan positif bahawa mereka berhak dan boleh memenuhi jangkaan serta aspirasi mereka (Paul, Niehoff dan Turnley, 2000) yang mana akan mengimbangkan sikap dan tingkahlaku mereka terhadap organisasi. Davis (1989) dan Dessler (1988) menghuraikan bahawa faktor organisasi yang dapat mewujudkan kesetiaan pekerja kepada organisasi terdiri daripada elemen seperti penglibatan pekerja dalam pembuatan keputusan, ganjaran yang mencukupi dan adil, komunikasi terbuka, persekitaran tempat kerja yang selesa serta latihan dan pembangunan kerjaya.

3. Kerangka konseptual

Ulasan terhadap kajian lepas dapat dijadikan asas untuk membina kerangka konseptual seperti **Rajah 1**.



Pemboleh ubah tidak bersandar

Pemboleh ubah bersandar

Rajah 1 : Kerangka Konseptual

Berdasarkan kerangka kerja diatas hipotesis kajian adalah:

H1: Terdapat hubungan diantara komunikasi dan komitmen terhadap organisasi.

H2: Terdapat hubungan diantara penyertaan dan komitmen terhadap organisasi.

H3: Terdapat hubungan diantara kriteria ganjaran dan komitmen terhadap organisasi.

4. Kaedah kajian

Data-data yang dianalisis dalam kajian ini diperoleh melalui kerja lapangan ataupun hasil soal selidik yang telah dijalankan di beberapa Kementerian/Jabatan Kerajaan di sekitar Putrajaya dan Selangor pada bulan Oktober 2014. Di antara Kementerian/Jabatan Kerajaan yang terlibat adalah seperti Unit Perancang Ekonomi, Unit Pemodenan Tadbiran dan Perancangan Pengurusan, Jabatan Perkhidmatan Awam, Jabatan Perdana Menteri, Kementerian Sumber Manusia dan Unit Perancang Ekonomi Negeri Selangor. Soal selidik ini telah direka bentuk untuk mengukur kaitan di antara sistem ganjaran berdasarkan prestasi dengan komitmen organisasi. Kesemua soalan telah dijawab dengan baik. Daripada 180 soal selidik yang diterima, sejumlah 100 sampel telah digunakan dalam menganalisis data. Saiz sampel yang digunakan merupakan satu jumlah yang mencukupi bagi menggunakan perisian SmartPLS dalam mengkaji hasil kajian (Ringle, Wende dan Will, 2005).

5. Profil responden

Profil responden membincangkan latar belakang responden yang menjawab borang soal selidik yang diedarkan kepada mereka. Di bahagian latar belakang responden ini, di antara perkara yang disentuh adalah seperti jantina, umur, pencapaian pendidikan tertinggi, jawatan, tempoh dan jenis perkhidmatan, pendapatan bulanan, taraf perkahwinan dan jumlah anak.

Jadual 1 menunjukkan statistik hasil analisis bagi profil responden. Berdasarkan jadual tersebut didapati sebanyak 58 orang responden (58 peratus) dari jumlah keseluruhan responden yang menjawab soal selidik ini adalah perempuan manakala yang selebihnya iaitu seramai 42 orang responden (42 peratus) adalah lelaki. Dari segi umur pula, responden yang berumur di antara 25 hingga 34 tahun adalah paling ramai yang menjawab soal selidik ini iaitu sebanyak 44 orang (44 peratus). Ini diikuti oleh responden berumur 35 hingga 44 tahun seramai 32 orang (32 peratus), 45 hingga 54 tahun seramai 13 orang (13 peratus), kurang 25 tahun seramai 8 orang (8 peratus) dan lebih 55 tahun seramai 3 orang (3 peratus). Bagi kategori tahap pendidikan pula, responden yang berpendidikan diploma adalah yang paling ramai menjawab soal selidik ini iaitu seramai 35 orang (35 peratus). Ini diikuti oleh pemegang ijazah seramai 26 orang (26 peratus), MCE/SPM seramai 23 orang (23 peratus), HSC/STPM seramai 11 orang (11 peratus) dan lain-lain seramai 5 orang (5 peratus).

Jadual 1: Profil Responden Kajian (Bilangan dan Peratus)

Perkara	Kategori	Kekerapan	Peratus (%)
Jantina	Lelaki	42	42
	Perempuan	58	58
Umur	Kurang 25 tahun	8	8
	25 - 34 tahun	44	44
	35 - 44 tahun	32	32
	45 - 54 tahun	13	13
	55 tahun ke atas	3	3
Status Perkahwinan	Bujang	21	21
	Berkahwin	79	79

Tahap Pendidikan	LCE/SRP	0	0
	MCE/SPM	23	23
	HSC/STPM	11	11
	Diploma	35	35
	Ijazah	26	26
	Lain-Lain	5	5
Pendapatan Bulanan	Kurang RM 1,000	6	6
	RM 1,000 – RM 2,499	36	36
	RM 2,500 – RM 3,999	35	35
	RM 4,000 – RM 5,499	11	11
	RM 5,500 - RM 6,999	5	5
	RM7000 ke atas	7	7

Sumber: Kaji Selidik Prestasi Terhadap Sistem Ganjaran Berdasarkan Prestasi

Dari segi pendapatan bulanan pula, didapati responden yang mempunyai pendapatan di antara RM1,000 hingga RM2,499 yang paling ramai menjawab soal selidik ini iaitu seramai 36 orang (36 peratus). Ini diikuti oleh responden yang mempunyai pendapatan di antara RM2,500 hingga RM3,999 seramai 35 orang (35 peratus), RM4,000 hingga RM5,499 seramai 11 orang (11 peratus), RM7,000 dan ke atas seramai 7 orang (7 peratus), kurang RM1,000 seramai 6 orang (6 peratus), dan RM5,500 hingga RM6,999 seramai 5 orang (5 peratus)

6. Dapatan kajian

6.1 Penilaian dan kesahan

Dua kriteria utama yang boleh digunakan untuk mengukur kebaikan penilaian iaitu ujian kebolehpercayaan dan juga ujian kesahan. Kedua-dua ujian ini merupakan aspek yang berbeza dimana ujian kebolehpercayaan ialah ujian yang bertujuan untuk mengukur sejauh mana kekonsistenan alat pengukur mengukur sesuatu pemboleh ubah. Manakala, ujian kesahan pula merupakan ujian yang bertujuan untuk mengukur sejauh mana kekuatan sesebuah model di bina (Sekaran dan Bougie, 2010). Kajian berdasarkan keseluruhan 30 item melibatkan tiga (3) pemboleh ubah tidak bersandar iaitu komunikasi (6 item), kriteria bayaran (6 item) dan penyertaan (7 item) dan pemboleh ubah bersandar iaitu komitmen organisasi (11 item).

Jadual 2, item-item yang dipilih yang mewakili setiap pemboleh ubah kajian mempunyai nilai muatan faktor (factor loading) melebihi 0.50 menunjukkan setiap indikator menunjukkan nilai bebanan lebih dari nilai yang dicadangkan iaitu 0.5. Pemboleh ubah yang mempunyai nilai sekurang-kurangnya 0.7 pada dua atau lebih indikator, maka pemboleh ubah tersebut dikatakan mempunyai nilai yang signifikan (Ramayah et al., 2011). Nilai kebolehpercayaan komposit (composite reliability) menggambarkan sejauh mana petunjuk konstruk menunjukkan pembinaan pemboleh ubah. Nilai kebolehpercayaan komposit bagi setiap konstruk adalah melebihi 0.9 yang mana nilai tersebut melebihi nilai yang dicadangkan iaitu 0.7 (Bagozzi dan Ti, 1998).

Bagi purata varians diekstrak (AVE), ujian ini bertujuan bagi mengukur varians yang telah diperoleh melalui indikator relatif dan juga sebagai pengukuran kepada ralat. Nilai minimum yang dicadangkan bagi AVE setiap konstruk dalam model mestilah tidak kurang dari 0.5 (Barclay et al., 1995). Taburan nilai AVE setiap konstruk adalah dalam lingkungan 0.594 –

0.821. Keputusan menunjukkan bahawa kesemua konstruk memberikan pengukuran yang baik berdasarkan anggaran parameter dan kepentingan statistik (Chow dan Chan, 2008)

Jadual 2: Dapatan Model Kajian

Pemboleh ubah	AVE	Komitmen	komunikasi	Kriteria ganjaran	Penyertaan
Komitmen	0.594	0.771			
Komunikasi	0.686	0.663	0.828		
Kriteria ganjaran	0.821	0.608	0.624	0.906	
Penyertaan	0.721	0.657	0.432	0.651	0.849

Nota: AVE ditunjukkan pada diagonal

6.2 Analisis kebolehpercayaan (Reliability analysis)

Pekali alfa Cronbach digunakan untuk menilai ketekalan indikator-indikator yang ada bagi setiap pemboleh ubah. Jadual 3 meringkaskan nilai bebabanan dan nilai alfa Cronbach bagi setiap konstruk dan indikator-indikatornya. Kesemua nilai alfa Cronbach bagi setiap konstruk memberikan nilai yang lebih dari nilai yang dicadangkan iaitu 0.6 (Nunally dan Berstein, 1994). Keempat-empat pemboleh ubah yang dipilih mempunyai nilai Cronbach alpha yang lebih besar daripada 0.70 yang mana memberikan pengesahan bahawa model yang dibina adalah baik. Nilai kebolehpercayaan komposit bertaburan pada nilai melebihi 0. 9. Menurut Hair et al., (2010), nilai minimum kebolehpercayaan komposit mestilah sekurang-kurangnya 0.7. Sehubungan itu, dapat disimpulkan bahawa ukuran nilai kebolehpercayaan yang diperoleh adalah nilai yang boleh diterima.

Jadual 3 : Keputusan Kebolehpercayaan

Konstruk	Cronbach's	Composite Reliability (CR)	Bilangan Indikator
Komunikasi	0.907	0.929	6 (7)
Penyertaan	0.934	0.947	7
Kriteria ganjaran	0.956	0.965	4
Komitmen	0.929	0.941	11

7. Ujian hipotesis

Kemudian kajian diteruskan dengan analisis pintasan untuk menguji hipotesis yang dijana pada awal kajian. **Jadual 4** membentangkan hasil kajian. Nilai R² menunjukkan nilai 0.609 yang mana menyatakan bahawa 61% daripada varian dalam komitmen kepada organisasi dapat dijelaskan oleh pemboleh ubah komunikasi, kriteria ganjaran dan penyertaan. Hasil kajian mendapati dua (2) pemboleh ubah iaitu komunikasi dan penyertaan yang mempunyai hubungan dengan komitmen kepada organisasi dan signifikan pada aras keertian 5%. Sebaliknya, kriteria

ganjaran tidak mempunyai hubungan dengan komitmen organisasi dan tidak signifikan pada aras keertian 5%.

Hasil kajian mendapati komunikasi mempunyai hubungan yang positif dan signifikan dengan komitmen organisasi. Nilai koefisien bagi dimensi komunikasi ialah 0.446 dan signifikan pada aras keertian 5%. Ini bermaksud peningkatan seunit dalam tahap komunikasi akan meningkatkan komitmen kepada organisasi sebanyak 0.446 unit. Hasil kajian menyokong keputusan kajian oleh Mohd Said Awang dan Zulhamri kajian bahawa terdapat perkaitan positif antara komunikasi dan komitmen organisasi. Selain itu, keputusan yang diperoleh menyokong penyelidikan Girton dan Heald (2002) yang mana mereka mendapati terdapat satu hubungan ketara antara komunikasi dengan komitmen organisasi.

Hasil kajian juga mendapati penyertaan pekerja mempunyai hubungan yang positif dan signifikan dengan komitmen organisasi. Nilai koefisien bagi dimensi penyertaan ialah 0.434 dan signifikan pada aras keertian 5%. Ini bermaksud peningkatan seunit dalam tahap penyertaan pekerja akan meningkatkan komitmen kepada organisasi sebanyak 0.434 unit. Ini adalah kerana penglibatan pekerja dalam pengurusan ganjaran boleh membina kepercayaan positif bahawa mereka berhak dan boleh memenuhi jangkaan serta aspirasi mereka (Paul, Niehoff dan Turnley, 2000) yang mana akan mengimbangkan sikap dan tingkahlaku mereka terhadap organisasi. Selain itu, Davis (1989) dan Dessler (1988) menghuraikan bahawa faktor organisasi yang dapat mewujudkan kesetiaan pekerja kepada organisasi terdiri daripada elemen seperti penglibatan pekerja dalam pembuatan keputusan, ganjaran yang mencukupi dan adil, komunikasi terbuka, persekitaran tempat kerja yang selesa serta latihan dan pembangunan kerjaya.

Hasil kajian menunjukkan kriteria bayaran tidak signifikan pada aras keertian 5% dengan komitmen kepada organisasi. Nilai koefisien yang diperoleh ialah 0.046. Ini menunjukkan bahawa walau pun pelbagai usaha dilaksanakan bagi mempertingkatkan komitmen pekerja sektor perkhidmatan, namun masih lagi wujud ketidakpuasan hati para pekerja untuk memberikan sepenuh komitmen kepada kerajaan semasa melaksanakan tugas. Ini menyokong hasil kajian yang dilaksanakan oleh Ishak b. Mad Shah, 2002 yang mendapati bahawa ganjaran berbentuk ekstrinsik selain gaji iaitu hubungan antara rakan; penyeliaan dan tempat kerja yang kondusif tidak mempunyai hubungan yang signifikan dengan faktor komitmen terhadap organisasi. Justeru, adalah tidak mustahil secara keseluruhan ia mempengaruhi keseluruhan hubungan di antara kriteria ganjaran dengan komitmen kepada organisasi.

Jadual 4: Pekali dan Hipotesis

Hipotesis	Hubungan	Pekali	P-value	Penerimaan
H1	Terdapat hubungan antara komunikasi dengan komitmen kepada organisasi	0.446	0.000	Terima
H2	Terdapat hubungan antara penyertaan bekerja dengan komitmen kepada organisasi	0.434	0.000	Terima
H3	Tidak terdapat hubungan antara kriteria bayaran dengan komitmen kepada organisasi	0.046	0.686	Tidak

8. Kesimpulan dan implikasi dasar

Tidak dapat dinafikan bahawa sebahagian besar daripada kecemerlangan sesebuah organisasi adalah berhubungkait dengan keberkesanan proses komunikasi dan penyertaan. Walaupun hasil kajian menunjukkan kriteria pembayaran tidak memberikan kolerasi yang signifikan terhadap komitmen organisasi tetapi faktor penyeliaan dan jaminan pekerjaan telah dikenalpasti sebagai faktor ganjaran yang paling mempengaruhi komitmen individu terhadap organisasi.

Secara umumnya, kajian ini bertujuan untuk mengenal pasti kesan komunikasi, penyertaan dan kriteria pembayaran dalam komitmen organisasi ke atas kakitangan awam di Selangor. Apa yang dapat disimpulkan disini, komunikasi perlulah menjadi teras kehidupan sesebuah organisasi. Oleh itu, komponen utama dalam komunikasi adalah pengaliran maklumat, komunikasi dan interaksi kemanusiaan. Selain itu, penglibatan atau penyertaan pekerja dalam pengurusan dan komitmen organisasi adalah wajar berdasarkan kepada kajian yang dilakukan oleh Burdan (1972). Didapati produktiviti di kalangan kakitangan awam telah meningkat dengan melibatkan pekerja dalam membuat keputusan kepada organisasi. Proses tersebut telah membuatkan pekerja lebih memahami tugas mereka dan pihak pengurusan memberikan maklumbalas tentang tugas mereka (Yusoff, 2012). Pihak pengurusan yang bersikap berorientasikan kemanusiaan dan membuat pembaikan dalam kepuasan kerja dapat meningkatkan produktiviti organisasi, kos pengeluaran yang rendah dan juga dapat mengurangkan kadar ponteng kerja dalam kalangan pekerja.

Dari segi hubungan antara komitmen dengan ganjaran, secara keseluruhannya mendapati bahawa ganjaran intrinsik yang meliputi dimensi penglibatan tugas, maklum balas, dan kenaikan pangkat menunjukkan hubungan yang signifikan dengan komitmen organisasi. Manakala ganjaran ekstrinsik yang meliputi dimensi penyeliaan dan gaji menunjukkan tidak wujud hubungan yang signifikan ke atas komitmen organisasi. Oleh itu, dirumuskan bahawa faktor ganjaran intrinsik perlu diberi perhatian serius oleh pihak organisasi, sekiranya ingin meningkatkan komitmen pekerja terhadap organisasi.

Rujukan

Dr. Samina Nawab, K. K. (2011). Influence of Employee Compensation on Organizational Commitment and Job Satisfaction: A Case Study of Educational Sector of Pakistan. *International Journal of Business and Social Science* , 8.

Nazihah Omar. Hubungan Antara Kepuasan Ganjaran Dan Demografi Dengan Komitmen Terhadap Organisasi: Satu Kajian di Lembaga Pertubuhan Peladang (LPP).

Tugimin, A.J. & Saadan, R. & Husain, K. (2001). Kesan komunikasi dalam organisasi ke atas kepuasan kerja staf sokongan di Universiti teknikal Malaysia Melaka (UTeM).

Paul, Niehoff dan Turnley.(2000)

Ishak b. Mad Shah. Ganjaran Intrinsik dan Ekstrinsik Serta Hubungannya Dengan Komitmen Terhadap Organisasi : Satu Kajian di Kalangan Kakitangan Pembantu Tadbir di Majlis Perbandaran Muar, Johor.

Abd. Azizi Yusof (2000).Gelagat Organisasi. Petaling Jaya: Prentice Hall Pearson

Zakaria Ismail dan Zafir Mohd Makhbur (2000).

Ahmad Kamil, M. (1992). *Kejayaan Komunikasi: dalam Era Masyarakat Informasi*. Kuala Lumpur: Nurin Enterprise.

Gordon, W. (1992). *Effective Communication*. Kuala Lumpur: Utusan Publication & Distributors.

Stock price and Foreign Exchange Rate in Malaysian Context

Sharmila Thinagar

School of Economics, Faculty of Economics and Management, National University of Malaysia (UKM), 43600 Bangi, Selangor, Malaysia

Email: vanessa91_sham@yahoo.com

Abstract

This study investigates the correlation and causality direction between FTSE Bursa Malaysia Kuala Lumpur Composite Index and five foreign exchange rates namely United States Dollar (USD), Great Britain Pounds (GBP), Euro Dollar (EURO), Singapore Dollar (SGD) and Thailand Bhat (THAI) using a standard time series method. Using a monthly data spanning from January 1994 until December 2014. The empirical findings shows that the stock return granger cause the return of exchange rate. Thus, it can be concluded that there is a unidirectional causality between stock market and exchange rate and it is supportive of “portfolio balances” model. This study implied that the stability of the exchange rate is depend on the stability of the stock price, and therefore the policy makers need to observe precisely the movement of stock market and exchange rate.

Keywords: *Stock market, foreign exchange rates and portfolio balances model*

1. Introduction

In a country like Malaysia, where the country’s economy are still emerging and the capital markets are still in the vulnerable condition, there are very few studies that have been made to investigate the relationship between the stock prices and exchange rates and the results found are contradicting which encourages us to conduct the study to detect the relationship between the variables. Prior to our knowledge, the stock market and exchange rates plays a crucial role in facilitating the economy activity. That’s the reason why the interaction between stock price and exchange rate has been the subject of many academic debate and empirical analysis.

To well explain the contribution and motivation of this study, the issue can be closely related to our Malaysian context. The current situation of Malaysian economy can be similarly explained by looking back into the financial crisis that happened in the year 1997. From July 1997, Malaysia had attracted more abroad investor’s attention but not for its extraordinary economy performance but for its entanglement in a major Asian crisis. At that particular time, the ringgit Malaysia fell from an average of 2.42 to the US Dollar in April 1997 to 4.88 to the US Dollar in January 1998. That’s when the policy makers take in charge by formulation two distinctive phases, the first one is being centered on tight fiscal and monetary policies, and the second one is based on the expansionary policies. Thus, currently we are experiencing a similar

currency depreciation as the Malaysian ringgit fell from an average of 3.17 to the US Dollar in August 2014 to 4.32 to the US Dollar in 6th October 2015.

That's the reason what motivated us to conduct this study because understanding the relationship between the exchange rates and stock prices are very important from the point of view of the policy makers in this changing global environment. Currency is often included as an asset in the portfolio held by the mutual fund, hedge funds and other professionals who managed portfolios, and the knowledge of the relationship between exchange rate and stock prices may enable to manage the risk efficiently (Ariff and Syarisa, 1999).

Thus, according to the classical economic theory, the interaction between the stock price and exchange rate can be divided into two approaches which is the "flow-oriented" model and "portfolio balances model".

The first model is the "flow-oriented" model. Based on this approach, they postulates that the exchange rate movements causes movements in stock price. This model's approach was built based on the macroeconomic view that because stock price represent the discounted present value of a firm's expected future cash flow, thus any incident that affects the firm's cash will be reflected in that firm's stock price if the market is efficient as suggested in the Efficient Market Hypothesis.

Second approach is the portfolio balance approaches or known as "stock-oriented" model which was developed by Branson 1977, this approach theorizes the opposite of the "flow-oriented" model which suggest that the movement in the stock prices can cause changes in the exchange rate movement via the capital account transaction. For an instance, the process of buying or selling of the domestic securities in foreign currency in response to domestic stock market movement has a flow through effect into the currency market.

However, the interaction between the two variables which is the stock prices and exchange rates has preoccupied the minds of the economists, regulators and policy makers since they both play important roles in influencing the development of a country's economy. The factors that influence the behavior of stock indices and exchange rate has attracted the attention of the economists, policy makers and the investment community for a long period of time.

Some of the factors which influence the daily stock prices of a country are enterprise performances, dividends, and equity prices of other countries, gross domestic product, exchange rate, interest rate, current account, money supply, employment rate, and other related information (Kurihara, 2006). In contrast, the exchange rate has become one of the main contributing factor in the business profitability and equity prices due to the continuing rise in the world trade and capital movement.

Conversely, in examining the relationship between the stock price and foreign exchange rates, we will definitely provoked with the question whether the changes in exchange rate affect the stock price or vice versa. Therefore, we have approached this question by using the Granger Causality tests. Furthermore, we make use of the unit root test (ADF and PP) and correlation tests to establish the strength of the correlation between the stock prices and exchange rates.

The paper is organized as follows: the second section of the paper is the literature review followed by data and methodology, empirical evidences and conclusion.

2. Literature Review

The relationship between the stock price and exchange rate captivates a larger amount of researchers, economists and policy makers to use both the variables as their research interest due to the current dramatic upsurges in world trade and capital movement (Bartram and Bodnar, 2012). In today's globalization era, the currency is the main determinants in the business profitability and the equity markets. That's the result why these two variables are appear to be the subject of much debate in the financial world.

Thus, looking into the theoretical framework, the framework suggest that the two main approaches which link both the variables which is the traditional approach and the portfolio approach.

The traditional approach is also known as "flow-orientated" model which suggest a Granger causality which causes exchange rate to stock prices. On the other hand, the portfolio balance model is also known as "stock-orientated" model, which causes the effect from stock price to exchange rates. Based on the previous empirical evidences, there are four types of relationship between the exchange rates and stock prices in the financial market.

The four types are unidirectional relation from exchange rates to stock price, unidirectional relation from exchange rates to stock price, bi-directional relation between exchange rate and stock price and no relation between exchange rates and stock prices. Even though, there is no specific agreement on either theoretical and empirical evidences on the relationship between exchange rates and stock price, but generally most of the research done based on this study shows that the two variables should be linked together, especially when the economy of a country suffered from a crisis period.

2.1 Unidirectional causality from exchange rate to stock price

According to Chen and Chen (2012), there is abundant of empirical evidences which supported the traditional approach where the changes in the exchange rate lead to the stock price movement. A vast number of researches have been carried out to study the relationship between the exchange rate and stock price in the developed countries. For an instance, the dynamic relations between the exchange rates and stock prices for the G-7 countries namely Canada, France, Germany, Italy, Japan, the UK and the US are investigated by Nieh and Lee (2001) by using the daily data from October 1993 until February 1996. Based on the study, the researcher found that there is a short term causality which lead the exchange rate to stock prices which is only significant for one day in Germany, Canada and the UK.

Whereas, Abdalla and Murinde (1997) had examine the relationship between the exchange rates and stock prices on the emerging markets. The study was carried out based on countries namely India, Korea, Pakistan and Philippines and monthly data was used from January 1985 to July 1994. Hence, the study also revealed that there is relationship between the exchange rate and

stock prices based on the traditional approach (from exchange rate to stock price) in India, Korea and Pakistan.

2.2 Unidirectional causality from stock price to exchange rate

Ajayi et al. (1998) used the error correction model to study whether there is short run or long run relationship between the exchange rate and stock prices in 8 advanced countries by using daily data from April 1985 until July 1991. The study revealed that the stock price negatively affect the exchange rate in 8 advanced countries namely Canada, Germany, France, Italy, Japan, Netherlands, the UK and the US. Besides that the relationship between exchange rate and stock price was also being tested in the emerging markets. For an instance, Abdalla and Murinde (1997) elevated the Granger causality test between the two variables in their study and the result revealed that there is a unidirectional relation from the stock price to exchange rate in Philippines.

Furthermore, the Asian financial crisis 1997 also attracts the attention and the interest of the researchers towards the relationship of the exchange rates and stock prices in the economy. In regard to the Asian Financial Crisis issue, Hatemi-J and Roca (2005) investigated the relationship by using a new bootstrap stimulation causality tests with leveraged modifications. Thus, the finding revealed that before the Asian crisis, the exchange rate of Malaysia is found to be affected by its stock market which is in line with the portfolio approach assumption.

2.3 Bi-directional causality between the exchange rate and stock price

Besides that, it was found that there is a bi-directional relationship between the exchange rate and stock price which embraced both the traditional and portfolio balances approach in the previous studies (Inci and Lee, 2014). Hence, Bahmani and Sohrabian (1992) was the first one to expose that there can be a bi-directional causality between the exchange rate and stock price. In their study, the co-integration and Granger test are employed by using the monthly data from July 1973 to December 1988 and the result shows that there is a bi-directional relationship between the exchange rate and stock prices. Thus, the similar result was found by Ajayi and Mougoue (1996) for the developed economy countries of France, Italy, Germany, Japan, the UK and the US.

The research of this study also had been done by utilizing more advanced techniques and in emerging markets. For an example, to study the dynamic causality between the exchange rate and stock price for the Asian emerging markets, Doong, Yang and Wang (2005) employed a GARCH-M model. The study used weekly data from January 1989 until January 2003, and the result suggested that there is a bi-directional relation between the exchange rate and stock price for Indonesia, Korea, Malaysia and Thailand. Moreover, this result is aligned with the finding found by Inci and Lee (2014) for the country France, Switzerland, Germany, Canada, Japan, the UK and the US.

2.4 No relationship between the stock price and exchange rate

Although there is evidences which supports the unidirectional causality from exchange rate to stock price, unidirectional causality from stock price to exchange rate, bi-directional causality

between the exchange rate and stock price, there are also some studies which shows that there is no relationship between the exchange rate and stock prices in certain countries (Patra and Poshakwale, 2006).

This evidence can be seen from the study done by Hatemi-J and Roca (2005), where they studied about the dynamic causality during the Asian crisis period. Thus, the results found explains that the stock prices were not affected by the exchange rate or neither the exchange rate affected the movement of the stock prices for Malaysia, Indonesia, Philippines and Thailand. Furthermore, Mishra (2005) revealed that the Indian stock market doesn't have any relation with its foreign exchange rate, which in line with the Hatemi-J and Roca's argument in the same year.

In conclusion, all the previous studies shows that the relationship of the exchange rate and stock price is sensitive based on the different economy markets analyzed, the estimation techniques used and the time period of the study.

3. Data and Methodology

We firstly examine the time series properties of the named two variables which is the stock price and exchange rate. The Augmented Dickey Fuller (ADF) and Philip-Peron tests are employed to find out the order of the integration of both the series. If the series are found to be at I(1), then the co-integration test can be applied.

In order to examine the issue of the causation, we can either employ the error correction modeling approach or the standard Granger causality test depending upon whether there is a long run relationship between the stock price and exchange rate or not. Thus, the granger offers four definitions. The definitions are unidirectional relation from exchange rate to stock price (EX→SP), unidirectional relation from stock prices to exchange rate (SP→EX), bi-directional relations between stock prices and exchange rates (SP↔ EX), and no feedback causality between exchange rate and stock prices. If the stock prices and exchange rates are co-integrated, then the vector auto-regression model should include an error correction term which can be stated as follows:

$$y_t = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 y_{t-1} + \dots + \alpha_1 y_{t-1} + \beta_1 x_{t-1} + \dots \beta_1 x_{t-1} + \varepsilon$$

$$x_t = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 x_{t-1} + \dots + \alpha_1 x_{t-1} + \beta_1 y_{t-1} + \dots \beta_1 y_{t-1} + \varepsilon$$

This study focused on the stock price Financial Times Stock Exchange (FTSE) BURSA SAHAM Kuala Lumpur Composite Index (KLCI) and the foreign exchange rate namely United States Dollar (USD), Great Britain Pounds (GBP), EURO, Singapore Dollar (SGD), and Thailand Bhatt (THAI). The collected data is the time series data which consist of monthly closing price for both the stock price and foreign exchange rates. All the data are collected from the Data Stream for the period from January 1994 until December 2014 which is 251 observation. Thus, all the time series data are converted into the return series using the statistical software Eviews. The formulae used are calculated as below:

$$\frac{Usd - Usd(-1)}{Usd(-1)}$$

4. Empirical Evidences

And the further analysis of the study is done by using four methods. Firstly, the descriptive statistics was employed in order to determine the nature of the distribution. Secondly, unit root test which is the Augmented Dicker Fuller (ADF) test and Phillip-Pheron (PP) test is used to check the stationary of the time series data whether they are integrated at I(0) or I(1). Thirdly, the correlation coefficient test was used to identify the correlation between the stock price and foreign exchange rate. Finally, the Granger Causality test was employed to capture the direction of the correlation, so that we can identify whether relation between the stock price and foreign exchange rate are supportive of “flow-oriented” or “portfolio-balances” model.

Firstly, normality test was applied on all the return series to determine the nature of their distribution. For this purpose, a descriptive statistics were computed as shown in table 1 for all the variable series. From the obtained statistics, it can be concluded that all the series are non-normally distributed as the skewness value for RKLCI, RUSD, RGBP, REURO, RSGD and RTHAI are 0.530916, 1.702368, 0.797980, 0.781487, 0.915805 and 0.444425 respectively which is more than 0 which indicate that all the series are right skewed distributed. Whereas, the kurtosis value for RKLCI, RUSD, RGBP, REURO, RSGD and RTHAI are 7.835544, 23.80678, 10.22656, 7.949053, 15.11010 and 9.936058 respectively which shows that the values of kurtosis for all the return series are more than 3 which indicate that the series are leptokurtic distribution.

Table 1: Descriptive Statistics

	RKLCI	RUSD	RGBP	REURO	RSGD	RTHAI
Mean	0.004166	0.001234	0.001507	0.001779	0.001905	0.000565
Median	0.007382	0.000000	0.000000	0.000000	0.000000	0.000000
Maximum	0.342349	0.162234	0.144231	0.133652	0.096491	0.125000
Minimum	-0.247709	-0.130435	-0.126050	-0.128421	-0.080000	-0.111111
Std. Dev.	0.068595	0.022045	0.025922	0.027795	0.015974	0.033784
Skewness	0.530916	1.702368	0.797980	0.781487	0.915805	0.444425
Kurtosis	7.835544	23.80678	10.22656	7.949053	15.11010	9.936058
Jarque-Bera	256.3335	4648.880	572.8050	281.7059	1568.847	511.4016
Probability	0.000000	0.000000	0.000000	0.000000	0.000000	0.000000
Sum	1.045595	0.309693	0.378215	0.446549	0.478033	0.141919
Sum Sq. Dev.	1.176306	0.121492	0.167986	0.193135	0.063795	0.285339
Observations	251	251	251	251	251	251

Secondly, after confirmed that all the six variables are non-normally distributed, the question of stationary of the six time series posed concern. Therefore, ADF and PP test was performed to check the stationary of the time series. The result is tabulated in the table 2 below. Based on

the table above, the result shows that the ADF and PP test shows that the values obtained falls behind the critical value at 1% significance level, thus giving a probability value of 0, which leads to the rejection of the null hypothesis of unit root for all the six time series. Hence, it is concluded that on the basis of ADF and PP test statistics that the stock price return and the five exchange rate return found to be stationary at level form. The consequence of stationary at level form in all the series, is that Johansen Co-Integration cannot be applied to the variables of the time series in order to determine the long-term relationship between them.

Table 2: Unit Root Test

	ADF	PP
	LEVEL	LEVEL
RKLCI	-13.76242	-13.70321
RUSD	-11.72170	-11.73388
RGBP	-11.82377	-11.92403
REURO	-11.72512	-11.70626
RSGD	-13.97728	-14.14102
RTHAI	-19.48474	-19.69599

Thirdly, the correlation test was conducted between the stock returns (RKLCI) and exchange rates (RUSD, RGBP, REURO, RSGD, and RTHAI). Correlation test is done to see the existence of interdependency among the time series. Based on the table 1.3, the analysis shows that the stock price negatively correlated to all the foreign exchange rates, except to the Thai exchange rate they are positively correlated. Thus, the correlation needs to be further verified for the direction of influence by Granger Causality test.

Table 3: Correlation Coefficient Test

Correlation	RKLCI	RUSD	RGBP	REURO	RSGD	RTHAI
RKLCI	1.000000					
RUSD	-0.359437	1.000000				
RGBP	-0.209936	0.663979	1.000000			
REURO	-0.197250	0.586712	0.811274	1.000000		
RSGD	-0.190239	0.778929	0.735297	0.754907	1.000000	
RTHAI	0.037789	-0.008085	0.019977	0.086740	0.139255	1.000000

Finally, to capture the direction of the correlation between the stock price and exchange rates, Granger Causality test was employed. Result in table 4 below shows that there is a unidirectional causality between the stock price return and exchange rates return among all the time series variable. Thus, the null hypothesis of stock price return does not granger cause the exchange rate is rejected. In other word, Granger Causality test shows that stock returns does granger cause the exchange rate namely RUSD, RGBP, REURO, RSGD and RTHAI. Hence, it can be concluded that there is unidirectional causality from stock price return to exchange

rates and it hypothesizes that the Malaysian economy is supportive of “portfolio balances” model.

Table 4: Granger Causality Test

Exchange rate and stock price Causality	F-Statistic	Prob.	Direction of causality
RUSD does not Granger Cause RKLCI	0.236	0.790048314	Unidirectional causality
RKLCI does not Granger Cause RUSD	8.501	0.000269684*	
RGBP does not Granger Cause RKLCI	0.264	0.76843615	Unidirectional causality
RKLCI does not Granger Cause RGBP	3.717	0.025683689**	
REURO does not Granger Cause RKLCI	0.098	0.906640651	Unidirectional causality
RKLCI does not Granger Cause REURO	8.637	0.000237692*	
RSGD does not Granger Cause RKLCI	0.706	0.494482477	Unidirectional causality
RKLCI does not Granger Cause RSGD	9.554	0.000101172*	
RTHAI does not Granger Cause RKLCI	1.984	0.139717695	Unidirectional causality
RKLCI does not Granger Cause RTHAI	3.307	0.038270282**	

Denotes: * significant at 1% **significant at 5% ***significant at 10%

The causal relationship can be seen more clearly by transforming information from table 4 in to Figure 1.

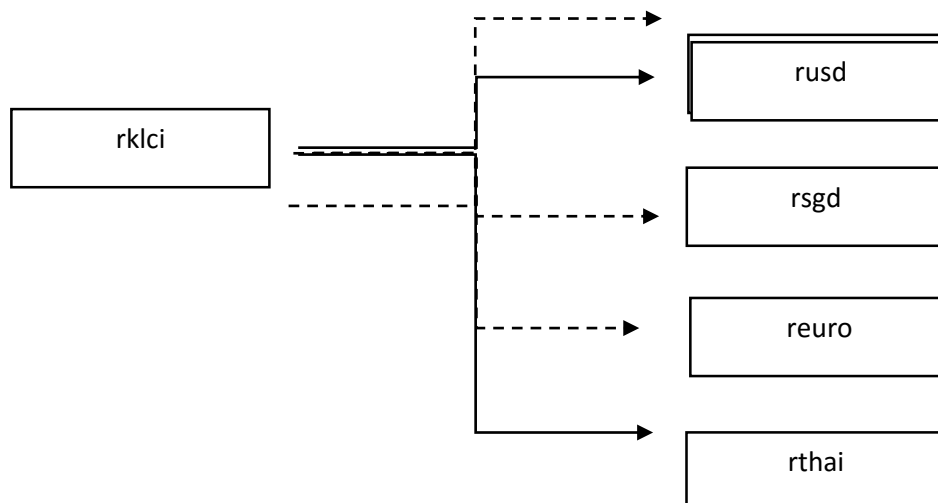


Figure 1: Causal relationship between stock price and foreign exchange rate

INDICATOR

→ Granger cause at 5% significant

→→ Granger cause at 1% significant

5. Conclusion

Based on the empirical evidence in this paper, the Granger causality tests revealed that the changes stock prices lead to the foreign exchange rates. Thus, one of the practical implication of this study is that the policy makers or economists of the Malaysian economy should be more cautious in implementing and executing the stock market policies since it has a short term relation towards the exchange rate. However, this study supported the finding of Abdalla and Murinde (1997) and Gopalan Kutty (2010), who concluded that the stock price Granger cause the exchange rate.

References

Abdalla, I.S.A & Murinde, V. (1997). Exchange rate and stock price interaction in emerging financial markets: Evidence on India, Korea, Pakistan and the Philippines. *Applied Financial Economics*, 7, 25-35. doi: 10.1080/096031097333826

Ajayi, R.A & Mougoue, M. (1996). On the dynamic relation between stock prices and exchange rates. *The Journal of Financial Research*, 19(2), 193-207. doi: 10.1111/j.1475-6803.1996.tb00593.x

Bahmani-Oskooee, M. & Sohrabian, A. (1992). Stock price and the effective exchange rate of the dollar. *Applied Economics*, 24, 459-464. doi: 10.1080/00036849200000020

Bartram, S.M & Bodnar, G.M (2012). Crossing the lines: The conditional relation between exchange rate exposure and shock returns in emerging and developed markets. *Journal of International Money and Finance*, 31, 766-792. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jimonfin.2012.01.011>

Chen, S. & Chen, T. (2012). Untangling the non-linear causal nexus between exchange rates and stock prices: New evidence from the OECD countries. *Journal of Economic Studies*, 39, 231-259. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1108/01443581211222671>

Doong, S., Yang, S. & Wang, A.T. (2005). The dynamic relationship and pricing of stocks and exchange rates: Empirical evidence from Asian emerging markets. *Journal of American Academy of Business*, 7, 118-123.

Gopalan Kutty. (2010). The Relationship between Exchange Rate and Stock Prices: The Case of Mexico. *North American Journal of Finance and Banking Research*, 4(4).

Hatemi-J, A & Roca, M. (2005). On the causality between exchange rate and stock price: A note. *Bulletin of Economic Research*, 54(2). 209-232. doi: 10.1111/1467-8586.00148

- Inci, A.C. & Lee, B. (2014). Dynamics relations between stock price and exchange rate changes. *European Financial Management*, 20. 71-106. doi: 10.1111/j.1475-6803.1996.tb00593.x
- Kim, K. (2003). Dollar Exchange Rate and Stock Price: Evidence from Multivariate Co-Integration and Error Correction Model, *Review of Financial Economics* 12. doi: [http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S1058-3300\(03\)00026-0](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S1058-3300(03)00026-0)
- Kurihara, Y. (2006). The Relationship between Exchange Rate and Stock Prices during the QE Policy in Japan, *International Journal of Business*, 11(4).
- Mishra, A.K. (2005). Stock market and foreign exchange market in India: Are they related. *South Asia Economic Journal*, 5(2), 209-232. doi: 10.1177/139156140400500202
- Mohamed Ariff & Syarisa Yanti Abu Bakar (1999). The Malaysian Financial Crisis: Economic Impact and Recovery Prospects, *The Developing Economies XXXVII*, 4,417-438.
- Nieh, C. & Lee, C. (2001). Dynamic relationship between stock price and exchange rate for G-7 countries. *The Quarterly Review of Economics and Finance*, 41, 477-490. doi: [http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S1062-9769\(01\)00085-0](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S1062-9769(01)00085-0)
- Patra, T & Poshakwale, S. (2006). Economic variables and stock market returns: Evidence from the Athens stock exchange. *Applied Financial Economics*, 16, 993-1005. doi: 10.1080/09603100500426523

**The Misuse of 1 Malaysia Book Voucher among Undergraduates:
A Case Study in Universiti Sains Malaysia**

Lim Chee Ann^{a*}, Jata Anak Jang^b

^aSchool of Social Sciences,Universiti Sains Malaysia,Penang
Email: lcann.usoc11@student.usm.my

^bSchool of Social Sciences,Universiti Sains Malaysia,Penang
Email: jatajang@yahoo.com

Abstract

This study discusses the misuse of 1 Malaysia Book Voucher (BB1M) among undergraduates in Universiti Sains Malaysia. The theoretical framework explains the empirical specification of this study. The Logit regression model was used and conducted in this study to estimate the likelihood of misusing the book voucher among undergraduates. The results indicated several methods on misusing BB1M. Among the methods used by undergraduates with regards to misusing the book voucher include exchange BB1M into cash, purchase goods other than books, purchase goods using BB1M for the purpose of resale, exchange BB1M to bookstore vouchers and transfer BB1M to other parties. Additionally, this research also investigates how respondents maximize their utility level by using the BB1M and hence the result of misusing BB1M can be identified from the respondents' responses. The findings of this study showed the variables women, young people and those who use all the BB1M are significant.

Keywords: *BB1M, Utility and Type of Misuse*

1. Introduction

The distribution of 1 Malaysia Book Voucher (BB1M) is one of the initiatives in Malaysia Redistribution Policy. BB1M is another redistribution programs other than Bantuan Rakyat 1 Malaysia (BR1M) specifically for students. Every year, the government of Malaysia allocate large amount of money to subsidise the poor in Malaysia. In 2014, RM 40.5 billion of was allocated for subsidising the poverties. The implementation of BB1M similar to the Supplemental Nutrition Assistance Program (SNAP), also known as the Food Stamp Program implemented in the United States. However, the satisfaction and utility of an individual does not fully depends on financial support. Hence, the policy of BR1M or BB1M does not indicate an efficient allocation. The distribution and use of financial allocation in BB1M raises question of economic models. Therefore, it is important to study the misuse of BB1M in an empirical analysis. This study will investigate the impact of BB1M as well as proposing the appropriate structural changes to achieve the objectives of the program. Models based on theory are formulated to address the issue raised in this program. The government require an efficient distribution system in order to achieve their goal. This was essential to developing a theoretical model of behaviour recipient in making a choice based on this policy. The summary of distribution BB1M as below:-

Table 1: The Distribution of 1 Malaysian Book Voucher

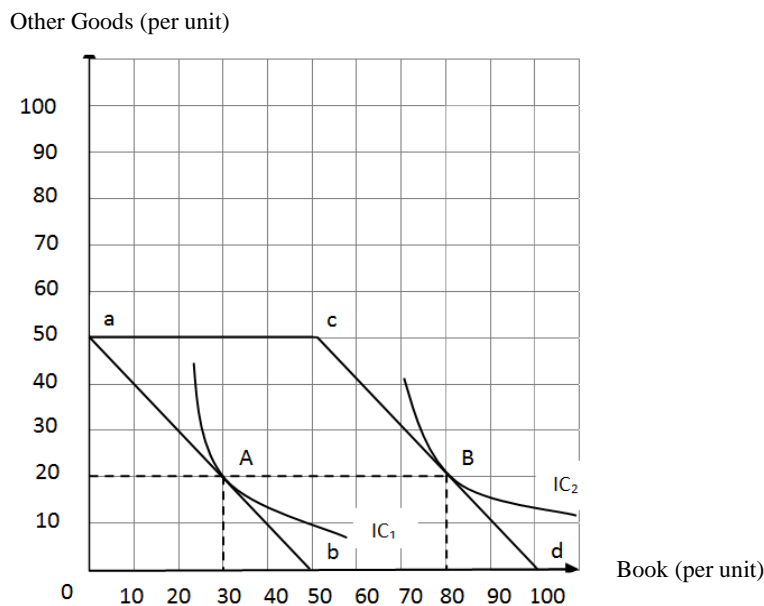
Budget (Year)	Allocation (RM Million)	Rates (RM)	Validity Use (Month)	Target (Million People)
2012	260	200	3	1.3
2013	325	250	5	1.3
2014	325	250	7	1.3

Sources: Ministry Of Finance, Malaysia (2012, 2013, 2014).

1.1 Theory of Consumer Behaviours

The theory explains the behaviour of consumers in paying for goods or services with a limited income. Consumer who attempts to maximize the utility considered a rational consumer (Jamal Ali, 2000: 112-113). In conventional, consumers want to maximize their satisfaction with limited income. This theory assumes that all consumers are rational in making spending decisions. As a rational consumer, consumer always will try to maximize the utility (Mckanzie 1896: 113). Consumer will make decision based on their own thoughts to maximize their utility with regards to income constraint. Results may be influenced by taste, changes in fashion, price, and other income. There are several important concepts explained in this theory which include indifference curve and budget line. The curve shows combination of two goods that give the same level of utility. It shows that a combination of budget line items can be purchased by the consumer with the full utilization of its income. Utilities showed satisfaction obtained from the use of goods (Nicholson, 2000: 56-65). It is calculated in units util. Equilibrium of consumption achieved when the indifference curve is tangent to the budget line. At this point, the slope of indifference curve is equal to the slope of the budget line. Therefore, consumer is consuming a combination of goods that maximizes utility with regards to their budget constraint.

Figure 1. Indifferent Curve Analysis (Case 1)



Assumptions: (1) Consumer as a student who qualify to receive BB1M. He has spent RM 100 for each month. (2) Only 2 items can be spent, which are book (X) and other items (Y). (3) The price of the book is RM 2 per unit and other items RM 2 per unit. (4) The equation is $RM\ 100 = 2X + 2Y$. Refer to figure 1, initially this student has RM 100 to consume every month. His budget constraint is ab. With the amount of RM 100, if he spent all in consume books only, he will gets 50 unit of books. If he spent all in others than books, he will get 50 unit of others goods. Indifference curve is IC_1 with the utility of 100 util.

Equilibrium of consumption achieved at point A when indifference curve (IC_1) tangent with budget constraint (ab). This student maximize his utility with consume 30 unit books and 20 unit other goods. The terms of use the voucher can only be used to buy books only. Therefore, budget line and indifference curve student will be different from the original. There are 4 cases to analyse the use of vouchers.

Case 1, book as a normal good and students spend all the voucher that worth RM 100 to increase the purchase of books without changing the existing expenditure budget constraint will become acd due to the term to use of book voucher. The gradient of the budget line remain the same because the price of both book does not change. In this case, this student has 80 unit of books compare to 30 units before book voucher is given. Utility increase to 200 util with higher indifference curve (IC_2). In this case, student do not misuse the book voucher because he use all the book voucher to purchase book only and his increase the purchasing of books after this policy is implement.

Case 2, books as a normal good and students spend all book vouchers worth RM100 to buy books. Refer to figure 2, all original explanation remain the same. We knew that consumer behaviour is different between each other's. In this case, this student more likely consume others good than book. Which means, point B is not the point that maximize his utility and he have another alternated to maximize his utility. This student use all the voucher(RM100) to consume book(50units) and use existing income(RM 100) to consume others goods. Which means, he increasing the consumption of book from 30 units to 50 units and other goods increase from 20 units to 50 units. Utility of this student also increase to 300util with a higher indifference curve (IC_3). Case 2 allows students achieve a higher utility than case 1. In this case the student is not misused vouchers because he used all the vouchers to buy books only.

Case 1 and Case 2 shows the students can enjoy higher utility after receiving the vouchers. The level of utility either 200 util (case 1) or 300 util (case 2) is depending on the tastes of the student. Let's say the student was a diligent student and loves to read, he will increase the purchase of books without changing existing purchase. This is shown in Figure 1. Furthermore, if the student's lack of interest in reading, then he was going to spend all vouchers for the purchase of books. In fact, students will use the existing monthly income to buy other goods. In both cases above show that students do not have the initiative to misuse vouchers.

Figure 2. Indifferent Curve Analysis (Case 2)

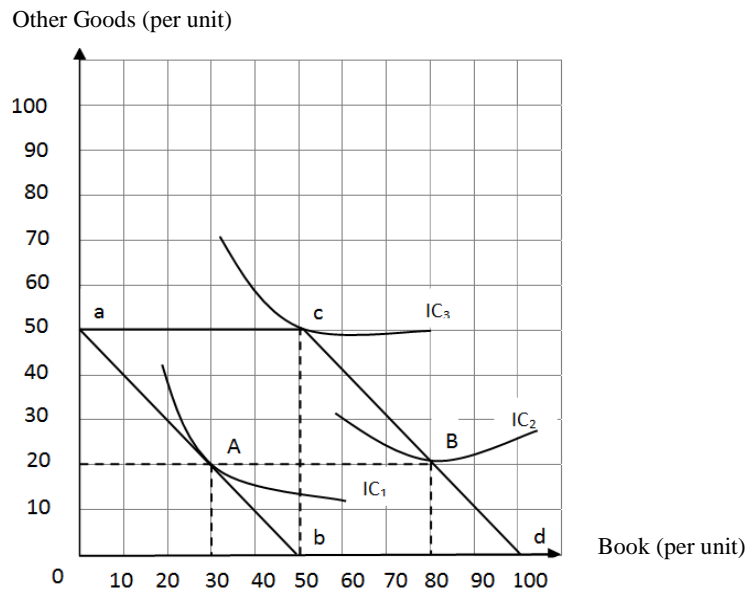
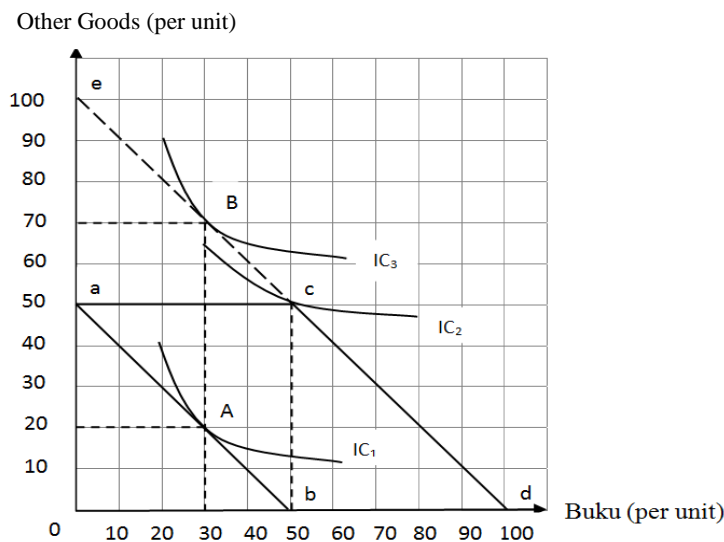


Figure 3. Indifferent Curve Analysis (Case 3)

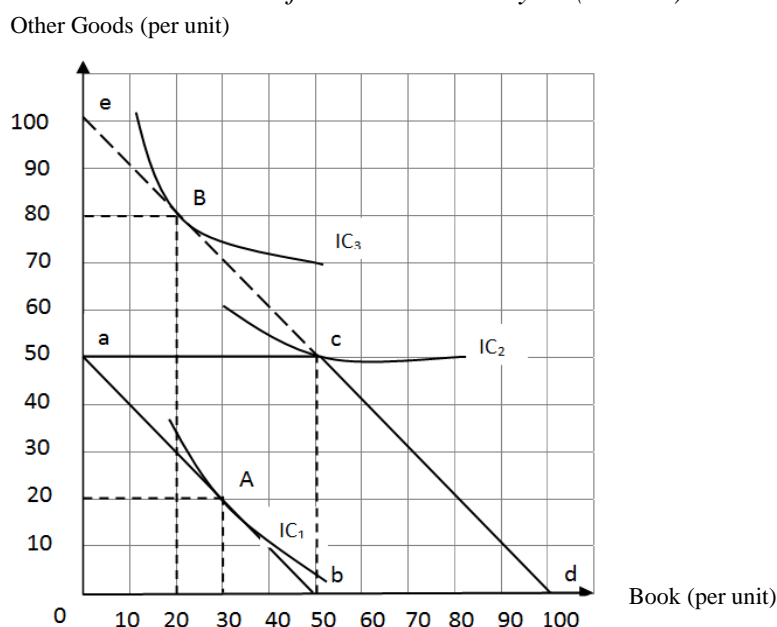


Case 3, books as an inferior goods and student misuse the vouchers by redeemed it to cash. Refer to figure 3, the effect of received of the book voucher book is different from case 1 and case 2. Let's assume that the student has the initiative to redeem vouchers worth RM 100 to cash. Therefore, the budget line will be changed to ecd. It is because, the income of students has increased to RM 200. Students can spend it all on books and other items. When students spend RM 200 to buy books only then he will be 100 units of books. If he spends for all the

other goods, he will get 100 units. In this case, the assumption states that the book is an inferior good. When income increases, the quantity of book will not be increased. These students still spend the amount of 30 units, but other items are 70 units. Indifference curves reached a high of IC_3 with higher utility (400 util). In this case, there was misuse of the vouchers, but the number of book that students consume is not reduced.

Case 4, books as an inferior goods and student misuse the vouchers by redeemed it to cash. With reference to Figure 4, these students abusing all vouchers worth RM 100. Students convert vouchers into cash with the operators who are not responsible. Therefore, student spending is not limited to only the book but also other goods. Budget line same as case 3 (ecd). The assumption that a book as an inferior good. When income increases, the quantity of the book will be reduced. In this case, students reduce their spending on books from 30 units to 20 units. Whereas, spending on other goods rose to 80 units and the student achieve a high level of utility (IC_3). Case 3 and Case 4 shows the students who try to misuse the book voucher. They redeem the vouchers for cash so the consumption is not limited to books only. This has an adverse impact on the policy. For Case 3, the goal of this policy to encourage people read more is still achieved because the number of books that student consume is still remain the same.

Figure 4. Indifferent Curve Analysis (Case 4)



However, this policy objective would not be achieved if people reduce the consumption of books, as shown in the case 4. Students will enjoy a very high utility in cases 3 and 4 compare case 1 and case 2. Practically, for case 3 and case 4, the student will not be able get the budget line as in figure 3 and 4. It is because book store will not allow students to redeem their book voucher to a real value. They will try to bargain with students in order to receive a lower value. For example, book vouchers worth RM 100 can only be redeemed for cash at a value of RM 80 only. Thus, practically the budget line will be on the left of line ecd .

1.2 Theoretical Framework Forecast

Researchers can describe some predictions based on economic theories and previous studies. With reference to economic theory, each student is likely to commit misuse of book vouchers in order to achieve maximum utility. However, there are also students who do not abuse it.

In theory, it is clearly showed that the incentives in the form of cash could maximize students' utilities. Students who misuse the book voucher depend on certain factors such as age, gender and family background. From this theoretical framework, there are three predictions can be concluded. First is age, researchers predict that young people who would prefer to take the risk. The misuse of book vouchers can be classified as a type of risk because these acts have violated the rules. The study predicts that the young people who will be doing the misuse the book vouchers compared with people aged.

The second forecast would be gender. A study conducted by Eckel and Grossman (2002) and Charness and Gneezy (2004) proves that men are more likely to take risk in terms of investing. In fact, women are low risk appetite compared to male. The study predicts that men will tend to abuse than girls. The third prediction is the background of book voucher respondents. The study forecast that the voucher respondents come from high-income families are more likely to commit abuse against those who come from families with middle and low income. The reason is, the group of high-income families can afford to buy books that cost is high and does not need to buy a voucher book. Therefore, these people will try to abuse received book vouchers.

2.0 Insights from the Literature

According to Whitmore (2002) through studies in the United States, the principle carte blanche noted that food stamp recipients would be more satisfied if they are given cash instead of an amount equal in food stamps. Review Ohls J. et al. (1992) in California found that cash has little impact on household food expenditure, but has a significant relationship. In the study Charness and Gneezy (2004) in the United States, explaining the difference in making a choice of investment in risky assets. This study examined whether the effect is stronger forecasts for men or women. Eckel and Grossman (2002) who took the survey respondents from educational institution in the United States made the choice to gamble or not based on predictable returns. Grossman found that women are more risk averse. FSP provides an incentive for eligible recipients to defraud or abuse the food stamps. This is because the maximum utility of a pea can be achieved if the amount of cash equal to the value given food stamps to buy other items. In addition, the influence of demographic characteristics on the risk-taking can help the study to know the individual initiatives to achieve maximum utility through fraud. Therefore, empirical studies suggest that we can predict fraud can occur in 1 Malaysia Book Voucher program.

3.0 Data, Methods and Findings

3.1 Data

Given the preliminary nature of the study and the time and resource constraints, no formal sampling methods were adopted to obtain the sample.

Over a two-month period, in late 2015, a total of 400 sample were collected. To the extent that respondents were selected by chance and independently of one another, some element of randomness prevailed. The main characteristics of the sample population are given in Table 1. Although not strictly comparable, the sample appears to have captured the field of study

and sex composition of USM (as reflected by the 2014 census data). However, ethnic composition for Indians and others under-representation of USM population. Aside from collecting the socio-economic data of respondents, respondents were also asked to determine if they understood what misuse of book voucher meant, and whether they misuse it or not. A ‘yes’ answer signified misuse while a ‘no’ indicated not to misuse. About 70.8 per cent of the sample (283 respondents) consisted of misuse while the rest (117) had abstained not misuse.

Table 1. Sample Characteristics Compared to Overall Population

	Sampel	USM Student Population
Male	37.5%	32.5%
Female	62.5%	67.5%
Science Stream	52.2%	51%
Art Stream	47.8%	49%

Notes : Total sampel - 400 students

Sources : 1 - *Student Data & Records Section*, Universiti Sains Malaysia.
2 - Questionnaire

3.2 Methods

The data collected via the survey were used to run a logit regression model of the form:

$$\log[P/(1 - P)] = \beta_1 + \beta_2 X_2 + \beta_3 X_3 + \dots + \beta_k X_k + \varepsilon$$

where P is the probability of the respondent having participated in misuse of BB1M in year 2014 over; the Xs are explanatory variables hypothesized to influence the misuse of BB1M; the β s are the coefficients of the explanatory variables; and ε represents the stochastic disturbance term. In the empirical exercise that follows, we only distinguish between misuse and a non-misuse, use to buy the book or otherwise; convert to cash or not; the misuse of BB1M issues is not new since its launch in fact becoming more common. The dependent variable in the equation is dichotomous and measures whether the respondent misuse (value = 1) or not (value = 0). Thus, P / (1 - P) can be interpreted as the ratio of the probability of misuse to probability will not be misused.. In such cases, a binary choice model such as *logit* is more appropriate on several considerations (see Aldrich and Nelson, 1984). Alternatively, it is the odd that respondents involved in the misuse issue. Gender was entered as a dummy (MALE) that was assigned a value of 1 for males and 0 otherwise. Age was entered as two dummies, AGE(19-20) and AGE(21-22) representing the nineteen to twenty, and twenty-one to twenty-two age categories, respectively; the above twenty-three age group was the omitted category. Two separate dummies, MALAY, INDIA and CHINESE represented Malays, Indians and Chinese, respectively, while others was the omitted category. Monthly family main income was measured by two dummies — INCOME (RM 0- RM 2000) representing the RM 0- RM 2000 group and INCOME (RM 2001- RM 4000) representing the RM 2001- RM 4000 group; the >RM 4,000 was the omitted category. Field of study was a dummy (ART STREAM) assigned a value of 1 and 0 otherwise. BB1M consumption was measured as a dummy FULLY USE given a value of 1 and 0 not fully use. Finally, The views of either insufficient or not the amount of BB1M measures as a dummy ENOUGH given a value of 1 for yes and 0 for no.

Table 2 presents the estimated coefficients of the main effects model. They measure the change in the log of the odds of the respondent participating in misuse of BB1M for a (unit) change in the explanatory variable, *ceteris paribus*. It is shown that, 2 variable are

significant. Age group between 19-20 and male are the category that significant at 10% and 1% level respectively. While, AGE (19-20) shows positive correlation in the misuse of BB1M; being MALE shows a negative correlation with misuse of BB1M. By taking the antilog individual coefficients, we obtain the odd individual who misuse the BB1M 2014 to each independent variables, *ceteris paribus*. The coefficients in Table 2 show the log, but the changes show the antilog coefficient odd. MALE significant at the 1% level. However, it showed a negative correlation in this model. Odd man who misuse BB1M was lower by 0427 times compared to women. It is claimed the female more than male do misuse in this model. These findings are inconsistent with the results of previous studies that indicated that male take more risks than female. In fact, independent variables AGE (19-20) showed positive and significant correlation at the significance level of 10%. Odd students ranging in age from 19 to 20 years would be misuse BB1M of 1,947 times compared to students aged 23 years and above. It is clear that younger students are more likely to misuse BB1M.

Table 3 shows the estimated model for the dependent variable of the type of misuse "Convert BB1M into cash". Misuse describe students covert BB1M for cash by unscrupulous operators with a lower value. This test is done to show the change in the log of respondents who use BB1M to redeem cash for one unit change in the independent variables, *ceteris paribus*. The results obtained in this test clearly indicate that there are two categories of independent variables was a significant predictor. Students aged 19-20 years and those who spend BB1M were a significant predictor of the level of 5% and 10%. Both of these predictors showed a positive correlation with the type of misuse. This means these two categories have the potential for misuse.

The overall specification of this model provides estimates of output that is relevant and appropriate. This model produces a correct prediction for 92.3% of the cases in this respondent. It is also supported by the likelihood ratio test rejects the null hypothesis that all coefficients are zero and significant at the 1% level. By taking the antilog individual coefficients, we obtain the effect of each independent variable, *ceteris paribus*, the odd individuals who misuse BB1M 2014 in this type of misuse. The coefficients in Table 3 show the log, but the changes show the antilog coefficient odd. Students aged 19-29 years ranged significant at the 5% significance level and showed a positive correlation in this model. Even these people use BB1M redeem for cash is higher by 3.646 times compared to people aged 23 and over. It is said that young students are more likely to use BB1M to redeem for cash. Moreover, those who fully use BB1M has a significant at 10% level. Odd students who fully use BB1M is more 2.165 times likely to misuse with this method compared with who didn't consume all BB1M.

Variable	Coefficient	Standard Error	z - tests	Probability	Change in Odds (e^{β})
Constant	1.470	.616	5.687	.017	4.348
MALE	-.851***	.251	11.461	.001	.427
MALAY	-.548	.533	1.059	.303	.578
INDIA	-.154	.673	.052	.819	.858
CHINESE	-.262	.566	.215	.643	.770
AGE(19-20)	.667*	.374	3.177	.075	1.947
AGE(21-22)	.384	.273	1.974	.160	1.468
INCOME (RM 0 –RM 2000)	.282	.307	.846	.358	1.326
INCOME (RM 2001- RM 4000)	.319	.329	.942	.332	1.376
ART STREAM	-.242	.252	.925	.336	.785
FULLY USE	.064	.305	.045	.833	1.067
ENOUGH	-.047	.231	.042	.838	.954
Total observations:	400				

Table 2: Impact of the model – General factor of Misuse BB1M

- Notes: 1- Dependent Variable: MISUSE (General Misuse).
2- ***, **, * significant at the level of 1%, 5% and 10%.
3- Reference group: Gender (Female), Races (Others), age (23 and above), Income (RM 4001 and above), Field Studies (Science Stream), Fully use (Not Fully Use) and Enough (Not Enough).

Variable	Coefficient	Standard Error	z - tests	Probability	Change in Odds (e^{β})
Constant	-3.494	1.237	7.972	.005	.030
MALE	-.465	.391	1.409	.235	.628
MALAY	.256	1.077	.056	.812	1.291
INDIA	1.581	1.134	1.944	.163	4.860
CHINESE	1.038	1.099	.892	.345	2.825
AGE(19-20)	1.294**	.596	4.711	.030	3.646
AGE(21-22)	.524	.489	1.152	.283	1.689
INCOME (RM 0 –RM 2000)	.323	.546	.350	.554	1.381
INCOME (RM 2001- RM 4000)	-.295	.622	.224	.636	.745
ART STREAM	-.572	.444	1.663	.197	.564
FULLY USE	.772*	.441	3.068	.080	2.165
ENOUGH	.225	.401	.315	.575	1.252
Total observations:	400				

Table 3: Impact of the model – Covert BB1M to Cash

- Notes: 1- Dependent Variable: Covert BB1M to cash.
2- ***, **, * significant at the level of 1%, 5% and 10%.
3- Reference group: Gender (Female), Races (Others), age (23 and above), Income (RM 4001 and above), Field Studies (Science Stream), Fully use (Not Fully Use) and Enough (Not Enough).

Table 4 shows the estimated model for the dependent variable of the type of misuse, "Purchases of goods other than books." This test is done to show the change in the log of respondents who use BB1M in this type of misuse for one unit change in the independent variables, *ceteris paribus*. Results found this test clearly indicates that there is one category of independent variables was a significant predictor. Being male is a significant predictor of the level of 5%. It showed a negative correlation with this type of misuse. The overall specification of this model provides estimates of output that is relevant and appropriate. This model produces a correct prediction for 61.8% of the cases in this respondent. It is also supported by the likelihood ratio test rejects the null hypothesis that all coefficients are zero and significant at the 1% level. By taking the antilog individual coefficients, we obtain the effect of each independent variable, *ceteris paribus*, the odd individual who misuse in BB1M 2014 for this type of misuse. The coefficient in Table 4 shows the log, but the changes show the antilog coefficient odd. Both men are significant at the level of 5% and showed a negative correlation in this model. Odd man using BB1M for this misuse is lower by 0633 times compared to women. This suggests girls are more likely to misuse it.

Variable	Coefficient	Standard Error	z - tests	Probability	Change in Odds (e^{β})
Constant	1.432	.581	6.079	.014	4.189
MALE	-.458**	.222	4.269	.039	.633
MALAY	-.743	.497	2.240	.134	.475
INDIA	-.458	.606	.570	.450	.633
CHINESE	-.573	.526	1.187	.276	.564
AGE(19-20)	-.115	.337	.116	.734	.892
AGE(21-22)	.011	.252	.002	.964	1.012
INCOME (RM 0 –RM 2000)	-.091	.290	.098	.754	.913
INCOME (RM 2001- RM 4000)	-.019	.311	.004	.951	.981
ART STREAM	.093	.232	.161	.688	1.098
FULLY USE	.037	.279	.018	.894	1.038
ENOUGH	-.016	.213	.006	.939	.984
Total observations:	400				

Table 4: Impact of the model – Purchases of goods other than books

Notes: 1- Dependent Variable: Purchases of goods other than books.

2 - ***, **, * significant at the level of 1%, 5% and 10%.

3- Reference group: Gender (Female), Races (Others), age (23 and above), Income (RM 4001 and above), Field Studies (Science Stream), Fully use (Not Fully Use) and Enough (Not Enough).

In summarize logistic regression tests were conducted on four dependent variables. Which are in general misuse (all kinds of abuse) and 3 different types of misuse. Independent variable male shown significant in 2 models. However, these predictors showed a negative correlation with the dependent variable. This means that the women were more likely to commit misuse of BB1M compared to the male. These results contradict the predictions made in the theoretical framework and also the studies. We assume that women are more likely to commit misuse BB1M to raise money for the women preferred the use of the present. Women are more likely to shop for their beauty needs and follow the latest trends. In addition, according to aspects of science, women have better verbal skills and a good intuitive ability, Connor S. (2013). Forecast and previous studies made clear that male are more likely to commit misuse. This is because men prefer to take the risk. The results in this study contradict the predictions and can be explained from different aspects and possibilities. Another forecast made in researcher states that young people are more likely to commit abuse. This has been proved by tests. Young people are more abusive in general and covert BB1M to cash compared to the old. AGE (19-20) and a significant positive correlation with the two dependent variables. This is most likely because young people are more daring to take risks than people aged.

4.0 Implications for Policy

Theoretically, the provisions of assistance in cash could maximize satisfaction level compared to book voucher which is limited to purchasing books only. Therefore, this study recommended that the parties concerned can make modifications to this initiative (BB1M) so that BB1M can be used to buy books and electronic products which is one of the essential daily accessories for a student. The findings of this survey showed that the majority of students (61.08%) use BB1M to purchase other goods rather than buying academic or non-academic books. In addition, researchers also intend to grant BB1M channelled to low-income groups. With regards to the findings, there is evidence showing that high-income earners often misuse BB1M. Therefore, entitlement to acquire BB1M should be revised so that policy can be distributed to appropriately to those who demand it the most. This is because the existing policy BB1M given to all pre-university students and higher education institutions (HEIs). Provision of assistance through cash transfers to replace BB1M not recommended. This is because due to the theory of consumer behaviour, it is not likely to achieve the main objective BB1M police assistance. Beneficiaries may maximize utility of consumption by increase the purchase of other goods and decrease the purchase of books.

References

- Charness, G. & Gneezy, U. (2011). Strong Evidence for Gender Differences in Experimental Investment. *Journal of Economic and Behaviour Organisation* (forthcoming).
- Connor, Steve. (2013). The Hardwired Difference Between Male And Female Brains. *The Independent*. [Online] 3rd December. Available from: <http://www.independent.co.uk/life-style/the-hardwired-difference-between-male-and-female-brains-could-explain-why-men-are-better-at-map-reading-8978248.html> [Accessed: 14 April 2015].
- Dreber, A. et. Al. (2010). *Dopamine and Risk Preferences in Different Domains*. Harvard University, John F. Kennedy School of Government, Working Paper Series, 10-12.
- Eckel, C. & Grossman, P. (2002). Sex Differences And Statistical Stereotyping In Attitudes Toward Financial Risk. *Evolution and Human Behaviour*. 23(4), 281–295.
- Jamal Ali et al. (2000). *Prinsip Ekonomi*. Sintok, Kedah: Penerbit Universiti Utara Malaysia.
- Ministry of Finance, Malaysia.(2014). *Annual Budget Book 2012*. [Online] Available from: http://www.treasury.gov.my/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=2543:ucapan-bajet-2012&catid=256&Itemid=2472&lang=ms [Accessed: 14th October 2015].
- Ministry of Finance, Malaysia.(2014). *Annual Budget Book 2012*. [Online] Available at: http://www.treasury.gov.my/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=2426:ucapan-bajet-2013&catid=256&Itemid=2472&lang=ms [Accessed: 14th October 2015].

Ministry of Finance, Malaysia.(2014). *Annual Budget Book 2012*. [Online] Available at: http://www.treasury.gov.my/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=2729:ucapan-bajet-2014&catid=256&Itemid=2472&lang=ms [Accessed: 14th October 2015].

Malaysia, Financial Department. (2014). *Pindaan Kepada: Garis Panduan Pemberian Baucar Buku 1 Malaysia Tahun 2014(Kepada Pelajar)*. Kuala Lumpur: Kementerian Pendidikan Malaysia.

Malaysia, Financial Department. (2014). *Pindaan Kepada: Garis Panduan Pemberian Baucar Bagi Pekedai Buku*. Kuala Lumpur: Kementerian Pendidikan Malaysia.

Mckanzie. (1986). *Microeconomy*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company.

Moffit, R. (1989). Estimating the Value of an In-Kind Transfer: The Case of Food Stamps. *Econometric Society. Econometrica*, 57(2). pp. 385-409.

Nicholson, W. (2000). *Intermediate Microeconomics and Its Application*. (8th ed.). The Dryden Press.

Ohls, J. & Harold, B. (1993). *The Food Stamp Program: Design Tradeoffs, Policy and Impacts*. Washington: Urban Institute Press.

Student Data & Rekod Section. (2015). *Students Population Data USM Tahun 2014*. Registry, Universiti Sains Malaysia.

Whitmore, D. (2002). *What Are Food Stamps Worth?* New Jersey: Princeton University.

EDUCATION

A Critical Review on Organizational Culture in Educational Settings

Muftahu Jibirin Salihu

PhD Candidate, School of Educational Studies
Universiti Sains Malaysia
mujibsal@yahoo.com

Abstract

One of the most interesting fields or aspects of study among corporations, educational institutions, firms and businesses, whether it be small scale and large scale is the topic on organizational culture. In this research paper, the concept of organizational culture will be discussed in a greater detailed context. The researcher will basically be going into personal details on what he thinks is the organizational culture the organization where he belongs practices. In addition, this paper will be comparing and contrasting the functionalist and interpretive perspective of organizational culture. Moving beyond its definition, the researcher will also be taking the interpretive perspective and examine the interpretive perspective of organizational culture and its relevance in the organization where he belongs on top of the details on how that institution administers such perspective in its own organization. Particular examples will be provided by the researcher in this research paper based on his own personal experiences.

Key words: *Organizational, Institutional, Culture, Interpretive, Functionalist*

1. Introduction

One of the most standard definitions of the organizational culture concept is that it is considered a field of organizational management and studies that vividly describes or depicts the attitudes, beliefs, experiences, values and psychology of an organization (Hill & Jones, 2001). As a matter of fact, the reason why organizational analysts consider the concept of organizational culture such an interesting one lies primarily in the reason that it does not only involve an organization's internal aspects but also its external aspects particularly, the way it deals with the outside stakeholders (Hill & Jones, 2001).

An organization's culture may be described and depicted in a thousand ways depending on the person interpreting, observing and experiencing how a specific firm, business or organization works and defines itself. The main essence of the concept of organizational culture lies at the fact that an organization's behavior is being closely watched when defining what the culture of the firm is all about; not to mention, this also includes the values, actions, beliefs, moral and ethical standards, as well as how a company faces and confronts an issue both defines and reflects what kind of culture an organization has (Cummings & Worley, 2005).

But the question is, why is organizational culture a very important concept in education? Why is organizational culture such a big deal that various theorists and organizational analysts seem to be obsessed with it? The truth of the matter is that there is really no standard definition on the concept of organizational culture (Harris, 1994) and this has already been agreed upon by several 'constructs'. In fact, it is one of the most difficult concepts to define especially if one is referring to the context of a particular organization.

What theorists only know is that organizational culture is ‘historically determined’, ‘holistic’, socially constructed’, and may prove to be quite difficult to change (Harris, 1994).

Interestingly, when defining the concept of organizational culture, Hill & Jones, (2001) could not simply avoid or take out the concept of organizational values being closely linked to organizational culture. By definition, organizational values refer to the ideas and beliefs that an organization pursues and implements within the firm defining the behaviors and actions of its members. What the authors are trying to point out is simply the fact that organizational values form an organization’s culture. They further state that out of a firm or a company’s organizational values develop the various norms, expectations and guidelines which prescribe the various types of behaviors among employees in specific situations. In addition, it is the organization’s values that dictate, if not control, the particular behaviors of every organizational member towards each other (Handy, 1985). This goes to say therefore that whatever the organizational values of an organization are, that determines the firm’s organizational culture.

2. What is a *Positive* Organizational Culture?

It is an undeniable fact that it is very hard to determine a firm’s or an educational organizational culture at one glance. This is because an assessment on a firm’s organizational culture requires actual experiences and direct observation on how it is to live under such company culture. What may be considered “healthy” for some may be “unhealthy” for another and what may be “positive” for some may be “negative” for another. Nevertheless, there are still unwritten standards that define what a healthy or a positive organizational culture really means and what its specific characteristics are (Parker, 2000).

According to Parker, (2000), the so-called “positive” organizational culture must be something that works for the best not only of the firm but also of all the organizational members that comprise it. For one, positive organizational cultures must be capable of increasing the growth and productivity of every member of the organization. It must reflect efficiency and strong motivational levels among the firm’s members that lead to a huge reduction on employee turnover as well as other productive behaviors (Black, 2003). In fact, among the most notable characteristics that define a positive culture include the following:

- High level of appreciation and acceptance for diversity
- Fair treatment and respect for every organizational member
- Recognition on the employees’ enthusiasm and pride for the organization
- Equal opportunity for all employees
- Strong clear communication among employees
- Strong sense of purpose and direction among company leaders
- Exceptional ability to compete in the specific industry where the business belongs
- Training, knowledge and learning investments for organizational members

In this conceptualized article, the author of the paper intends to disclose and share his own personal experiences on the institution. In fact, as a background on his professional experiences, the author is currently a college teacher in one of the known colleges in Malaysia which he considers the most challenging yet most enjoyable career he has ever taken in his life so far. He narrates that based on his experience of teaching, he has learned a lot not only about how he may be able to achieve a successful career as a teacher but also how he may be able to strive and flourish his career given the kind of organizational culture the college has.

As a backgrounder, the author of this paper is a teacher that is in charge of designing, developing and implementing curricula to meet the individual needs of a diverse group of learners. He is also in-charge of planning and conducting instructional programs based on student data that determine the appropriate teaching strategies and learning styles in certain individualized teaching methods including individual guidance, peer tutoring, cooperative learning, media instruction, large and small group instruction and behavior modification plans. In addition, as a teacher, he selects, orders and uses instructional materials intended to enhance student learning through the use of hands-on teaching and exciting curriculum. He also develops individual instructional plans that cater to each student needs specifically in the areas of behavioral, emotional and academic. Moreover, he tracks student progress through progress monitoring to determine how the students grow and glow in their academic levels of learning. In relation to the organizational culture of the organization, the author of this paper as a teacher is very dedicated in pursuing excellence in learning because this is the very culture of the organization where he belongs. The Malaysian college where he is teaching aims to have the best educational culture in the entire country which the institution instills among its teachers.

3. The institutional Organizational Culture

Based on the description and definition provided by Owens (2007) in the book *“Organizational Behavior in Education”* organizational culture is pertained to be one of the important dimensions that contribute to an organization’s overall climate. However, it was also described to be complex, subtle and pervasive and is not only limited to the tangible aspects of an organization but also includes its intangible aspects such as the values, beliefs, social norms, goals and aspirations and attitudes in relation to the relationships that exist between the organizational members. One interesting fact about organizational culture is that while the intangible characteristics of an organization may lie ‘below the surface’, they may actually be considered critical in the organization’s business processes. Also, another interesting definition of organizational culture is what Brown (1998) stated as the various patterns of values, beliefs and learning experiences which may have shaped the history of an organization and are outwardly manifested in the behaviors of the organization’s members.

In the context of managing a college/university or school organization, organizational culture also serves as a very critical domain that heavily influences total makeup of the organization. Deal (1985) states that this is because culture is “intangible” and therefore is intended to influence the values, attitudes and perceptions of people specifically in the way they see and make sense of things in the organization. Also, it is undoubtedly interesting to know that the concept of organizational culture is critically relevant in the context of managing Colleges or other school organizations. Apparently, the concept of organizational culture is not strictly limited to the context of the corporate or business realm but may also be highly-useful in the context of educational institutions such as the College as just like any other organizations, Colleges are also indirectly guided and shaped by its own culture.

As a teacher/educator, the author of this paper considers the specific organization where he is currently teaching as a very “culture-specific” organization which simply means that the College carries in itself a distinct set of practices, values, standards, beliefs and attitudes which are being embodied, strengthened and enhanced by every member of the organization This would indicate a Functionalism paradigm. You need to say that.. Also, another interesting part about the culture of the college where the author is teaching is that the college’s structure and overall culture remains relatively the same for the past 30 years of its existence. In fact, most

of the employees of the college who have been there for over ten years claimed that the college's culture has remained the same from the way it was before. Interestingly, the college's long-time employees love the college's organizational culture which was primarily the reason why they have stayed loyal to the organization for so many years (College annual report 2014).

The author of this paper agrees with his own co-employees in the college and also attests to the positive and healthy organizational culture that the college possesses. In fact, he describes the culture of this organization as "family-centered" and somewhat conservative and traditional when it comes to its values. He thinks that this kind of culture may be attributed not only to the length of years of its existence but also the type of management to which the college has been subjected under for the past three decades. Apparently, the Founder of the school was the great grandfather of the current President of the college who may have inherited the strong conservative, moral and ethical values of his own great grandfather. Again an indication of a functionalist perspective. You need to point that out here as well. For the college's employees, such organizational value was one of the reasons why they remained loyal in the organization for many years. For most of them who have spent over ten years of service in the college, its existing culture was quite effective and remains effective until today because of its strong emphasis on holistic education and values-formation among the students. Above all, these strong organizational values are also unparalleled for them because they could not find any other college that does not tend to compromise their values and principles for the love of money.

In addition, the college's employees assert that the family-centered culture of the college is also admirable and is actually ideal for most of the staff who are juggling their priorities at work and at home. What they particularly like about the college's culture is that it distinctly promotes work-life balance as well as upholds the value of the family which is the reason why majority of the staff in the college loved their jobs in the college. Functionalist perhaps?. The author of this paper also states that it was quite obvious indeed that the employees in the college stay to work for the college for many years because they are generally satisfied with the management style, the vision, values and the overall culture of the organization.

4. The Interpretive and Functionalist Perspectives of Organizational Culture in Educational Settings

Morgan, (1980) defines the functionalist paradigm as a theoretical underpinning that emphasizes on the specific roles that human beings play in the society, that is, in the development and continuous growth of a specific society; it also seeks to understand further the specific roles and behaviors of individuals including how these are affected by the society they are involved in. However, Holmwood, (2005) argues that the functionalist paradigm actually lacks deeper explanation on the significance of each of the functions and members of a specific structure which other theories such as the interpretive paradigm are capable of explaining. Putnam, (1983) in the article "The interpretive perspective: An alternative to functionalism" defines the interpretive paradigm on the other hand as an approach that involves organizational members constructing and sustaining their unique social worlds by means of symbolic interaction. In addition, the interpretive approach is characterized with its placement of the centrality of meaning in social action.

In the context of organizational culture, it may therefore be distinguished that the functionalist perspective's view on organizational culture in terms of the specific functions that a particular culture carries out in an organization. It basically asks the question "what functions does the culture fulfill in an organization?". In addition, the functionalist paradigm provides

“functional” explanations on the existence of organizational culture. It prioritizes the specific functions that an organization needs to fulfill in order to survive. Hence, in line with this fact, it is therefore the ultimate goal of “organizational survival” which serves as the main reason why the functionalist approach is often utilized by organizations (Schultz, 1995). For example, the Malaysian college where the author of this paper teaches needs to embody the functionalist approach in order to be able to not just fulfill its basic roles and functions and survive but to also attain organizational success.

The interpretive approach or paradigm on organizational culture on the other hand takes an interesting approach on cultural perspectives as it allows the organizations to conceive cultures as “socially constructed systems of meanings”. Consequently, the structure, strategy as well as power relations of an organization are expressions of its culture. Also based on the interpretive approach culture is viewed as a means of “social control” wherein it becomes quite impossible for the organizational members to control it as well as change it in a specifically pre-determined way. Another implication of this is that culture becomes an unpredictable side of cultural evolution as well as an ongoing and natural structuring process as opposed to an “episodic” intervention of the managers (Schultz, 1995). For instance, the functionalist paradigm usually has deeply held values, beliefs, and assumptions that are fixed but are not socially constructed while the interpretive paradigm has ceremonies, rituals, symbols and patterns that members participate in and understand (Robbins & Barnwell 2006; Burrell & Morgan 1979).

5. Interpretive Approach to Organizational Culture: Application to Organization

Given that for the interpretivists, an organizational culture is mainly a socially constructed form of system comprised of various meanings, it may therefore be noted that interpretive colleges or universities have the tendency to focus more on the meanings and symbols which are also “socially constructed” (Schultz, 1995). Based on the authors experience, one of the important things that he has noticed in his time of teaching in this Malaysian college is the fact that since the culture of the organization has already been established and is already stable, this implies that the organizational culture of the college has already long been “socially constructed” enough for the college to have readymade symbols, concepts and meanings that the organizational members in the future may not be able to simply change (Jex & Britt, 2008). For example, the interpretive approach of the Malaysian college states that it “is” an educational institution characterized with outstanding employee behavior and pursuit to excellence as opposed to it simply having those characteristics. For the Malaysian college, based on the author’s experience the college stands for excellence in all aspects of learning and as a matter of fact, the college utilizes various means or methods in order to communicate that the college stands for this kind of meaning or symbol. The question is how have symbols, rituals, patterns and ceremonies added to the “organizational culture” of where you work? Regardless of the feedback or what other people perceive on what the school stands for, it ensures that it delivers the excellence in learning in all its aspects of service to its students (source?).

Interestingly enough, most of the staff and even the management itself may prove to be resistant or unwilling to undergo any significant organizational changes, especially with regard to changing what the “socially constructed” meaning of the college has been for so many years now. This is because based on the interpretive paradigm, the college is excellence in itself or in all aspects of it and does not simply have it. In this context, it may be seen that the good thing about the college is the fact that it stands for what it believes it is regardless of the negative consequences. It was able to go beyond its simple basic functions and even went deeper to the

essence and purpose of the college and what it stands for. Most importantly, applying the interpretive approach, the organizational members of the college was able to know and conceive what their college is for and what it stands for (Glaser, 1983). Hence, the interpretive approach goes beyond the surface of attaining survival of the organization as it enables the college to identify its main identity as an organization. For instance, the college where the author of this paper is teaching stands for excellence and applying the interpretive approach, the college embodies excellence in the way all the faculty members and school administrators value education and improve their teaching methodologies to address the needs of the students. Putnam (1983) clarifies that being conscious of the interpretive element will not completely free the organization from managerial bias, but the adoption of pluralistic perspective will integrate other individual viewpoints in pursuing organizational processes.

6. Conclusion

In conclusion, the main essence of the concept of organizational culture lies at the specific values, actions, beliefs, moral and ethical standards of an organization. Also, an organizational culture of a company or a firm is also reflected on how a company faces and confronts an issue as it is during the tough times that an organization's true culture is both defined and reflected. However, it has been proven many times before that an organization's culture is hard or difficult to identify and assess because it does not only comprise of tangible but also its intangible aspects including the values, beliefs, social norms, goals and aspirations and attitudes of an organization.

Interestingly, there are two ways by which an organizational culture may be assessed and that is through the functionalist and interpretive approaches. The functionalist perspective approach views organizational culture in terms of the specific functions that a particular culture carries out in an organization and asks the basic question of "what functions does the culture fulfill in an organization?" while the interpretive approach or paradigm on organizational culture takes an interesting approach on cultural perspectives as it allows the organizations to conceive cultures as "socially constructed systems of meanings" with the structure, strategy as well as power relations being the foremost expressions of an organization's culture. For most theoretical experts, it is the interpretive paradigm which provides a deeper meaning and purpose on an organization's culture as it enables every member to conceive what the organization stands for and what it is as opposed to what it should to and how it should do it.

References

- Black, R. (2003). *Organizational Culture: Creating the Influence Needed for Strategic Success*. London UK
- Brown, A. (1998). *Organisational culture* (2nd Ed.). London: Financial Times Pitman Publishing.
- Cummings, T. & Worley, C. (2005). *Organization Development and Change* (8th Ed.). Thomson South-Western
- Deal, T. E. (1985). *Cultural change: Opportunity, silent killer, or metamorphosis?* Cited in R.H. Kilmann et al., *Gaining control of the corporate culture*. San Francisco: Jossey Bass.

- Glaser, S. (1983).
http://www.eric.ed.gov/ERICWebPortal/search/detailmini.jsp?_nfpb=true&_&ERICExtSearch_SearchValue_0=ED239333&ERICExtSearch_SearchType_0=no&accno=ED239333
- Handy, C.B. (1985). *Understanding Organizations* (3rd Ed.) Harmondsworth, Penguin Books
- Harris, S. (1994). "Organizational Culture and Individual Sensemaking: A Schema-Based Perspective." *Organization Science*, 5(3): 309–321
- Hill, C. & Jones, G. (2001). *Strategic Management*. Houghton Mifflin.
- Holmwood, J. (2005). "Functionalism and its Critics" in *Modern Social Theory: An Introduction*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, pp. 87–109
- Jex, S. & Britt, T. (2008). *Organizational Psychology: A Scientist-Practitioner Approach*. Wiley, USA
- Morgan, G. (1980). "Paradigms, metaphors and puzzle solving in organisation theory." *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 608
- Owens, R. G. (2007). "Organisational culture and organisational climate". In *Organizational behavior in education* (9th Ed.). Boston: Allyn & Bacon.
- Parker, M. (2000). *Organizational Culture and Identity*. London: Sage.
- Putnam, L. (1983). "The interpretive perspective: An alternative to functionalism." In *Communication and organizations: An interpretive approach*. Beverley Hills: Sage Publications
- Schultz, M. (1995). *On studying organizational cultures: diagnosis and understanding*. Walter de Gruyter

Leadership for Successful School Reform

Muftahu Jibirin Salihu
PhD Candidate, School of Educational Studies
Universiti Sains Malaysia
Email: mujibsal@yahoo.com

Abstract

In this research paper, the concept of teacher leadership will be discussed in full detail in the context of "leadership for successful school reform". This research paper will practically discuss leadership as a concept that serves as the main key for the attainment of a successful and effective school reform, and the reasons for this claim will be thoroughly discussed in this paper. In addition, this paper will be presenting a developed coherent picture of the workplace challenges being encountered by the researcher in the present college where he is teaching. Some of the major challenges in the educational workplace that is experienced by the researcher of this paper will be thoroughly discussed in order to lead the discussion on how leadership may be able to effectively solve such issues or challenges being encountered by the teachers in the college where they serve. In addition, this research paper will also be emphasizing on the role of "project facilitator's" as parallel leaders. This paper will also tackle what leadership is as an

independent concept and what parallel leadership is and how it functions. Throughout the entire research paper, the researcher will be utilizing specific workplace examples on how the abovementioned concepts may be applied in his case as a college teacher in Malaysia. Finally the research paper will be conducting a critical evaluation of conceptualization using readings from the course and other sources as well.

Keywords: *Leadership, workplace, Challenges, Conceptualization*

1. Introduction

The concept of teacher leadership is something that's not new. In fact, for many decades now, there have been many notable so-called "teacher leaders" in every school from every college. Some of these teacher leaders even accepted traditional positions in the schools which they serve such as grade and team leaders, curriculum committee chairs, department chairs and many others. However, with the emergence of the restructuring efforts for teacher and school education, many new leadership roles have emerged as well. But whether these teacher leaders are taking emerging or traditional roles, one common characteristic that they share is that they teach part-time or full time on top of their other leadership responsibilities (Anderson, Asbury, Grossman, Howey, Rentel, & Zimpher, 1988).

Leadership is possibly one of the most over-used and over-discussed concepts from the very beginning. This is because in all areas, organizations, businesses and even colleges and universities, there is a required form of leadership with a set goal of guiding or leading that specific institution into greater heights of success. However, when leadership is discussed in the context of college or university, most people automatically imagine or think about those persons in the school which serve at a high position such as the principals, superintendents and those people in the positions of authority. Even more interesting was the fact that people outside of the universities and colleges misinterpret leadership in a sense that they only attribute it to the school employees who are placed in high positions with the exception of teachers (Wilmore, 2007).

Apparently, the sad reality is that leadership in schools is merely attributed to the school staffs assigned in higher positions and not teachers whom many consider as mere "organizational workers" who simply serve the school and abide by the orders and directions of the school administrators and the school principals and superintendents. However, there has been a recently raised issue or subject of debate which argues that teachers themselves are also leaders in the educational context. This is for the reason that inside the classroom, teachers also execute leadership of the students, leading them to participate in the various extra-curricular and co-curricular activities which they sponsor (Wilmore, 2007). Inside classrooms, it is an inarguable fact that the teachers lead the students to the achievement of academic success as well as help them live better and more disciplined lives in relation to their studies. In some cases even, it is the teachers which lead students to better careers and job opportunities. Because of these considered "leadership" functions of teachers, it is therefore a fact that their means of influencing the whole society in its entirety is something that cannot be denied. However, the ultimate question is does leadership really exist in association to the roles and functions of teachers? Another question is that "are teachers really recognized as leaders in the educational context"? (Usdan, McCloud, & Podmostko, 2001; Howey, 1988).

In response to these questions, some universities and schools may argue that in their specific institutions, the leadership of teachers is being recognized (Wilmore, 2007). However,

a follow-up question to this response is that “if teachers are considered leaders in the colleges or universities they serve, how is their leadership exercised and how is their effectiveness as leaders measured?” and also, “how are these teachers’ leadership skills honed or developed further?”. These two questions are only some of the most important questions that need to be answered in relation to the exercise or implementation of leadership of teachers in the universities and schools (Usdan, McCloud, & Podmostko, 2001). In this research paper, the reason why teacher leadership is being considered an important topic of discussion is because this concept is being closely linked to school reform, a necessary element in the continuous progress and development of colleges and universities. In the article written by Diggins, (1997) entitled “Reflections on Leadership Characteristics Necessary to Develop and Sustain Learning School Communities”, it was stated that school reforms are very important for all learning organizations because it enables such organizations and school institutions to achieve their future vision of success effectively.

Basically, school reforms lead to important organizational changes in terms of three areas: the systems, the structures and the culture of an organization which in today’s century of “continuous change” must be constantly reformed in order to facilitate growth and development. Without reforms, learning organizations will inevitably become stagnant and will be vulnerable to the many emerging issues that they may encounter in the future. In addition, all learning organizations are expected to continuously develop or increase in terms of their performance and learning rates for without it, such educational institutions will die a natural death. In addition, these educational institutions also need to be efficient in their behaviors and the transferring of their knowledge in order to acquire more insights and enable the stable flow of information inside and outside the organization that is necessary for further learning growth and development (Diggins, 1997). In this research paper, the need for a successful school reform for most universities and colleges nowadays in Malaysia will be discussed in relation to the concept of teacher leadership. But prior to addressing the concept of leadership for a successful school reform, the researcher will first be discussing the workplace challenges that he commonly encounters in his entire career as a teacher in an Malaysian college.

2. Workplace Challenges

The researcher of this paper is currently a College teacher in one of the prestigious colleges in Malaysia, who has been an active faculty member of the college in addition to the fulfilling the faculty duty I have an additional leadership responsibility which is called “assistant coordinator staff development” who is in charge of providing training and assistance to the instructional staff on what effective educational practices also among my schedules as an assistant coordinator staff development are assisting some of my co-teachers in the college in terms of developing or preparing plans which are intended to enhance the academic learning and success of our college students. Some of my responsibilities also include conducting some professional staff development activities for some of my co-staff which help them become more effective and efficient in their college functions. On top of this, I also do a number of administrative functions in the college as my own personal contribution for the betterment of the systems and operations of the entire college.

I consider my present career as a college teacher as one of my most notable career stepping stones, because I am able to maximize all my talents and skills in the service of the educational institution I serve. In fact, in my entire time of teaching in the college, I have already received numerous accomplishments and recognitions. My goal is to utilize my present learning experiences and the degree I am currently taking up which is Masters of Educational Leadership

and Management in order to further grow as an academic leader, not only within the classroom but also outside of it yet within the bounds of education.

However, throughout my early teaching career in the College, I have had encountered a specific challenge in terms of exercising leadership in the organization. Apparently, despite the fact that the College where I am teaching is already an established educational institution that has been in existence for many decades, its reception and acceptance when it comes to the exercise of teacher leadership within the college is still very low. As a matter of fact, a young blood and passionate leader like myself is often ignored when it comes to my leadership inputs because in reality, the college talks about “teacher leadership” yet fail to exercise and develop it. As Senge, (1990) has highlighted, most people in learning organizations do not have a full accurate understanding on what leadership is all about and what type of commitment it requires in order to truly build an entire educational organization.

In addition to this, the college still has a relatively traditional view of leadership in the area of education. They perceive “leaders” as those who are in higher level positions within the organization. They perceive “leaders” as those which energize and motivate people and make important decisions that will affect or create an impact on the entire organization. This reminded me of what Senge, (1990) said about traditional concept of leadership in the context of educational institutions as being deeply ‘individualistic’ and ‘nonsystemic’ by nature. Much worse, some people in the college consider the roles of teachers not as leaders but merely as helpers of the true leaders in the organization who make decisions and direct people on what they should do.

This kind of traditional leadership view has been a constant struggle and challenge on my part since I believe in my heart that as a teacher, I am undoubtedly a leader at least in my own right. My argument with them is that as a college teacher, I do a very important work for the college which may differ from the people they consider as rightful leaders but which I consider equally significant in terms of functions and contributions to the success of the college. I have always believed that even though our students’ parents and even our own co-teachers do not believe in our right to be recognized as leaders, we will always have to fulfill an important leadership role at least in the classroom. In my experience, all my students have always considered me as their leader who not only teaches them but also guides, directs and mentors them in the area of academics and sometimes even outside of that realm. Personally, I consider all teachers like myself as leaders who merely perform other functions necessary for the building and shaping of learning organizations. I also consider teachers like myself leaders possess the ability to build a shared vision for the benefit of the entire learning organization.

Unfortunately, in the college where I am current serving, this kind of leadership concept does not exist. This was especially true during my first time of teaching in the college. Since the college was very traditional, all decisions had to come from the board of directors of the college and the teachers simply does not have the right to make decisions on the kind of learning tools and strategies that they think was necessary and appropriate for the students. According to my co-teachers, this kind of college rule has been going on ever since they came into the school. At first, they too, became very frustrated because the college required all the teachers to adopt only a certain learning style and strategy which, regardless of it working for the benefit of the students or not, has to be implemented. Eventually however, they finally gave in because they did not have the right to voice their concerns. But, in the past two years, the college encountered certain issues with the lack of autonomy and exercise of decision making of the teachers reflecting poor academic performance among the students. This paved the way for the

significant organizational changes in the past two years wherein teachers in the college are now being given the right to choose, adopt and utilize their own teaching styles and strategies that they deem best to improve their students' academic status.

While such changes may already be considered important in terms of the college teachers' exercise of their so-called "leadership" rights and functions, this still is not enough because looking at the bigger picture, the college still does not recognize their teachers as leaders who does not have the right to exercise their decision making in terms of making changes in line with the college's goal of providing the best education in Malaysia.

However, there are other major and the current challenges of the college the college's ability to recruit permanent staff because above fifty percent of the college staff are part time lecture's (college annual report 2014), expensive and hard to get text books in the library to enable student in hence their research capability, also internal politics among others were among the present challenges faced by the college that need to be addressed for the battement delivery of quality education. Apart from the above the college is also facing threat such as Difficulty to build faculty excellence, Students only look at passing not excelling, Pressure to lower entry requirements to boost up student numbers Frustration sets in; good staffs resign.

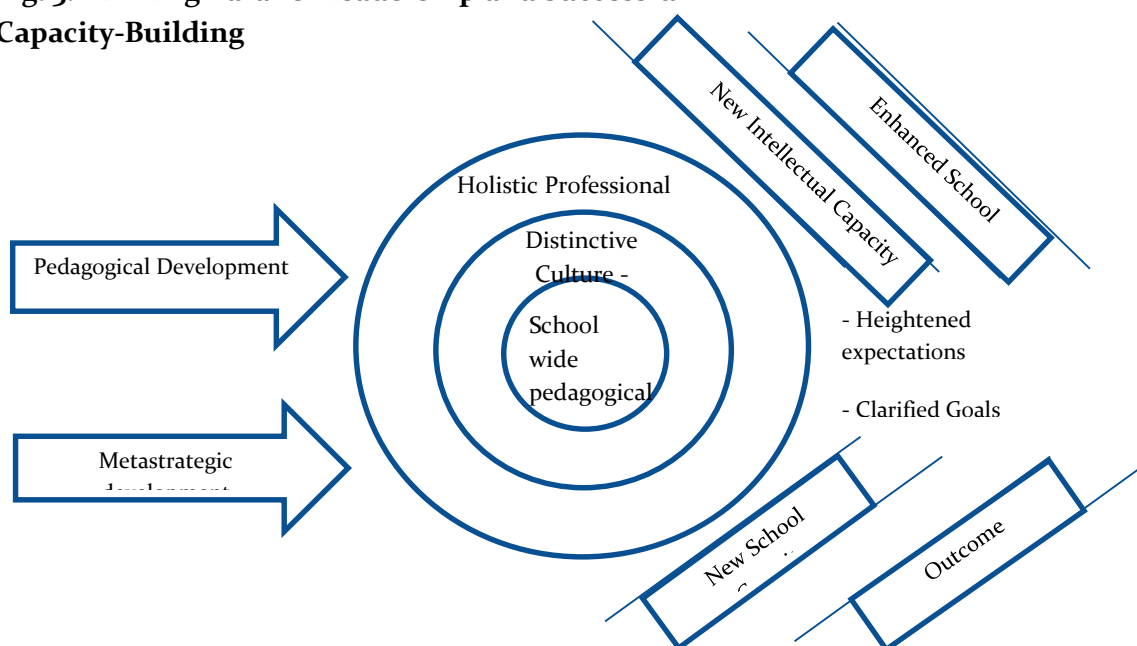
3. Application of Conceptualization of 'Leadership for Successful School Reform'

According to Harris, & Johnston, (2010) in the article "Values-Based Leadership: At the Heart of Sustaining School Reform and Improvement" the most critical challenge that educational leaders nowadays have to face is that of promoting specific innovative or new reform-leading changes in an organization. Anything that leads to or generates 'systemic' improvements in terms of student achievement and the enhancement of school culture entails significant changes in the organization which the school administrators will most likely resist. This is quite true in the experiences of the researcher of this paper as in the organization where he belongs, the ultimate challenge for him is how to exercise his own leadership function and role as a teacher while at the same time facilitating or contributing to the betterment of the school through a successful reform.

Incidentally, there has been a concern over the concept of "capacity-building" in education which was used to demonstrate a logical link between the concepts of knowledge society and organisational development. Under the concept of "capacity-building", two premises were identified which were first: "the notion of professional learning community must be accepted as integral to organisational development" and secondly, "that professional learning communities, once established, must accept that their core purpose involves the creation and sustainability of significant 'new knowledge'". Out of the concept of capacity-building in education came the six key milestones which were considered the sequence of development in education that transpired within the past decade (Crowther, 2010).

However, what may be considered as the most important result of such immense progress of the creation of the three concepts knowledge creation and shaping, leadership, and capacity-generation are the four insights which came about and played critical roles in the recognition of leadership in the improvement or reformation of schools which are summed up in the figure below (Crowther, Ferguson, & Hann, 2009):

Fig. 3.1 Linking Parallel Leadership and Successful Capacity-Building



The first critical element in the linkage of parallel leadership and successful capacity-generation is the establishment of the direct relationship between leadership as a distributed quality and successful school improvement method. In this diagram, the concept of “principal as a leader” is no longer being regarded as adequate and suited for organizational learning, sustainability and knowledge creation (Crowther, 2010). In support to this, Raelin, (2005, p 4.) also states that in order to facilitate a successful school reform, there is a need to apply the concepts of “leaderful organizations” and “team leadership which acknowledges distributed leadership or the teachers themselves being considered as leaders. Apparently there have been many evidence which proves that distributed leadership and acknowledgment that teachers are also leaders indeed contribute to school effectiveness as these characteristics help develop learning communities (Harris, 2004; Dorothy, & Crowther, 2002).

In the college where the researcher is now teaching, the ultimate dilemma lies at the fact that the organization still does not accept the concept of “leaderful organizations” or leadership among teachers. Based on experience, the concept of leadership in the college is still based on the traditional concept that the true leaders in the organization are those in position and that the teachers or faculty members may or may not possess this kind of leadership power because not all of them are assigned specific posts in the organization that give them a title. Personally, the researcher thinks and strongly believes that in order for the college to become more effective, it must be able to successfully exercise linking parallel leadership.

Based on the given figure by Crowther, Ferguson, & Hann, (2009), the pedagogical development and the meta-strategic development both advocate strongly the fact that “teachers must be leaders” and the “principal must be leaders”. However, the truth is that in most schools, there is a superimposed customary separation between teacher development and principal development which also hinders the proper alignment of the school or university’s entire vision

as well as the school's wide approaches to teaching, assessment and learning (p. 60-61). The researcher thinks that somehow this also applies to the case of the college where he is teaching simply because the college is not currently aware of the different means to develop professional learning opportunities which foster school-wide pedagogical approaches. The strategies and approaches to professional development between the college principal and the teachers are currently separated.

At present, the teachers in the college follow different strategies which they made and initiated on their own. The teachers do not pursue a clear shared purpose for all the students' learning which was a result of the lack of acknowledgment of the college administration on their leadership capacities including the need for them to be trained according to or in line with the overall learning vision of the entire organization (Blankstein, Houston, & Cole, 2009). Also, at the moment there is very little teacher collaboration initiatives to achieve the purpose because first of all, not all teachers are aware of the purpose or vision of the organization which directly hinder them from collaborating with one another effectively (Sergiovanni, 2005). Lastly, the teachers in the college, at least majority of them, do not take collective responsibility for student learning (Crowther, Ferguson, & Hann, 2009, p.61).

Clearly, given all these present characteristics of the teachers in the Malaysian college where the researcher is currently teaching, there is an evident lack of the exercise of parallel leadership and holistic learning that bring together all the teachers, school administrators and support staff in the aim of providing shared professional learning. For this reason, the researcher suggests the need for the parallel leaders to understand the value and significance of parallel leadership and how it brings about one powerful effect which sustains the focus and momentum of the staff while providing new and better opportunities for the staff in any innovative effort to promote literacy cycle innovation (Crowther, Ferguson, & Hann, 2009, p.61).

As stated by Crowther, Ferguson, & Hann, (2009), the main requirement dimensions and characteristics that must be present to facilitate a successful professional learning community and university are the following: 1.) Shared vision and values, 2.) Collective application and learning, 3.) Shared and supportive leadership, 4.) Conditions that are supportive, 5.) Personal practices that are shared, and 6.) High-level of focus on student learning. In the absence of these dimensions professional learning may not possibly exist and effective leadership may not be implemented as well. This simply implies therefore that a pre-requisite of effective leadership is successful professional learning that in the absence of professional learning, the existence of great leaders may not exist. As indicated in the text: "The most notable trait of great leaders, more specifically the great change leaders, is their quest for learning. Such leaders show an exceptional willingness to push themselves out of their comfort zones, even after they have achieved a great deal." (Crowther, et al, 2009, p. 61).

The kind of leadership that is required in the context of college learning is one that not only promotes but directly encourages the participation of leaders in both formal and informal professional learning. Unfortunately in the college where the researcher is presently teaching, it has not yet come to that point because of the traditional mindset of the school administration and its deformed view of leadership and somewhat lacking view of the importance of learning in the context of the school staff, teachers and even principal. The researcher therefore deems that it is very critical that the school administration gain a deeper understanding of parallel leadership and leadership learning as well (Crowther, Ferguson, & Hann, 2009, p.61).

Aside from holistic professional learning, another important dimension that is necessary for parallel leadership is distinctive culture-building. According to Crowther, et al (2009), culture establishment and building is very essential to achieve school-based leadership because culture is an important dimension of shared leadership responsibility. Apparently, the integration of the different assumptions, artifacts and values within the college/university are closely linked to the success of parallel leadership and these three dimensions' capacity to link school vision with the teacher's work. In addition to this, parallel leaders are considered as "culture-builders" as they believe that their efforts will automatically result to some form of achievement of specific goals. As such, the expectancy levels of teachers may further be heightened and enhanced through very specific actions such as helpful feedback, meaningful rewards, professional community and consideration of school level (p, 61).

In the college where the researcher teaches, teachers are not considered as culture builders but mainly as influencers of the pre-existing culture which has long existed in the college ever since it was established. The fact is that in the college, teachers are treated mainly as responders and not initiators which somehow negatively affect their expectancy levels and their specific actions directed towards the achievement of a better goal for the organization. When this happens, parallel leadership is also hindered and effective leadership becomes elusive as in the case of the college where the researcher is teaching. Since critical to the success of parallel leadership is the teachers' roles on culture building, the failure of an organization to highlight this particular role of teachers may result to an unsuccessful exercise of parallel leadership.

Moreover, teachers are considered as culture capital simply because they have the capacity to link the cultural differences that exist among the different young people. There is no other school staff other than the teachers which have the capacity to address cultural barriers to support the well-being of students. For this reason, the teachers are indeed excellent representatives of the school that possess the right to establish a distinctive culture-building. Furthermore, there is no doubt that culture building cannot simply be separated from the moral dimension of leadership (Crowther, Ferguson, & Hann, 2009, p.63).

Finally, there is the schoolwide pedagogical development which is the third aspect of the three intersecting aspects that contribute a successful school-building capacity. This particular aspect emphasizes the importance of a kind of teaching that requires students to think as well as to develop in-depth understanding and apply academic learning to realistically important problems. As for the importance of schoolwide pedagogy and collective responsibility, it was mentioned by Crowther, et al (2009) that learner-directed learning does not simply work and that various individual pedagogical preferences are always more effective.

As is also mentioned, most of the school wide pedagogical approaches in the past provide wide approaches to learning which serves as an advantage to the learner because these tie in the most successful teaching practices of themselves and their colleagues in line with the school's vision and values. Ideally, effective school wide pedagogical approaches are those that are co-developed and provide for the basis of teachers to reinforce one another's proven practices as well as create heightened consistency on their learning experiences as students specifically those that experience difficulties. However, such pedagogical approaches may further be refined through professional dialogue with the colleagues (Crowther, Ferguson, & Hann, 2009).

In the college where the researcher of this study teaches, several school wide pedagogical approaches are being used and the researcher thinks that this was one of the best strengths of the college because when it comes to pedagogy, the college has a distinctive vision of “excellence in all aspects of learning”. However, what blocks the existence of an effective school building capacity at least in the case of the Malaysian college where the researcher is teaching is the fact that the school has yet to perfect the involvement and collaboration of teachers with the principals as well as other school staffs. Shared responsibility is still seriously lacking which negatively affect the quality of the school’s teaching, learning and assessment practices. Also, due to the absence of parallel leadership, the school-building capacity of the college remains to be unmaximized and within some of its aspects, untapped.

4. Conclusion

To conclude, the very concept of teacher leadership has already existed for many decades now yet there still appears to be some confusion with regard to how this concept is viewed in today’s generation of colleges and universities. The sad fact is that to many, the concept of teacher leadership is still being equated to the act of accepting traditional positions in the schools wherein they serve as those school staff placed in a higher level position such as grade and team leaders, curriculum committee chairs, department chairs principal and many others. What remains unknown to them is the fact that the concept of teacher leadership in today’s new concept is now being closely linked to leadership for successful school reform and the increase in a school-building capacity of various educational institutions.

Apparently, the kind of leadership that is most importantly needed to be applied nowadays in the context of college learning is one that not only promotes but directly encourages the participation of leaders in both formal and informal professional learning. The critical ingredient or aspect of this kind of leadership is “parallel leadership” or a collaborative form of leadership wherein the school staff, teachers and even the principal possess a shared leadership responsibility and professional learning concept that are directed on the well-being of their students. However the reality is that in most colleges and universities nowadays, there is still a prevailing lack of deeper understanding on parallel leadership and leadership learning which seriously needs to be addressed.

References

- Anderson, D., Asbury, D., Grossman, J., Howey, K., Rentel, V., & Zimpher, N. (1988). Partnerships in the professional development of teachers. A symposium presented at the Annual Meeting of the Holmes Group, Washington, DC. ED 296 981
- Blankstein, A. M., Houston, P. D., & Cole, R. W. (2009). *Building Sustainable Leadership Capacity*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Corwin Press
- Crowther, F. (2010). “Parallel Leadership: The key to successful school capacity-building.” *Leading & Managing*, 16(1): 16-39
- Crowther, F., Ferguson, M., & Hann, L. (2009). *Leadership for Successful School Reform*. Sydney: Business and Professional Publishing
- Diggins, P. (1997). “Reflections on Leadership Characteristics Necessary to Develop and Sustain Learning School Communities.” *School Leadership & Management*, 17(3): 413-42

- Dorothy, A. & Crowther, F. (2002). "Parallel leadership: a clue to the contents of the "black box" of school reform." *International Journal of Educational Management*, 16(4): 152 – 159
- Harris, A. (2004). "Teacher leadership and distributed leadership." *Leading & Managing*, 10(2): 1-9.
- Harris, M. & Johnston, M. (2010). "Values-Based Leadership: At the Heart of Sustaining School Reform and Improvement." *Studies in Educational Leadership*, 10: 145-158
- Hopkins, D. & Jackson, D. (2003). "Building the capacity for leading and learning" in *Effective Leadership for School Improvement*. London: Routledge Falmer, pp. 84-104.
- Howey, K. (1988). "Why teacher leadership." *Journal of Teacher Education*, 39(1): 28-31
- Raelin, J. (2005). "We the leaders: In order to form a leaderful organisation." *Journal of Leadership and Organisational Studies*, 12(2), pp. 18-29.
- Senge, P. (1990). *The leader's new work: building learning organisations*. pp 7–23.
- Sergiovanni, T. J. (2005). "The Virtues of Leadership." *The Educational Forum*, 69(2): 112-123
- Usdan, M., McCloud, B. & Podmostko, M. (2001). *Leadership for Student Learning: Redefining the Teacher as Leader*. Washington, D.C.: Institute for Educational Leadership
- Wilmore, E. (2007). *Teacher leadership: improving teaching and learning from inside the classroom*. Corwin Press

Perbandingan Cabaran Pelajar Politeknik di Malaysia Menggunakan Pendekatan Model Pengukuran Rasch

Mohd Effendi @ Ewan Mohd Matore^{a,*}, Ahmad Zamri Khairani^b

^aJabatan Matematik, Sains dan Komputer, Malaysia

Email: effendi_ewan@yahoo.com

^bPusat Pengajian Ilmu Pendidikan, Malaysia

Email: ahmadzamri@usm.my

Abstrak

Kajian ini bertujuan membandingkan cabaran – cabaran pelajar di tujuh buah politeknik seluruh Malaysia. Seramai 252 orang pelajar politeknik dipilih sebagai sampel. Instrumen yang dipilih adalah Senarai Semak Masalah Mooney (SSMM) yang mengandungi 327 item berdasarkan 11 dimensi permasalahan seperti kesihatan, kewangan, rekreasi, persahabatan, sosial, peribadi, keagamaan, keluarga, kerjaya, pengajian dan pembelajaran. Data dianalisis berdasarkan kerangka Model Pengukuran Rasch menggunakan perisian WINSTEPS 3.71.0.1. Cabaran utama bagi tujuh pelajar politeknik di Malaysia adalah berbeza – beza mengikut dimensi cabaran oleh MPCL. Sebanyak tiga politeknik mempunyai cabaran utama pada dimensi pengajian dalam kalangan pelajarnya iaitu PMKL (Tidak memperuntukkan masa yang cukup untuk belajar = 1.10 logits), PSIS (Bimbang terhadap peperiksaan = 1.25 logits) dan PKB (bimbang terhadap peperiksaan = 1.64 logits). Dua politeknik mempunyai cabaran utama bagi dimensi pembelajaran iaitu di PIS (takut gagal dalam ujian = 0.91 logits) dan PSP (Takut gagal

dalam ujian = 1.74 logits). Sebanyak dua politeknik lagi adalah PNS yang dominan bagi dimensi kerjaya (Takut kalau saya tidak langsung dapat masuk ke Institut Pengajian Tinggi = 1.62 logits) dan PKK yang dominan bagi dimensi kesihatan (Kawasan asrama/rumah sewa yang berbau busuk/tidak mendapat udara segar/kekurangan cahaya matahari yang cukup = 0.94 logits). Perbandingan cabaran memberikan gambaran jelas kepada pihak politeknik untuk menyelesaikan masalah pelajar – pelajar di institusi mereka.

Keywords: *Cabaran pelajar; Politeknik; Model Rasch; Soal Selidik Masalah Mooney*

1. Pendahuluan

Politeknik diasaskan untuk memenuhi keperluan tenaga kerja separa profesional dalam bidang kejuruteraan, perdagangan (Jabatan Pengajian Politeknik, 2012). Berdasarkan Pelan Strategik Pendidikan Tinggi Negara, Transformasi Politeknik diperkenalkan bertujuan untuk menghasilkan modal insan dengan mentaliti kelas pertama, selain kemampuan untuk bersaing di pasaran global (Jabatan Pengajian Politeknik, 2013). Transformasi politeknik menyasarkan untuk memperbaiki kemahiran tinggi bagi tenaga kerja daripada 23 kepada 37 peratus pada tahun 2015 (Jabatan Pengajian Politeknik, 2009, 2013). Agenda utama kepada transformasi ini adalah untuk membangunkan modal insan yang boleh dipasarkan kepada Negara luar bagi memenuhi keperluan pembangunan Negara pada tahun 2020, selain bertujuan menghasilkan tenaga baru di politeknik (Sahul Hamed Abd Wahab, Mohd Amin Zakaria, & Mohd Ali Jasmi, 2010). Pendidikan Teknik dan Vokasional bertanggungjawab secara langsung dalam pembangunan tenaga manusia yang berkualiti dan mampu bersaing secara global (Zuhaila Saleh, Mohd Safarin Nordin, & Muhammad Syukri Saud, 2012). Persaingan global pada masa kini semakin mencabar, di mana kemajuan teknologi yang semakin pesat dan cabaran isu semasa menuntut Pendidikan Teknik Vokasional melatih tenaga manusia menjadi lebih berketerampilan, berinovasi, berdaya tahan, berdaya juang dan boleh menyesuaikan diri dengan pelbagai situasi industri dan pekerjaan. Maka, kerajaan sememangnya memerlukan sistem pendidikan yang mampu membina kekuatan modal insan dalam pelbagai bidang dan memperbaiki tahap daya saing dan pembangunan Negara (Nik Mustapha 2007). Dalam usaha untuk menghasilkan pelajar yang berkemampuan tinggi dalam menghadapi cabaran, terdapat keperluan untuk mengetahui cabaran – cabaran utama yang dihadapi oleh pelajar di politeknik. Beberapa pengkaji lepas telah menjalankan kajian cabaran pelajar di politeknik seperti kajian oleh Mohd Effendi Mohd Matore & Ahmad Zamri Khairani (2015) dan Mohd Effendi Mohd Matore & Ahmad Zamri Khairani (2014). Idea dan keunikan di sebalik kajian ini adalah pengkaji akan meneliti cabaran – cabaran pelajar politeknik berdasarkan jenis politeknik (Politeknik Premier, Konvensional dan Metro) serta zon geografi kedudukan politeknik tersebut (Utara, Timur, Barat, Selatan, Borneo).

2.0 Sorotan kajian

2.1 Cabaran Pelajar

Cabaran selalu dikaitkan dengan penderitaan atau masalah yang dialami seseorang. Cabaran bermaksud kesulitan, ketidakberuntungan, bencana, punca tekanan, kesedihan, kesengsaraan dan kesusahan (Cura & Gozum, 2011). Terdapat dua jenis cabaran yang dinyatakan oleh Stoltz dan Weihenmayer (2010) iaitu cabaran dalaman dan cabaran luaran. Cabaran ini meliputi pelbagai aspek kehidupan dan tidak terhad dalam bidang pendidikan sahaja. Dalam konteks pelajar di politeknik, kajian lepas menunjukkan cabaran mereka adalah merangkumi aspek cabaran dalaman dan luaran seperti masalah rakan sebaya, bebanan tugas yang terlalu banyak,

kesuntukan masa untuk menyiapkan tugas, tidak mempunyai tempat belajar yang selesa, suasana bising semasa kuliah, keadaan bilik kuliah yang agak sempit dan kurang selesa, diberikan tugas-tugas lain serta penggunaan Bahasa Inggeris dalam proses pembelajaran (Abd. Rahman *et al.* 2011). Selain itu, kajian turut dijalankan berkaitan kualiti tahap pengajaran & pembelajaran (Azahar, Mohd Zain & Mohd Azriman, 2009), masalah penguasaan Bahasa Inggeris (Mariappen *et al.*, 2012; Sanmugam *et al.*, 2012), kos sara hidup, pengangkutan, hubungan kejiwaan, pergaulan bebas serta pengurusan masa yang tidak baik (Jamaluddin *et al.*, 2009). Masalah lain adalah merangkumi isu kemudahan yang disediakan di politeknik termasuklah tahap kepuasan pelajar di bilik kuliah, dewan kuliah, makmal, bengkel, perpustakaan, perkhidmatan di hal ehwal pelajar, perkhidmatan di pejabat pentadbiran, kurikulum, kantin dan kafeteria (Noremy & Fadilah, 2010), faktor pengurusan masa, kewangan dan persekitaran pembelajaran (Siti Nur Haziratul, 2012), kekurangan pendedahan kepada teknologi baru, keupayaan meneroka pengetahuan baru, kekurangan peralatan dan kelengkapan untuk kerja – kerja amali (Yahya, Muhammad Sukri & Hairul Anuar, 2008), kemudahan perkhidmatan bas yang sangat terhad, tidak sistematik, tidak selesa serta jadual masa perkhidmatan awam yang tidak menentu (Zainap, Normah & Canarisa, 2012). Cabaran ini perlu diatasi tambahan pula masyarakat kini sedang melalui perubahan pesat. Maka, sesuatu cabaran itu perlu dikenalpasti terlebih dahulu sebelum ditemukan cara untuk mengatasinya. Justeru, keperluan mengenalpasti cabaran – cabaran utama dalam pelbagai lapisan politeknik akan menyumbang kepada dapatan yang berguna kepada pihak politeknik untuk mencari jalan penyelesaian.

2.2 Model Pengukuran Rasch

Model Teori Respons Item (TRI) diuji terlebih dahulu untuk mengetahui kesesuaiannya atau ketepatan antara model dengan data yang hendak digunakan. Model TRI adalah berdasarkan kepada bilangan parameter (1, 2 dan 3) untuk menghuraikan fungsi respons item (FRI) (Siti Rahayah Ariffin, 2008). Salah satu model TRI yang digunakan dalam kebanyakan ujian psikologi adalah Model Pengukuran Rasch atau dikenali sebagai Model Satu Parameter Logistik (1-PLM). Model Pengukuran Rasch merujuk kepada satu idea, prinsip, garis panduan atau teknik yang membolehkan sesuatu pengukuran dibuat terhadap sifat pendam. Pengukuran yang dimaksudkan bukan hanya merujuk kepada peratusan atau jumlah tertinggi sesuatu skor, malahan model ini membolehkan ciptaan skala pengukuran sama seperti skala pengukuran saintifik yang seterusnya membolehkan pengukuran berat atau ketinggian dibuat. Ia telah digunakan secara meluas dalam pelbagai bidang terutama sekali dalam penilaian pendidikan dan psikologi pendidikan untuk mengukur tahap pencapaian dan penilaian kognitif (Azrilah Abdul Aziz, Mohd Saidfudin Masodi, & Azami Zaharim, 2013). Model ini menyusun individu berdasarkan kebolehan dan item pula disusun berdasarkan kesukaran (Bond & Fox, 2007). Proses pengukuran berasaskan Model Rasch boleh mengatasi kelemahan, keburukan dan kecacatan dalam menggunakan skor mentah sebagai keupayaan dan sebagai item kerangka kerja analisis Teori Ujian Klasik (Siti Rahayah Ariffin, 2013). Andaian yang digunakan adalah setiap item wujud parameter kesukaran dan semua item mempunyai indeks diskriminasi yang sama dan yakin bahawa pelajar yang berkebolehan rendah tidak akan meneka untuk mendapatkan jawapan yang betul bagi item yang mereka tidak tahu (Abu Bakar Nordin & Bhasah Abu Bakar, 2008). Ringkasnya, kebarangkalian kejayaan bergantung kepada perbezaan antara keupayaan seseorang individu dengan aras kesukaran sesuatu item. Model Rasch menggabungkan algoritma yang menyatakan jangkaan kebarangkalian sesuatu item sebagai i dan keupayaan individu sebagai n dalam bentuk persamaan matematik. Rumus matematik bagi model Rasch adalah seperti berikut merujuk kepada Bond & Fox (2007).

$$P_{ni} \left(x_{ni} = \frac{1}{B_n}, D_i \right) = \frac{e^{(B_n - D_i)}}{1 + e^{(B_n - D_i)}} \quad (1)$$

Persamaan (1) menunjukkan P_{ni} ($x_{ni} = 1/B_n$, D_i) adalah kebarangkalian individu n pada item i memberikan respons betul ($x = 1$); dengan keupayaan individu, B_n dan aras kesukaran item, D_i . Oleh itu, kebarangkalian kemungkinan bagi sesuatu kejayaan adalah $B_n - D_i$. Kajian ini akan menggunakan analisis kesukaran item, di mana cabaran utama dan penting didefinisikan sebagai item yang menunjukkan statistik ukuran kesukaran item yang tinggi. Ini bermaksud ramai sampel memberikan skala Likert ke (2), iaitu sangat mengganggu bagi item ini. Sebaliknya, masalah yang tidak penting didefinisikan sebagai item dengan ukuran kesukaran yang rendah. Kajian ini akan memfokuskan kepada nilai tentukan cabaran kesukaran item yang tinggi bagi setiap politeknik yang terlibat, bertujuan meneliti cabaran – cabaran utama yang dialami pelajar.

3. Metodologi

Tujuan kajian ini adalah untuk membandingkan cabaran pelajar politeknik di Malaysia menggunakan model Rasch. Pendekatan kuantitatif digunakan dalam kajian ini kerana kemampuannya untuk mengumpul dan menganalisis data berbentuk numerikal bagi tujuan menjelaskan fenomena yang dikaji (Gay, Mills, & Airasian, 2012). Analisis yang dilakukan dijangka mampu memberi gambaran jelas tentang variasi cabaran – cabaran yang dihadapi pelajar di beberapa buah politeknik yang berbeza di Malaysia. Penggunaan soal selidik digunakan dalam kajian ini memandangkan kemampuannya untuk mendapatkan maklumat secara terus daripada responden. Ia didapati bersesuaian bagi kajian dengan sampel yang besar dan lokasi kajian yang banyak (Creswell, 2012; Denscombe, 2010).

3.1 Pensampelan

Kajian ini melibatkan 252 orang pelajar di tujuh buah politeknik di seluruh Malaysia untuk memastikan skop cabaran pelajar lebih menyeluruh. Kajian dijalankan di Politeknik Seberang Perai (PSP), Pulau Pinang, Politeknik Kota Bharu (PKB), Kelantan, Politeknik Kota Kinabalu (PKK), Sabah, Politeknik Nilai (PNS), Negeri Sembilan, Politeknik Sultan Idris Shah (PSIS), Selangor, Politeknik Premier Ibrahim Sultan (PIS), Johor dan Politeknik Metro Kuala Lumpur, (PMKL), Kuala Lumpur. Justifikasi pemilihan politeknik adalah berdasarkan zon iaitu PSP mewakili zon utara, PKB mewakili zon timur, PKK mewakili zon borneo, PNS mewakili zon selatan dan PSIS mewakili zon barat. Kajian dikukuhkan dengan pemilihan PIS yang mewakili politeknik premier dan zon selatan. PMKL pula mewakili politeknik metro dan zon barat. Teknik persampelan yang dipilih adalah persampelan mudah kerana ia bersesuaian bagi kajian penerokaan, deskriptif dan bertujuan memberi gambaran kasar tentang fenomena yang wujud dalam sesuatu populasi kajian dan memandu penyelidik melalui kajian yang lebih mendalam (Creswell, 2012). Teknik ini juga memenuhi keperluan untuk memilih sampel yang mahu memberikan kerjasama baik, mudah diakses dan sukarela (Cohen, Manion, & Morrison, 2011). Ia juga pensampelan yang menjimatkan kos (Rozmi Ismail, 2013; Singh, 2006). Oleh kerana kajian melibatkan banyak politeknik, pertimbangan kos turut diambil kira. Teknik persampelan ini juga mempertimbangkan responden yang boleh memberikan kerjasama dan dapat membantu kajian.

3.2 Instrumentasi

Kajian menggunakan Senarai Semak Masalah Mooney (SSMM) untuk mengumpul maklumat berkaitan respon pelajar politeknik. Cabaran dalam kajian ini hanya terhad kepada sebelas dimensi seperti kesihatan, kewangan, rekreasi, persahabatan, sosial, peribadi, keagamaan, keluarga, kerjaya, pengajian dan pembelajaran (Mooney & Gordon, 1950). Oleh kerana kajian ini adalah merupakan kajian keperluan, maka SSMM adalah instrumen paling sesuai bagi mengenal pasti masalah pelajar politeknik. Instrumen ini telah diadaptasi daripada kajian Susila (2005) dari Fakulti Pendidikan, Universiti Malaya. SSMM ini dipilih kerana ia menyenaraikan kategori permasalahan yang banyak dan memberi peluang kepada responden untuk menyenaraikan masalah baru mereka. Banyak kajian lepas di Malaysia yang telah menggunakan SSMM untuk mengenal pasti masalah terhadap responden mereka (Azeem, 2012; Hassan Hushin & Nurfarahiyah Mahmud, 2010; Syed Mohamed Shafeq Syed Mansor & Hairiza Othman, 2011). SSMM merupakan instrumen senarai semak masalah pelajar yang paling banyak digunakan dan popular di Malaysia kerana cirinya yang sangat mudah ditadbirkan dan ditafsirkan. Selain itu, SSMM tidak memerlukan pengetahuan yang mendalam untuk digunakan (Sidek Mohd Noah, 2013). SSMM juga boleh digunakan dalam kajian keperluan mengenal pasti masalah yang dihadapi pelajar. Sebanyak 3 item daripada dimensi persahabatan telah dikeluarkan daripada instrumen asal kerana tidak dianggap sesuai dengan konteks budaya di Malaysia. Kajian ini turut mengubah skala pengukuran kekerapan tahap masalah 1 dan 2 daripada instrumen asal kepada penggunaan skala Likert 3 poin iaitu Tidak Mengganggu (0), Mengganggu (1) dan Sangat Mengganggu (2). Penskalaan ini lebih relevan berbanding kaedah penskoran konvensional bagi penggunaan Model Rasch dalam kajian ini. Penukaran kepada skala Likert tidak menjadi masalah kerana SSMM bukan bertujuan menghasilkan skor untuk dibuat inferens, tetapi bertujuan mengesan jenis masalah yang utama (Mooney & Gordon, 1950). Penggunaan skala memudahkan pengkaji mengenalpasti hingga ke paras item dengan lebih mudah selain menganalisis data bertujuan memenuhi andaian Model Rasch. Kadar pulangan instrumen SSMM dalam kajian ini adalah sebanyak 100 peratus.

4. Dapatan kajian

Jadual 1 menunjukkan cabaran utama pelajar PIS adalah pada dimensi pembelajaran (takut gagal dalam ujian = 0.91 logits). Ini diikuti oleh cabaran pada dimensi peribadi (berasa malas = 0.85 logits), dan dimensi pengajian (bimbang terhadap peperiksaan = 0.85 logits). Cabaran lain yang perlu diberi perhatian adalah dimensi sosial (Dikatakan sombong atau bongkak = 0.70) dan dimensi pengajian (Tidak dapat menumpukan fikiran pada pelajaran saya = 0.65).

Jadual 1: Tentukuran Masalah Pelajar Politeknik Premier Ibrahim Sultan, Johor

Bil	Ukuran (logits)	No item	Dimensi	Item
1	0.91	326	Pembelajaran	Takut gagal dalam ujian
2	0.85	156	Peribadi	Berasa malas
3	0.85	292	Pengajian	Bimbang terhadap peperiksaan
4	0.70	134	Sosial	Dikatakan sombong atau bongkak
5	0.65	281	Pengajian	Tidak dapat menumpukan fikiran pada pelajaran saya

Jadual 2 menunjukkan cabaran utama bagi pelajar PKB adalah pada dimensi pengajian (bimbang terhadap peperiksaan = 1.64 logits). Ini diikuti oleh cabaran pada dimensi kerjaya (takut menganggur selepas tamat pengajian di politeknik = 1.50 logits), dan dimensi pembelajaran (takut gagal dalam ujian = 1.50 logits). Cabaran lain yang perlu diberi perhatian

adalah dimensi peribadi (Berasa malas = 1.30 logits) dan dimensi kerjaya (Takut kalau saya tidak langsung dapat masuk ke Institut Pengajian Tinggi = 1.18 logits).

Jadual 2: Tentukuran Masalah Pelajar Politeknik Kota Bharu, Kelantan

Bil	Ukuran (logits)	No item	Dimensi	Item
1	1.64	292	Pengajian	Bimbang terhadap peperiksaan
2	1.50	260	Kerjaya	Takut menganggur selepas tamat pengajian di politeknik
3	1.50	326	Pembelajaran	Takut gagal dalam ujian
4	1.30	156	Peribadi	Berasa malas
5	1.18	256	Kerjaya	Takut kalau saya tidak langsung dapat masuk ke Institut Pengajian Tinggi

Jadual 3 menunjukkan cabaran utama pelajar PKK adalah pada dimensi kesihatan (Kawasan asrama/rumah sewa yang berbau busuk/tidak mendapat udara segar/kekurangan cahaya matahari yang cukup = 0.94 logits). Ini diikuti oleh cabaran pada dimensi keluarga (ahli keluarga yang sakit = 0.81 logits), dan dimensi kesihatan (tidak cukup tidur = 0.77 logits). Cabaran lain yang perlu diberi perhatian adalah dimensi keluarga (Ibu/bapa terlalu banyak berkorban untuk saya = 0.77 logits) dan dimensi kesihatan (mudah jatuh sakit = 0.65 logits).

Jadual 3: Tentukuran Masalah Pelajar Politeknik Kota Kinabalu, Sabah

Bil	Ukuran (logits)	No item	Dimensi	Item
1	0.94	12	Kesihatan	Kawasan asrama/rumah sewa yang berbau busuk/tidak mendapat udara segar/kekurangan cahaya matahari yang cukup
2	0.81	209	Keluarga	Ahli keluarga yang sakit
3	0.77	13	Kesihatan	Tidak cukup tidur
4	0.77	210	Keluarga	Ibu/bapa terlalu banyak berkorban untuk saya
5	0.65	4	Kesihatan	Mudah jatuh sakit

Jadual 4 menunjukkan cabaran utama pelajar PMKL adalah pada dimensi pengajian (Tidak memperuntukkan masa yang cukup untuk belajar = 1.10 logits). Ini diikuti oleh cabaran pada dimensi sosial (Jadi bahan buli dan dipermainkan oleh orang = 0.99 logits), dan dimensi pengajian (Mengambil mata pelajaran yang salah = 0.99 logits). Cabaran lain yang perlu diberi perhatian adalah dimensi pengajian (Pelajar – pelajar tidak diberikan tanggungjawab sepenuhnya = 0.99 logits) dan dimensi pembelajaran (takut gagal dalam ujian = 0.99 logits).

Jadual 4: Tentukuran Masalah Pelajar Politeknik Metro, Kuala Lumpur

Bil	Ukuran (logits)	No item	Dimensi	Item
-----	--------------------	------------	---------	------

1	1.10	272	Pengajian	Tidak memperuntukkan masa yang cukup untuk belajar
2	0.99	121	Sosial	Jadi bahan buli dan dipermainkan oleh orang
3	0.99	271	Pengajian	Mengambil mata pelajaran yang salah
4	0.99	294	Pengajian	Pelajar – pelajar tidak diberikan tanggungjawab sepenuhnya
5	0.99	326	Pembelajaran	Takut gagal dalam ujian

Jadual 5 menunjukkan cabaran utama bagi pelajar PNS adalah pada dimensi kerjaya (Takut kalau saya tidak langsung dapat masuk ke Institut Pengajian Tinggi = 1.62 logits). Ini diikuti oleh cabaran pada dimensi peribadi (Fikiran rungsing tentang sesuatu = 1.49 logits), dan dimensi pengajian (Bimbang terhadap peperiksaan = 1.24 logits). Cabaran lain yang perlu diberi perhatian adalah pada dimensi peribadi (berasa malas = 1.12 logits) dan dimensi peribadi (takut membuat kesalahan = 1.12 logits).

Jadual 5: Tentukuran Masalah Pelajar Politeknik Nilai, Negeri Sembilan

Bil	Ukuran (logits)	No item	Dimensi	Item
1	1.62	256	Kerjaya	Takut kalau saya tidak langsung dapat masuk ke Institut Pengajian Tinggi
2	1.49	159	Peribadi	Fikiran rungsing tentang sesuatu
3	1.24	292	Pengajian	Bimbang terhadap peperiksaan
4	1.12	156	Peribadi	Berasa malas
5	1.12	160	Peribadi	Takut membuat kesalahan

Jadual 6 menunjukkan cabaran utama bagi pelajar PSIS adalah pada dimensi pengajian (Bimbang terhadap peperiksaan = 1.25 logits). Ini diikuti oleh cabaran pada dimensi peribadi (berasa malas = 1.08 logits), dan dimensi pembelajaran (takut gagal dalam ujian = 1.08 logits). Cabaran lain yang perlu diberi perhatian adalah dimensi peribadi (kurang keyakinan diri = 0.97 logits) dan dimensi kesihatan (tidak cukup tidur = 0.92 logits).

Jadual 6: Tentukuran Masalah Pelajar Politeknik Sultan Idris Shah, Selangor

Bil	Ukuran (logits)	No item	Dimensi	Item
1	1.25	292	Pengajian	Bimbang terhadap peperiksaan
2	1.08	156	Peribadi	Berasa malas
3	1.08	326	Pembelajaran	Takut gagal dalam ujian
4	0.97	172	Peribadi	Kurang keyakinan diri
5	0.92	13	Kesihatan	Tidak cukup tidur

Jadual 7 menunjukkan cabaran utama pelajar PSP adalah pada dimensi pembelajaran (Takut gagal dalam ujian = 1.74 logits). Ini diikuti oleh cabaran pada dimensi pembelajaran (Tidak dapat menumpukan pada setengah daripada mata pelajaran = 1.33 logits), dan dimensi pembelajaran (Undang – undang politeknik terlalu ketat = 1.18 logits). Cabaran lain yang perlu diberi perhatian adalah dimensi peribadi (berasa malas = 1.11 logits) dan dimensi pengajian (Lemah daya ingatan/ingatan tidak baik = 1.04 logits).

Jadual 7: Tentukuran Masalah Pelajar Politeknik Seberang Perai, Pulau Pinang

Bil	Ukuran (logits)	No item	Dimensi	Item
1	1.74	326	Pembelajaran	Takut gagal dalam ujian
2	1.33	324	Pembelajaran	Tidak dapat menumpukan pada setengah daripada mata pelajaran
3	1.18	312	Pembelajaran	Undang – undang politeknik terlalu ketat
4	1.11	156	Peribadi	Berasa malas
5	1.04	289	Pengajian	Lemah daya ingatan/ingatan tidak baik

4. Dapatan kajian

Dimensi pengajian dan pembelajaran adalah dimensi yang penting untuk diperhalusi bagi pihak politeknik kerana ia berupaya memberi kesan terhadap prestasi individu secara keseluruhannya. Cabaran – cabaran utama yang dihadapi pelajar di PIS dan PSP adalah dalam dimensi pembelajaran iaitu pelajar berasa takut untuk menghadapi kegagalan dalam ujian atau peperiksaan. Selain itu, pelajar PKB dan PSIS adalah dalam dimensi pengajian yang mendapati kebimbangan pelajar terhadap peperiksaan sebagai cabaran utama mereka di politeknik. Dapatan kajian ini adalah selaras dengan dapatan kajian lepas oleh Babar et al. (2015) yang menjelaskan bahawa ketakutan untuk gagal dalam kursus pengajian, kebimbangan terhadap kemampuan menamatkan tugas klinikal, serta kebimbangan terhadap keputusan dan gred yang diperolehi dalam peperiksaan adalah sebagai faktor – faktor yang memberi impak kepada stres. Selain itu, kajian oleh Siti Nor Amira Baharudin, Munira Murad, & Nur Hana Hj Mat (2013) juga menunjukkan bahawa kebimbangan mendapat gred yang rendah adalah cabaran dalam penyesuaian akademik mereka. Dapatan ini turut disokong oleh Sherina Mohd Sidik, Rampal dan Kaneson (2003) yang mendapati bahawa ketakutan untuk gagal dalam peperiksaan, kebimbangan pada prestasi semasa peperiksaan membawa kepada tekanan emosi. Dapatan ini selaras dengan dapatan kegagalan pelajar di universiti disebabkan masalah berkaitan akademik iaitu pelajar menghadapi kesukaran dalam melaksanakan kerja akademik dan tidak cekap menggunakan masa untuk belajar (Maria Chong Abdullah, Habibah Elias, Rahil Mahyuddin, & Jegak Uli, 2006). Kajian lepas di luar negara di India yang menunjukkan majoriti pelajar mempunyai cabaran kerisauan terhadap peperiksaan, tiada minat, kesukaran subjek, takut gagal, masalah pengurusan masa dan ingatan yang lemah (Azeem, 2012). Justeru itu, ketakutan seseorang untuk gagal dalam peperiksaan mempunyai dua kesan yang berbeza iaitu daripada aspek yang positif dan negatif. Daripada aspek positifnya adalah, seseorang pelajar yang mengalami ketakutan untuk gagal akan menjadi perangsang dan motivasi untuk lebih berusaha mengulangkaji pelajaran. Pelajar yang tiada perasaan takut langsung, akan mudah berasa selesa dan *overconfident*, seterusnya akan membawa kepada sikap yang tidak baik dalam usaha meningkatkan kualiti diri. Daripada aspek negatifnya pula, pelajar yang selalu berasa takut akan menjadi murung, kurang keyakinan diri, gugup, gementar dan tertekan sehingga membawa kepada masalah kesihatan. Ketakutan yang melampau akan menyebabkan pelajar tidak mampu berhadapan saat – saat penting seperti menghadapi kuiz atau peperiksaan besar di politeknik.

Cabaran utama bagi pelajar PMKL adalah dalam dimensi pengajian iaitu pelajar politeknik tidak memperuntukkan masa yang mencukupi untuk belajar. Dapatan ini selari dengan beberapa kajian lepas, antaranya adalah Lasode dan Awote (2014) yang menjelaskan bahawa kesukaran mencari masa yang mencukupi untuk melakukan tugas yang diberikan pensyarah adalah cabaran terbesar bagi pelajar di salah sebuah universiti di Nigeria. Kajian oleh Siti Nor Amira Baharudin, Munira Murad, & Nur Hana Hj Mat (2013) mendapati bahawa pelajar dewasa di kelas pasca siswazah di universiti di Johor menunjukkan pelajar menghadapi kesukaran pelajar untuk menguruskan masa antara keluarga, kerjaya dan pelajaran. Kajian Mohd Musnizam Mustapha (2001) juga menunjukkan bahawa pengurusan masa adalah cabaran

yang dihadapi pelajar di salah sebuah universiti di Johor. Mereka adakalanya terpaksa berkorban masa rehat untuk menyiapkan tugas. Kajian oleh Maria Chong Abdullah, Habibah Elias, Rahil Mahyuddin, & Jegak Uli (2009) mendapati bahawa pelajar di universiti, tidak cekap menggunakan masa untuk belajar. Kajian oleh Mapolisa & Mafa (2012) juga menyenaraikan masalah kekurangan masa adalah cabaran yang dihadapi dalam kalangan pelajar prasiswazah di salah sebuah universiti di Zimbabwe. Kajian oleh Simiyu (2010) juga mendapati kekangan masa adalah cabaran yang dihadapi pelajar (atlet) di *National Collegiate Athletic Association* dan *National Association of Intercollegiate Athletics*, Amerika Syarikat. Oleh yang demikian, pengurusan masa yang berkesan dan bijak adalah sangat penting dalam memastikan bahawa pelajar mampu menyiapkan tugas, serta menyelesaikan urusan peribadi. Manusia memerlukan keseimbangan dalam kehidupan mereka. Masa yang terlalu banyak dikhususkan dalam sesuatu perkara akan memberi kesan kepada perkara lain dalam kehidupan. Justeru, penjadualan yang baik adalah merupakan suatu cadangan yang berkesan kepada pelajar PMKL untuk menguruskan aktiviti mereka. Melalui penjadualan aktiviti ini, masa tidak akan dibazirkan kepada perkara yang tidak berfaedah.

Cabaran utama bagi pelajar PKK adalah dalam dimensi kesihatan iaitu kawasan asrama/rumah sewa yang berbau busuk/tidak mendapat udara segar/kekurangan cahaya matahari yang cukup. Dalam ertikata yang mudah, pelajar PKK menghadapi masalah dengan penginapan mereka. Dapatan ini selari dengan kajian oleh Zuria Mahmud, Salleh Amat, Saemah Rahman dan Noriah Mohd Ishak (2010) yang menyatakan bahawa antara cabaran besar pelajar di universiti adalah keadaan penginapan yang tidak selesa seperti kemudahan hostel mereka yang kotor. Selain itu, tandas yang disediakan di hostel adakalanya tidak boleh dimasuki kerana mengalami kerosakan. Justeru, adalah sangat penting bagi pihak PKK untuk memastikan bahawa penginapan pelajar perlu disediakan dalam keadaan yang terbaik bagi memudahkan proses pembelajaran dan persekitaran yang sihat. Cabaran utama bagi pelajar PNS adalah dalam dimensi kerjaya iaitu ketakutan pelajar jika tidak diterima masuk ke Institut Pengajian Tinggi (IPT). Dapatan ini adalah seiring dengan dapatan oleh Syed Mohamed Shafeq dan Hairiza Othman (2011) yang menjelaskan bahawa pelajar selalu memikirkan sama ada mereka akan berjaya dalam hidup. Salah satu aspek kejayaan pelajar adalah apabila mereka dapat memasuki IPT. Kerisauan pelajar PNS akan memberikan kesan kepada pelajar itu sendiri, sama ada ia akan menjadi motivasi atau ia akan bertukar kepada gangguan. Pelajar yang menerima cabaran ini sebagai sesuatu yang positif, akan menjadi pendorong kepada pelajar untuk berusaha dalam pelajaran, bagi mendapat tempat ke universiti. Sebaliknya akan terjadi apabila cabaran ini akan menjadi duri dalam daging kepada kehidupan pelajar di politeknik, di mana kerisauan ini boleh menjadi gangguan kepada emosi pelajar.

5. Kesimpulan

Dapatan kajian menunjukkan bahawa cabaran utama yang dihadapi pelajar politeknik adalah berkaitan pengajian dan pembelajaran. Skop pengajian adalah penyesuaian diri pelajar dengan pengkuliahan di politeknik, manakala pembelajaran pula adalah berkaitan dengan kurikulum dan pembelajaran pelajar di politeknik. Justeru, kajian yang lebih lanjut adalah diperlukan melalui temubual bersama pelajar untuk lebih mengenalpasti dengan lebih mendalam tentang skop pengajian dan pembelajaran. Pengajar dan pihak politeknik boleh menggunakan dapatan ini untuk diserapkan dalam kandungan pembangunan program di politeknik. Sebagai contoh, kaunselor boleh memberikan panduan terbaik melalui bengkel pengawalan emosi pelajar politeknik agar pelajar tidak lagi berasa takut dan bimbang ketika menghadapi peperiksaan. Pelajar mesti mempelajari cara untuk menanam keyakinan yang tinggi supaya berani menghadapi situasi peperiksaan besar yang dijalankan. Ketakutan hanya akan menghancurkan

dan keberanian akan membawa perubahan yang besar, bukan sahaja dalam usaha meningkatkan pencapaian akademik tetapi juga ketika menghadapi masa hadapan.

6. Penghargaan

Sekalung penghargaan kepada Pusat Penyelidikan dan Pembangunan Politeknik (PPPP), Putrajaya dan pihak Politeknik terlibat di atas kebenaran yang diberikan bagi menjalankan kajian. Jutaan terima kasih terhadap Jabatan Matematik, Sains dan Komputer, Politeknik Sultan Azlan Shah, Perak di atas sokongan moral yang diberikan. Tidak dilupakan terhadap bantuan oleh pakar yang telah membantu menyemak manuskrip ini.

Rujukan

Abu Bakar Nordin, & Bhasah Abu Bakar. (2008). *Penaksiran dalam pendidikan dan sains sosial*. Tanjong Malim: Universiti Pendidikan Sultan Idris.

Amiza Yaman, Noremy Che Azemi, & Fadzliida Shamsudin. (2010). Kesiediaan pensyarah dalam pelaksanaan pengajaran dan pembelajaran (P&P) menggunakan pendekatan Outcome Based Education (OBE) di Politeknik Port Dickson. In *Seminar Pendidikan Politeknik Port Dickson 2010*. Port Dickson: Politeknik Port Dickson.

Azahar Fauzi, Mohd Zain Abdul Rahim, & Mohd Azriman Mat Ali. (2009). Kualiti pengajaran dan pembelajaran dari perspektif pelajar diploma PSMZA – satu tinjauan. In *Seminar Penyelidikan dan Inovasi* (pp. 1–11). Terengganu: Politeknik Sultan Mizan Zainal Abidin.

Azeem, C. M. (2012). Educational problems of muslim adolescents: a study with special reference to Malabar region. *Academic Research International*, 2(1), 545–556.

Azrilah Abdul Aziz. (2011). *Rasch model fundamentals: scale construct and measurement structure*. Kuala Lumpur: Integrated Advance Planning Sdn Bhd.

Azrilah Abdul Aziz, Mohd Saidfudin Masodi, & Azami Zaharim. (2013). *Asas model pengukuran Rasch: pembentukan skala dan struktur pengukuran*. Bangi: Penerbit UKM.

Babar, M. G., Syed S. Hasan, Ooi, Y. J., Syed I. Ahmed, Wong, P. S., Siti F. Ahmad, ... Malik. (2015). Perceived sources of stress among Malaysian dental students. *International Journal of Medical Education*, 6, 56–61. doi:10.5116/ijme.5521.3b2d

Bond, T. G., & Fox, C. M. (2007). *Applying the Rasch model: fundamental measurement in the human sciences*. New Jersey: Routledge.

Cohen, L., Manion, L., & Morrison, K. (2011). *Research methods in education* (7th ed.). New York: Routledge.

Creswell, J. W. (2012). *Educational research: planning, conducting, and evaluating quantitative and qualitative research* (4th ed.). Boston: Pearson Education.

D'Souza, R. (2006). *A study of adversity quotient of secondary school students in relation to their school performance and the school climate*. Master's Thesis. University of Mumbai. Retrieved from http://www.peaklearning.com/documents/PEAK_GRI_dsouza.pdf

- Denscombe, M. (2010). *The Good Research: for small-scale social research projects* (4th ed.). Glasgow: McGraw-Hill Education.
- Gay, L. R., Mills, G. E., & Airasian, P. (2012). *Educational research: competencies for analysis and applications* (10th ed.). Upper Saddle River, New Jersey: Merrill Prentice Hall.
- Hassan Hushin, & Nurfarahiyah Mahmud. (2010). *Tinjauan kategori masalah dalam kalangan pelajar antarabangsa Universiti Teknologi Malaysia, Skudai, Johor Darul Takzim*. Tesis Sarjana Muda. Universiti Teknologi Malaysia, Skudai. Retrieved from http://eprints.utm.my/10263/2/Nurfarahiyah_binti_Mahmud.pdf
- Jabatan Pengajian Politeknik. (2009). *Hala tuju transformasi politeknik ke arah kelestarian penghasilan modal insan negara*. Putrajaya.
- Jabatan Pengajian Politeknik. (2012). Informasi politeknik Edisi April 2012, 1–67. Retrieved from http://politeknik.gov.my/dokumen/files/informasi_JPP_edisi_April_2012.pdf
- Jabatan Pengajian Politeknik. (2013). *Transformasi politeknik: peningkatan ke arah kecemerlangan (Fasa dua)*. Putrajaya: Jabatan Pengajian Politeknik, Kementerian Pengajian Tinggi.
- Jamaluddin Lantara, Ungku Ahya Ungku Mohamad, & Mustafa Kamal Surif. (2009). Cabaran dikalangan pelajar luar kampus Politeknik Kuching Sarawak: satu tinjauan. In *Seminar Cabaran Pendidikan di Politeknik* (pp. 1–11). Kuching.
- Lasode, A. O., & Awote, M. F. (2014). Challenges Faced by Married University Undergraduate Female Students in Ogun State, Nigeria. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 112, 102–113. doi:10.1016/j.sbspro.2014.01.1144
- Linacre, J. M. (2005). *A user's guide to Winsteps: Rasch Model Computer Programs*. Chicago: MESA Press.
- Linacre, J. M., & Wright, B. D. (1994). Reasonable mean square fit values. *Rasch Measurement Transactions*, 8(3), 370. Retrieved from <http://www.rasch.org/rmt/rmt83.htm> 15Jun2004
- Mapolisa, T., & Mafa, O. (2012). Challenges Being Experienced by Undergraduate Students in Conducting Research in Open and Distance Learning. *Journal of Asian Social Science*, 2(10), 1672–1684. Retrieved from http://www.pakinsight.com/pdf-files/ijass_pp_1672-1684.pdf
- Maria Chong Abdullah, Habibah Elias, Rahil Mahyuddin, & Jegak Uli. (2006). Masalah Penyesuaian: Punca Pelajar Gagal Menyempurnakan Pengajian di Universiti. In *National Student Development Conference (NASDEC) 2006* (pp. 1–8). Retrieved from http://eprints.utm.my/378/1/MariaChongAbdullah12006_Masalahpenyesuaianpuncapelajargagal.pdf
- Maria Chong Abdullah, Habibah Elias, Rahil Mahyuddin, & Jegak Uli. (2009). Penyesuaian Dalam Kalangan Pelajar Baharu Di Universiti. *Jurnal Majlis Dekan Pendidikan Malaysia*, 3, 63–75.

Mohd Effendi Mohd Matore, & Ahmad Zamri Khairani. (2014). Mengenal pasti cabaran pelajar politeknik di Malaysia menerusi model Rasch. *Journal of Quality Measurement and Analysis*, 10(1), 59–74.

Mohd Effendi Mohd Matore, & Ahmad Zamri Khairani. (2015). Exploring the challenges faced by polytechnic students. In Mohd Sham Mohamad, Wan Nur Syahidah Wan Yusoff, Nor Aida Zuraimi Md Noar, Roslinazairimah Zakaria, & Mohd Rashid Ab Hamid (Eds.), *AIP Conference Proceeding* (Vol. 1643.101, pp. 101–107). Pahang, Malaysia: AIP Publishing. doi:10.1063/1.4907431

Mohd Musnizam Mustapha. (2001). *Masalah - masalah yang dihadapi dan pengaruhnya terhadap pencapaian pembelajaran di Kolej Universiti Teknologi Tun Hussein Onn: Satu tinjauan*. Tesis Master. Kolej Universiti Teknologi Tun Hussein Onn.

Mooney, R. L., & Gordon, L. V. (1950). *Manual: The Mooney problem checklists*. New York: Psychological Corporation.

Nik Mustapha Abdullah. (2007). Institusi pengajian tinggi penjana pembangunan modal insan kelas pertama. In *Persidangan Pengajaran dan Pembelajaran di Peringkat Pengajian Tinggi (CTHLE07)* (pp. 1–14). Seri Kembangan: Universiti Putra Malaysia.

Noremy Che Azemi, & Fadilah Mat Assain. (2010). Tahap kepuasan pelajar terhadap kemudahan dan perkhidmatan yang disediakan di Politeknik Port Dickson (PPD) bagi sesi Disember 2010. In *Seminar Penyelidikan dan Inovasi* (pp. 1–11). Negeri Sembilan: Politeknik Port Dickson.

Norfadila Mohd Noor, Mohd Noor Hashim, & Azmi Yusoff. (2011). Penglibatan pensyarah dalam program sangkutan industri pensyarah (SIP): satu kajian kes di Politeknik Kota Bharu (PKB). In *Persidangan Kebangsaan Penyelidikan dan Inovasi dalam Pendidikan dan Latihan Teknik dan Vokasional (CIETVT)* (pp. 1–8). Batu Pahat: Universiti Tun Hussein Onn Malaysia. Rozmi Ismail. (2013). *Metodologi Penyelidikan: Teori dan Praktis* (1st ed.). Bangi: Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.

Sahul Hamed Abd Wahab, Mohd Amin Zakaria, & Mohd Ali Jasmi. (2010). Transformational of Malaysian 's Polytechnic into University College in 2015: Issues and Challenges for Malaysian Technical and Vocational Education. In *1st UPI International Conference on Technical and Vocational Education and Training* (pp. 570–578). Bandung: Universitas Pendidikan Indonesia.

Sherina Mohd Sidik, Rampal, L., & Kaneson, N. (2003). Prevalence of emotional disorders among medical students in a Malaysian university. *Asia Pacific Family Medicine*, 2, 213–217. doi:10.1111/j.1444-1683.2003.00089.x

Sidek Mohd Noah. (2013). *Pengujian dan penilaian dalam kaunseling: teori dan aplikasi* (5th ed.). Serdang: Universiti Putra Malaysia.

Simiyu, N. W. W. (2010). Individual and institutional challenges facing student athletes on U.S. college campuses. *Journal of Physical Education and Sports Management*, 1(2), 16–24. Retrieved from <http://www.academicjournals.org/JPESM/PDF/Pdf2010/August/Simiyu.pdf>

Singh, Y. K. (2006). *Fundamental of research methodology and statistics*. New Delhi: New Age International (P) Limited.

Siti Nor Amira Baharudin, Munira Murad, & Nur Hana Hj Mat. (2013). Challenges of Adult Learners: A Case Study of Full Time Postgraduates Students. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 90, 772–781. doi:10.1016/j.sbspro.2013.07.151

Siti Nuur Haziratul Ghazali. (2012). *Faktor - faktor yang mempengaruhi stres dalam kalangan pelajar kursus secara sambilan (KSS) bidang kejuruteraan di Politeknik Sultan Salahuddin Abdul Aziz Shah (PSA)*. Tesis Sarjana Muda. Universiti Teknologi Malaysia. Retrieved from <http://merr.utm.my/7214/>

Siti Rahayah Ariffin. (2008). *Inovasi dalam pengukuran dan penilaian pendidikan*. Bangi: Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.

Siti Rahayah Ariffin. (2013). *Ke arah kesaksamaan penilaian pendidikan: amalan dan cabaran*. Bangi: Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.

Stoltz, P. G., & Weihenmayer, E. (2010). *The adversity advantage: turning everyday struggles into everyday greatness* (2nd ed.). New York: Fireside.

Susila Pechimuthu. (2005). *Masalah pelajar remaja daripada keluarga ibu tunggal di sebuah sekolah menengah di Puchong*. Tesis Master. Universiti Malaya. Retrieved from <http://studentsrepo.um.edu.my/927/>

Syed Mohamed Shafeq Syed Mansor, & Hairiza Othman. (2011). Kategori masalah pelajar tahun satu Kolej Tun Razak, Universiti Teknologi Malaysia, Skudai Johor. *Journal of Educational Psychology and Counseling*, 1, 44–58.

Yahya Buntat, Muhammad Sukri Saud, & Hairul Anuar Hussain. (2008). Cabaran Politeknik Sultan Ahmad Shah (POLISAS) membangunkan modal insan sejajar dengan keperluan sektor industri. In *International Conference on Education* (pp. 1–12). Tanjong Malim: Universiti Pendidikan Sultan Idris.

Zuhaila Saleh, Mohd Safarin Nordin, & Muhammad Syukri Saud. (2012). Penerapan nilai minjaroos dan formula “3H” dalam kurikulum PTV. *Journal of Technical, Vocational & Engineering Education*, 5(1), 41–55. Retrieved from <http://eprints.utm.my/23011/>

Zuria Mahmud, Salleh Amat, Saemah Rahman, & Noriah Mohd Ishak. (2010). Challenges for international students in Malaysia: Culture, climate and care. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 7(C), 289–293. doi:10.1016/j.sbspro.2010.10.040

ISLAMIC DEVELOPMENT

Etika Kerja Islam Dalam Pengurusan Insan

Nurhidayah Marzuki@Yahaya

Pusat Kajian Pengurusan Pembangunan Islam (ISDEV)

Universiti Sains Malaysia, Pulau Pinang

Email: dieya87@gmail.com

Abstrak

Kertas kerja ini bertujuan membincangkan mengenai etika kerja Islam dalam pengurusan insan. Etika kerja Islam didefinisikan sebagai budaya kerja yang dilaksanakan berasaskan prinsip-prinsip akhlak dan menepati kehendak syariat sesuai dengan tuntutan ajaran Islam. Etika kerja Islam dengan pengurusan sangat berkait rapat kerana etika kerja ini penting bagi mengawal tingkah laku ahli dalam sesebuah organisasi. Walau bagaimanapun, etika kerja ini dilihat masih gagal untuk diimplementasikan oleh setiap ahli dalam sesebuah institusi kerana masih wujud fenomena negatif dalam kalangan ahli institusi yang melanggar etika kerja. Ekoran daripada permasalahan ini, perlunya idea yang berkaitan etika kerja dengan harapan amalan negatif yang sering berlaku dalam kalangan ahli organisasi ini dapat diatasi. Berhubung perkara ini, timbul beberapa persoalan. Persoalannya, apakah yang dikatakan dengan insan yang beretika? Apakah pendekatan etika kerja yang perlu ditekankan untuk membentuk tingkah laku insan? Adakah etika kerja ini sesuai diguna pakai dalam menguruskan insan? Kertas kerja ini bertujuan menjawab persoalan-persoalan tersebut. Pendekatan teoretikal menerusi kaedah analisis kandungan digunakan untuk meneliti mengenai etika kerja Islam dan pengurusan insan. Akhir sekali, kertas kerja ini diharap dapat mempamerkan bahawa pelaksanaan etika kerja Islam di institusi adalah kaedah terbaik untuk menguruskan insan.

1. Pengenalan

Etika kerja merupakan salah satu fungsi utama dalam aspek pengurusan (Hasan Ayyub, 1994). Menurut beliau lagi, etika kerja dengan pengurusan sangat berkait rapat kerana etika ini penting bagi mengawal tingkah laku ahli dalam sesebuah organisasi. Penetapan etika kerja seperti amanah, bertanggungjawab, peramah, bersabar dan lain-lain ini sememangnya sudah lama diperkenalkan dalam kalangan ahli institusi. Walau bagaimanapun, etika kerja ini dilihat masih gagal untuk diimplementasikan oleh setiap ahli dalam sesebuah institusi. Hal ini kerana, wujudnya fenomena negatif dalam organisasi yang semakin berleluasa pada masa kini seperti pecah amanah, gangguan seksual, pergaduhan, layanan yang tidak mesra pelanggan dan pelbagai perkara lain yang melanggar etika kerja.

Ekoran daripada permasalahan ini, perlunya idea yang berkaitan etika kerja dengan harapan amalan negatif yang sering berlaku dalam kalangan ahli organisasi ini dapat diatasi. Berhubung perkara ini, timbul beberapa persoalan. Persoalannya, apakah yang dikatakan dengan insan yang beretika? Apakah pendekatan etika kerja yang perlu ditekankan untuk membentuk tingkah laku insan? Adakah etika kerja ini sesuai diguna pakai dalam menguruskan insan? Untuk menjawab persoalan ini, perbincangan akan menfokuskan penelitian kepada elemen etika kerja Islam dalam pengurusan insan.

Secara keseluruhannya, perbincangan ini terbahagi kepada empat bahagian utama. Bahagian pertama membincangkan mengenai konsep etika kerja secara umum dan etika kerja dalam Islam. Bahagian kedua meneliti mengenai konsep insan. Bahagian ketiga memuatkan

perbincangan mengenai etika kerja Islam sebagai asas utama menguruskan insan. Akhir sekali ialah rumusan secara keseluruhan perbincangan ini.

2. Etika Kerja

Untuk bahagian ini, penulis akan membincangkan konsep etika kerja secara umum dan etika kerja dari perspektif Islam.

2.1 Etika Kerja Secara Umum

Istilah etika berasal dari perkataan Yunani kuno iaitu “ethos” yang membawa maksud perwatakan, tingkah laku dan moral yang mempengaruhi kelakuan (Akademi Pengurusan YaPEIM, 2010). Etika juga didefinisikan sebagai suatu set nilai, norma serta asas moral yang menentu dan membezakan sesuatu tindakan manusia itu sama ada baik atau sebaliknya (Nor ‘Azzah Kamri, 2006). Menurut beliau lagi, etika kerja dapat berfungsi sebagai panduan tingkah laku di tempat kerja. Prinsip dan nilai yang terkandung di dalam etika kerja akan menjadi pegangan bagi setiap ahli organisasi.

2.2 Etika Kerja Islam

Etika kerja Islam digunakan secara meluas di dalam penulisan-penulisan semasa. Pendedahan kepada amalan etika kerja Islam mula mendapat perhatian dalam kalangan para pengkaji kerana wujudnya kesedaran bahawa pentingnya masyarakat untuk kembali kepada ajaran Islam dalam menguruskan organisasi pada masa kini yang dilihat semakin mencabar.

Perkataan etika mempunyai makna tersendiri dalam Islam. Secara lebih tepat, etika Islam merujuk kepada akhlak (Haron Din, 2000; Nor ‘Azzah Kamri, 2006). Akhlak merupakan satu entiti yang berada dalam diri seseorang untuk mendorong individu itu melakukan sesuatu perbuatan sama ada baik ataupun buruk. Etika kerja Islam ini bukan sahaja melihat kepada aspek luaran manusia semata-mata tetapi lebih kepada aspek dalaman iaitu jiwa manusia itu sendiri. Etika terbentuk melalui penyucian hati daripada perkara-perkara lain selain daripada mengingati Allah SWT. Dengan sentiasa mengingati Allah SWT, maka akan terbentuklah sikap yang benar-benar ikhlas dalam melaksanakan kerja yang telah diberikan (Sharifah Hayaati, 2010). Keikhlasan ini ada disebutkan oleh Allah SWT dalam surah al-Bayyinah (98:5)⁸⁰ dan surah al-Zumar (39:11)⁸¹.

Selain itu, Islam menyeru supaya setiap individu perlu bersungguh-sungguh dalam melaksanakan sesuatu pekerjaan kerana Allah SWT sentiasa melihat setiap pekerjaan yang dilakukan. Setiap pekerjaan yang baik itu dianggap sebagai ibadah dan diberikan ganjaran pahala seperti yang dijanjikan oleh Allah SWT dalam surah at-Taubah (9:105)⁸². Sekiranya setiap kerja yang dilakukan diniatkan sebagai amanah daripada Allah SWT dan sentiasa

⁸⁰ Terjemahan: “Pada hal mereka tidak diperintahkan melainkan supaya menyembah Allah SWT dengan mengikhlaskan ibadat kepada-Nya, lagi tetap teguh di atas tauhid; dan supaya mereka mendirikan sembahyang serta memberi zakat. Dan yang demikian itulah Agama yang benar”.

⁸¹ Terjemahan: “Katakanlah lagi (wahai Muhammad): "Sesungguhnya aku diperintahkan supaya menyembah Allah SWT dengan mengikhlaskan segala ibadat kepada-Nya”.

⁸² Terjemahan: “Dan katakanlah (Wahai Muhammad): beramallah kamu (akan segala yang diperintahkan), maka Allah dan RasulNya serta orang-orang yang beriman akan melihat apa yang kamu kerjakan; dan kamu akan dikembalikan kepada (Allah) yang mengetahui perkara-perkara yang ghaib dan yang nyata, kemudian ia menerangkan kepada kamu apa yang kamu telah kerjakan”.

berpandukan kepada al-Qur'an dan Hadith, maka akan bertambahnya keimanan seseorang itu terhadap Allah SWT.

Prinsip etika kerja Islam perlu bertunjangkan kepada keimanan terhadap Allah SWT. Dengan keimanan yang teguh terhadap Allah SWT, ia mampu menggerakkan sesebuah organisasi kearah kecemerlangan yang seimbang di dunia dan akhirat. Keimanan yang teguh bukan sahaja mampu meningkatkan prestasi dan produktiviti pengeluaran sesebuah organisasi, tetapi juga membentuk akhlak yang mulia dalam kalangan ahli institusi. Justeru, untuk meningkatkan kemajuan sesebuah organisasi, etika kerja Islam perlu diterapkan dalam kalangan pekerja (Muhammad Mustakim Mohamed Noh et. al, 2014).

Selain itu, etika Islam memiliki pandangan yang jauh ke depan dengan berteraskan dua ciri. Pertama, etika Islam tidak menentang fitrah manusia dan yang kedua, etika Islam amat rasionalistik (Zalika Adam dan Faridah Kassim, 2008). Hal ini kerana, Islam sebagai agama yang syumul sentiasa menganjurkan setiap umatnya mengamalkan cara hidup yang beretika mencakupi setiap aspek kehidupan (Mohamad Khadafi Hj Rofie et. al, 2014).

3. Konsep Insan

Insan adalah makhluk istimewa dan paling mulia kejadiannya. Kesempurnaan kejadian manusia telah dinyatakan oleh Allah SWT secara jelas di dalam surah al-Tin (95:4)⁸³, surah al-Isra' (17:70)⁸⁴ dan surah al-An'am (6:165)⁸⁵.

Insan yang bernama manusia tidak boleh melanggar fitrah kejadiannya dan sekiranya berlaku juga, ia telah menggugurkan keistimewaan fitrah kejadiannya (Mustapha Kamal Ahmad Kassim et al., 2010). Selain kesempurnaan fitrah kejadian, penciptaan manusia dengan bentuk fizikal yang indah oleh Allah SWT disempurnakan lagi dengan satu unsur yang abstrak iaitu unsur roh. Hal ini terdapat dalam surah al-Hijr (15:28-29)⁸⁶. Keistimewaan kejadian manusia dari segi fizikal dan roh turut dilengkapi dengan anugerah akal fikiran supaya mampu menguasai ilmu kerana ilmu itu adalah asas ketinggian martabat manusia (Mustapha Kamal Ahmad Kassim et. al, 2010). Untuk menjadi insan sempurna, ia memerlukan proses pendidikan yang berterusan. Insan yang unggul adalah insan yang mampu membangunkan diri dari aspek ilmu, memiliki keperibadian yang dipuji serta dapat memelihara hubungannya dengan Pencipta, hubungan sesama manusia dan hubungan manusia dengan makhluk lain.

⁸³ Terjemahan: "Sesungguhnya Kami telah menciptakan manusia dalam bentuk yang sebaik-baiknya (dan berkelengkapan sesuai dengan keadaannya)".

⁸⁴ Terjemahan: "Dan sesungguhnya Kami telah memuliakan anak-anak Adam; dan Kami telah beri mereka menggunakan berbagai-bagai kenderaan di darat dan di laut; dan Kami telah memberikan rezeki kepada mereka dari benda-benda yang baik-baik serta Kami telah lebihkan mereka dengan selebih-lebihnya atas banyak makhluk-makhluk yang telah Kami ciptakan".

⁸⁵ Terjemahan: "Dan Dia lah yang menjadikan kamu khalifah di bumi dan meninggikan setengah kamu atas setengahnya yang lain beberapa darjat, kerana Ia hendak menguji kamu pada apa yang telah dikurniakan-Nya kepada kamu. Sesungguhnya Tuhanmu amatlah cepat azab seksa-Nya, dan sesungguhnya Ia Maha Pengampun, lagi Maha Mengasihani.

⁸⁶ Terjemahan: "Dan (ingatkanlah peristiwa) ketika tuhanmu berfirman kepada malaikat: "Sesungguhnya Aku hendak menciptakan manusia dari tanah liat yang kering, Yang berasal dari tanah kental yang berubah warna dan baunya. "Kemudian apabila aku sempurnakan kejadiannya, serta aku tiupkan padanya roh dari (ciptaan) Ku, maka hendaklah kamu sujud kepadaNya".

Sebagai seorang insan, pentingnya ilmu itu kerana ia mampu mengawal dan mempamerkan akal budi seorang insan. Insan yang memahami hakikat ilmu akan mampu membezakan secara nyata kebenaran mengenai sesuatu perkara agar ia tidak terkeluar dari landasan dan ketetapan Allah SWT. Oleh kerana itu, wahyu pertama iaitu surah al-‘Alaq (96:1-5)⁸⁷ dengan jelas mewajibkan umat manusia untuk mencari ilmu. Walau bagaimanapun, seorang insan itu tidak akan dilihat berjaya sekiranya aspek akhlak tidak dibangunkan dalam diri (Mohd Fauzi Hamat dan Mohd Khairul Naim Che Nordin, 2012) .

Aspek akhlak ini membabitkan sumber dalaman yang ada pada diri manusia itu sendiri yang akan menentukan setiap perkara yang hendak dilakukan. Sumber dalaman yang dimaksudkan adalah hati, dan ini dijelaskan dalam Riwayat Imam al-Bukhari (hadith no. 1599)⁸⁸. Pembangunan akhlak ini penting dalam membangunkan insan dan ia terkesan melalui penzahiran tingkah laku seseorang yang sentiasa ingin melakukan kebaikan (Syed Othman alHabshi dan Hamiza Ibrahim, 1998). Dengan membangunkannya akhlak seorang insan itu, ia berperanan mengawal dan memelihara seorang insan dalam membentuk keseimbangan pembangunan dunia dan akhirat. Oleh sebab itu, etika ini merupakan asas utama untuk menguruskan insan kerana etika ini merupakan akhlak bagi seorang insan.

4. Etika Kerja Islam Asas Utama Menguruskan Insan

Etika kerja dilihat penting untuk menguruskan insan. Hal ini kerana, insan merupakan sumber utama yang diamanahkan untuk menguruskan sebarang bentuk pengorganisasian dalam institusi. Oleh itu, sebagai seorang hamba dan khalifah Allah SWT, seorang insan itu perlulah mempamerkan etika kerja yang berlandaskan kepada prinsip-prinsip Islam. Untuk memastikan bahawa etika kerja yang hendak dipelajari, difahami dan diamalkan ini berlandaskan al-Qur’an dan Hadith., seorang insan itu perlu menyemai dalam diri empat akhlak utama yang ada pada diri Rasulullah SAW. Empat akhlak tersebut ialah *siddiq*, amanah, *tabligh* dan *fathonah*.

Siddiq ertinya benar. Benar merupakan suatu sifat mulia yang menghiasi akhlak Rasulullah SAW dan seseorang yang beriman kepada Allah SWT. Pada diri Rasulullah SAW, bukan hanya perkataannya yang benar, malah setiap perbuatan Baginda juga benar.

Firman Allah SWT yang bermaksud:

“Segala yang diperkatakannya itu (sama ada al-Qur’an atau Hadith) tidak lain hanyalah wahyu yang diwahyukan kepadanya.”

(Surah an-Najm, 53: 4)

Berdasarkan firman Allah SWT, adalah mustahil bagi diri Rasulullah SAW itu bersifat pembohong, penipu dan sebagainya kerana setiap yang disampaikan oleh Baginda kepada umat adalah wahyu dari Allah SWT (Sidek Baba, 2012). Sebagai seorang insan yang beretika, *siddiq* ini diperlihatkan dalam bentuk kesungguhan dan ketepatan dalam melaksanakan sesuatu

⁸⁷ Terjemahan: “Bacalah (wahai Muhammad) dengan nama Tuhanmu yang menciptakan (sekalian makhluk), Ia menciptakan manusia dari sebuksu darah beku; Bacalah, dan Tuhanmu Yang Maha Pemurah, Yang mengajar manusia melalui pena dan tulisan, Ia mengajarkan manusia apa yang tidak diketahuinya”.

⁸⁸ Sabda Rasulullah s.a.w yang bermaksud: “Sesungguhnya dalam satu jasad terdapat seketul daging, Jika daging tersebut baik maka baiklah seluruh jasad tersebut, dan jika rosak daging tersebut maka rosaklah seluruh jasad tersebut. Ianya ialah hati (qalb)”.

pekerjaan. Contohnya, ketepatan waktu bekerja, tidak berbohong, mengakui kelemahan diri sendiri dan sebagainya. Sekiranya sifat *siddiq* ini sudah tertanam dalam diri seorang insan, maka perwatakan yang dizahirkan tersebut selari dengan nilai-nilai Islam.

Selain *siddiq*, amanah juga merupakan sifat yang perlu ditanamkan dalam diri seorang insan. Amanah membawa maksud dipercayai, jujur dan kepercayaan yang diletakkan atas tanggungjawab seseorang. Amanah merupakan elemen penting untuk membentuk etika diri seorang insan yang bergelar pekerja (Sharifah Hayaati, 2010). Seorang pekerja yang amanah akan berprinsip bahawa setiap jabatan yang diamanahkan dan setiap tugas yang diberikan kepadanya akan dipertanggungjawabkan tidak hanya kepada pihak atasan tetapi yang lebih utama kepada Allah SWT di akhirat kelak. Beberapa firman Allah SWT berikut menjelaskan mengenai amanah seorang insan selaku hamba Allah SWT dan khalifah di muka bumi ini.

Firman Allah SWT yang bermaksud:

“Sesungguhnya Allah menyuruh kamu supaya menyerahkan segala jenis amanah kepada ahlinya (yang berhak menerimanya), dan apabila kamu menjalankan hukum di antara manusia, (Allah SWT menyuruh) kamu menghukum dengan adil. Sesungguhnya Allah dengan (suruhan-Nya) itu memberi pengajaran yang sebaik-baiknya kepada kamu. Sesungguhnya Allah SWT sentiasa Mendengar, lagi sentiasa Melihat”.

(Surah an-Nisaa', 4:58)

Firman-Nya lagi yang bermaksud:

“Wahai orang-orang yang beriman! Janganlah kamu mengkhianati (amanah) Allah SWT dan Rasul-Nya, dan (janganlah) kamu mengkhianati amanah-amanah kamu, sedang kamu mengetahui (salahnya)”.

(Surah al-Anfaal, 8:27)

Firman-Nya lagi yang membawa maksud:

“Dan mereka (orang-orang mukmin yang bahagia) yang menjaga amanah dan janjinya”.

(Surah al-Mu'minuun, 23:8)

Berdasarkan firman-firman Allah SWT ini, penekanan terhadap sifat amanah ini sangat penting bagi seorang Muslim. Sebagai hamba, insan perlu melakukan tanggungjawab dengan sebaik-baiknya terhadap Allah SWT berasaskan ketakwaan yang tinggi manakala sebagai khalifah pula, insan memiliki tanggungjawab penyempurnaan amanah supaya diri, organisasi dan sistem terurus dengan baik dan berhikmah (Hasan al-Banna et al., 2011). Dengan memiliki sifat amanah ini juga, seorang insan itu dapat menzahirkan dorongan untuk melakukan sesuatu kerja dengan sebaik mungkin.

Seterusnya, sifat utama yang ada pada diri Rasulullah SAW dan perlu dicontohi ialah sifat *tabligh* yang membawa maksud menyampaikan. Menyampaikan ini selalunya dikaitkan dengan kepimpinan. Menjadi tanggungjawab pemimpin untuk memberikan contoh yang baik kepada ahli lain serta sentiasa melaksanakan konsep amar ma'ruf nahi mungkar dalam institusi

(Lokman Ab. Rahman, 1997). Ayat al-Qur'an berkenaan konsep ini terdapat dalam surah ali-'Imraan ayat 104 dan 110.

Firman Allah SWT yang membawa maksud:

“Kamu (wahai umat Muhammad) adalah sebaik-baik umat yang dilahirkan bagi (faedah) umat manusia, (kerana) kamu menyuruh berbuat segala kebaikan dan melarang segala keburukan, mereka adalah orang-orang yang beruntung”.

(Surah ali-'Imraan, 3:104)

Firman-Nya lagi yang bermaksud:

“Kamu (wahai umat Muhammad) adalah sebaik-baik umat yang dilahirkan bagi (faedah) umat manusia, (kerana) kamu menyuruh berbuat segala perkara yang baik dan melarang daripada segala perkara yang salah (buruk dan keji), serta kamu pula beriman kepada Allah (dengan sebenar-benar iman). Dan kalaulah Ahli Kitab (Yahudi dan Nasrani) itu beriman (sebagaimana yang semestinya), tentulah (iman) itu menjadi baik bagi mereka. (Tetapi) di antara mereka ada yang beriman dan kebanyakan mereka: orang-orang yang fasik”.

(Surah ali-'Imraan, 3:110)

Berdasarkan ayat ini, matlamat hidup bagi umat Islam ialah bekerja dengan segala kebaikan untuk kejayaan hidup di dunia dan mematuhi segala suruhan Allah SWT untuk memperoleh keredhaan Allah SWT di akhirat kelak. Nilai ini dipatuhi apabila setiap insan mengamalkan konsep amar ma'ruf nahi mungkar. Dengan adanya kesedaran sedemikian, amanah dalam melakukan setiap kerja yang dipertanggungjawabkan akan dilakukan dengan niat yang ikhlas kerana Allah SWT dan disempurnakan sebaik mungkin.

Menurut Sharifah Hayaati (2010), individu menjadi lebih berdisiplin dan menghindari sebarang bentuk penyelewengan, penyalahgunaan kuasa dan sebagainya kerana menyedari setiap perbuatan yang dilakukan akan diperhatikan oleh Allah SWT. Oleh sebab itu, nilai-nilai manusia tidak akan menjanjikan etika sekiranya tidak mematuhi nilai-nilai Allah SWT. Bagi pemimpin, etika bermatlamat untuk dijadikan sebagai piawaian kepada pelaksanaan tugas, penyempurnaan tanggungjawab dan pembuat keputusan dalam organisasi. (Auni Abdullah, 2007). Nilai-nilai dalam etika kerja Islam menjelaskan sesuatu perkara itu sama ada ia bertepatan dengan ajaran Islam atau sebaliknya. Setiap individu yang bekerja dalam organisasi akan benar-benar memahami bahawa perlakuan baik seseorang itu ialah amanah kepada Allah SWT yang memberi akal, nyawa dan tenaga untuk bekerja. (Siddiq Fadzil, 2011).

Sifat seterusnya ialah bijaksana. Kebijaksanaan ini mempunyai pengaruh yang besar sekali dalam kehidupan seorang insan. Hidup seorang insan itu akan menjadi baik sekiranya bertindak dengan bijaksana manakala sebaliknya jika tidak bertindak dengan bijaksana. Seorang insan yang beretika itu akan memiliki kreativiti yang tinggi dan mampu membuahkan inovasi kepada institusi (Mohd Janib Johar, 2001). Menurut beliau lagi, kreativiti dan inovasi tersebut merupakan satu aset yang dimiliki oleh seorang insan manakala kebijaksanaannya adalah melalui usaha yang berterusan untuk menambah pengetahuan dalam pelbagai bidang. Oleh sebab itu, seorang insan memerlukan ilmu yang tinggi untuk menjadi bijaksana. Allah SWT telah menjelaskan mengenai kepentingan ilmu seperti didalam surah az-Zumar dan surah al-

Baqarah supaya seorang insan dapat berfikir sebelum bertindak terhadap sesuatu perkara yang hendak dilaksanakan.

Firman Allah S.W.T yang bermaksud:

“Katakanlah: Adakah sama orang yang berilmu dengan orang yang tidak berilmu?”.

(Surah Az-Zumar, 39:9)

Firman-Nya lagi yang membawa maksud:

“Allah SWT memberikan hikmah (ilmu pengetahuan) kepada sesiapa yang dikehendakiNya dan orang-orang yang diberikan ilmu pengetahuan beerti ia telah diberikan kebaikan yang banyak”.

(Surah al-Baqarah, 2:269)

Selain ayat al-Qur'an, terdapat Hadith yang menjelaskan tentang kepentingan ilmu ini.

Rasulullah SAW bersabda:

“Menuntut ilmu adalah fardu bagi tiap-tiap Muslim, baik laki-laki mahupun perempuan.”

(Hadith Riwayat Ibn Majah, no.224)

Berdasarkan kepada ayat al-Qur'an dan Hadith ini, Allah SWT telah menjelaskan mengenai kepentingan ilmu. Pembangunan ilmu dalam Islam bukan sahaja mampu membangunkan minda dan intelektual seorang insan, tetapi juga membangunkan amal dan tindakan. Seseorang itu tidak dapat dikatakan berilmu jika tidak menerbitkan kesan ilmu itu pada dirinya melalui tindakan (Fauzi Che Hamat dan Mohd Khairul Naim Che Nordin, 2012). Ilmu yang diamalkan pula mampu menerbitkan akhlak dan budi pekerti yang baik kerana pembangunan ilmu dalam Islam menjadi wasilah kepada kebaikan dan ketakwaan. Oleh sebab itu, ilmu yang dipelajari mampu membangunkan akhlak seterusnya melahirkan insan yang beretika.

Kesimpulannya, sekiranya keempat-empat sifat utama yang ada pada Rasulullah SAW ini dijadikan panduan oleh setiap insan, maka etika kerja Islam ini sudah mula diamalkan. Etika ini bukan sahaja dapat melahirkan insan-insan yang berkualiti, berakhlak dan mempunyai jati diri Islam kepada dirinya sahaja tetapi juga dapat memberi faedah kepada organisasi dan manfaat kepada ummah sejagat (Auni Abdullah, 2010). Isu berkenaan penyelewangan, rasuah dan sebagainya akan dapat diatasi sekiranya sifat-sifat mulia ini ada pada diri setiap insan. Dengan adanya nilai baik pada diri, ia mempamerkan bahawa seorang insan itu memahami bahawa Allah SWT sentiasa melihat, menilai dan memberi ganjaran atas sesuatu yang baik (Sharifah Hayaati, 2010). Secara tidak langsung, hubungan individu dengan Allah SWT serta hubungan sesama manusia juga akan terpelihara.

5. Rumusan

Berdasarkan keseluruhan perbincangan, dapatlah dirumuskan bahawa elemen etika kerja Islam ini perlu diperkenalkan dari segi konsep, penghayatan dan amalan secara menyeluruh kepada setiap insan. Etika kerja Islam perlu menekankan aspek pembangunan manusia itu sendiri iaitu meliputi aspek rohani dan jasmani. Kedua-dua unsur ini perlu dibangunkan secara bersepadu dalam diri setiap insan. Kesan kesalingan dalam perhubungan kedua-dua ini akan menyebabkan seorang insan itu mengikat dirinya dengan ajaran agama lebih daripada peraturan yang dicipta sendiri.

Rujukan

Ab. Aziz Yusof dan Ahmad Basher Aziz (2008). *Pengurusan Perniagaan Islam: Konsep, Isu dan Pelaksanaan*. Sintok: Penerbit Universiti Utara Malaysia.

Akademi Pengurusan YaPEIM (2011). *Pengurusan Islami: Menghayati Prinsip dan Nilai Qurani*. Kuala Lumpur: Akademi Pengurusan YaPEIM Sdn. Bhd.

Auni Abdullah (2007). *Pengurusan Islam: Potensi dan Cabaran*. Kuala Lumpur: Darulfikir Sdn. Bhd.

Auni Abdullah (2010). *Teras Utama Sistem Pengurusan Islam*. Kuala Lumpur: Alam Raya Enterprise Sdn. Bhd.

Haron Din (2000). *Manusia dan Islam*. Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.

Hasan Al-Banna, M., Ab. Mumin, A. G., & Siti Arni, B. (2011). "Pemantapan Sistem Pengurusan Islam Berkualiti Melalui Konsep Tawhidi, Budaya Itqaan Dan Nilai Ihsan". Prosiding World Congress On Islamic Systems 2011 (World-ISLAM 2011). Anjuran: Ikatan Ilmuan Nasional Malaysia Di Hotel Holiday Villa & Suites, Subang, Selangor. Pada 28-30 November.

Hasan Al-Banna, M., Ab. Mumin, A. G., & Siti Arni, B. (2013). "Sistem Pengurusan Islam Yang Berkualiti Mampu Menjamin Kepuasan Pekerja: Suatu Realiti Dan Cabaran Masa Hadapan" dlm. *Gjat*, Vol 3(1).

Hasan Ayyub (1994). *Etika Islam: Menuju kehidupan hakiki*. Bandung: Trigenda Karya.

Lokman Ab. Rahman (1997). *Pengurusan Islam: Etika, Komunikasi dan Motivasi*. Bukit Palah: Jabatan Agama Islam Melaka.

Mohd Fauzi Hamat & Mohd Khairul Che Nordin (2012). *Akidah dan Pembangunan Modal Insan*. Kuala Lumpur: Penerbit Universiti Malaya.

Mohd Janib Johari (2001). *Etika Professional*. Skudai: Universiti Teknologi Malaysia Press.

Mohamad Khadafi Hj Rofie, Zainal Md Zan, Mohd Hilmi Hamzah & Nur Qurratul' Aini Ismail (2014). "Perlaksanaan Etika Kerja Islam Dalam Kalangan Wartawan Islam Media Arus Perdana Dan Alternatif: Melihat Dari Sudut Pemahaman Dan Kepuasan Kerja. Prosiding "The Social Sciences Research". Kota Kinabalu, Sabah. 9-10 Jun 2014.

Muhammad Mustakim Mohamed Noh, Siti Arni Basir & Wan Norhasniah Wan Husin (2014). “Strategi dan Faktor Mempengaruhi Pelaksanaan Etika Kerja Islam (EKI): Kajian Kes di Jcorp” dlm. *GJAT*, Vol. 4, Issue 1(June 2014), hal. 97-112.

Mustapha Kamal Ahmad Kassim, Zahiah Haris @ Harith & Abdullah Yusof (2010). “Pembangunan Modal Insan dan Tamadun Islam dari Perspektif Pendidikan Guru”. Prosiding “ *The 4th International Conference on Teacher Education*”. Bandung, Indonesia, 8-10 November 2010.

Nor ‘Azzah Kamri (2006). “*Pengurusan Sumber Manusia Menurut Perspektif Islam: Falsafah dan Etika Pelaksanaan*” dalam Ab. Mumin Ab. Ghani dan Fadillah Mansor, *Dimensi Pengurusan Islam: Mengurus Kerja dan Mengurus Modal Insan*. Kuala Lumpur: Penerbit Universiti Malaya.

Nor ‘Azzah Kamri (2007). *Pelaksanaan Kod Etika Berteraskan Islam Di Institusi Pembangunan Berteraskan Islam: Kajian Kes Di Lembaga Tabung Haji*. Tesis Ijazah Doktor Falsafah yang diserahkan kepada Pusat Pengajian Sains Kemasyarakatan, Universiti Sains Malaysia. Tidak diterbitkan.

Sharifah Hayaati (2010). *Etika Penjawat Awam dari Perspektif Islam*. Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka Sdn. Bhd.

Siddiq Fadzil (2011). *Proses Pengurusan: Penerapan Nilai-Nilai Islam dalam Akademi Pengurusan YPEIM* (2011). *Pengurusan Islami: Siri 1* Kuala Lumpur: Akademi Pengurusan YPEIM Sdn. Bhd.

Sidek Baba (2012). *Pendidikan Rabbani: Mengenal Allah Melalui Ilmu Dunia*. Shah Alam: Karya Bestari Sdn. Bhd.

Syed Othman Alhabshi dan Hamiza Ibrahim (1998). *Pengurusan Dan Pentadbiran Mencapai Kecemerlangan Melalui Penghayatan Nilai*. Kuala Lumpur: Institut Kefahaman Islam Malaysia (IKIM).

LANGUAGE, COMMUNICATION & MEDIA

**Asmah, Collins, Dan Dialek Melayu: Pentafsiran Mengenai Gagasan Dan Implikasinya
Terhadap Grafisejarah Linguistik Melayu**

Asmah, Collins, and the Malay Dialect: Interpretation of Ideas and Its Implications for the Malay Linguistic Historiography

Mohd Tarmizi Hasrah^{*89}
Pusat Pengajian Pendidikan dan Bahasa Moden
Universiti Utara Malaysia
Email: mijihrasah@gmail.com

Abstrak

Makalah ini menganalisis gagasan atau idea tentang dialek dan dialektologi Melayu yang dikemukakan oleh dua orang bahasawan bahasa Melayu tersohor iaitu Asmah Hj. Omar dan James T. Collins. Berpedoman kepada pendekatan ‘Kesinambungan’ dan ‘iklim idea’ dalam grafisejarah linguistik, gagasan tentang dialek dan dialektologi Melayu oleh Asmah dan Collins dianalisis secara perbandingan. Analisis ini bertujuan untuk menonjolkan ciri-ciri istimewanya. Pada masa yang sama, makalah ini turut menelusuri sumber yang memberi ilham kepada Asmah dan Collins dalam membentuk gagasan dialek dan dialektologi mereka. Isu yang dibincangkan ini bukan sahaja berlegar-legar seputar persoalan dialek dan dialektologi Melayu, malah turut mengandungi implikasi tidak langsung kepada beberapa persoalan dalam grafisejarah linguistik Melayu secara umumnya.

Kata kunci: *grafisejarah, dialek, dialektologi, kesinambungan, iklim idea*

1. Pengenalan

Grafisejarah (*historiography*) linguistik di Malaysia bolehlah dikatakan sebagai sebuah cabang linguistik yang masih lagi belum mendapat perhatian yang sewajarnya daripada kalangan bahasawan. Tidak seperti di Eropah dan Amerika Syarikat, yang galak meneliti tradisi ilmu linguistik buatan mereka, dan juga tradisi ilmu linguistik buatan peradaban lain seperti India dan Arab, dengan adanya jurnal tersendiri, iaitu *Historiographica Linguistica* dan siri penerbitan oleh penerbit John Benjamins yang diketuai oleh E. F. K. Koerner, penelitian grafisejarah linguistik di negara kita masih lagi terkapai-kapai bagi mencari dahan atau ranting untuk bergayut agar tidak dihanyutkan arus deras kemajuan dalam cabang-cabang linguistik yang lain.

Pernyataan ini bukan bererti tidak ada langsung penelitian yang cuba bergerak ke arah penelitian grafisejarah linguistik. Sebenarnya, ada juga beberapa penelitian tentangnya. Karim Harun misalnya, menerusi kajian kedoktoran beliau (Karim 2006), yang diselia oleh James T. Collins, selain beberapa siri makalahnya, antaranya Karim & Maslida (2013), memang bermaksud memperkenalkan bidang penelitian grafisejarah linguistik di negara ini. Selain Karim, gurunya, Collins juga turut mengarang beberapa makalah, antaranya Collins (1996), yang secara nipisnya boleh dikatakan sebagai tercakup dalam bidang historiografi linguistik Melayu. Raja Mashitah (2010) juga tidak ketinggalan dalam percubaannya mengarang biografi tokoh-tokoh bahasawan tertentu dengan menitik-beratkan aspek biografi dan sumbangan mereka dalam pembangunan bahasa dan linguistik Melayu.

⁸⁹ Juga merupakan calon Ph.D. di Pusat Pengajian Ilmu Kemanusiaan, USM. Kini sedang bergulat dengan penyelidikan kedoktorannya yang berjudul “*Analisis Sejarah Fonologi dan Pengelompokan Dialek Melayu Hulu di Bahagian Timur Semenanjung Malaysia*”, yang diselia oleh Prof. Dr. Noriah Mohamed.

Walaupun terdapat beberapa karangan disebutkan di atas, namun hal yang pastinya ialah jumlah bahasawan yang menunjukkan kecenderungan untuk melakukan penelitian yang bersifat grafisejarah dan makalah-makalah yang terbit darinya masihlah terlalu kurang.

Dalam pada itu, bukan tidak ada karangan lain yang bernuansa historis selain penelitian yang dilakukan oleh Karim, Collins dan Raja Mashitah seperti yang telah disebutkan di atas. Namun begitu, karangan berkenaan selalunya terperangkap dalam dua penjara. Pertama, kecenderungan untuk meneliti perkembangan atau evolusi atau sejarah sesebuah bahasa dan dialek secara kronologi dan perbandingan. Penelitian secara kronologi terlihat dengan jelasnya dalam karangan misalnya yang membahaskan mengenai perkembangan atau sejarah bahasa Melayu menerusi pendekatan periodisasi, iaitu perkembangan dari satu zaman ke zaman yang lain sebagai penanda kemajuan bahasa tersebut, seperti period bahasa Melayu kuno, bahasa Melayu klasik, bahasa Melayu moden dan label-label lainnya. Manakala, penelitian bernuansa historis yang dikerjakan secara perbandingan ialah penelitian yang bernaung di bawah cabang linguistik sejarawi atau linguistik diakronik.

Kedua, karangan yang meneliti idea atau gagasan yang mendasari sesebuah faham linguistik. Walaupun terdapat karangan sebegini, namun begitu analisis dan tafsirannya tidak pula memberi penekanan kepada aspek perbandingan sebagaimana yang dicadangkan oleh para ahli grafisejarah linguistik. Analisis perbandingan perlu dilakukan kerana hasil daripadanyalah yang akan menyerlahkan proses dialogik sesebuah faham linguistik dengan faham lainnya, selain turut berupaya menjejaki asal usul faham-faham tersebut. Tanpa analisis perbandingan seperti ini menyebabkan analisis dan tafsiran yang terkandung dalam sesebuah karangan yang tercakup dalam kategori yang kedua ini boleh dikatakan sebagai 'terjemahan' atau 'olahan' semula dengan menggunakan bahasa yang lebih mudah. Hal ini bererti sesuatu idea atau gagasan mengenai faham linguistik yang dikemukakan oleh tokoh-tokoh atau kelompok-kelompok tertentu hanya diulas atau disorot atau diringkaskan dengan harapan agar idea dan gagasan tersebut lebih mudah untuk dimengerti oleh para penekun dan peminatnya.

Selain dua perkara yang dinyatakan, terdapat satu perkara lagi yang patut disebutkan di sini memandangkan perkara ini merupakan perkara yang sangat asasi kepada makalah ini. Berkenaan dengan perkara yang dimaksudkan ini, bukan sahaja grafisejarah linguistik Melayu yang kelihatannya bermasalah, malah grafisejarah dialektologi pun turut mengalami sindrom yang sama. Hal ini demikian kerana tiadanya usaha-usaha ilmiah untuk mencuba dengan sedaya upayanya bagi memastikan sindrom tersebut berdaya diatasi. Dengan kata lain, tradisi linguistik Melayu (jikalau boleh disebut sebagai sebuah tradisi) masih ketandusan grafisejarah dialektologi.

Agak mudah untuk menjejaki punca yang memunculkan masalah ini. Masalahnya berkaitan dengan bidang dialektologi itu sendiri. Faktanya, dialektologi kurang diminati berbanding dengan cabang-cabang linguistik lain yang ditempelkan dengan istilah-istilah yang kononnya sarat dengan gema teoretis seperti generatifisme, strukturalisme, fungsionalisme dan sebagainya. Oleh sebab itu, sejak akhir tahun 1970-an, iaitu ketika Asmah menerbitkan monograf monumentalnya (Asmah 1977/1991), hingga sekarang, jumlah ahli dialektologi Melayu di Malaysia boleh dikira hanya dengan sebelah jari.⁹⁰⁹¹

⁹¹ Jumlah ini disandarkan kepada pengamal dialektologi dalam maksud 'kajian dialek', iaitu sebuah cabang linguistik yang mengkaji penyebaran dialek dalam ruang geografi, penonjolan akan ciri-ciri istimewanya selain melakukan pengelompokan dengan ciri-ciri tersebut. bukannya dalam maksud 'dialektologi', iaitu penelitian yang menjadikan dialek sebagai objek penelitian dengan menggunakan teori-teori linguistik formal sebagai asas

2. Persoalan Seputar Grafisejarah Dialektologi

Keadaan ini sepatutnya membuat kita menggigil dan menggetap jari. Bagaimanakah mungkin sebuah cabang linguistik yang boleh dianggap sebagai pemerakarsa ilmu linguistik moden dipandang begitu sepi di negara ini? Collins, misalnya, telah berkali-kali berhujah dalam banyak tulisan beliau, antaranya (Collins 1989, 1999), bahawa dialektologi ialah cabang ilmu linguistik yang benar-benar berasaskan realiti, linguistik dan sosial.

Dengan realiti linguistik, hal ini bererti fakta-fakta (data) yang menjadi objek analisis dialektologi adalah hidup dan nyata. Hal ini demikian kerana fakta-fakta tersebut diperoleh langsung dari lapangan dan dari ujaran alamiah penutur natifnya. Dengan realiti sosial pula, hal ini bererti setiap fakta linguistik dianalisis secara akrab dengan komuniti penuturnya termasuk sejarahnya, budayanya, sistem nilainya dan kepercayaannya. Pada anggapannya, kesemua elemen ini ikut mempengaruhi fakta linguistik yang diujarkan oleh sesebuah komuniti (Dixon 2010).

Malangnya, di Malaysia, hakikat ini tidak begitu dihayati (Collins 1989). Panorama suram ini menimbulkan masalah kepada para peneliti yang cuba meneliti grafisejarah dialektologi Melayu. Walau bagaimanapun, barangkali ada sedikit cahaya di hujung sebuah lorong yang gelap. Cahaya tersebut kelihatan muncul dalam makalah ini. Hal ini demikian kerana makalah ini mencuba mendekati masalah yang disebutkan dengan sebuah pertanyaan: apakah yang boleh diteliti dalam grafisejarah dialektologi Melayu?

Secara bayangannya, jawapan kepada pertanyaan di atas tampak positif. Ertinya, banyak hal yang boleh diteliti dalam grafisejarah dialektologi Melayu. Faktanya, dialektologi bukannya sebuah cabang linguistik yang tercipta secara *creatio ex nihilo*, tetapi ada para pendahulunya, ada pemulanya. Walaupun pengamal dialektologi Melayu tidak begitu ramai di negara ini, lazimnya mereka setia dengan tradisi sedia ada. Sehubungan dengan itu, analisis mengenai gagasan, metodologi dan silsilah atau sumber yang mengilhaminya menjadi mungkin.

Dengan bayangan jawapan yang positif tersebut, maka makalah ini berkenan menganalisis gagasan tentang dialek dan dialektologi oleh dua orang bahasawan tersohor, Asmah Hj. Omar dan James T. Collins. Dengan berpedoman kepada pendekatan ‘Kesinambungan’ (*Continuity*) dan ‘Iklim idea’ (*Climate of Ideas*) dalam grafisejarah linguistik, gagasan kedua-duanya dianalisis secara perbandingan, yakni untuk menonjolkan ciri-ciri istimewanya. Selanjutnya, analisis yang bersifat historis dilakukan bagi menjejaki sumber yang mengilhami pembinaan gagasan tersebut. Satu hal yang pasti ialah perbincangan makalah ini bukan sahaja berlegar-legar seputar isu dialek Melayu, tetapi turut mengandungi implikasi yang tidak langsung kepada beberapa persoalan grafisejarah linguistik Melayu secara umumnya.

3. Asmah, Collins dan Dialektologi Melayu

Sebelum membincangkan gagasan dialek dan dialektologi Melayu oleh Asmah dan Collins, elok dipaparkan maklumat ringkas tentang mereka berdua ini. Mungkin kepada para bahasawan dan para peminat bahasa, apa-apa yang dipaparkan dalam bahagian ini hanyalah sekadar peneguh kepada pengetahuan yang sedia ada; dan, kepada yang berada di luar bidang keilmuan yang berhubung kait dengan hal-hal kebahasaan adalah diharapkan maklumat ringkas mengenai Asmah dan Collins ini berupaya memberi sesuatu yang baharu. Perlu dinyatakan bahawa inti

teoretisnya; lihat Ajid (1990) tentang perbezaan orientasi kajian dialek dan dialektologi; lihat juga kritikan Collins (1999) terhadap dikotomi ini.

pemaparan ini bukan bersifat biografi, tetapi sekadar mempersembahkan maklumat secercah mata tentang kedua-dua bahasawan sekurang-kurangnya bagi menjawab pertanyaan mengapakah Asmah dan Collins wajar dijadikan bahan cerapan ilmiah.

Sebenarnya, sosok yang bernama Asmah Hj. Omar dan James T. Collins sangatlah tidak asing dalam linguistik Melayu. Sehubungan dengan itu, tidak perlulah maklumat yang berjela-jela untuk memperkenalkan mereka; maklumat ringkas pun sudah memenuhi untuk tujuan itu.

Asmah Hj. Omar ialah sarjana pertama di Malaysia yang menerima ijazah kedoktoran dalam bidang linguistik, iaitu pada perhujung tahun 1960-an di SOAS, University of London. Dengan kajian beliau tentang pemerian deskriptif bahasa Iban, Asmah mengambil jarak daripada faham linguistik yang menjadi *zeitgeist* ketika itu, terutamanya di Amerika Syarikat, linguistik bernuansa Chomskyan yang lebih dikenali sebagai generatifisme. Jarak yang diambil membezakan Asmah dengan ramai sarjana linguistik Melayu yang berpegang erat dengan faham gereratisfisme seperti yang terkenal empat orang kolaborator yang mengarang Tatabahasa Dewan, iaitu Nik Safiah Karim, Farid M. Onn, Hashim Musa dan Abdul Hamid Mahmod.

Selain bertindak sebagai pemegang gelar Dr. pertama dalam bidang linguistik di Malaysia, dari segi grafisejarah dialektologi juga nama Asmah punya auranya yang tersendiri. Apa tidaknya, pada penghujung tahun 1970-an, Asmah mengarang monograf pertama yang meneliti kepelbagaian dialek-dialek Melayu dengan sistematik (Asmah 1977/1991). Yang dimaksudkan dengan sistematik di sini adalah dalam pengertian kajian tersebut mencakupi analisis fonologi, pengelompokan dan pemetaan. Walaupun terdapat karangan yang lebih awal, misalnya Ismail Hussein (1973), dan karangan-karangan yang kebanyakannya dihasilkan secara impresionistik oleh para pegawai kolonial British, ternyata karangan-karangan ini hanya melibatkan analisis fonetik dan fonologi.

Selain monograf tersebut, Asmah turut mengarang sebuah karya yang boleh disifatkan sebagai *magnum opus*nya dalam dialektologi Melayu. Karya tersebut berjudul *Susur Galur Bahasa Melayu* (selepas ini *Susur Galur* sahaja) yang diterbitkan pada tahun 1985, dan cetakan edisi keduanya pada tahun 2008. Dalam karya ini, Asmah telah menganalisis sistem fonologi hampir keseluruhan dialek-dialek Melayu di Malaysia yang dokumentasinya ada pada ketika itu. Hasilnya, karya ini merupakan sebuah karya cemerlang yang sarat dengan informasi asas tentang penyebaran, sistem fonologi dan pengelompokan dialek-dialek Melayu.

James T. Collins ialah seorang sarjana kelahiran Amerika Syarikat. Sepanjang kegiatan akademiknya sebagai bahasawan dan Austronesiawan, intensi beliau yang terpenting adalah untuk mendokumentasikan kepelbagaian dialek Melayu seNusantara. Collins bermula dengan penelitian kedoktoran yang meneliti hubungan sejarawi bahasa-bahasa di Maluku tengah, Indonesia sekitar tahun 1970-an. Penelitian ini kemudiannya diterbitkan dalam siri *Pacific Linguistics*, Australia National University, pada tahun 1983. Setelah itu, berderet-deretlah karangan beliau tentang dialek-dialek Melayu. Antara karangan Collins tentang dialek Melayu yang penting kerana berjaya mengubah tanggapan tentang pengelompokan dan metodologi kajian dialek ialah karangannya tentang dialek Ulu Terengganu (Collins 1983a), dialek Pahang (Collins 1983b), dialek Sarawak (1987) dan dialek Hulu Tembeling (Collins 1998).

Karangan-karangan ini bukan sahaja membahaskan sistem fonologi, malah turut membincangkan proses fonologi yang kompleks, unik dan khas dialek-dialek tersebut. Selain perbincangan tentang aspek linguistik yang internal, karangan-karangan ini juga memaparkan

peta-peta penyebaran dialek dengan isoglos-isoglos yang memisahkan sebuah kawasan dialek dengan kawasan-kawasan lainnya.

Daripada huraian ringkas tentang Asmah dan Collins di atas, maka boleh disimpulkan sekurang-kurangnya dua alasan yang mewajarkan kedua-duanya dijadikan bahan penelitian di sini. Pertama, Asmah dan Collins boleh dikategorikan sebagai pendahulu dalam kajian dialek di Malaysia. Dengan pendahulu, bermakna mereka berdua telah meletakkan asas teoretis dan metodologis kepada kajian-kajian dialek Melayu selepasnya. Kedua, disebabkan Asmah dan Collins ialah pendahulu, maka perkembangan ilmu dialektologi Melayu boleh dijejaki titik mulanya. Lazimnya, titik permulaan inilah yang akan mempengaruhi perjalanan sejarah ilmu dialektologi Melayu.

4. Kesenambungan dan Iklim Idea

Huraian dalam bahagian-bahagian di atas membuktikan bahawa penelitian grafisejarah dialek dan dialektologi Melayu bukanlah sekadar angan-angan. Penelitian sebegini sangat mungkin untuk dikerjakan. Namun begitu, satu persoalan timbul apabila memikirkan arah penelitian ini: apakah pendekatan yang sesuai untuk menganalisis gagasan dialek dan dialektologi yang dikemukakan oleh Asmah dan Collins? Persoalan pendekatan ini wajib diberi perhatian khusus. Hal ini demikian kerana jika sekiranya pendekatan yang dipilih tidak cocok dengan fenomena yang cuba dirungkaikan, dalam kes ini gagasan dialek dan dialektologi Melayu, maka dibimbangi makalah ini akan turut terperangkap dalam masalah yang dinyatakan di bahagian pengenalan.

E. F. K. Koerner, salah seorang ahli grafisejarah linguistik yang tersohor dan mendunia namanya, ada memberi cadangan jawapan kepada persoalan yang dibangkitkan di atas. Koerner mencadangkan beberapa pendekatan yang perlu dipertimbangkan dalam usaha untuk menganalisis sejarah idea atau sejarah linguistik. Antara pendekatan yang dicadangkan oleh Koerner (1978, 1989, 1995, 2004) ialah Kesenambungan lawan ketidaksinambungan dan iklim idea.

4.1 Kesenambungan

Idea asas tentang Kesenambungan ialah setiap gagasan keilmuan tidak bersifat *tabula rasa*, yakni bermula dengan kekosongan, lalu muncul secara tiba-tiba. Sejarah idea ialah sejarah tentang dialog. Ahli falsafah agung Jerman, Hegel, mengatakan tentang perkara ini sebagai dialektika: tesis, anti-tesis dan sintesis, dan pengulangan proses dialektika tersebut tanpa henti. Sejarah idea juga demikian. Perkembangan idea terjadi apabila berlakunya proses dialog dengan idea-idea sebelumnya. Sama ada idea baharu yang lahir hasil daripada dialog tersebut murtad daripada idea-idea sebelumnya atau tetap berteguh setia dengannya tidaklah menjadi persoalan. Hal ini demikian kerana DNA idea-idea yang digubal oleh para pendahulu itu tetap muncul dalam idea-idea yang baharu. Ketidaksinambungan pula adalah kebalikan daripada Kesenambungan, yakni sesebuah idea muncul secara sendiri-sendiri tanpa ada proses dialog atau dialektika.

Demikianlah ilmu linguistik berkembang. Walaupun ramai ilmuwan yang berbicara tentang revolusi dalam linguistik, namun ramai juga ilmuwan yang membantahnya. Dengan revolusi, dalam pengertian Kuhnian, bererti idea-idea baharu (falsafah, teori dan metodologi) berpisah secara total dengan idea-idea sebelumnya. Dalam linguistik, telah dikatakan bahawa sekurang-kurangnya dua kali revolusi terjadi. Pertama, revolusi Neogrammarian pada penghujung abad

ke-19 (Christy 1983). Kedua, revolusi Chomskyan (Searle 1972) yang disinonimkan dengan Noam Chomsky. Kedua-dua revolusi ini dikatakan bercerai tolak tiga dengan falsafah, teori dan metodologi linguistik sebelumnya: Neogrammarian dengan faham uniformitarianisme berpisah dengan katastropisme; manakala Chomskyan dengan faham rasionalisme dan mentalisme berpisah dengan strukturalisme dan taksonimisme Saussurean dan Bloomfieldan selain berpisah dengan psikologi Skinneran.

Walau bagaimanapun, idea tentang revolusi dalam linguistik ditolak oleh ramai ilmuwan, antaranya Koerner (2004) dan Aarsleff (1970). Bagi Koerner dan Aarsleff, tidak ada revolusi dalam linguistik, dan tidak relevan pun untuk bercakap tentangnya. Revolusi Neogrammarian tidak pernah terpisah daripada tradisi sebelumnya, sebaliknya tetap mengambil dan menginovasikan idea yang dikemukakan oleh August Schleircher. Manakala revolusi Chomskyan juga tetap terbangun daripada analisis struktural, taksonomi dan transformasi yang pernah dicadangkan oleh guru Chomsky, Zellig Harris. Kedua-duanya, iaitu Koerner dan Aarsleff berpendapat bahawa idea revolusi linguistik tidak relevan disebabkan objek cerapan ilmiahnya ialah bahasa manusia yang kelihatannya hanya melibatkan dua dimensi: dalaman dan luaran.

4.2 Iklim Idea

Jika Kesenambungan merujuk kepada perkembangan idea yang berantai, manakala Iklim Idea melihat perkembangan idea dalam bentuk jaringan. Seperti sarang labah-labah, setiap jaringan kait-mengait antara satu sama lain. Jaringan yang membentuk iklim idea bukan hanya berkait dengan dimensi dalaman sesebuah idea keilmuan, tetapi turut melibatkan dimensi luaran. Dimensi dalaman merujuk kepada dialog dan krisis yang terjadi dalam sesebuah ilmu itu sendiri; manakala dimensi luaran merujuk kepada faktor-faktor seperti politik, ekonomi, sosial dan sistem nilai. Kedua-dua dimensi, dalaman dan luaran, bersama-sama mempengaruhi perkembangan dan kemajuan sesebuah idea keilmuan.

Disertasi kedoktoran Karim (2006) sangat sesuai untuk dijadikan contoh tentang pengaruh Iklim Idea dalam tradisi linguistik Melayu. Dalam penelitian ini, Karim membahaskan karangan nahu bahasa Melayu abad ke-17 yang ditulis oleh Frederick de Houtman, Sebastian Dankearts dan Joannes Roman. Antara pertanyaan yang cuba dijawab oleh Karim ialah mengapakah ketiga-tiga nahu bahasa Melayu ini ditulis sebegitu rupa? Jawapan kepada pertanyaan ini secara tidak langsungnya membawa Karim menjejaki dorongan kepada penulisannya dan faktor-faktor yang mempengaruhinya.

Memang, dorongan untuk menulis karangan tentang bahasa Melayu pada abad ke-17 tiada lain daripada kepentingan pragmatik yang dimiliki bahasa ini, yakni sebagai lingua franca. Maka, untuk berpetualang ke Alam Melayu, pengetahuan bahasa Melayu adalah suatu kewajipan. Kesemua karya nahu yang dibahaskan oleh Karim secara asasnya dikarang atas dorongan ini. Jadi, dorongan pragmatik ini, yakni kepentingan ekonomi dan politik, dikategorikan sebagai dimensi luaran dalam Iklim Idea.

Mengarang nahu sebuah bahasa yang tidak memiliki karya nahu memang merupakan masalah. Lebih-lebih lagi ilmu linguistik, terutamanya linguistik tipologi dan dokumentasi linguistik, masih belum terbangun sebagai sebuah disiplin ilmu yang sistematik pada abad ke-17. Jadi, sama de Houtman, Dankarts mahu pun Roman, masing-masing memerlukan model untuk dicocokkan kepada aturan nahu bahasa Melayu yang mereka ingin hasilkan. Nah, ketiga-tiganya telah menoleh ke dalam tradisi penulisan nahu mereka sendiri, iaitu tradisi penulisan nahu bahasa Latin dan bahasa Belanda. Walau bagaimanapun, tumpuan utamanya terarah

kepada nahu bahasa Belanda disebabkan pada abad ke-17 juga sedang rancaknya perbahasan tentang. Jadi, kesan perbahasan mengenai nahu bahasa Belanda yang menghasilkan karangan nahunya ikut mempengaruhi karangan dan pembentukan sistem nahu bahasa Melayu dalam karangan yang dibahaskan oleh Karim.

Menerusi contoh ini, dapat dilihat interaksi dimensi dalaman dan luaran yang membentuk jaringan Iklim Idea ikut mempengaruhi keadaan sesebuah ilmu. Jadi, penerapan Iklim Idea dalam grafisejarah dialek dan dialektologi Melayu mungkin berupaya menganalisis isu dan persoalan mengenainya dengan lebih berpada.

5. Dialek dan Dialektologi Melayu dalam Gagasan Asmah

Ada tiga karangan penting untuk memahami gagasan tentang dialek dan dialektologi Melayu yang dikemukakan oleh Asmah, iaitu Asmah (1977/1991, 1985/2008, 1995). Walau bagaimanapun, penekanan yang lebih perlu diberikan kepada Asmah (1985/2008). Hal ini demikian kerana dalam karangan ini Asmah membincangkan secara terperinci mengenai prinsip asas, teori dan metodologi kajian dialek Melayu. Oleh sebab itulah walaupun Asmah (1977/1991, 1995) kurang penting berbanding Asmah (1985/2008), namun kedua-duanya tidak boleh disisipkan ke sisi seolah-olah tidak mengandungi sebarang kepentingan pun. Tegasnya, untuk memahami sistem pemikiran seseorang tentang sesuatu hal atau fenomena, maka karangan-karangan yang dihasilkannya perlu dilihat secara menyeluruh, iaitu dalam pengertian menelaah kesemua karangan termasuklah (jika ada) korespondensi dan catatan peribadi (Koerner 1989). Walau bagaimanapun, dalam kasus Asmah, memadai karangan-karangan yang disebutkan sebagai mewakili keseluruhan gagasannya tentang dialek dan dialektologi Melayu.

Untuk menyelak gagasan dialek dan dialektologi Asmah, mula-mulanya perlu difahami keyakinan dasar tentang matlamat kajian dialek yang dipegang oleh beliau. Mengenai hal ini, Asmah berkeyakinan bahawa setiap analisis dialek bukan semata-mata untuk memori atau mendeskripsi sistem linguistik sesebuah dialek. Misalnya, memerikan sistem fonetik dan fonologi, sistem morfologi, morfofonologi, sistem sintaksis dan lain-lainnya. Matlamat kajian dialek sebenarnya lebih daripada sekadar pemerian sistem linguistik. Matlamatnya menjangkau dimensi historis. Yakni, hasil pemerian sistem linguistik sesebuah dialek dipakai untuk merungkai sejarah dialek dan penutur dialek berkenaan. Asmah menegaskan matlamat ini dengan ungkapan pemerian sinkronik untuk menghasilkan kesimpulan diakronik.

Bagi membolehkan kesimpulan diakronik disembulkan dengan berpada daripada pemerian sinkronik, Asmah beranggapan bahawa perubahan dialek terjadi secara beransur-ansur, bukannya secara mengejut. Dalam proses sejarahnya yang beransur-ansur itu, ditambah dengan pemisahan matra ruang dan matra masa, dialek-dialek menjadi terpisah daripada induknya, sama ada menjadi sub-subdialek kepada dialek tertentu, atau menjadi dialek-dialek tersendiri, atau lebih ekstrem lagi menjadi bahasa-bahasa tersendiri. Terpisahnya dialek kepada sub-subdialek atau dialek-dialek dicerminkan oleh sistem linguistiknya, terutamanya sistem fonetik dan fonologi. Pemisahan bermakna adanya perbezaan atau ciri khusus dalam sistem linguistik sesebuah dialek. Akan tetapi, menurut Asmah, fakta ini tidak mutlak. Hal ini demikian kerana di samping perbezaan, atau ciri khusus, terdapat ciri warisan bersama, atau persamaan, yang mewajarkan sub-subdialek atau dialek-dialek berkenaan berhubungan erat antara satu sama lain. Hal ini bererti setiap sub-subdialek atau dialek-dialek tidak pernah terpisah secara mutlak, tetapi berada dalam suatu jaringan yang rantai-merantai antara satu subdialek atau dialek dengan subdialek atau dialek lain.

Tanggapan mengenai jaringan dialek yang berantai bukan berarti tidak ada jalur perubahan dialek. Bagi Asmah, walaupun dialek terbentuk dalam suatu jaringan, namun jalur perubahan lazimnya sehalu. Jalur ini ditentukan bukan menerusi faktor linguistik semata-mata tetapi ditentukan faktor luaran; malah, kelihatannya faktor luaran inilah yang paling berpengaruh dalam menentukan jalur perubahan. Mengenai perkara ini, ideanya adalah dalam jaringan dialek terdapat sebuah kawasan yang berpengaruh dari segi linguistik dan bukan linguistik. Pengaruh yang dimiliki oleh kawasan berkenaan berupaya menentukan arah perubahan atau difusi dialek ke kawasan-kawasan lain. Kawasan yang berpengaruh ini digelar sebagai kawasan pusat yang lazimnya merupakan pusat budaya, politik, ekonomi dan sosial.

Asmah meringkaskan gagasan beliau tentang dialek dan dialektologi Melayu menerusi tujuh tanggapan asas, iaitu:

- i. Matra ruang geografi dan matra waktu sama-sama mempunyai peranan dalam pewujudan kepelbagaian dialek dalam sesuatu bahasa.
- ii. Kepelbagaian dialek boleh disebabkan oleh faktor-faktor demografi, sosio-budaya, dan juga sejarah.
- iii. Kadar taburan penduduk mempunyai perkaitan dengan perubahan bahasa; perubahan akan lebih pesat dan lebih banyak berlaku dalam kawasan yang pada penduduknya.
- iv. Perubahan bahasa pesat berlaku di kawasan pusat budaya atau kawasan tumpuan dibandingkan dengan kawasan pinggiran, dan bahawa perubahan lebih cepat berlaku dari satu kawasan pusat ke kawasan pusat yang lain yang dibandingkan dengan dari kawasan pusat ke kawasan pinggiran.
- v. Arus perubahan ialah dari kawasan pusat ke kawasan pinggir bukan sebaliknya.
- vi. Sesuatu kawasan bahasa atau dialek itu tidak mengalami perubahan yang seragam, tetapi berbeza dari satu kawasan atau subkawasan ke kawasan atau subkawasan yang lain.
- vii. Dialek-dialek yang berbeza mempunyai arus perkembangan tersendiri, di samping menyambung hubungannya dengan dialek-dialek lain untuk memperteguhkan persamaan yang diwarisinya, dan juga mempengaruhi satu sama lain dalam perkembangan masing-masing.

Jadi, dengan tujuh tanggapan asas, bagaimanakah penelitian dialek Melayu dapat dikerjakan? Bagi menjawab pertanyaan ini, penerapannya dalam penelitian Asmah perlu dipaparkan. Dalam karya *Susur Galur*, Asmah ada menerapkan tanggapan asas ini ke dalam metodologi penelitian dialek Melayu. Jika disintesis, akan didapati bahawa metodologi yang didasarkan kepada tanggapan asas ini memerlukan beberapa andaian. Pertama, penamaan dialek adalah mengikut nama negeri. Kedua, sempadan dialek adalah tetap, iaitu berdasarkan sempadan politik kenegerian. Ketiga, dialek yang terdapat di sesebuah negeri dirantaikan oleh sub-subdialek. Keempat, rangkaian dialek dihubungkan dari sebuah kawasan pusat (iaitu kawasan dialek) ke kawasan pinggir (iaitu kawasan sub-subdialek). Kelima, jalur perubahan adalah dari kawasan pusat ke kawasan pinggir.

Kelima-lima andaian ini sangat jelas terkandung dalam metodologi yang diterapkan oleh Asmah. Misalnya, dalam Bab 15 karya tersebut Asmah membincangkan mengenai dialek Pahang. Dialek Pahang ialah dialek yang dituturkan di sebuah entiti politik yang dikenali sebagai negeri Pahang moden. Dialek Pahang standard ialah dialek yang terdapat di daerah Pekan. Penentuan ini dikaitkan dengan peranan Pekan sebagai pusat budaya dan politik negeri Pahang. Menurut Asmah, difusi dialek terjadi dari Pekan ke daerah-daerah lainnya. Ertinya, apa-apa sahaja yang terjadi dalam sistem linguistik subdialek Pekan akan ikut mempengaruhi subdialek-subdialek lainnya.

6. Dialek dan Dialektologi Melayu dalam Gagasan Collins

Collins dan dialek Melayu merupakan dua kata yang tidak terpisahkan; yang satu meneguhkan yang lain. Tidak seperti Asmah yang kebanyakan kegiatan linguistiknya bercempera, kegiatan linguistik Collins berlegar-legar seputar, antara lainnya, dialektologi, linguistik sejarawi, etimologi dan grafisejarah linguistik. Pendek kata, kegiatan linguistik Collins bertumpu pada linguistik diakronik.

Walau bagaimanapun, dialektologi kelihatannya menduduki posisi yang sentral dalam kegiatan linguistik beliau. Manakan tidaknya, dialek Melayu merupakan khazanah kebudayaan Melayu (Collins 1989: xviii). Di sana, informasi tentang sistem nilai dan peradaban Melayu bisa diungkapkan. Maka, kepupusan dialek adalah ancaman terbesar. Kepupusan dialek berarti hilangnya epistemologi lokal yang bitara dan berdaya dalam menginovasikan ilmu-ilmu kontemporer sebagaimana yang kerap diujahkan oleh gerakan Pemeribumian Ilmu (Shaharir 2010). Sehubungan dengan kesedaran ini, maka sasaran dialektologi (Collins 1989: xix) ialah (i) pendokumentasian dialek untuk tujuan pemeliharaan dan pemuliharaan, dan (ii) penghasilan maklumat ilmiah yang dapat diolah dalam pembentukan masyarakat mutakhir.

Jikalau demikianlah sasarannya, maka bolehlah dikatakan bahawa dialektologi merupakan cabang linguistik yang penting. Penelitiannya bukan sahaja mengandungi dimensi teoretis, malah sekali gus dimensi praktis. Kedua-dua dimensi ini berguna dalam pembangunan peradaban dan keilmuan.

Persoalannya, apakah yang Collins maksudkan dengan dialek dan dialektologi? Menurut Collins (1989: xx), dialek ialah suatu ragam bahasa yang dapat dibezakan dengan agak tegas daripada ragam-ragam lain melalui ciri-ciri lafaz, kosa kata atau tatabahasa. Maka, dialektologi ialah ilmu yang meneliti sifat linguistik di dalam suasana sosial tertentu atau di dalam ruang geografi tertentu (Collins 1989: xx). Menurut Collins (1999: 135) lagi, terdapat dua ciri asasi dialektologi. Pertama, dialektologi mengutamakan perakaman dan perbandingan data. Dalam hal ini, setiap ahli dialektologi mesti mencemar duli untuk turun ke lapangan. “Merenung dan bertapa atau menyalin catatan orang lain tidak memadai dalam pendekatan dialektologi,” demikian tegas Collins (1999: 135). Kedua, dialektologi mengambil kira hubungan bahasa dengan sejarah sosial masyarakat penuturnya. Berkenaan dengan perkara ini, Collins menegaskan bahawa perilaku masyarakat dan kajian dialek saling terikat sehingga dialektologi sanggup menerangkan keadaan sosial. Maka, simpul Collins, dialektologi berlandaskan maklumat lapangan dan berlunaskan bahasa dan masyarakat.

Huraian di atas menimbulkan pertanyaan: apakah yang menjadi keghairahan para ahli dialektologi? – apakah yang mereka cari sebenarnya? Terdapat dua perkara yang cuba dirunut oleh ahli dialektologi (Collins 1999: 136). Pertama, pemerian dialek yang dengan sendirinya mengharuskan analisis dan pentafsiran leksikal dan tatabahasa. Kedua, pengolahan segala pemerian untuk menghasilkan penyusunan suatu teori tentang penyebaran dialektal, baik penyebaran daerah mahu pun penyebaran sosial. Kedua-duanya, jikalau dikerjakan dengan teliti, akan menghasilkan (i) informasi tuntas tentang jumlah penyebaran dan ciri-ciri dialek, (ii) dokumentasi epistemologi dan khazanah budaya, dan (iii) penyusunan tatabahasa dan kamus etimologi.

Daripada huraian yang diberikan, boleh dikatakan bahawa dialektologi, dalam gagasan Collins lebih bersifat terbuka. Selagi objek kajiannya ialah dialek-dialek daerah, maka semuanya tercakup dalam bidang dialektologi. Selain itu, dialektologi juga tidak dikekang oleh sebarang

metodologi yang tegas. Hal ini demikian kerana tujuannya adalah untuk memeri dan menganalisis sistem linguistik dialek-dialek daerah. Sehubungan dengan itu, selagi tujuan ini dipenuhi, maka tidak timbul persoalan tentang teori atau pendekatan yang dipakai.

Walau bagaimanapun, tafsiran ini bukan bererti bahawa dialektologi yang dicadangkan oleh Collins bukan membentuk cabang linguistik yang tersendiri. Collins tetap beranggapan bahawa dialektologi ialah cabang linguistik yang utuh yang memiliki falsafah, prinsip, teori dan metodologi yang tersendiri. Pernyataan ini terbukti dalam penelitian beliau, antaranya Collins (1983, 1987, 2007), apabila penerapan teori dan metodologi yang dimaksudkan sangat jelas. Misalnya, penentuan inovasi dan retensi, pengelompokan dan pemetaan yang menggunakan isoglos. Jadi, walaupun tafsiran sebelum ini melihat dialektologi sebagai cabang linguistik yang terbuka, namun yang sebenarnya dialektologi juga merupakan sebuah cabang linguistik yang utuh.

Dalam usaha untuk merangka penelitian dialektologi Melayu, Collins menyedari satu hakikat yang sejak sekian lama mendasari tradisi kajian dialek Melayu. Menurut Collins (1999: 156-7), hakikat yang dimaksudkan merujuk kepada

“... adanya andaian-andaian yang terselindung, yang bersifat prasaintifik, dan mungkin antisaintifik. Segala andaian yang berdasar pada prasangka muncul berkali-kali dalam kajian dialek Melayu dan andaian demikian benar-benar menghambat kemajuan dalam usaha mengenal pasti dan klasifikasi dialek Melayu. Andaian yang seumpama itu secara tidak disedari menyempitkan pandangan para penyelidik, dan, justeru kerana andaian ini tidak dinyatakan, diakui atau dibincangkan, maka kesan yang diakibatkannya lebih-lebih lagi merosakkan.”

Collins mengemukakan empat andaian yang beliau maksudkan dengan petikan di atas. Pertama, daftar kanonik dialek Melayu, iaitu penerimaan daftar dialek Melayu sejak turun temurun walaupun tanpa landasan empirikal. Kedua, grid sempadan negeri, iaitu sempadan yang memisahkan negeri-negeri Malaysia moden boleh menjadi dasar bagi mengklasifikasi dialek Melayu. Ketiga, grid sempadan antarabangsa, iaitu konsepsi yang menganggap dialek Melayu hanyalah dialek-dialek Melayu di Malaysia. Keempat, mentaliti enklaf etnik, iaitu konsepsi yang menganggap dialek Melayu hanya dituturkan oleh Melayu jati di Malaysia.

Keempat-empat andaian inilah yang menghambat kemajuan dialektologi Melayu. Menurut Collins (1999: 169), “label, klasifikasi dan pertimbangan politik telah menjerumuskan dan menjebak segala kajian dialektologi Malaysia ke dalam kancuh pasir jerlus yang menggugat kemajuan selanjutnya.” Maka, untuk bergerak ke hadapan, andaian-andaian ini perlu ditimbang secara kritikal. Bukan secara membuang kesemuanya, tetapi setiap satu perlu diperhalusi, dikritik dan yang paling penting perlu disandarkan dengan bukti empirikal dan penelitian yang menyeluruh sebelum kesemuanya dapat digantikan dengan andaian yang lebih munasabah dan saintifik (Collins 1999: 169).

Untuk memahami perspektif baharu yang cuba dibawa oleh Collins bagi memperbaiki andaian-andaian dialektologi sedia ada adalah dengan melihat dialek sebagai suatu rangkaian yang tidak ada sempadan mutlak lebih-lebih lagi sempadan politik. Dialek terjalin dalam kontinum yang melampaui sempadan politik. Dengan melihat dialek dalam suatu kontinum, maka keempat-empat andaian di atas secara automatiknya tertolak. Walau bagaimanapun, timbul satu masalah di sini: bagaimanakah klasifikasi dialek dapat dilakukan jika tidak dipakai sempadan politik? Pertanyaan ini dijawab dengan menjejaki tabii pola kependudukan masyarakat tradisional

Melayu sebelum munculnya entiti politik moden. Para sejarawan dan purbawan berpendapat bahawa masyarakat tradisional Melayu menjadikan lembangan sungai dan pesisir pantai sebagai kawasan hunian mereka. Hal ini disebabkan sungai dan laut merupakan sumber penghidupan mereka. Keadaan ini sama sahaja seperti masyarakat Melayu moden yang tinggal di pinggir-pinggir jalan raya.

Collins mengambil idea sejarawan dan purbawan ini dan menjadikannya sebagai prinsip asas dalam penelitian dialek Melayu. Prinsip tersebut ialah topografi, seperti lembangan sungai dan pesisir pantai, merupakan elemen asas dalam mempengaruhi penyebaran dan klasifikasi dialek-dialek Melayu. Tegas Collins (1999: 155),

“seandainya tidak mengetahui sejarah petempatan Melayu tradisional dan juga maklumat yang mendalam tentang sekian banyak dialek Melayu yang dituturkan di kawasan-kawasan yang ditempati itu, kita tidak akan dapat meneliti, menghuraikan dan memahami difusi semasa yang moden serta kepelbagaian dialek daerah dan sosial.”

Dengan menjadikan topografi sebagai prinsip asas, maka kecenderungan Collins adalah untuk meneliti dialek-dialek Melayu tradisional. Dialek Melayu tradisional lazimnya dituturkan di lembangan sungai tertentu terutamanya di kawasan hulu atau di kawasan pedalaman yang frekuensi kontakannya sangat rendah. Disebabkan lokasinya yang terisolasi, dialek-dialek di kawasan ini menjadi katalis dalam pembinaan teori penyebaran dan teori pengelompokan dialek Melayu. Hal ini terbukti misalnya dalam beberapa penelitian yang dilakukannya di Ulu Terengganu, di Hulu Tembeling, di Pulau Tioman, di lembangan Sungai Kapuas, Sungai Sekadau dan Sungai Saribas.

Hasil penelitian tersebut membenarkan andaian bahawa dialek-dialek di sesebuah lembangan sungai membentuk sebuah kontinum atau rangkaian inovasi yang kait-mengait antara satu sama lain. Rangkaian ini membolehkan dimensi sejarawi, iaitu pengelompokan dan evolusi sistem linguistik, dialek-dialek tersebut disingkapkan. Selain itu, persoalan historis yang lain misalnya tentang jalur migrasi, jalur difusi dan kontak yang berpengaruh dalam aspek linguistik dan sosial para penuturnya juga berupaya dijejaki dengan lebih saksama berbanding dengan penjelasan yang ditampilkan oleh keempat-empat andaian yang sangat ditentang oleh Collins.

7. Persamaan dan Perbezaan Gagasan Asmah dan Collins

Disebabkan ruang yang terbatas, hanya satu persamaan dan satu perbezaan yang akan disentuh dalam bahagian ini.

7.1 Persamaan

Asmah dan Collins berpegang kepada faham Uniformitarisme: pemerian sinkronik untuk menarik kesimpulan diakronik. Kedua-duanya meneliti dialek-dialek Melayu bukan semata-mata untuk memerikan bentuk-bentuk dan ciri-ciri linguistik dialek-dialek semasa. Tujuan mereka melampaui pemerian. Asmah dan Collins ingin menjawab pertanyaan historis, iaitu mengapakah sesebuah dialek memiliki ciri yang dimilikinya pada masa sekarang? Apakah yang terjadi dalam sistem linguistik dialek berkenaan sehingga dialek berkenaan memiliki bentuk dan ciri semasanya?

7.2 Perbezaan

Perbezaan gagasan Asmah dan Collins sangat jelas. Dalam *Susur Galur*, Asmah menerapkan prinsip dan metodologi yang samar-samarnya cocok dengan label andaian terselindung, prasaintifik dan antisaintifik (Collins 1999: 156-7), yaitu dengan menjadikan pusat politik dan kebudayaan sebagai sumber difusi dialek dan sempadan politik kenegerian sebagai sempadan dialek. Collins bertolak daripada prinsip topografi yang meletakkan dialek-dialek Melayu di kawasan-kawasan hulu dan pedalaman atau dialek-dialek yang dituturkan di kawasan-kawasan yang terisolasi sebagai dialek yang sepatutnya diteliti. Hal ini demikian kerana Collins menganggap dialek-dialek Melayu di kawasan-kawasan berkenaan mengandungi ciri-ciri aneh yang menyimpang dari rumus umum dialek Melayu.

8. Dari Manakah Segala-Galanya Terilham?

Isu yang cuba dijawab dalam bahagian ini ialah dari manakah Asmah dan Collins memperoleh ilham bagi mencipta gagasan dialek dan dialektologi Melayu sebagaimana yang dibincangkan di atas? Pertanyaan ini dijawab menerusi kedua-dua pendekatan grafisejarah linguistik, iaitu Kesenambungan dan Iklim Idea.

Daripada perbincangan tentang gagasan dialek dan dialektologi Asmah dan Collins, ternyata kedua-duanya tetap berteguh sedia dengan tradisi sedia ada. Salah satu tradisi yang dimaksudkan ialah Uniformitarianisme.

Christy (1983) menjelaskan bahawa Uniformitarianisme ialah faham yang diyakini oleh majoriti bahasawan Eropah pada abad ke-19 terutamanya oleh Neogrammarian. Uniformitarianisme pada awalnya diperkenal oleh ahli geologi, Charles Lyle. Faham ini diterapkan ke dalam linguistik oleh para Neogrammarian. Para uniformitarian percaya bahawa perubahan bahasa terjadi secara beransur-ansur serta memakan masa yang lama, mungkin ribuan tahun. Disebabkan perubahannya beransur-ansur, maka kemungkinan untuk menjejaki alur perubahan dalam proses sejarah itu boleh dilakukan dengan menjadikan dialek semasa sebagai sandaran empirisnya. Hal ini demikian kerana dialek-dialek semasa berkenaan merupakan waris langsung daripada dialek purba; dengan waris bererti dialek-dialek semasa mengandungi fosil-fosil dialek purba tersebut. Sangat terasa faham uniformitarianisme dan metodologi uniformitarian melekat kemas dalam gagasan dan metodologi dialek dan dialektologi Asmah dan Collins.

Selain Uniformitarianisme, Asmah menyusun tujuh tanggapan asas dialek dan dialektologi berdasarkan kepada teori gelombang yang pernah diperkenalkan oleh bahasawan Jerman pada akhir abad ke-19 dahulu, iaitu Wilhelm Schmidt. Teori gelombang secara asasnya menganggap difusi dialek bergerak daripada satu kawasan ke kawasan yang lain. Setiap kawasan yang dikecap oleh difusi ini memiliki hubungan linguistik sama ada hubungan inovasi (perubahan) atau retensi (pengekalan). Sumber difusi ialah kawasan yang memiliki prestij dari segi linguistik dan bukan linguistik (politik, ekonomi dan kebudayaan). Kawasan-kawasan lain yang kurang prestij menerima difusi dari kawasan tersebut. Anggapan teori gelombang dimanfaatkan sebaik mungkin oleh Asmah terutamanya dalam *Susur Galur*. Oleh sebab itulah dalam karya ini setiap dialek yang dibahasakan memiliki kawasan dialek (kawasan pusat) yang menyebarkan ciri linguistiknya ke kawasan subdialek (kawasan pinggir).

Collins juga demikian akrab Neogrammarian dan pasca-Neogrammarian selain dialektologi tradisional aliran Amerika Syarikat. Aliran linguistik ini membekalkan andaian kepada Collins bahawa dialek-dialek di kawasan-kawasan yang tingkat kontakannya sangat rendah merupakan

warisan langsung kepada bahasa atau dialek purba. Sehubungan dengan itu, jikalau mahu menyelesaikan persoalan historis tentang bahasa atau dialek purba berkenaan, maka penelitian dialek-dialek di kawasan-kawasan tersebut adalah suatu kewajipan.

Beberapa orang sejarawan dan purbawan seperti Bronson (1978), Miksic (1978), Andaya (1993) dan Barnard (2003) menyatakan dengan tegasnya bahawa penemuan arkeologi, rekod-rekod sejarah dan bukti-bukti sosio-budaya menunjukkan yang pembentukan peradaban di Alam Melayu dicirikan oleh jaringan lembangan sungai. Di setiap lembangan sungai terutamanya di kuala-kuala sungai terbentuknya entiti politik. Walau bagaimanapun, entiti politik tersebut tidak wujud sendirian. Pembangunan dan kemajuannya disumbangkan oleh dinamika hubungan dengan kawasan hulu yang membekalkan barangan mentah untuk perdagangan dan bekalan ketenteraan. Dinamika hubungan hulu-hilir ini secara tidak langsungnya ikut meninggalkan kesan kepada difusi dan penyebaran dialek. Pada anggapannya, dialek-dialek di hulu lebih konservatif, atau banyak meretensikan ciri bahasa purba; manakala, dialek-dialek di hilir lebih inovatif disebabkan kontak yang berterusan dengan masyarakat luar.

Idea mengenai keterikatan lembangan sungai dengan pola kependudukan masyarakat Melayu seperti yang dicadangkan oleh para sejarawan dan purbawan diterapkan dalam gagasan dialek dan dialektologi Melayu yang dikemukakan oleh Collins. Oleh sebab itulah dalam penelitian beliau, bermula dengan penelitian dialek Melayu Ulu Terengganu yang dilakukannya pada tahun 1983 sehinggalah kepada penelitian beliau yang terkini yang kebanyakannya tertumpu di pulau Borneo, lembangan sungai sememangnya menjadi asas terpenting bagi membentuk kerangka konseptualnya.

9. Kesimpulan: Grafisejarah Dialektologi Versus Grafisejarah Linguistik

Sebelum menamatkan perbincangan, sedikit renungan tentang grafisejarah dialektologi dan grafisejarah linguistik Melayu umumnya wajar ditampilkan. Daripada perbincangan yang telah dipersembahkan, dapat difahami bahawa grafisejarah melibatkan isu-isu tentang sejarah idea atau sejarah ilmu. Lazimnya, penekanan utama dalam menelusuri sejarah idea atau ilmu ini adalah tentang ketulenan dan kebitaraan faham-faham keilmuan yang dihasilkan oleh individu-individu tertentu. Tanpa perkara ini grafisejarah hanya semata-mata naratif atau penceritaan sejarah, tidak lebih dan tidak kurang. Oleh sebab itulah kebanyakan penelitian grafisejarah linguistik di Eropah dan Amerika Syarikat lazimnya memfokuskan kepada perkembangan faham-faham linguistik yang memiliki ketulenan yang jelas dan tersendiri sama ada yang diasosiasikan secara perkumpulan seperti faham linguistik Yunani, Rom, Neogrammarian, Neolinguistica, generatifisme, strukturalisme dan lain-lain, ataupun yang diasosiasikan kepada tokoh-tokoh tertentu seperti Bloomfield, Sapiran, Saussurean, Greenbergian, Chomskyan dan sebagainya.

Jika diperhatikan tabii ilmu grafisejarah ini, maka kita tidak lepas daripada menanyakan satu soalan: wujudkah sebuah cabang ilmu linguistik yang digelar sebagai grafisejarah linguistik Melayu? Jawapan kepada soalan ini memerlukan sejarah linguistik Melayu itu ditilik. Darihial sejarah linguistik Melayu, didapati bahawa, yang dimaksudkan dengan linguistik Melayu itu ialah tradisi penelitian tentang bahasa dan dialek Melayu yang diserlahkan dengan menerapkan falsafah, teori dan metodologi linguistik dari luar Alam Melayu, iaitu linguistik Sanskrit, Arab, Latin dan Belanda serta Inggeris. Jadi, tidak ada teori falsafah, teori dan metodologi linguistik Melayu yang tulen yang berlainan daripada falsafah, teori dan metodologi tradisi linguistik yang dinyatakan. Dengan fakta ini, maka soalan yang ditimbulkan di atas ternyata memberi jawapan

negatif, iaitu jika tidak ada falsafah, teori dan metodologi linguistik Melayu yang tulen, maka tidak adalah perkara yang akan dianalisis oleh ilmu grafisejarah.

Persoalannya, benarkah demikian? Atau, mungkin huraian di atas terlalu cepat mengambil kesimpulan? Barangkalinya yang wajar ditanyakan ialah persoalan tentang orientasi grafisejarah linguistik Melayu, bukannya persoalan tentang wujud atau tidak grafisejarah linguistik Melayu. Jika persoalan tentang orientasi disembulkan, maka yang sebenarnya patut dinilai ialah keseluruhan matlamat ilmu grafisejarah. Adakah berpada dengan hanya menumpukan kepada falsafah, teori dan metodologi yang tulen dan unggul sahaja? Atau, yang juga patut diberikan perhatian ialah persoalan sejarah dan perkembangan sesebuah tradisi linguistik dan bagaimana amalan penelitiannya dilakukan bagi membolehkan sebuah tradisi linguistik terbentuk.

Rujukan

Aarsleff, Hans. 1970. The history of linguistics and Professor Chomsky. *Language*, 46 (3): 570-585.

Ajid Che Kob. 1990. Dialektologi di Malaysia: retrospeksi dan prospek. Dlm. Nor Hashimah Jalaluddin (ed.), *Seminar sehari siri II: teori linguistik dan cabaran dalam dekad '90*. Bangi: Jabatan linguistik, UKM.

Andaya, B. W. 1993. *To live as brothers: Southeast Sumatera in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries*. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press.

Asmah Hj. Omar. 1977/1991. *Kepelbagaian fonologi dialek-dialek Melayu*. Kuala Lumpur: DBP.

Asmah Hj. Omar. 1985/2008. *Susur galur bahasa Melayu*. Kuala Lumpur: DBP.

Asmah Hj. Omar. 1995. *Rekonstruksi fonologi bahasa Melayu induk*. Kuala Lumpur: DBP.

Barnard, T. 2003. *Multiple centers of authority: Society and environment in Siak and eastern Sumatera, 1674-1827*. Leiden: KITLV Press.

Bronson, B. 1978. Exchange at the upstream and downstream ends: Notes toward a functional model of the coastal state in Southeast Asia. Dlm. Karl L. Hutterer (ed.), *Economic Exchange and Social Interaction in Southeast Asia: Perspective from Prehistory, History, and Ethnography*, hlm. 39-52. Ann Arbor: Center for South and Southeast Asian Studies, The University of Michigan.

Christy, C. 1983. *Uniformitarianism in linguistics*. Amsterdam & Philadelphia: John Benjamins.

Collins, J. T. 1983a. *Dialek Ulu Terengganu*. Monograf 8, Fakulti Sains Kemasyarakatan dan Kemanusiaan, UKM. Bangi: Penerbit Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.

Collins, J. T. 1987. *Dialek Melayu Sarawak*. Kuala Lumpur: DBP.

- Collins, J. T. 1989a. Malay dialect research in Malaysia: the issue of perspective. *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde* 145: 235–264.
- Collins, J. T. 1989b. *Antologi Dialek Melayu*. Kuala Lumpur: DBP.
- Collins, J. T. 1996. *Khazanah dialek Melayu*. Bangi: Penerbit UKM.
- Collins, J. T. 1998. Dialek Melayu Hulu Tembeling: Menjejaki sejarah Semenanjung. *Jurnal Dewan Bahasa* 2: 145-157.
- Collins, J. T. 1999a. *Wibawa bahasa: Kepiawaian dan kepelbagaian*. Kuala Lumpur: DBP.
- Collins, J. T. 1999b. Negeri dan bahasa: Sempadan politik, sempadan linguistik. Dlm. Wan Hashim Wan Teh dan Daniel Perret (Pnysn.), *Di sekitar konsep negeri*. Kuala Lumpur: Kementerian Kebudayaan, Kesenian dan Pelancongan Malaysia.
- Collins, J. T. 2007. *Pemetaan dialek Melayu se-Alam Melayu*. Bangi: Penerbit UKM.
- Dixon, R. M. W. 2010. *Basic linguistic theory, vol. 1*. Oxford: OUP.
- Ismail Hussein. 1973. Malay dialects in Malay peninsula. *Nusantara* 3 (1): 69-79.
- Karim Harun. 2006. *Sejarah linguistik: tiga nahu Melayu abad ke-17*. Tesis doktor falsafah, Institut Alam dan Tamadun Melayu, UKM.
- Karim Harun & Maslida Yusof. 2013. Tenses in 17th Malay grammar: Dutch perspectives. *GEMA Online Journal of Language Studies* 13 (2): 135-148.
- Koerner, E. F. K. 1978. *Toward a historiography of linguistics: Selected essays*. Leiden: John Benjamins.
- Koerner, E. F. K. 1989. *Practicing linguistic historiography*. Leiden: John Benjamins.
- Koerner, E. F. K. 1995. *Professing linguistic historiography*. Leiden: John Benjamins.
- Koerner, E. F. K. 2004. *Essays in the history of linguistics*. Leiden: John Benjamins.
- Miksic, J. N. 1978. Archeology and palaeogeography in the straits of Malacca. Dlm. Karl L. Hutterer (ed.). *Economic Exchange and Social Interaction in Southeast Asia: Perspective from Prehistory, History, and Ethnography*, hlm. 155-175. Ann Arbor: Center for South and Southeast Asian Studies, The University of Michigan.
- Raja Mashitah Raja Ariffin. 2010. *Cendekiawan bahasa Melayu dalam tradisi kesarjanaan Barat*. Serdang: UPM.
- Searle, J. 1972. Chomsky's revolution in linguistics. Dlm. *New York Review of Books*, 29 Jun: 16-24. Dicitak semula dalam G. Harman (ed.) *On Noam Chomsky: Critical essay*. Garden City: Anchor Books.

***DĀ`ĪRAH AL-WUJŪD* OLEH SYEIKH SHAMSUDDIN AL-SUMATERA`I: SATU PERBANDINGAN NASKHAH**

Rohaimi bin Rastam*^a, Prof. Dr. Zailan bt Moris^b

^aSchool of Humanities USM, Malaysia

Email: nurijannah@yahoo.com

^bSchool of Humanities USM, Malaysia

Email: zailan@usm.my

Abstrak

Manuskrip sebagai dokumen kearifan alam Melayu amat penting untuk kesinambungan pembangunan masyarakat dan bangsa masa kini yang sudah tentu mempunyai kaitan atau berasaskan perkembangan keilmuan masa lampau. Oleh yang demikian upaya mengungkap kearifan yang tersimpan dalam lembaran manuskrip menjadi amat bernilai. Namun terdapat beberapa persoalan yang sering mendapat perhatian dalam medan pengkajian manuskrip iaitu siapakah pengarang asal sesebuah manuskrip, apakah judul manuskrip berkenaan serta tarikh atau tahun ia dikarang. Justeru makalah ini membincang kajian manuskrip berjudul *Dā`īrah al-Wujūd* MS 1556 C koleksi Pusat Manuskrip Melayu, Perpustakaan Negara Malaysia karya Syeikh Shamsuddin al-Sumatera`i, 'Syeikh al-Islam' bagi kerajaan Aceh Darul Salam pada penghujung kurun ke-16 M. Kajian berasaskan metode filologi mengusahakan perbandingan naskhah di antara manuskrip MS 1556 C dengan teks *anonymous* ke-12 koleksi Marsden 11648 koleksi Perpustakaan School of Oriental and African Studies, Universiti London. Transliterasi rumi naskhah berkenaan disediakan, supaya perbandingan dapat dibuat demi mengenal pasti persamaan dan perbezaan dengan menjadikan manuskrip *Dā`īrah al-Wujūd* MS 1556 C sebagai naskhah asas. Hasil penelitian ke atas persamaan dan perbezaan di antara dua naskhah berkenaan membuktikan bahawa isi kandungan kedua-dua manuskrip berkenaan adalah sama, sekaligus membawa kepada kesimpulan bahawa teks ke-12 koleksi Marsden yang sebelum ini adalah *anonymous*, tanpa judul dan tanpa nama pengarang, tidak ragu adalah kitab *Dā`īrah al-Wujūd* karangan Syeikh Shamsuddin al-Sumatera`i. Pengenalpastian ini bermanfaat supaya pentahkikan (*verification*) dan analisis isi kandungan dapat diusahakan antara manuskrip ini dengan karya Syeikh Shamsuddin yang lain bagi memahami pemikiran beliau.

Kata Kunci: *Manuskrip, filologi, perbandingan naskhah, transliterasi*

1. Pengenalan

Manuskrip adalah dokumen yang dihasilkan bagi menyimpan maklumat yang menunjukkan kearifan terhadap sesuatu perkara yang ditulis, olah kata-kata dan seni bahasa, maksud dan gunanya sesuatu istilah atau simbol, pegangan dan kepercayaan agama atau jawapan permasalahannya. Manuskrip itu bermutu dari segi bahasa, isi kandungan, ragam, dan rasa, maka manuskrip itu dapat diterima sebagai sesuatu yang permai, bermanfaat, hakiki, suci dan sempurna, justeru dipetik sebagai contoh yang sesuai bagi menyelesaikan pelbagai masalah (Ding Choo Ming. 2008: 39). Demikian dapat difahami, bahawa gambaran keseluruhan bagi masyarakat yang mempunyai khazanah manuskrip adalah keupayaan ilmu dan pengetahuan mereka. Asas manuskrip adalah karya yang bertulis tangan atau inskripsi pada sesuatu permukaan dalam apa-apa jua tulisan atau simbol, yang dihasilkan bagi merakam ilmu dan maklumat merangkumi pelbagai bidang ilmu seperti tasawuf, hikayat, kanun, sejarah, perundangan, tib, puisi dan sastera. Tradisi penulisan manuskrip ini menjadi semakin berkembang melalui kedatangan Islam yang menjadi agama utama orang Melayu, tambahan pula Islam amat mementingkan ilmu pengetahuan. Lalu keperluan masyarakat Melayu kepada

kefahaman agama mencetuskan penghasilan manuskrip kitab.

Contoh manuskrip kitab pada separuh kedua abad ke-15 hingga abad ke-17 M antaranya ialah karya Syeikh Hamzah al-Fansuri (w 1527 M) iaitu kitab *Asrār al-ʿĀrifīn fī bayān ʿIlm al-Sulūk wa al-Tawhīd* (Rahsia Orang Yang Arif Tentang Ilmu Suluk dan Tauhid), kitab *Sharab al-ʿĀshiqīn* (Minuman Orang Asyik), kitab *al-Musammā bī al-Muntaḥā* (Kitab Yang Dinamakan dengan Kitab Golongan Penghabisan) (al-Attas, Syed Muhammad Naquib. 1970: 296, 297, 353). Shaykh Hamzah al-Fansuri juga banyak menulis *rubāʿi* (syair), contohnya Syair Sidang Fakir (Mohd Kamal Bin Mahdi dan Mohd Syukri Yeoh Abdullah. 2014), Syair Burung Pingai. Tradisi kearifan ini disambung pula oleh Shaykh Shamsuddin al-Sumateraʿi (w 1630 M). Antara manuskrip karya Shaykh Shamsuddin ialah *Anwār al-Daqāʿiq fī Kashf al-Asrār al-Daqāʿiq* (Cahaya Yang Seni Bagi Menyatakan Penyingkapan Rahsia Yang Seni), *Kashf al-Asrār al-Wujūd* (Penyingkapan Rahsia Wujud), *Kashf Sirr al-Rubūbiyyah fī Kamāl al-ʿUbūdiyyah* (Penyingkapan Rahsia Ketuhanan Pada Menyatakan Kesempurnaan kehambaan). Manuskrip kitab kedua-dua tokoh ini berunsurkan tasawuf.

Tasawuf berkembang dengan subur di Aceh di bawah naungan kesultanan ketika itu melalui tiga tokoh utama aliran tersebut dengan dua tokoh telah disebutkan sebelum ini manakala seorang lagi ialah Syeikh Abdul Rauf Ali al-Fansuri (w 1693 M), bagaimanapun Syeikh Hamzah al-Fansuri tidak berkecimpung dengan kalangan istana. Setelah kewafatan Syeikh Shamsuddin al-Sumateraʿi terjadi pergolakan antara tasawuf *wujudiyyah* dengan penentangannya, dengan masa-masa sebelum itu penentangan ada berlaku di luar alam Melayu. Penentangan di Aceh digerakkan oleh Syeikh Nuruddin al-Raniri, beliau bukan setakat bertindak menuduh tasawuf *wujudiyyah* sebagai sesat dengan pengikutnya dianggap kafir, murtad dan *zindiq* bahkan sehingga ke puncak tindakan dengan membunuh pengikut-pengikut ajaran ini dan kitab-kitab karya Syeikh Hamzah al-Fansuri dan Syeikh Shamsuddin al-Sumateraʿi dibakar.

Peristiwa ini membuatkan garapan keilmuan kedua-dua tokoh Sufi berkenaan 'terangkat hilang' dan secara umumnya dianggap nadir. Kenadiran karya-karya Syeikh Hamzah al-Fansuri dan Syeikh Shamsuddin al-Sumateraʿi menimbulkan kesulitan kepada para peneliti. Bukti-bukti maujud sekiranya ditemui membolehkan pemurnian ke atas kesimpulan terdahulu dilakukan serta fakta menjadi jelas. Penemuan manuskrip sebagai bukti maujud primer dapat menjelaskan permasalahan beberapa manuskrip kitab yang berstatus *anonymous* dalam koleksi perpustakaan dunia. Antaranya ialah koleksi *anonymous* Marsden 11648 simpanan Perpustakaan School of Oriental and African Studies, Universiti London, yang mengandungi lapan belas naskhah *anonymous*. Siapakah pengarang dan apakah judul lapan belas naskhah itu menjadi persoalan. Namun, disedari persamaan isi kandungan antara naskhah ke-12 koleksi *anonymous* Marsden tadi dengan manuskrip *Dāʾirah al-Wujūd* Ms 1556 C simpanan Pusat Manuskrip Melayu, Perpustakaan Negara Malaysia. Persamaan berkenaan disedari melalui pembacaan manuskrip *Dāʾirah al-Wujūd* dan transliterasi naskhah ke-12 yang diusahakan oleh A.H. Johns dalam tesis kedokteran beliau.

Justeru bagi menjawab persoalan siapakah pengarang asal naskhah ke-12 koleksi *anonymous* Marsden 11648 serta apakah judul naskhah berkenaan, maka bahagian selanjutnya akan didahului dengan mengemukakan penaskhahan manuskrip *anonymous* koleksi Marsden 11648 diikuti penaskhahan manuskrip *Dāʾirah al-Wujūd* Ms 1556 C seterusnya penyediaan transliterasi guna membuktikan persamaan di antara kedua-dua manuskrip berkenaan.

2. Naskhah ke-12 Koleksi Marsden 11648

Bahagian ini menjelaskan tentang naskhah ke-12 daripada manuskrip yang digabung membentuk jilidan tunggal dengan nombor 11648 koleksi William Marsden Perpustakaan

School of Oriental and African Studies, London. Naskhah ke-12 itu bermula dari helaian 245 hingga helaian 260, bermakna sebanyak 16 helaian bertulis pada manuskrip koleksi Marsden berbanding cuma 5 helaian bertulis bagi naskhah 1556 C Pusat Manuskrip Melayu. Perkara ini menunjukkan saiz helaian manuskrip yang berbeza lalu memberikan perbezaan bilangan baris bertulis yang menjadikan bilangan helaian kedua-dua manuskrip tidak sama. Manuskrip Marsden ditulis sembilan baris bagi setiap halaman dengan khat yang jelas dan tidak meyakinkan pembacaan. Namun koleksi berkenaan kehilangan halaman-halaman awal dengan naskhah pertama tiada mukadimah dan naskhah terakhir kehilangan kata penutup. Sebagaimana kata Johns:

The volume in the Marsden Collection, as numbered, has 325 pages and contains eighteen tracts, the first of which lacks a beginning and the last an end; all are written in the same hand. (Johns, A. H. 1957)

Sebanyak lapan belas naskhah tercantum dalam koleksi Marsden tadi membentuk 325 halaman manuskrip. Koleksi ini diangkat oleh A. H. Johns melalui kajian Ph. D. beliau. Di dalam kajiannya Johns menjelaskan mengenai struktur naskhah-naskhah tersebut secara umum kemudiannya data kandungan ringkas naskhah-naskhah tadi diuraikan mengikut tema, dengan ini di bawah satu-satu tema terdapat rujukan pada berbilang naskhah. Disebabkan bahan maujud primer yang tidak mencukupi Johns menegaskan adalah perlu berhati-hati sebelum dengan pastinya menetapkan aliran pengarang-pengarang yang berbeza yang terlibat, sekalipun untuk menganggap naskhah sebagai hasil karya Syeikh Hamzah al-Fansuri mahupun Syeikh Shamsuddin al-Sumatera'i.

Johns bagaimanapun dengan pasti mengatakan bahawa naskhah-naskhah yang lapan belas itu bukanlah karya empat tokoh terkemuka seperti yang dinyatakan oleh beliau:

If these considerations are kept in mind, then we may go on to consider in the first place, whether these tracts can be attributed to any one of the four prominent teachers we have mentioned. The answer to this question must be no. (Johns, A. H. 1957)

Asas utama menurut beliau terletak pada struktur dan gaya naskhah-naskhah itu sendirinya. Beliau memberi contoh naskhah 1, sekalipun bahagian-bahagian yang berasingan disusun dengan baik naskhah tersebut secara keseluruhannya tidak membentuk kesepaduan yang memuaskan dan terdapat satu perenggan yang diulang dua kali. Naskhah ke-13 terdapat pengulangan definisi *tanazzul*, naskhah ke-4 pengulangan makna *wahdah* dan naskhah ke-8 juga terdapat pengulangan. Menurut Johns lagi, ini bukanlah untuk menafikan kemahiran pengarang tetapi hanyalah untuk menunjukkan bahawa pengarang tersebut bukanlah pakar aliran ini, atau kelancaran dan keyakinannya ketika menjelaskan tidaklah sepertimana Syeikh Hamzah al-Fansuri dan Syeikh Nuruddin al-Raniri.

Akhirnya Johns menyimpulkan bahawa naskhah-naskhah tersebut dikarang oleh pengarang yang setanding atau jika lebih suka hendak dikatakan dikarang oleh seorang guru jalanan buat murid-muridnya:

This is not to deny the competence of the writer, but only to point out that he has not the mastery of the subject, or the smoothness and confidence in exposition of, say, Hamzah or al-Raniri. One can read these tracts and be wiser, whereas one can read Hamzah and al-Raniri with pleasure as well. We may conclude then, with a fair amount of confidence, that they were written by a competent if rather pedestrian

teacher for his students. (Johns, A. H. 1957)

Kemudian Johns menganalisis aliran naskhah-naskhah tersebut agar dapat digolongkan sama ada beraliran Syeikh Hamzah al-Fansuri atau Syeikh Shamsuddin, dengan berpandukan naskhah ke-5, naskhah ke-8, dan naskhah ke-15. Johns kemudiannya membentangkan kesimpulan, pengarang naskhah-naskhah tersebut bukan bertaraf syeikh, namun beliau setanding dengan syeikh dan berkemungkinan tergolong dalam aliran Syeikh Shamsuddin al-Sumatera'i:

Their author was certainly no master, but he was competent, and probably belonged to the school of Shamsu'l-Din. (Johns, A. H. 1957)

Di bahagian akhir Johns menyertakan transkripsi naskhah dalam tulisan rumi yang kemudiannya diterjemahkan kedalam bahasa Inggeris.

3. Penaskhahan Manuskrip *Dā'irah al-Wujūd*

Antara manuskrip nadir ialah *Dā'irah al-Wujūd*, yang tidak diketahui adanya sebelum ini atas alasan tersembunyinya manuskrip tersebut kerana faktor politik zamannya serta keselamatan pemilikinya. Sebab itulah *Dā'irah al-Wujūd* tidak disenaraikan oleh Abdul Aziz Dahlan dalam penelitiannya. Sekalipun beliau menyebut mengenai naskhah yang belum dijumpai atau belum diteliti namun *Dā'irah al-Wujūd* tidak juga tersenarai (Abdul Aziz Dahlan. 2007). Naskhah Cod. Or. 1332, Universiti Leiden yang menyenaraikan kumpulan karangan Syeikh Shamsuddin al-Sumatera'i juga tidak ditemui judul *Dā'irah al-Wujūd*. Johns dalam artikelnya bertajuk Shams al-Din al-Samatra-i (Johns A. H. 2009: 358) menyenaraikan sejumlah sepuluh karya Syeikh Shamsuddin antaranya *Zikr Da'irah Qāba Qawsayn Āw Adnā*, *Jawḥar al-Ḥaqā'iq*, *Kitab al-Harākah* dan seterusnya, di samping lapan karya yang diragui sebagai karya Syeikh Shamsuddin. Namun begitu dalam kedua-dua penyenaian tersebut *Dā'irah al-Wujūd* masih terlepas daripada sebutan.

Sepanjang pengetahuan ini, satu-satunya manuskrip *Dā'irah al-Wujūd* yang lengkap dengan judul dan nama pengarang, terdapat dalam koleksi Pusat Manuskrip Melayu, Perpustakaan Negara Malaysia dengan nombor panggilan MS 1556 C perolehan tahun 1996. Manuskrip berkenaan mempunyai kolofon judul manuskrip berserta nama pengarang iaitu Syeikh Shamsuddin al-Sumatera'i. Judul ini dan penisbahannya sebagai karangan Syeikh Shamsuddin bersetuju dengan pernyataan yang dibuat oleh Syeikh Nuruddin al-Raniri dalam *Tibyan* beliau, katanya:

Sekarang ku nyatakan pula kepadamu hai salik daripada iktikad Shamsuddin Sumatera'i dan perkataannya (P. Voorhoeve. 1955:101)....dan lagi pula beberapa kitab....seperti kitab *Ḥaqq al-Yaqin* dan *Dā'irah al-Wujūd* dan kitab *Sirr Rubūbiyyah* dan kitab *Kashf Sirr al-Tajallī al-Ṣubḥanī* dan kitab *Sirr al-Ānwar* dan beberapa risalah yang tiada terhisab banyaknya (P. Voorhoeve. 1955: 111).

Dā'irah al-Wujūd MS 1556 C terdiri daripada lima halaman, membawa bersama-sama cara gaya penulisan manuskrip Melayu. Manuskrip ini bertulisan jawi dengan khat yang tersusun, baik dan terang memudahkan pembacaannya. Ditulis menggunakan dakwat hitam dan merah, awalan kitab ini iaitu halaman pertama memaparkan judul dan nama penuh pengarang beserta doa dalam susunan segitiga dengan puncaknya ke bawah. Warna merah digunakan pada perkataan pertama dan perkataan seterusnya berdakwat hitam dengan setiap

permulaan baris (kecuali baris pertama) dan akhiran setiap baris (termasuk baris pertama) ditandai dengan bulatan merah. Penulisan pada halaman seterusnya adalah secara prosa tanpa perenggan dan titik mahupun tanda koma tidak sepertimana penulisan rumi dan jawi moden. Dengan itu dakwat merah digunakan pada perkataan pertama bagi membezakan perenggan. Kitab ini dibahagi kepada tiga bahagian asas iaitu mukaddimah, isi naskhah dan *khatimah*. Mukaddimah dimulai dengan *basmalah*, puji-pujian kepada Allah dan selawat ke atas Rasulullah s.a.w. diikuti dengan menyatakan perkara-perkara yang akan disentuh oleh kitab tersebut.

Bahagian isi naskhah yang merupakan teras dan mengambil nisbah terbesar halaman kitab dimulai dengan doa kepada penuntut-penuntut kitab. *Dā`irah al-Wujūd* digubah tanpa menyatakan bab secara terang-terangan. Topik-topik penyampaian dan perenggan-perenggan dibezakan dengan kaedah menggunakan perkataan yang berdakwat merah barulah diikuti dengan isi penyampaian. Bahagian akhir penulisan atau *khatimah* (penutup) bagi *Dā`irah al-Wujūd* amat ringkas iaitu dengan hanya mengembalikan pengetahuan kepada Allah dan memohon perkenan kepada *Rabb* sekalian alam. Bahagian *khatimah* (penutup) ini mengambil empat baris dengan baris keempat ditulis menegak ke bawah menghasilkan bentuk segitiga yang puncaknya menghala ke bawah. Dakwat merah membentuk bulatan kecil pada awal dan akhir setiap empat baris ini.

Perkataan-perkataan yang ditanda dengan dakwat merah ialah perkataan *kitab*, *bermula*, *umpamanya*, *dan*, *adapun*, *kerana*, *maka*, *yakni*, *suatu*, *kedua*, *alḥamdulillah*, *wa ba`du* dan *ketahui*. Perkataan yang ditandai dengan *tashdid* ialah perkataan *Allah*, *muqayyad*, *rabbani*, *tersedar* dan *itu jua*. Terdapat juga perkataan Minang yang digunakan iaitu perkataan *uris* yang dieja *ha*, *waw*, *ra*, *sin* (*huris*). Pengejaan manuskrip *Dā`irah al-Wujūd* menunjukkan bahawa dalam beberapa perkataan, huruf vokal akhir yang biasa ditulis dalam penulisan Melayu moden ditiadakan. Malah tanda *fathah*, *kasrah* mahupun *dammah* juga tidak digunakan. Ambil perkataan *itu* contohnya, tidak dieja *أُت* sebaliknya dieja *ايت* tanda *dammah* pada hujung kata, iaitu huruf *ta* tidak digunakan bagi menghasilkan bunyi *itu*. Huruf vokal hanya berlaku pada suku kata pertama sahaja, iaitu (*اي*); *alif* dan *ya*, tanpa perletakan huruf vokal pada suku kata kedua, iaitu *waw*. Walaupun tanpa ada huruf vokal pada suku kata kedua ini ataupun tanpa tanda *dammah*, khalayak pada zaman penulisan naskhah telah boleh membaca kata ini dengan betul. Perkataan lain antaranya ialah *bagi* (*بِك*), *ini* (*اين*), *dari* (*در*). Huruf vokal tengah yang biasa ditulis dalam penulisan Melayu moden juga ditiadakan. Ambil perkataan *kira* contohnya, dieja *كرا* begitu juga dengan perkataan segala dieja *سكل* dan perkataan simpan dieja *سمفن*. Keseluruhannya ‘G’ dan ‘K’ berterusan ditulis *ك*.

Dalam manuskrip *Dā`irah al-Wujūd*, terdapat penggunaan diksi bahasa Arab terdiri daripada dua bentuk kata iaitu kata tunggal dan kata majmuk. Contoh kata tunggal ialah kata *wa ba`du*, *hamdalah*, *thalib*, *muqayyid*, *fi`il*, *ahadiyyah*, *wahdah*, *wahidiyyah*, *mutlaq*, *adna*, *hijab*, *muraqabah*, *tawajjuh*, dan *mushahadah*. Kata majmuk pula dapat dilihat pada kata *wahdat al-wujud*, *nur kasyif*, *arif Rabbani*, *qaba qawsain*, *fana`fillah* dan *baqa`billah*. Penggunaan morfofonemik dalam manuskrip ini adalah pada perkataan *memaca* untuk *membaca*. Konsonan *b*, sebagai konsonan bibir, digugurkan. Dapatlah dikatakan morfofonemik yang dipakai oleh manuskrip ini hanyalah satu bentuk sahaja, iaitu sengau; tanpa mengambil kira sama ada konsonan bersuara mahupun tidak; konsonan pengujarannya adalah sealat, iaitu konsonan bibir. Diksi pinjaman daripada bahasa Sanskrit yang kemudiannya menjadi sebahagian kata bahasa Melayu seperti perkataan *bahawa*, *nescaya* pada ayat “*Bahawa da`irah itu pada arif Rabbani menyatakan dua martabat zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya*”. Begitu juga dengan ayat “*nescaya diperolehnyalah fana`fillah baqa`billah itu*” juga dapat ditemui dalam manuskrip *Dā`irah al-Wujūd*. Morfologi usang atau arkaisme iaitu cara kuno pemakaian kata-kata dan bentuk kata-kata dapat terlihat pada ayat “*pada martabat itu, terbuni pada keesaan nyata zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya itu*”. “*Terbuni*” bermaksud tersembunyi, kata arkaik yang

masih boleh difahami seandainya dirangkaikan dalam satu sintaksis. Keusangan kata ini tidak mencapai tahap kata kuno sehingga sukar difahami oleh khalayak masa ini. Hanya kata ini tidak lazim digunakan dan telah diambil tempatnya oleh kata yang lain.

Selanjutnya dipaparkan transliterasi *Dā`īrah al-Wujūd* 1156 C. Kewajaran manuskrip *Dā`īrah al-Wujūd* dijadikan sebagai naskhah asas atas sebab kesempurnaan naskhah itu yang mengandungi kolofon judul serta nama pengarang. Nombor halaman *Dā`īrah al-Wujūd* ditanda dengan [nombor halaman].

4. Transliterasi *Dā`īrah al-Wujūd* MS 1556 C

[1] Kitab *Dā`īrah al-Wujūd min muallafāt al-Syeikh Shamsuddin Ibni Abdullah al-Sumatera`i Ghafar Allāhu lahu waliwā lidaih. Walisā`īril mukminīn wa al-mukmināt wa al-muslimīn wa al-muslimāt. Amīn Rabb al-`ālamīn. Wallāhu a`lam.*

[2] *Bismillāhirrahmanirrahīm.* Dengan nama Allah jua, aku memulai memaca kitab yang simpan ini, Yang amat murah Yang amat mengasihani. *Alḥamdulillāhi waḥdahu.* Segala puji-pujian bagi Allah, Tuhan yang Esa keEsaan-Nya. *Waṣṣolatu wassalāmu `alā man la Nabiyya ba`dahu.* Dan rahmat Allah dan salam-Nya atas Nabi Allah yang tiada Nabi kemudiannya.

Wa ba`du.

Adapun kemudian daripada mengucapkan *Basmalah* dan *Ḥamdalah* ertinya *Bismillāhirrahmanirrahīm*, ertinya *Alḥamdulillāhi waḥdahu* dan selawat akan nabi Allah itu, maka ini perkataan yang menyatakan kenyataan peri *dā`īrah* ini, yakni *Waḥdat al-Wujūd*, ertinya: Kandang keEsaan Zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya.

Dan yang menyatakan kenyataannya peri *qaba qawsaīn*, ertinya: terlebih dampingnya, yakni damping Nabi Allah dan yang beroleh waris daripada Nabi Allah kepada Allah Taala. Upamanya dua bentuk busur. Dan menyatakan *aw adnā*, ertinya: terlebih dampingnya yakni damping Nabi Allah dan segala yang beroleh waris daripada Nabi Allah kepada Allah Taala, tetap terdamping pula daripada dua bentuk busur itu.

Ketahui, hai *thalib Ḥaqq* Taala, ertinya: hai yang menuntut Zat *Ḥaqq* Taala dan wujud-Nya. Dikurniai *Ḥaqq* Taala kiranya engkau *nur kashif*, ertinya: cahaya yang membukakan hijab itu akan yang menuntut dia dengan sempurnanya dari dunia datang ke akhirat. Bahawa *dā`īrah* itu pada *`ārif Rabbānī* menyatakan dua martabat, Zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya. Suatu dari dua martabat itu, martabat Zat Allah Taala dan wujud Allah yang mutlak, [3] ertinya: ada Allah Taala yang sejati-Nya. Yakni nyata Zat Allah Taala, tiada nyertai Dia itu nyata segala sifat-Nya dan tiada nyata segala *ismu*-Nya dan tiada nyata segala *fi`il*-Nya pada martabat itu. Tetapi segala sifat-Nya dan segala *ismu*-Nya dan segala *fi`il*-Nya pada martabat itu, terbuni pada keEsaan nyata Zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya itu.

Kedua, dari dua martabat itu, martabat Zat Allah Taala dan wujud Allah Taala yang *muqayyad*, ertinya: yang bertambatan. Yakni tambatan nyata Zat Allah Taala itu dengan sesuatu sifat daripada segala sifat-Nya atau dengan nyata sesuatu daripada segala *ismu*-Nya atau dengan nyata daripada segala *fi`il*-Nya.

Bermula martabat Zat Allah Taala dan wujud Allah Taala yang *muqayyad* itu dua martabat. Suatu dari dua itu, *muqayyad* nyatanya dengan nyata segala sifat-Nya. Kedua dari dua martabat *muqayyad* nyatanya dengan nyata segala *ismu*-Nya dan dengan nyata segala *fi`il*-Nya. Adapun martabat Zat Allah Taala dan wujud Allah yang mutlak itu martabat *Aḥadiyyah*, ertinya: Esa. Dan martabat Zat Allah Taala dan wujud Allah Taala yang *muqayyad* dengan segala sifat-Nya itu, martabat *Waḥdah*, ertinya: punya Esa. Dan martabat Zat Allah Taala dan wujud Allah Taala yang *muqayyad* dengan segala *ismu*-Nya dan dengan segala *fi`il*-Nya itu, martabat *Waḥidiyyah*, ertinya: Yang Esa.

Bermula Zat Allah Taala yang mutlak itu upamanya, upama *dā`īrah* ini . Maka tiada nyata sesuatu daripada segala sifat-Nya, [4] dan tiada nyata sesuatu daripada segala *ismu*-Nya, dan tiada nyata sesuatu daripada segala *fi`il*-Nya seperti nyata zat *dā`īrah* ini. Bermula Zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya yang *muqayyad* dengan segala sifat-Nya itu upamanya, upama *dā`īrah* ini . Maka nyata sifat-Nya seperti nyata zat *dā`īrah* ini. Bermula Zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya yang *muqayyad*, ertinya: yang bertambatan dengan segala *ismu*-Nya dan dengan segala *fi`il*-Nya itu upamanya, upama *dā`īrah* ini . Maka nyata segala *ismu*-Nya dan segala *fi`il*-Nya seperti nyata zat *dā`īrah* ini.

Sebermula *aw adnā*, ertinya tiap-tiap terdamping ia, yakni damping Nabi Allah dan segala yang beroleh waris daripada Nabi Allah, kepada Zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya. Upamanya, upama *dā`īrah* Zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya yang mutlak itu. Dan *qaba qawsān*, ertinya: dampingnya yakni Nabi Allah dan segala yang beroleh waris daripada Nabi Allah kepada Allah Taala seperti dua bentuk busur. Yakni *dā`īrah* yang ketiga itu. Upamanya, upama *dā`īrah* Zat Allah itu dan wujud-Nya yang *muqayyad* dengan segala *ismu*-Nya dan dengan segala *fi`il*-Nya.

Adapun *‘arīf Rabbānī* yang membawa isyarat *fanā`fillāh* dan *baqā`billāh*, yakni lenyap dalam Allah Taala dan kekal dengan Allah Taala itu. Maka yang di *fanā`*kannya itu huris yang nyata dalam zat *dā`īrah* itulah jua. Dan yang di *baqā`*kannya itu, tempat tetap huris yang tiada huris. Yakni yang mutlak yang nyata dalam zat *dā`īrah* itulah jua. Kerana upama huris itu upama sebenar-benar dirinya, upama yang nyata [5] dalam ilmu *Ḥaqq* Taala yang tetap pada Zat *Ḥaqq* Taala itu.

Maka apabila *fanā`lah* pada *‘arīf Rabbānī* yang sebenar-benar dirinya itu pada makrifatnya dan pada *zauqinya* dan pada *mushāhadahnya*, maka *baqā`* Zat Yang Mutlak itulah jua pada makrifatnya dan pada *zauqinya* dan pada *mushāhadahnya*. Nescaya diperolehnyalah *fanā`fillāh baqā`billāh* itu.

Adapun *‘arīf Rabbānī* yang membawa isyarat zikir, ertinya: tersedar dalam hatinya, yakni tersedar akan Zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya yang mutlak yang tempat nyata huris itu jua. Dan yang membawa isyarat *murāqabah*, ertinya: ingat dalam hatinya akan Zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya yang mutlak itu yang tempat nyata huris itu jua. Dan yang membawa isyarat *tawajjuh*, ertinya: mengadapkan mata hatinya kepada Zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya yang mutlak yang tempat nyata huris itu jua. Dan yang membawa isyarat *mushāhadah*, ertinya: memandang dengan mata hatinya kepada Zat Allah Taala dan wujud-Nya yang mutlak yang tempat nyata huris itu jua. *Wallāhu`alam biṣṣawab*.

Amīn Rabb al-‘Ālamīn

5. Kesimpulan

Berasaskan perbandingan antara manuskrip *Dā'irah al-Wujūd* MS 1556 C dengan naskhah ke-12 koleksi *anonymous* Marsden, jelas kelihatan persamaan antara isi kedua-dua naskhah tersebut dengan perbezaan kecil yang tidak mengubah isi kandungan manuskrip. Maka naskhah ke-12 koleksi *anonymous* Marsden tanpa ragu adalah kitab *Dā'irah al-Wujūd* karya Syeikh Syamsuddin Ibni Abdullah al-Sumatera'i. Sekalipun Johns membentangkan hujah-hujah beliau bagi menunjukkan bahawa lapan belas naskhah dalam koleksi Marsden bukanlah karangan Syeikh Hamzah mahupun Syeikh Syamsuddin dan membentuk kesimpulan bahawa naskhah-naskhah tersebut ditulis oleh seorang 'guru jalanan', tidak memiliki kelancaran dan keyakinan dalam menyampaikan keilmuannya namun pengarang tersebut sealiran dengan Syeikh Syamsuddin. Alasan yang dikemukakan oleh beliau ialah naskhah 1, naskhah ke-4, naskhah ke-8 dan naskhah ke-13 terdapat pengulangan dalam penulisan. Ketika beliau berusaha menentukan aliran pengarang tersebut beliau merujuk kepada naskhah ke-5, naskhah ke-8, dan naskhah ke-15. Hasil daripada kesemua penelitian inilah membuahkan kesimpulan seperti yang disebut tadi. Beliau tidak pula menyatakan kepincangan pada naskhah ke-12, namun berasaskan kepincangan pada naskhah 1, naskhah ke-4, naskhah ke-8 dan naskhah ke-13 kesimpulan dan andaian bagi keseluruhan lapan belas naskhah dibentuk. Demikian, makalah ini memurnikan kesilapan Johns dan meyakini bahawa naskhah ke-12 koleksi *anonymous* Marsden adalah kitab *Dā'irah al-Wujūd*, tanpa ragu.

Rujukan

- Abdul Aziz Dahlan. 1999. Penilaian Teologis Atas Faham Wahdat al-Wujud (Kesatuan Wujud) Tuhan-Alam-Manusia Dalam Tasawuf Syamsuddin Sumatrani. Padang: IAIAN IB Press.
- al-Attas, Syed Muhammad Naquib. 1970. The Mysticism of Hamzah Fansuri. Kuala Lumpur: Universiti Malaya Press.
- al-Raniri, Nuruddin. Tibyan Fi Makrifat al-Adyan. Dalam P. Voorhoeve. Twee Maleise Geschriften Van Nuruddin Ar-Raniri In Facsimile Uitgegeven Met Aantekeningen. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1955: fol 10.
- Ding Choo Ming. 2008. Manuskrip Melayu Sumber Maklumat Peribumi Melayu. Bangi: Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.
- Guillot, Claude dan Kalus, Ludvik. 2009. La Stele Funeraire de Hamzah Fansuri. Terj. Rita Parasman. Batu Nisan Hamzah Fansuri. Di dalam Jurnal Terjemahan Alam dan Tamadun Melayu 1. Bangi: Institut Alam dan Tamadun Melayu UKM.
- Johns, A. H. 1957. Malay Sufism as Illustrated in an Anonymous Collection of 17th Century Tracts. dalam Journal of the Malayan Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, Volume XXX, Bahagian ke-2. Oxford: Alden Press (Oxford) Ltd.
- Johns, A. H. 2009. Shams al-Din al-Samatra-I, dalam Essays in Arabic Literary Biography, Volume 2. Otto Harrassowitz GMBH & Co. KG. Wiesbaden.
- Mohd Kamal Bin Mahdi dan Mohd Syukri Yeoh Abdullah. 2014. Syair Sidang Fakir Shaykh Hamzah Fansuri. Bangi: Penerbit Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.

Siti Baroroh Baried, dkk. 1994. Pengantar Teori Filologi. Yogyakarta: Badan Penelitian dan Publikasi Fakultas Seksi Filologi, Fakultas Sastra UGM.

Siti Hawa Haji Salleh. 1999. Kesusasteraan Melayu Tradisional Dan Peranan Filologi. Dalam Akademika 54. Bangi: Penerbit UKM.

Teuku Iskandar dan rakan-rakan. 1989. Kamus Dewan Edisi Pertama. Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.

Witkam, Jan Just. 2007. Inventory of The Oriental Manuscripts of The Library of The University of Leiden. Leiden: Ter Lugt Press

.
Zailan Moris. 2007. Mulla Sadra And Hamzah Fansuri: A Comparative Study Of Some Aspects Of Their Metaphysical Teachings. Dalam Transcendent Philosophy Vol. 8. London: London Academy Of Iranian Studies.

Zailan Moris. 2007. South-east Asia. Dalam History of Islamic Philosophy Part II. London & New York: Routledge.

Zailan Moris. 2003. Revelation, Intellectual Intuition and Reason in the Philosophy of Mulla Sadra An Analysis of the al-Hikmah al-'Arshiyyah. London & New York: Routledge Curzon.

**POLITICAL
SCIENCE
&
INTERNATIONAL
RELATIONS**

Faktor-faktor Penglibatan Wanita Melayu Dalam Politik di Malaysia: Amalan demokrasi dan Dasar Agama Islam

Fatimi binti Hanafi'* Dr. Zulkarnain Abdul Rahman Dr Arbaiyyah Mohd Noor

^a Pelajar atau calon PHD di Jabatan Sejarah Fakulti Sastera dan Sains Sosial Universiti Malaya dan Pensyarah di Seksyen KoKurikulum Elektif Luar Fakulti dan Titas (SKET),
Universiti Malaya, fatimi@um.edu.my

^b Timbalan Dekan Fakulti Sastera dan Sains Sosial, Universiti Malaya, Kuala Lumpur,
zulkana@um.edu.my

^c Pensyarah Kanan di Jabatan Sejarah, Fakulti Sastera dan Sains Sosial, Universiti Malaya,
Kuala Lumpur, Email: arbaiyyah@um.edu.my

Sumbangan dan peranan wanita dalam pembangunan dunia pada masa ini terlalu banyak dan sukar untuk dikupas satu persatu. Di Malaysia, sejak mutakhir ini kesedaran politik di kalangan wanita semakin menyerlah berpunca daripada tahap pendidikan yang semakin baik dan memberi akses kepada percambahan maklumat yang lebih banyak. Walaupun tidak ramai golongan wanita yang terlibat dalam pemilihan di Dewan Rakyat iaitu di bawah 10 peratus, tetapi peranan mereka menentukan kemenangan sesebuah parti politik semakin membesar. Kertas kerja ini akan membincangkan sedikit sebanyak tentang faktor-faktor penglibatan wanita dalam politik di Malaysia. Faktor-faktor yang akan diperbincangkan ialah faktor amalan demokrasi dan faktor dasar agama.

Kata Kunci : *Penglibatan Wanita; wanita Melayu; amalan demokrasi; dasar agama*

1. Pengenalan

Pada peringkat permulaan pembabitan wanita dalam politik di Malaysia lebih terbatas kepada aktiviti sokongan, program sosial dan kebajikan yang bertujuan memperbaiki kedudukan dan taraf hidup wanita dan keluarga. Keadaan ini berterusan sehinggalah tercetusnya tragedi rusuhan kaum pada 1969 yang membawa kepada perubahan dasar-dasar negara di mana turut meninggalkan kesan positif terhadap perkembangan politik wanita. Penerimaan masyarakat terhadap peranan wanita juga turut berubah. Daripada sekadar penyokong kempen, peraih undi dan pengundi sewaktu pilihan raya, wanita muncul sebagai calon yang bertanding dalam pilihan raya. Perwakilan wanita juga terus meningkat dalam semua bidang termasuk politik. Mereka memperjuangkan kepentingan wanita, pendidikan, kerajaan, swasta, ekonomi dan profesional termasuk golongan menggubal dasar serta membuat keputusan. Mengikut sejarah gerakan aktivitis wanita di Malaysia bermula daripada gerakan feminisme dan hasrat untuk mendapatkan kemerdekaan bermula pada awal 1940-an. Ini hanya akan tercapai sekiranya wanita mempunyai suara dalam politik. Apabila melihat pencapaian wanita pada hari ini, kita dapat bayangkan perjuangan yang dilakukan dan ketabahan golongan perintis meninggalkan kesan yang berkekalan yang dapat wanita dinikmati hari ini. Boleh dikatakan saban hari sudah kedengaran tuntutan dan kenyataan yang dikemukakan oleh pelbagai pihak termasuklah parti politik, pertubuhan bukan kerajaan (NGO), individu dan ramai lagi yang menyuarakan pandangan tentang kepentingan penglibatan politik wanita dalam era kontemporari ini.

Menurut Noorsulastri Yurni Ahmad (Dr) jika disingkap lipatan sejarah dunia tentang istilah wanita dan politik, pada zaman Pencerahan, Revolusi Perancis dan Revolusi Amerika

membuahkan satu suasana yang amat mencabar dalam memperjuangkan hak seperti pendidikan, pemilikan, berpolitik dan bermacam lagi di mana wujud satu pemikiran bahawa kedudukan dan status kaum wanita tidak seimbang dengan kaum Adam. Budaya patriakal yang sangat dominan telah membentuk sebuah masyarakat kaum Hawa yang berjiwa kental dan berusaha gigih dalam mengubah kehidupan mereka. Ternyata kegigihan kaum wanita pada 1960-an membawa satu momentum di Amerika Syarikat antaranya lahir Equal Pay Right (1963), Equal Right Act (1964) dan lain-lain bagi menuntut hak sosial wanita pada ketika itu. Perkembangan ini tidak terhenti begitu sahaja malah diteruskan pada 1970-an dan sehingga pada hari ini perjuangan atau tuntutan yang dikemukakan ini berterusan tidak kira tempat dan masyarakat yang terlibat. Bahang ledakan berpolitik kaum wanita ini bukan hanya berada di Eropah tetapi sampai ke negara Malaysia. Penjajahan British telah mengakibatkan lebih ramai pejuang kebangsaan termasuklah kaum wanita untuk bangkit melawan arus kolonialisme yang tidak bertepian pada era kemerdekaan iaitu pada tahun 1957. Kelahiran Angkatan wanita Sedar (AWAS), parti-parti politik, bidang kewartawanan umpamanya mendapat sambutan yang menggalakkan daripada kaumibu ini dan wanita di tanah air bekerjasama melawan penjajah. Malaysia merupakan sebuah negara di Asia yang benar-benar memberi peluang dan kelebihan kepada kaum wanita untuk menjadi penggerak terhadap kesinambungan dan kejayaan negara dalam pelbagai sektor melangkaui segala bidang yang diceburi oleh kaum lelaki. Parti-parti politik di tanah air turut menyediakan ruang dan peluang untuk kaum wanita menunjukkan keterbukaan mereka kepada kaum hawa ini. Walaupun setiap parti politik di Malaysia ini berbeza ideologi perjuangan parti, kesempatan atau kekosongan yang diisi oleh kaum wanita dalam parti itu bukanlah sebuah tempelan tetapi membuahkan hasil yang memberangsangkan dalam meyakinkan para pengundi terhadap kemampuan golongan wanita dalam mana-mana pertubuhan politik sehingga dimartabatkan sebagai calon untuk bertanding dalam pilihan raya. Sebenarnya kelebihan yang dimiliki oleh kaum wanita ini untuk turut serta dalam aktiviti politik menyemarakkan lagi perjalanan politik tanah air disamping menyeimbangi pelbagai isu yang diketengahkan tentang kepekaan feminisme dalam peringkat yang tertinggi.

Justeru itu peluang dan semangat perlu diberikan kepada golongan wanita yang bukan sahaja berminat menyertai politik tetapi meraka yang turut sama berminat ingin mengetahui perkembangan politik semasa yang berlaku di tanah air. Sebenarnya kelompok sasaran inilah yang bakal dibentuk menjadi pelapis pemimpin wanita terhebat satu hari nanti. Para pejuang politik yang berjuang atas nama rakyat seharusnya perlu memiliki ilmu yang berkaitan dengan asas politik. Ilmu itu perlu ada kerana mereka dipilih sebagai pemimpin. Golongan ini tidak lagi bergerak di belakang kaum lelaki tetapi sudah pun menongkah arus untuk menerajui di barisan pertama dalam politik. Kaum wanita mampu seiring dengan kaum lelaki walaupun jumlah mereka masih lagi minimum dalam memegang pelbagai jawatan dalam parti masing-masing. Demokrasi yang diamalkan di Malaysia bakal menyaksikan perubahan yang cukup ketara dan sengit dalam memilih wanita terbaik sebagai pemimpin dan peneraju sesebuah organisasi khususnya dalam parti-parti politik.

2. Faktor Amalan Demokrasi

Malaysia merupakan salah sebuah negara menandatangani Rencana Tindakan Beijing 1995, yang menggalakkan penyertaan 30 peratus wanita dalam agensi kerajaan, namun demikian Malaysia masih amat jauh untuk sampai ke matlamat itu. Perkara ini juga turut dibahaskan dalam rancangan Malaysia ke sembilan. Dalam mengukur tahap jurang jantina di Malaysia, Kementerian Wanita, Keluarga dan Pembangunan Masyarakat dengan kerjasama program Bangsa-bangsa Bersatu, mendedahkan bahawa walaupun wanita Malaysia mempunyai peluang pendidikan yang lebih baik, mereka masih lagi jauh di belakang negara-negara di rantau ini

berhubung dengan memperkasakan ekonomi dan juga politik. Sebagai contoh di negara Indonesia sendiri menggunakan dan menerima pakai undang-undang dalam pilihan raya yang menetapkan kuota sebanyak 30 peratus calon-calon parti terdiri daripada wanita. Namun begitu tindakan undang-undang tidak dikenakan ke atas pihak-pihak yang tidak mematuhi undang-undang ini. Di sini jelas menunjukkan negara Asia mempunyai kelemahan dari sudut kuota jantina berbanding dengan benua yang lain. Undang-undang sekadar undang dan ianya tidak dilaksanakan dengan sewajarnya. Memang tidak dapat dinafikan untuk melakukan perubahan ini amat sukar memandangkan kebanyakan institusi masih dengan tradisi yang lama yang mengekalkan dominasi lelaki.

Namun begitu perkara utama bagi kerajaan di Malaysia pula ialah menetapkan sasaran sekurang-kurangnya 30 peratus bagi semua pencalonan setiap pilihan raya, kepimpinan parti, dewan negeri dan ahli parlimen kepada wanita. Bila disebut amalan demokrasi sudah pasti berkait rapat dengan proses pilihan raya. Ianya merupakan salah satu cara untuk mendapatkan suara majoriti rakyat yang menjadi asas pemilihan kerajaan di negara yang mengamalkan sistem pemerintahan demokrasi berparlimen seperti Malaysia. Di sini rakyat mempunyai hak mengundi setiap lima tahun sekali iaitu memilih perwakilan untuk membentuk kerajaan. Dalam sistem demokrasi, undang-undang digubal oleh rakyat atau lebih tepat, wakil yang dipilih oleh rakyat. Idea demokrasi lahir daripada evolusi pemikiran barat yang berpaksikan kedaulatan rakyat. Parlimen adalah badan perundangan bagi kerajaan persekutuan dan ia membuat undang-undang yang boleh dikuatkuasa di seluruh negara. Parlimen meluluskan undang-undang persekutuan yang ada, memeriksa dasar-dasar kerajaan, meluluskan perbelanjaan kerajaan dan meluluskan hasil-hasil cukai yang baru. Parlimen juga menjadi forum kritikan dan fokus awam mengenai perkara-perkara nasional. Selain itu peranan parti-parti pembangkang juga cukup penting dalam menggerakkan pendapat umum dalam dan luar negeri. Keadaan ini sebenarnya berlaku di negara-negara yang mengamalkan sistem demokrasi secara telus.

Di Malaysia, pilihan raya diadakan untuk mengundi wakil dewan negeri dan negara yang dinamakan Dewan Undangan Negeri dan Dewan Parlimen. Salah satu tugas utama dewan adalah untuk membuat undang-undang. Dalam perangkaan sistem pilihan raya sekarang ini, keupayaan wanita amat terhad untuk mempengaruhi proses membuat keputusan. Walaupun wanita merupakan jumlah ahli yang ramai dan ketara sekali dalam parti-parti politik, dan tenaga mereka penting dalam kempen-kempen pilihan raya namun begitu kadar wanita yang berada dalam kedudukan membuat keputusan di puncak hierarki parti, atau dalam parlimen, atau dewan-dewan negeri masih amat kurang memuaskan. Jelas di sini menggambarkan kelompok masyarakat yang masih dipengaruhi oleh tradisi dan adat Melayu yang mengekang wanita daripada menonjol dalam masyarakat. Walaupun realitinya wanita telah keluar seiring dengan lelaki dalam mencari rezeki atau dengan kata wanita mempunyai kerjaya yang tersendiri.

Wanita perlu meneruskan amalan demokrasi di mana kuasa peti undi lebih berkesan dan bermakna apabila pengundi terutama wanita itu sendiri dapat mengawasi, menilai, memeriksa proses pentadbiran kerajaan dan mengawal kuasa yang diberikan kepada pegawai kerajaan. Demokrasi juga merupakan perbincangan awam terhadap isu dan masalah bersama serta untuk kesejahteraan bersama, bukan sekadar membilang undi-undi rakyat. Tanpa maklumat, orang awam tidak dapat menyertai perbincangan yang berpengetahuan. Ini mengundang masyarakat menyebarkan berita yang tidak benar dan sahih, membuka ruang bagi khabar angin sehingga tersebar fitnah secara berleluasa. Sebagai contoh ketelusan dan tanggungjawab kerajaan dalam menangani isu yang berkaitan dengan beberapa syarikat gergasi yang mengalami kemerosotan dari segi ekonomi telah menimbulkan spekulasi di kalangan rakyat Malaysia bahawa syarikat-syarikat ini dibantu semata-mata hanya kerana mereka itu mempunyai talian politik. Sebenarnya kerajaan Malaysia perlu menyedari dengan kecanggihan sains dan teknologi seperti internet, masyarakat juga mempunyai tahap pendidikan yang tinggi akan melihat sumber-

sumber alternatif untuk mengetahui berita-berita yang berkaitan dengan isu di Malaysia. Di sini menunjukkan rakyat menuntut lebih ketelusan daripada kerajaan untuk mendapat laporan yang adil, kritikal dan tepat dari media massa. Media massa yang dikawal dan ditapis oleh kerajaan akan kehilangan kewibawaan dan dengan itu tidak dapat mempengaruhi pendapat awam lagi. Dalam konteks ini juga dakwaan terhadap media-massa berkemungkinan wujud sikap bias ataupun ‘government-centric’ di dalamnya. Sudah pasti terdapat berita yang mengelirukan tidak dapat dielakkan. Tambahan pula, asas-asas demokrasi masih belum utuh dan berkembang seperti di barat. Satu hakikat juga ialah seringkali berlaku kenyataan-kenyataan yang diputarbelitkan oleh parti-parti dan kumpulan-kumpulan yang berkepentingan atas tujuan untuk mendapatkan pengaruh dari orang ramai. Namun hakikat kepentingannya sebagai sumber pemberi dan penerima maklumat dari rakyat adalah terpelihara. Media massa seharusnya berupaya mendidik masyarakat supaya berfikir dan bersikap lebih kritis dalam memberi maklumbalas kepada kerajaan. Selain itu media massa seharusnya mampu dan berupaya mengajar dan menyoal batas-batas serta tindakan kuasa kerajaan dalam menerajui politik negara.

Secara umum permasalahan wanita hanya mampu difahami dan diselesaikan oleh kaum wanita sahaja, iaitu melalui penerapan idea-idea dan undang-undang yang berorientasikan wanita. Bagi mereka, ini hanya dapat dicapai secara maksimum melalui penglibatan wanita sebagai pemimpin politik. Dalam sistem demokrasi, kedaulatan berada di tangan rakyat dan ditentukan berdasarkan suara majoriti. Semakin ramai wanita terlibat dalam pemerintahan dan semakin tinggi tingkat kerusi pemerintahan mereka, maka semakin terjaminlah hak-hak dan kedudukan wanita kerana undang-undang yang digubal kelak bakal berpihak kepada wanita.

3. Faktor Dasar Agama

Persoalan dan penglibatan wanita Melayu dalam kepimpinan politik di Malaysia telah mengundang pelbagai pandangan dan pendapat. Berlatarbelakangkan kepentingan, dimulai dengan daripada politik, agama hingga tradisi masyarakat mewarnai semaraknya perdebatan tentang peranan politik perempuan dalam bidang kepimpinan. Salah faham ini berlaku kerana segelintir masyarakat memandang keterlibatan kaum wanita dalam arena politik dipandang tidak layak dan melanggar fitrah keperempuanannya (kewanitaannya) kerana menganggap politik itu seolah-olah berkaitan dengan kekerasan, kekuasaan, kelecikan dan tipu daya. Keadaan ini bagi mereka hanya sesuai menjadi milik kaum lelaki, selain mereka memandang bahawa politik tidak ada kaitannya dengan Islam. Pada hakikatnya wanita merupakan sebahagian daripada masyarakat bermula dengan institusi kekeluargaan dan seterusnya kemasyarakatan, sudah pasti kepentingannya berkaitan dengan kehidupan yang teratur. dalam bab ini perbincangan lebih menjurus mengenai faktor agama yang terdapat di Malaysia iaitu ajaran agama Islam yang cukup sinonim dengan Melayu Islam. di sini juga tidaklah menghairankan kita bila mendapati falsafah politik Islam berakar umbi dalam sistem politik Melayu tradisi sebelum kedatangan kuasa barat di Tanah Melayu. Perkara ini turut diakui oleh Dr. Rodziah Omar katanya:

“ Jika wanita menceburi politik hanya sebagai pengundi atau ahli biasa dalam parti, sudah tentu mereka tidak akan mempunyai hak untuk membuat dasar dan keputusan-keputusan penting. Pada saya keadaan ini amat merugikan negara bangsa kerana telah terbukti wanita sudah banyak memberi sumbangan yang boleh digemblengkan untuk membantu memantapkan masyarakat di semua segi kehidupan. Dengan tanggapan yang sempit mengenai peranan wanita dalam politik itu kita mula berpatah balik pada

zaman dahulu di mana wanita tidak diberi saluran dan peluang untuk memajukan diri mereka. Wanita Malaysia khususnya wanita Melayu tidak gila kuasa kerana mereka mempunyai asas pegangan hidup ke-Islaman yang baik dan menjadikannya asas segala tindak tanduk dan pemikirannya. Kita tidak harus menyekat wanita itu dari memegang jawatan tetapi dalam proses membina jati diri wanita Melayu khususnya ada penyerapan nilai-nilai Islam yang murni dan praktikal. Ini supaya apabila wanita tersebut menjadi ketua, dia tidak akan terpengaruh dengan suasana yang dikatakan negatif seperti gila kuasa dan terlibat dengan rasuah. Bila kita melihat ciri-ciri pemimpin, pada saya tiada perbezaan gender kerana apa yang penting ialah perbezaan personaliti itu sendiri dan daya kepimpinannya. Kita harus mengubah paradigma lama kerana pada saya wanita Malaysia khususnya wanita Melayu adalah unik kerana pandai mengimbangi antara arena domestik dan arena awam. Kebanyakan wanita Melayu yang berjaya, mereka mempunyai keluarga yang mantap dan anak-anak yang berjaya.”

Apabila disebut Melayu merujuk kepada mereka yang bertutur dalam bahasa Melayu dan bergama Islam. Dalam erti kata lain persoalan agama mengenai penglibatan wanita dalam politik turut dikaitkan dalam parti-parti politik di Malaysia khususnya UMNO, PAS dan PKR. Terdapat sedikit perbezaan antara parti-parti tersebut dalam memberi ruang dan peluang kepada wanita terlibat dalam politik terutama dalam mencalonkan wanita sebagai wakil rakyat DUN atau parlimen. Terdapat dasar-dasar tertentu yang digariskan oleh parti-parti tersebut di mana kepentingan wanita sebagai sayap kiri parti masing-masing mempunyai perlembagaan yang tersendiri. Dalam perlembagaan tersebut terdapat garis panduan kepada ahli parti untuk melibatkan diri dalam politik. Syarat dan peraturan dalam perlembagaan tersebut adalah bertujuan untuk menjaga kepentingan ahli parti dan juga para pemimpin yang terpilih.

Namun apa yang dapat dilihat parti UMNO agak liberal dari sudut penglibatan mereka dalam politik termasuk menjadi calon dalam pilihan raya. Ini dapat dilihat sejak awal pilihan raya umum di Malaysia mereka tetap meletakkan wanita sebagai calon pilihan raya. Parti PAS pula dapat dilihat perbezaannya apabila tidak meletakkan wanita sebagai calon pilihan raya dengan beberapa isu dan alasan tersendiri pada era 80-an. Namun berlaku perubahan selepas peristiwa pemecatan Datuk Seri Anwar Ibrahim pada tahun 1998. Selepas pilihan raya 1999, PAS telah memberi peluang kepada wanita untuk menjadi calon pilihan raya pada pilihan raya 2004 berdasarkan keadaan dan situasi semasa serta melihat kepada pandangan ulama mengenai penglibatan wanita dalam politik. Perubahan yang berlaku begitu mengejutkan parti Barisan Nasional. Namun di sini timbul perbezaan mengenai persoalan Islam dan juga politik. Pelbagai istilah turut dicanangkan seperti Politik Agama. Ianya berbeza dengan sekularisme yang menafikan agama dalam kehidupan yang mendasari penolakan politik agama. Isu inilah sering dimainkan antara parti PAS dan juga Parti UMNO. Jadi persoalan mengenai status wanita sebagai pemimpin menjadi persoalan yang cukup penting dalam politik yang berlandaskan ajaran Islam. Pandangan dan pendapat Ulama mengenai perkara ini turut dilihat dalam suasana politik yang terdapat di Malaysia.

Persoalan gender atau jantina khususnya yang berkaitan dengan perubahan struktur masyarakat ke arah yang lebih adil, telah menjadi isu di dunia Islam sejak awal abad ke-20. Isu gender ini menjadi penting kerana seringkali penafsiran tertentu atas ayat al-Quran serta hadis merugikan kedudukan serta peranan wanita yang sebenarnya. Seringkali muncul di

kalangan masyarakat yang menidakkan penglibatan wanita dalam politik dengan bersandarkan kepada firman Allah s.wt dalam surah an-Nisa' ayat 34 yang bermaksud :

“Kaum laki-laki itu adalah pemimpin bagi kaum wanita”

Begitu juga terdapat beberapa hadis seperti yang bermaksud:

“ Tidak akan berbahagia suatu kaum yang menyerahkan urusan mereka kepada perempuan”.

“ Sekali-kali tidak akan berjaya sesuatu kaum yang melantik pemimpin mereka dari kalangan wanita’

Ayat dan hadis yang diperkatakan di atas sering kali digunakan oleh mereka yang menolak perempuan sebagai pemimpin. Dalil-dalil agama sering dijadikan dalih untuk mempertahankan status quo, di mana lelaki diberi peranan dominan dalam masyarakat sedangkan perempuan hanya diberi peranan domestik seperti menguruskan hal-ehwal rumahtangga dan anak-anak. Namun begitu perselisihan pandangan dan pendapat dalam masyarakat Islam ini telah membuka ruang dan peluang untuk wanita menyertai dan melibatkan diri dalam politik. Terdapat pandangan yang membenarkan penglibatan wanita dalam politik berdasarkan syarat dan garis panduan yang ditetapkan dalam Islam antaranya ialah mengenai jawatan yang tidak sesuai bagi seorang wanita menjadi ketua negara (khalifah), ketua tentera untuk berjihad di sabillah dan juga hakim. Namun begitu terdapat pandangan mengenai keharusan wanita menjadi kadi dan hakim. Kepimpinan asas bagi wanita ialah pembangunan insan dan pengurusan rumahtangga, manakala kepimpinannya dalam masyarakat pada amal makruf dan nahi mungkar dengan kepimpinan lelaki, tetapi sifatnya adalah terikat, terbatas seimbang dan bersepadu. Banyak kisah-kisah dalam Al-quran dan juga hadis mengenai kepentingan dan kepimpinan mereka sebagai sayap kiri kaum lelaki. Menurut Sharifah Hayati (Prof. Dr) wanita Islam dibolehkan aktif dalam politik hingga ke peringkat memegang jawatan Perdana Menteri atau Presiden di sesebuah negara. Ulama sepakat menyatakan wanita tidak boleh memegang jawatan tertinggi (wilayah ammah) dalam negara namun ketetapan hukum itu boleh berubah dengan berlakunya perubahan dalam struktur pentadbiran negara. Katanya :

“Wanita boleh memegang jawatan tertinggi di dalam negara tetapi dengan syarat mereka mempunyai kemampuan. Ulama tidak lagi membincangkan soal hukum boleh atau tidak wanita terlibat dalam politik tetapi sejauh mana ruang lingkup kekuasaan yang boleh dimiliki oleh kaum hawa dalam kepimpinan negara”

Bertepatan dengan ajaran Islam yang merupakan agama rasmi di Malaysia, wanita Islam di bolehkan untuk berpartisipasi dalam politik khususnya sebagai calon dalam pilihan raya dan menjadi anggota parlimen. Peningkatan kualiti dan kemahiran tertentu wanita pada zaman ini sebenarnya memberi sumbangan yang amat penting kepada masyarakat. Maka penglibatan mereka dalam arena politik hendaklah diterima dengan baik tanpa ragu dan prasangka dengan mengambil kira syarat-syarat yang ditetapkan dalam Islam sebagaimana dibincangkan di atas. Justeru pengiktirafan ini membolehkan wanita untuk mengundi dan diundi dalam mana-mana pilihan raya dan bertepatan dengan amalan demokrasi di Malaysia.

4. Kesimpulan

Sebagai kesimpulannya, faktor-faktor penglibatan wanita dalam politik di Malaysia yang telah dibincangkan di atas telah menunjukkan kepentingan wanita dalam mewarnai senario politik baru di Malaysia. Faktor amalan demokrasi dan dasar agama ini memberi impak kepada wanita Melayu untuk memberi sumbangan yang sewajarnya dalam pentadbiran negara serta dapat memberi keseimbangan dan kestabilan dalam pembangunan negara. Wanita di Malaysia dilihat mampu menghadapi cabaran dan halangan dalam memperjuangkan hak dan menyuarakan keperluan mereka setanding dengan kaum lelaki di samping memberi saingan yang sengit kepada kaum lelaki.

Rujukan

Alison M. Jaggar, (1994), *Living with Contradictions Controversies in Feminist Social Ethics*, United States: Westview Press.

Adrienne, (1979), *On Lies Secrets and Silence: Selected Prose (1966-1978)*, New York: W.W. Norton.

Wanita dan Politik Malaysia (2010), Penerbitan Kementerian Pembangunan Wanita keluarga dan Masyarakat.

Cecilia Ng, (2010), *The Hazy New Dawn: Democracy, women and Politics In Malaysia, Gender, Technology and Development* (14(3) 313-338, Los Angeles, London, New Delhi, Singapore, Washington DC: Asian Institute of Technology SAGE Publications.

Chris Weedon, (1987), *Feminist Practice and Poststructuralist Theory*, London: Basil Blackwell.

Hairany Naffis, (1989), *Pendapat Umum Dalam Pembentukan Dasar dan perkembangan politik di Malaysia: Satu Renungan*, dalam *Jurnal Komunikasi: Malaysian Journal of Communication* Volume 5, e-Bangi: Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.

Ibn Hajar al-‘Asqalani, Ahmad bin Ali bin Muhammad, t.t Fath al-bari Sharh Sahih al-Bukhari, Jilid 13, Kaherah: Dar al-Fikr.

Julie Ballington and Azza Karam (edt) *Women in Parliament: Beyond Numbers A Revised Edition*, Sweden :International Institute for Democracy and Electoral Assistance 2005.

Kassim Thukiman, (2002), *Malaysia, Perspektif Sejarah dan Politik*, Johor: Penerbit Universiti teknologi Malaysia Skudai.

Mohd.Rumaizuddin Ghazali, *Panduan Berdakwah Kontemporari*, Pahang : PTS Publications & Distributors Sdn. Bhd. 2003

Mohamed Suffian Hashim, (1987), *Mengenal Perlembagaan Malaysia*, Kuala Lumpur: Dewan bahasa dan Pustaka.

Nancy Mandell, (1995) *feminist Issues*, Scarborough, Ontario: Prentice-Hall Canada Inc.,.

Nazri Muslim, Jamsari Alias (Et.al), (Disember 2013) Analisis Peruntukan Orang Melayu Dalam Perlembagaan Persekutuan Malaysia Dalam Konteks Hubungan Etnik, Jurnal Melayu, Jilid 11, Bangi : Penerbit UKM.

Nazaruddin Hj.Mohd Jali, Ma'rof Redzuan.Et al., (2003), Pengajian Malaysia Kenegaraan dan kewarganegaraan. Edisi dua. Selangor: Prentice Hall.

Noorun Nashriah Hj. Ramli, (2008), Kepimpinan Wanita dalam Politik dan Hala Tuju Awam Malaysia : kajian Kes Pilihan Raya Umum ke 12, dalam Prosiding Seminar Politik Malaysia, Woran Hj. Kabul, Shireen Haron, mat Zin Mat Kib dan Andul Kadri Rosline (Ed.) PUsat Penerbitan Universiti (UPENA),Shah Alam: Universiti Teknologi Mara, 2008.

Rendal Jane, (1990), The Origins of Modern feminism: Women in Britain, France and United States (1780-1860), London: Macmillan Education Ltd.

Ruzian Markom, (2002), Sumbangan Sayyidatina Aisyah Dalam Bidang Undang-Undang, Dalam Siti Saudah Hj. Hassan, Roziah Sidik, (Et.al), Ketokohan Wanita Islam, Teladan Dan Cabaran, Bangi : Jabatan Pengajian Arab Dan Tamadun Islam, UKM.

R.S. Milne dan Diane K. Mauzy; diterjemah oleh Abdul Rauf dan Ramlah Muhammad, (1982), Politik dan Kerajaan di Malaysia, Kuala Lumpur : Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.

Shamsul Amri Baharuddin (Edt), (2012), Modul Hubungan Etnik Edisi kedua, Bangi :Institut Kajian Etnik, UKM.

Syed Husin Ali,(2009), Ethnic Relations in Malaysia: Harmony and Conflict, Petaling Jaya: Strategic Information Research Development Centre.

Suhaimee Saahar @Saabar,(2008), Isu-isu Utama Sebelum, Semasa dan Selepas PRU 12: Satu Analisis Kandungan Blog-blog Politik Malaysia Terpilih, JEBAT 35 Bangi : School of History, Politic & Strategic Studies, (JEBAT).

Wan Abdul Rahman Wan Abdul Latif,(2002), Demokrasi di Malaysia : Antara Persaingan dan Perwakilan dalam Ghazali Mayudin (Ed.) Politik Malaysia, Perspektif Teori Dan Prakti, Bangi: Penerbit Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.

United Nations, (1973), The United Nations and Human Rights, New York: UN.

Ummu Atiyah Ahmad Zakuan,(2007), Hak Asasi Manusia dan demokrasi dari Perspektif Islam dan Barat dalam Mohd Izani Moh Zain (ed.) Demokrasi dan Dunia Islam, Perspektif teori dan Praktik, Kuala Lumpur: Penerbit Universiti Malaya.

Zaharuddin Abdul Rahman (Dr.) (2013), Indahnya Poltik Cara Islam, Pencerahan kepada isu-isu Kontemporari Politik dan Pentadbiran Islam, Petaling Jaya, Selangor : Galeri Ilmu Sdn. Bhd.

Zaireeni Azmi,(20002/2003), Jangkaan Politik dan Peranan Gender: satu PerbandinganPolitik UMNO dan PAS, Sarjana, Jurnal of the Faculty of Arts and Social Sciences University of Malaya, Jilid 19/20.

Laporan

Laporan Tahunan SUHAKAM 2000, Kuala Lumpur : SUHAKAM, 2001.

Kertas kerja

Bushrah Binti Basiron dan Dr. Selmah Binti Ahmad, Wanita dan Kepimpinan Menurut Persepektif Islam' dalam kertas kerja Seminar Wanita Profesional yang diadakan pada 20 – 3- November, 2005 bertempat di Fakulti Pendidikan Universiti Malaya anjuran Pusat Pembangunan Keluarga Universiti Malaya, Fakulti Pendidikan.

Akhbar dan Majalah

Utusan Malaysia 6 April 1998.
Utusan Malaysia 19 April 1999
Utusan Malaysia 3 Julai 2000
Utusan Malaysia 8 Jun 2006.
Utusan Malaysia 8 Oktober 2001
Utusan Malaysia 25 April 2003
Utusan Malaysia 5 Mac 2004.
Utusan Malaysia 17 Jun 2011
Berita Harian, 16 Ogos 2002
Malaysiakini 22 Mei 2001
Majalah Fikratul Ummah 2013/Bil.53
Majalah Fikratul Ummah, Bil. 54 April 2013

Internet

<http://www.suhakam.org.my/ms/about-suhakam/sejarah/> diakses pada 8 Ogos 2014
http://mygov.malaysia.gov.my/BM/Main/MsianGov/GovConstitution/GovHumanRights/Pages/Human_Rights.aspx diakses pada 8 Ogos 2014
eprints.usm.my/.../Suruhanjaya_Hak-hak_Asasi_Manu.... diakses pada 3 Sptember 2014
wa4change.tripod.com/demokrasi.htm diakses pada 30 Oktober 2103
www.parlimen.gov.my
lihat <http://www.un.org/en/documents/udhr/history.shtml> diakses pada 6 Ogos 2014.
eprints.usm.my/.../Suruhanjaya_Hak-hak_Asasi_Manu.... diakses pada 3 Sptember 2014
<http://gtd.sagepub.com/>

A Review of the Implementation Challenges of Public Procurement Reforms Initiatives in Nigeria

Abdullahi Nafiu Zadawa^{a,*}, Abdul Aziz Hussin^b

^aSchool of Housing Building & Planning, Universiti Sains Malaysia

^anafiuzadawa@gmail.com

Abstract

Public Procurement as one of the major functions of government in Nigeria is playing a significant role towards infrastructural development in the country. Reforming the public procurement sector was necessary to regulate the entire procurement process. In an attempt to harmonize the various reform initiatives, Public Procurement Act (hereinafter referred as “PPA”) was passed into law in June 2007. This paper identified and reviewed some major challenges facing the full implementation of the procurement procedural guidelines as highlighted by the Act. These include unfamiliarity, fraudulent practices and influences, and subsequently concludes that, ensuring full implementation required adequate awareness, imposing penalty for defaulters as well as limiting influences of project awards. The establishment of National Council of Public Procurement is one of the vital elements (as provided under section 1 of PPA 2007, but it is yet to be fulfilled).

Key words: *Procurement, reform, implementation, challenges, Nigeria*

1. Introduction

Public procurement is the process of assigning an external entity to obtain works, goods and or services to be funded from the public treasury (Tukamuhabwa, 2012). From the general perspective public procurement involves the procurement of goods and services by third party on behalf of the government, here the government refer to as public entity which could be various municipalities, ministries, provinces, agencies or any other governmental organisation (Othman, Zakaria, Nordin, Shahidan, & Jusoff, 2010) .

In Nigeria, as stated under section 2 of the PPA 2007, the National Council on Public Procurement shall, *inter alia*,

- (a) consider, approve and amend the monetary and prior review thresholds for the application of the provisions of this Act by procuring entities;
- (b) consider and approve policies on public procurement;
- (c) receive and consider, for approval, the audited accounts of the Bureau of Public Procurement;
- (d) approve changes in the procurement process to adapt to improvements in modern technology; and
- (e) give such other directives and perform such other functions as may be necessary to achieve the objectives of this Act.

As stated in section 1 of the Act, National Council on Public Procurement shall be established (for the purpose of implementing and enforcing its functions under section 2). The Bureau of Public Procurement was established under section 3(1) of PPA 2007. As provided under section 5, the Bureau shall formulate the general policies and guidelines relating to public sector procurement for the approval of the Council.

This means, the policy governing the public expenditure for the purpose of procurement of goods and services is under the PPA 2007, and the guidelines to be followed while carrying out the procurement processes is the public procurement guidelines (issued by Bureau of Public Procurement, and approved by National Council on Public Procurement under the PPA 2007).

Nigeria is a developing nation, the country is still in the process of fulfilling the basic needed infrastructural facilities (Ameh & Ogundare, 2013). Therefore having an efficient, transparent as well as fraudulent-free public procurement strategies developed based on a well structured legal framework could be a catalyst to achieving such mission, especially now that the country is targeting to be among the world top economies by 2020 (Shwarka & Anigbogu, 2012). Tabish and Jha (2011), posited that the level of availability of physical infrastructure is proportional to the economic growth of any country. Infrastructures are mainly social amenities comprising physical structures and facilities, considered as the basic elements for economic growth and improving the nation's wealth.

Public procurement reforms is necessitated in Nigeria by transparency and accountability related issues due to rampant public procurement fraudulent practices in addition to conflict of interest, and this has remained the sole reason for reforming public procurement processes in most of the countries that passed through the public procurement transformation process (Jibrin, Ejura, & Augustine, 2014). The aim is to uplift the status of the country economically by reducing the high level of poor governance, public procurement irregularities fraud and corrupt related practices within the public sector generally (Shwarka & Anigbogu, 2012). The provisions of the PPA 2007 as well as the procurement guidelines issued under the Act are in fact meticulous enough targeted at sanitizing the high level of irregularities among procurement stake holders especially within the construction project procurement.

From the practical perspective, compliance to procurement policies and ethics seems to be a very difficult task, while on the hand the application of such rules are been instituted as mandatory on all public procurement activities, this signifies lack of consensus (Marendi-Getuno & Awino, 2014).

However after eight years of the enactment of the PPA 2007, full implementation of the guidelines is yet to be achieved, signifying non-compliance to the procurement guidelines (Shehu, 2014). Therefore this paper is aim at reviewing some identified challenges facing the implementation of the procurement reforms initiatives.

2. Scenario of Public Procurement Reforms in Nigeria

Public procurement reforms basically involved the development and implementation of procurement legal framework and procedural regulations, the procurement process, systems and methods, as well as reforming the organisational structure and stakeholder's responsibilities (Thai et al., 2005). The moves towards establishing public procurement regulations started in the twentieth century, and it became merely a global revolution in the public procurement sector (Arrowsmith & Trybus, 2003).

Public procurement reforms take place virtually in almost every part of the globe covering developed and developing countries, although the extent of the reforms varies from one country to another depending on the situation that warrant its execution. Koike and Koikeosamu (2014), also stated that the intention, willingness, adoption, attitudes, and promotion of public procurement

reforms initiatives exclusively rely on local context, political system and condition of a respective country.

Overcoming various procurement irregularities which embedded public procurement contracts in Nigeria was the target of the reforms (Williams-Elegbe, 2011). Therefore in an attempt to comply with the World Bank recommendations, in June 2007 the country followed the footsteps of other developing nations and passed a legislation known as Public Procurement Act (PPA 2007) to ensure economy, efficiency, fairness, reliability, transparency, accountability and ethical Standards in the procurement process of the public sector

From the construction industry's perspective the initiative was targeted at achieving sustainable built environment by means of introducing best ethical public procurement practices, providing equal opportunity and competitive ground to bidders ensuring adequate planning and budgeting for construction project development in order to achieve value for money (Shehu, 2014).

The PPA 2007 requires the establishment of Bureau for Public Procurement (BPP) and National Council on Public Procurement (NCP) as administrative units for ensuring the implementation of the new procurement law. This is also to paved ground to developing a legal framework and professional capacity for effective monitoring and thorough checks of all the aspect of public procurement practices within the country (Shehu, 2014). In addition to harmonising existing government policies and practices regulation, the BPP has since been established while the NCP is yet to be constituted, the two separate bodies are considered as public procurement regulatory bodies shouldered with the responsibility to issue guidelines for the conduct of public procurement in Nigeria.

The failure to establish NCP is seen by many researchers as the genesis of non-implementation of the new procurement guidelines in Nigeria, since Federal capital projects have been awarded by the Federal executives council members comprising ministers and top government officials hence putting their interest at the fore front (Williams-Elegbe, 2011). Should the NCP be establish and allow to carrying out it responsibilities with sanity as provided by PPA 2007, the influences of the Federal Executive (FEC) Council will not have any impact on projects execution. To be noted that the Federal Executive Council (NEC) was established by the provisions of the Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria (1999), as amended, Third Schedule, Part I, Section 153: Sub section (18 & 19). The NEC, as one of the Federal Executive bodies, has the mandate to advise the President concerning the economic affairs of the Federation, and in particular on measures necessary for the co-ordination of the economic planning and programmes of the various Governments of the Federation.

3. Implementation Challenges of the Reforms Initiatives

The three major implementation challenges identified include unfamiliarity with the procurement guidelines, frudulent practices, and influencing project awards. This is is further discuss below;

3.1 Unfamiliarity with the Procurement Reforms Initiatives

Familiarity is one of the major significant factors influencing compliance and appropriate implementations of the public procurement rules (Onyinkwa, 2013). In Germany, a study was conducted on assessing the factors responsible for non-compliance with procurement rules indicates that familiarity with the EU procurement directives has proven to have a significant impact on with it compliance (Gelderman, Ghijsen, & Brugman, 2006). Lack of appropriate awareness campaign

and inadequacy of motivational means is often regarded as a serious barrier to the utilization of procurement guidelines and related policies.

The Nigerian public procurement reforms have reached recommendable stage in terms of developing procurement regulatory frameworks, standard procedures and guidelines. But non-compliance to the procurement guidelines that are meant to be applied for all Federal government projects is causing a serious delay to the accomplishment of the procurement reforms goals (Shehu, 2014). There is serious lack of awareness on the public procurement guidelines in Nigeria leading to unfamiliarity with the procurement guidelines among the major stakeholders.

3.2 Fraudulent Practices

The hazardous effect caused by fraudulent practices within the public procurement sector necessitate government to initiate procurement reforms as anti corruption proposal, this is very vital to the economic growth of every country especially those within the developing category (Wittig, 1999).

Adequate transparency and competition are among the basic features of efficient procurement system, unfortunately they are sadly lacking in the developing economies thus creating room for fraudulent irregularities within the public procurement practices (Thai, 2008). Although there are also rare cases of bribery and some other forms of irregularities in the developed world but their procurement systems has been well restructured and legally framed with adequate regulatory tools that ensures transparency, accountability and integrity of the whole procurement dealings.

Evidence of fraudulent related irregularities in public procurement tends to be more obvious in developing countries, Nigeria inclusive (Jibrin et al., 2014). Evidence from the existing literature shows that those developing countries linked with fraudulent practices are at the same time highly characterised by improper implementation with the procurement regulations (Obanda, 2010).

3.3 Influencing Project Award

The long term effects of projects award influences either political or otherwise as one of the major challenges has been weakening the ethical standards of procurement entities, and the loosed of confidences on the entire procurement systems and the stakeholders involved (Kangogo & Kiptoo, 2013). In developing countries especially Nigeria, public procurement constitutes the major activities of ministries, government departments, and organizations. The activity involved in public procurement process tends to be politically sensitive (Schapper, Malta, & Gilbert, 2006). These give room to the external and internal influences of project award both at the ministry and at the procurement entity level, thus leading to non-compliance with the procurement reforms regulations.

4. Conclusion

Since the enactment of PPA 2007, implementation of the regularised procurement reforms initiatives in Nigeria has not being without challenges. The major identified challenges facing the procurement reforms an initiative as identified includes unfamiliarity, fraudulent practices, and influences. To ensure full implementation there is need for adequate awareness scheme, imposing penalty for defaulters as well as limiting the influence of project awards. The establishment of National Council of Public Procurement is well recommended, as provided by section 1 of PPA 2007.

References

Ameh, OJ, & Ogundare, O. (2013). IMPACT OF DUE PROCESS POLICY ON CONSTRUCTION PROJECTS DELIVERY IN NIGERIA. *Journal of Building Performance*, 4(1).
Arrowsmith, S, & Trybus, M. (2003). *Public Procurement: The Continuing Revolution*. New York: Kluwer Law International.

Gelderman, Cees J, Ghijsen, Paul W Th, & Brugman, Marc J. (2006). Public procurement and EU tendering directives-explaining non-compliance. *International Journal of Public Sector Management*, 19(7), 702-714.

Jibrin, Musa Success, Ejura, Success Blessing, & Augustine, Nwaorgu Innocent. (2014). The Public Procurement Reforms in Nigeria: Implementation and Compliance Challenges. *Journal of Asian Business Strategy*, 4(11), 149-162.

Kangogo, Jonah, & Kiptoo, Ednah Jepchirchir. (2013). Factors Affecting Ethical Standards in Public Procurement in Kenya. *International Journal of Management Science*, 1(3), 90-99.

Koike, Osamu , & Koikeosamu. (2014). Public Procurement Reforms in Japan: Local Challenges for Social Outcomes. *Yokohama Journal of Social Sciences*, 19(3), 153-161.

Marendi-Getuno, Pamela N, & Awino, Zachary B. (2014). Public procurement legal framework implementation challenges and organizational performance.

Obanda, W P. (2010). *Fighting Corruption in tactical procurement*: University of Twente.

Onyinkwa, JANE. (2013). Factors influencing compliance to procurement regulations in public secondary schools in Kenya: a case of Nyamache District, KisII County. *Interdisciplinary journal of contemporary research in business*, 5(1), 561.

Othman, Rohana, Zakaria, Husein, Nordin, Norlaili, Shahidan, Zamzam, & Jusoff, Kamaruzaman. (2010). The Malaysian Public Procurement's Prevalent System and its Weaknesses. *American journal of economics and business administration*, 2(1), 6.

Schapper, Paul R, Malta, J Veiga, & Gilbert, Diane L. (2006). An analytical framework for the management and reform of public procurement. *Journal of public procurement*, 6(1/2), 1.

Shehu, Auwalu Sani. (2014, 11th -12th June). *An Overview of Public Procurement Guidelines in Nigeria*. Paper presented at the Institute of Quantity Surveyors National Seminar 'Procurement of Construction Works and Services – Adapting to Contemporary Challenges', Gombe International Hotel, Nigeria.

Shwarka, SM, & Anigbogu, NA. (2012). IMPACT OF THE PUBLIC PROCUREMENT REFORM ON PUBLIC BUILDING PROJECTS DELIVERY IN NIGERIA.

Tabish, SZS, & Jha, Kumar Neeraj. (2011). Identification and evaluation of success factors for public construction projects. *Construction Management and Economics*, 29(8), 809-823.

Thai, Khi V. (2008). *Measuring losses to public procurement corruption: The Uganda case*. Paper presented at the 3rd International Public Procurement Conference Proceedings. [http://dx. doi. org/10.1201/9781420054590](http://dx.doi.org/10.1201/9781420054590).

Thai, Khi V, Araujo, Armando, Carter, Rosalyn Y, Callender, Guy, Drabkin, David, Grimm, Rick, . . . Telgen, Jan. (2005). *Challenges in Public Procurement: an international perspective*: PrAcademics Press Boca Raton, FL.

Tukamuhabwa, Benjamin R. (2012). Antecedents and Consequences of Public Procurement Non-compliance Behavior. *Journal of Economics & Behavioral Studies*, 4(1).

Williams-Elegbe, Sope. (2011). The Reform and Regulation of Public Procurement in Nigeria. *Pub. Cont. LJ*, 41, 339.

Wittig, Wayne. (1999). Building value through public procurement: a focus on Africa. *International Trade Centre*.

Factors Influence Cloud Computing Assimilation and the Effect to IT Operational Effectiveness in Public Sector

Hasimi Sallehudin^{a,*}, ^bRazli Che Razak, ^cMohammad Ismail

^aUniversity Malaysia Kelantan, Malaysia

^aEmail: simung@yahoo.com

^bUniversity Malaysia Kelantan, Malaysia

Email: razlicr@umk.edu.my

^cUniversity Malaysia Kelantan, Malaysia

Email: mohammad.i@umk.edu.my

Abstract

The role of IT innovation has changed from conventional cost reduction and efficiency improvement to enhancement of public sector agency's flexibility and adaptation to changing environment. However, a comprehensive literature review reveals that there is a lack of study of which reasons persuade the public sector to implement information technology (IT) innovation, as well as which factor and how affect the level of IT sophistication in this assimilation process and the effect to the operational effectiveness. Based on Diffusion Innovation Theory (DOI), and Technology-Organizational-Environmental framework (TOE), nine determinant are proposed to influence cloud computing assimilation. A measurement scale is developed by adopting from prior empirical studies and the context of cloud-based resources and services implementation in the Malaysian public sector were tested and evaluated using survey data from a sample of 169 agencies. Our empirical analyses lead to several key findings; Technological factor is significantly affects the relationship to cloud-based services and resources Initiation and Implementation by the agencies in the Malaysian public sector. Organizational factors significantly affects cloud-based services and resources initiation, but not significantly support the relationship to its implementation. However, Environmental factors significantly affects cloud-based services and resources implementation, but not significantly support the relationship to its initiation. Initiation to cloud-based services and resources by the agencies in the Malaysian public sector is not significantly support its implementation. The Implementation of cloud-based services and resources by the agencies in the Malaysian public sector significantly affect IT operational effectiveness. This study originally applies technology adoption decision process approach to on cloud-based services and resources assimilation and examines the impacts on cloud-based services and resources implementation in

the Malaysian public sector, offering a theoretical extension of the mechanism underlying cloud-based services and resources assimilation.

Keywords: *Diffusion Innovation Theory, Technology-Organizational-Environmental framework, public sector, cloud computing*

1. Introduction

In Malaysia, public sector agencies implementation towards cloud computing services and resources is still low compared to developed country such as United State of America, United Kingdom, Japan and Australia due to technological complexity, security and lack of IT personnel innovativeness towards new IT innovation (Sallehudin et al., 2015). The decision to procure various types of cloud computing services and resources for public sector agencies may require a tangible long-term obligation as the risk of failure is too high to be ignored and unproven their effectiveness once implemented. Despite of this likelihood of failure, an investment for implementation of cloud computing services and resources for public sector agencies which typically complemented with a lot of money, time and effort is still valuable to enhance the electronic government (e-government) and connected government initiatives (Zhang & Chen, 2010). Despite of the tangible and intangible benefits of cloud computing, the recent tendency for Malaysia cloud computing service vendor and provider's in handling the public sector market is still a big shady area. For instance, IBM Malaysia and Microsoft Malaysia as one of the top cloud computing service vendor, has not rallied the mark with the majority public sector agencies in Malaysia that it was targeting even though for cloud computing services and resources solution for less than RM50,000.00 for organizations has been introduced as a strategy to make improve their IT operational (MAMPU, 2011). Hence, this further explains the dissimilarity factors among agencies that affect the cloud computing services and resources implementation in Malaysia. Consequently, it is necessary for the Malaysian public sector to understand the critical factors of IT implementation (MAMPU, 2011). This gap will be filled by answering this research questions:

- 1) What factors influence cloud computing services and resources assimilation in the Malaysian public sector?
- 2) How cloud computing services and resources implementation contributes to IT operational effectiveness performance in the Malaysian public sector?

Based on those research questions, the objective of this paper is to discuss and identify the significant factors which affect the implementation of cloud computing services and resources in the Malaysian public sector by using a Diffusion of Innovation (DOI) theory and Technology-Organizational-Environment Framework (TOE) framework and its effect on agencies' IT operational effectiveness. This framework has been extensively used as the theoretical framework for explaining the adoption, implementation and assimilation of various types IT innovation in Information system (IS) discipline (Low et al., 2011; Thong, 1999; Yan Xin at al., 2014). The remainder of this paper is organized into six sections. In the following section reviews of the theoretical background that relevant to the research question is assessed and hypotheses are formulated. Following that, research design describes the detailed research approach, the collection of data via quantitative survey, as well as the analysis approach taken. Then, data analysis and results section presents the descriptive statistics and non-parametric tests we have employed for analysis. Finally, the article ends with discussion and followed with the conclusions that relates these findings to our overall research question as well as suggests next research steps.

2. Theoretical Background

The ongoing concentration and investigation in Information system (IS) discipline to the adoption of IT innovations research work has been a valuable practice in generating an important findings and insights for the ICT innovation adoption. The key points of most prior studies are related with identification factors of ICT innovation in terms of adoption, acceptance and adapting to technology. Different of theoretical models has been generated from these studies and conducted to examine the Malaysian public sector's implementation of ICT innovation in agency. The theory that will be reviewed in this paper is DOI theory and TOE framework.

2.1 Diffusion of Innovation Theory

Diffusion of innovation (DOI) theory derives from the exertion of Rogers (1995) and is frequently used to explain technology innovation especially ICT acceptance and adoption studies. The DOI theory is also widely used to find adoption predictors of IT diffusion in organizations (Islam et al., 2013). Rogers (1995) emphasized that the impact of technological characteristics, namely relative advantage, compatibility, complexity, trialability, and observability on potential adopters. The technological characteristics focus on the primary objective features of the technology itself (cloud computing technology), rather than the subjective features in the mind of the decision maker in the Malaysian public sector such as the organizational and environmental factors. Therefore, this study have conceptualized the innovation attributes relationship with the cloud computing services and resources assimilation in the Malaysian public sector together with organizational and environmental characteristics which is explained in the following section.

2.2 The Technology-Organizational-Environment Framework

Another technological adoption model, which has also been the basis of many IT adoption studies on organizational level, is the TOE framework by Tornatzky and Fleischer (1990). The TOE framework is an organizational level model which explains three different contextual attributes of a firm that influence adoption decision. These three elements are technological, organizational and environmental contexts. The technology context describes technologies or innovation characteristics that are used by the organization and the technologies available in the market relevant to the firm. Prior study conceptualized DOI technological attribute as a characteristics for technological context in TOE (Alaraifi, 2012). Organizational context refers to the characteristics and resources of the firm, such as size of the organization and volume of slack resources. Finally, the environmental context describes the structure of the industry and the conditions surrounding the organization in which it conducts its business. The TOE model posits that attribute from the three contexts influence innovation adoption in organizations.

2.2.1 Technological Context

The technological innovation represents the technology characteristics. This study defines the technological innovation factor as the cloud computing service and resource characteristics that might determine the likelihood of its implementation by the Malaysian public sector and might stimulate Malaysian public sector to adopt it. Both the DOI theory and TOE model of IS innovation emphasize on the importance of the innovation factor to the adoption of innovation. Therefore, the

four characteristics of the innovation by Rogers (1995) namely; relative advantage, complexity, compatibility, and trialability, is the technological innovation characteristics of the cloud computing service and resource that determine its assimilation by the Malaysian public sector. In addition to these DOI characteristic, this study associate new variable namely perceived risks which is suggested by Pavlou (2003) and Wyld (2010) as the technological innovation characteristics of the cloud computing that determine its adoption by the Malaysian public sector. The intention to focus on implication and impact of perceived risk factor in this study is because of the dark side of cloud computing (Buyya et al., 2009). In public sector particularly in the Malaysian public sector, security and confidentiality of data is the main focus for any new IT innovation implementation. Compromise to IT security breach will be a big issues in the public sector. Altogether, all of these determinants variable represents the technology characteristics in this study. Therefore, we posit the following hypotheses:

H1a: Technological factors affect the initiation of cloud computing service and resource by the Malaysian public sector.

H1b: Technological factors affect the implementation of cloud computing service and resource by the Malaysian public sector.

2.2.2 Organizational Context

Organizational context conceptualized as a factors or characteristics of organization such as top management support, and organizational readiness that are considered to be organizational factors that influence the organization to implement the innovation. Factors in the organization context seem to be the primary focus of many study in organization behavioral to implement the innovation (Premkumar, 2003; Ramdani et al., 2013).

According to Premkumar (2003), top management support found to be the best predictors for organization to implement the IT innovation. In organization, top management level can stimulate change by reinforcing the value of organizational vision and mission for organization (Thong, 1999). Top management also providing a support by enable the financial costs and other resources such as enough man power for new IT innovation to take place. Prior study found that top management support to be a critical factor for organization to implement new technologies (Lian et al., 2014; Lin, 2013; Premkumar, 2003; Ramdani et al., 2013). Therefore, the decision making level in the Malaysian public sector is very likely to be a mandate, absolute power and support is vital for the cloud computing service and resources to take place.

Organizational readiness is defined as the prior IT infrastructure, experience and other availability resources needed by organization for new IT innovation to take place (Low et al., 2011). Organizational readiness has used in previous study on IS domain (Aziz & Mohd. Yusof, 2012; Lian et al., 2014; Ramdani et al., 2013). The availability of sufficient network infrastructure is a mandatory requirement for cloud computing implementation because its only can be access via the Internet. Hence, agency must be ready with computer networking infrastructure prior to cloud computing implementation. IT personnel in the public sector agency also must be knowledgeable and have enough skill sets about the cloud computing concept and operational to support the implementation. Altogether, all of these two determinants variable represents the organizational characteristics in this study. Therefore, we posit the following hypotheses:

H2a: Organizational factors affect the initiation of cloud computing service and resource by the Malaysian public sector.

H2b: Organizational factors affect the implementation of cloud computing service and resource by the Malaysian public sector.

2.2.3 Environmental Context

Environmental context conceptualized as a factors or characteristics from the outside the organization. These characteristics can be threat or opportunity and strength to the organization to implement new IT innovation. In the public sector, government regulatory and external IS support from other parties such as vendors are considered to be environmental factors that influence cloud computing resources and services implementation.

In TOE literature, there is a little study about government regulation or regulatory environment (Oliveira & Martins, 2011). For the context of this study, government regulation is defined as directive or circulars from government to organization either as a mandate or voluntary to fulfill the directive and the availability of the pilot agency for others to be refer to (Sallehudin et al., 2015). For instance, directive for IT in the Malaysian public sector is circulated by central authority named Malaysian Administrative Modernization and Management Planning Unit (MAMPU). In other circumstances, agency also can adopt and implement any of new IT innovation to take place by their own effort without directive from MAMPU, but they must provide a sufficient project justification for approval by MAMPU and Economic Planning Unit (EPU) in Prime Minister Department (MAMPU, 2010). However, the implementation of new IT innovation with directive order and recommendation from MAMPU will be definitely to receive support from government in terms of human resource, management and financial for new IT innovation to take place (Dzazali & Zolait, 2012; Sallehudin et al., 2015).

The external IS support refers to the existence of the external support for the implementation and usage of the new IT innovation (Premkumar and Roberts, 1999). Premkumar and Roberts, (1999) shows that external IS support has a positive relationship with the IT innovation. Janssen et. al. (2007) in their study on exploring relationships of shared service arrangements in local government also conceptualized that intention to implement shared service will be higher when there is the less appropriate resources are available within a firm, the more the firm will seek to overcome this lack of resources by calling upon external expertise. However, study by Ramdani et al. (2009) found an insignificant influence between the external IS support and the adoption of customer relationship management systems (CRM). The Malaysian public sector agencies those plans to implement cloud computing on those services that are focusing on managing the external suppliers to delivering cloud computing services will be the motivated. These can be true especially agencies with limited in-house service delivery will more favor to outsource IT services to external providers. Thus, all this will provide direct support for ne IT innovation implementation in the Malaysian public sector.

H3a: Environmental factors affect the initiation of cloud computing service and resource by the Malaysian public sector.

H3b: Environmental factors affect the implementation of cloud computing service and resource by the Malaysian public sector.

2.3 Cloud computing assimilation

The initiation stage referred as an awareness and evaluation of organization to implement the new IT innovation. According to Zhu et al., (2006), initiation stage stated as evaluating the potential benefits of new IT innovation that can be improve the organization's performance. In the context

of this study, Tsaravas & Themistocleous (2011) and Wyld (2010) elaborate a lot of cloud computing potential benefits for public sector and would be an evaluation point for its implementation. Therefore, the potential benefits of cloud computing offered for agency such as cost reduction, elasticity, scalability, energy efficient, massive storage capacity, easily implemented, and accessibility and mobility (Tsaravas & Themistocleous, 2011) is a significant benefits for agency to implement cloud computing service and resources (Sallehudin et al., 2015). Hence, the initiation to cloud computing service and resources leads to the implementation stage in the Malaysian public sector. Thus;

H4: Cloud computing service and resource initiation affect the implementation of cloud computing service and resource by the Malaysian public sector

Following initiation stage is the stage of implementation. Consistent with the IS domain adoption literature by (Ghobakhloo et al., 2011; Yan Xin et al., 2014; Zhu et al., 2006), we conceptualized the implementation of cloud computing service and resource by the Malaysian public sector as the utilization frequency of various types of cloud-based resources and services. Frequency of usage is commonly used by prior IS adoption study (Ghobakhloo et al., 2011). Therefore, the frequency of cloud-based resources and services utilized by agency such as email, data center, databases, file sharing and storage, cloud-based antivirus service, data recovery center, cloud-based desktop, web hosting, online collaboration or conferencing, virtual machine, testing and development services and office productivity suite is suitable indicator to reflecting the level of implementation of cloud computing service and resource by the Malaysian public sector. For instance, the implementation any of these cloud computing service and resource by the Malaysian public sector leads to providing IT efficiency (Buyya et al., 2009; Wyld, 2010). As a result, the implementation of any cloud computing service and resource by the Malaysian public sector may enhance the quality of public service delivery and leading to increased productivity at the agency. Thus, the following hypothesis incorporate our expectations:

H5: Cloud computing service and resource implementation by the Malaysian public sector affect the IT operational efficiency

3. Research Methodology

3.1 Sample

The study population comprises Chief Information Officers (CIO), Heads of IT Departments, IT Managers, and IT personnel who are currently working in the Malaysian public sectors. The selected sampling frame for this study consists of 730 in various ministries, departments, and agencies across the country. Survey questionnaire with the return envelope was distributed to the sample of this study via national postage services in January 2015. Off total 500 questionnaires distributed, 226 questionnaires were collected and 169 were valid for data analysis. The percentage of the respondents according to their types of agency is 80% from federal agencies, 63% from federal statutory agencies, 18.7% from state agencies, 43% from state statutory agencies and 40% from local authorities.

3.2 Measures

All the items' measures were obtained from previous researches whose validity and reliability have been demonstrated. TOE construct comprised 48 items, which included relative advantage (8 items), compatibility (4 items), complexity (5 items), trialability (6 items), perceived risks (5 items),

top management support (4 items), organizational readiness (6 items), external IS support (5 items) and government regulatory (5 items). All items were adapted from previous researcher (e.g: Aziz & Mohd. Yusof, 2012; Featherman & Pavlou, 2003; Lian et al., 2014; Moore & Benbasat, 1991; Pan & Jang, 2008; Premkumar & Roberts, 1999) and rephrased to match with this study context. Five-point Likert scales ranging from “1=strongly disagree” to “5 = strongly agree” were used. The initiation of cloud computing service and resource was measured through five items from Tsaravas & Themistocleous (2011). The implementation of cloud of cloud computing service and resource was measured through summated of 13 items from Tsaravas & Themistocleous (2011) and Mell & Grance (2011). Three measures items for IT operational effectiveness were used to assess the value of cloud computing service and resource in increasing productivity, reducing operation cost and improving customer service quality adapted from Mell & Grance (2011) and Ramamurthy et al. (1999)

4. Data Analysis and Results

All TOE construct are modelled as first order reflective because they are seen as functions of their associated second order latent construct (Lowry & Gaskin, 2014). The methodology to measure the research model for this research is structural equation modelling (SEM) of the data analysis. This approach has many advantages over other methods, such as multiple regression. Using a SEM approach, a partial least squares (PLS) method were selected. Partial least squares (PLS) is a popular Structural Equation Modelling (SEM) technique to conduct data analysis. SmartPLS M3 2.0 (Ringle et al., 2005) was chosen because it is more suitable to handle relatively small sample sizes (Hair et al., 2014), in comparison to co-variance based SEM techniques like AMOS and LISREL.

Confirmatory factor analysis was conducted to measure the reliability and unidimensionality of the items. As suggested by Hair et al. (2010) we used the factor loadings, composite reliability (CR) and average variance extracted (AVE) to assess convergence validity. The loadings for all items exceeded the recommended value of 0.5 (Hair et al., 2010) except for 1 item from organizational readiness and two items from perceived risk which below than recommended value and dropped out for further analysis. Other item-construct factor loadings were high and significant, ranging from 0.579 to 0.917, which provides evidence of adequate convergent validity. CR values, which depict the degree to which the construct indicators indicate the latent construct ranged from 0.778 to 0.965 which exceeded the recommended value of 0.7 (Hair et al., 2010). The AVE, which reflects the overall amount of variance in the indicators accounted for by the latent construct, were in the range of 0.522 and 0.776 which exceeded the recommended value of 0.5 (Hair et al., 2010). This suggested that there was adequate convergent validity in all measures. Discriminant validity is supported when the square root of the average variance extracted for each construct is highest for its assigned construct (Fornell & Lacker, 1981). The evidence of discriminant validity between the dimensions was provided by the comparison of the square root of the AVE with the correlations among constructs. Results revealed that correlations for each construct is less than the square root of average variance extracted by the indicators measuring that construct indicating adequate discriminant validity. In total, the measurement model demonstrated adequate convergent validity and discriminant validity.

Finally, the causal relationships among constructs are tested through the structural model. The R^2 , the path coefficient and t-value analysis can indicate how the data support a hypothesized model (Chin, 1998). To run this analysis, statistical significance was assessed by t-tests based on a bootstrap procedure with 1,000 bootstrapping. This study begin our interpretation with the

hypothesized factors. As shown in Table 1, five out of the eight hypotheses were supported. Technology context ($\beta = 0.436$, $p < 0.01$) and Organizational context ($\beta = 0.409$, $p < 0.01$) are positively significant to the initiation of cloud computing service and resources by the Malaysian public sector. In contrast, Environmental context ($\beta = -0.138$, $p > 0.1$) are not significant to the initiation of cloud computing service and resources by the Malaysian public sector. The R-squared was 0.294, which indicates that the factors variables explain 29.4% of the variance of awareness and evaluating the benefits of cloud computing service and resources by the Malaysian public sector.

Technology context ($\beta = 0.345$, $p < 0.01$) and Environmental context ($\beta = 0.281$, $p < 0.01$) are positively significant to the implementation of cloud computing service and resources by the Malaysian public sector. In contrast, Organizational context ($\beta = -0.088$, $p > 0.1$) are not significant to the implementation of cloud computing service and resources by the Malaysian public sector. In addition, the initiation of cloud computing service and resources ($\beta = -0.030$, $p > 0.1$) by the Malaysian public sector also found not significant to its implementation stage. The R-squared was 0.225, which indicates that the factors variables explain 22.5% of the variance of the utilization, use and implement of cloud computing service and resources by the Malaysian public sector. Result also shows that the extent of implementation of cloud computing service and resources by the Malaysian public sector is positively related to the operational efficiency ($\beta = 1.84$, $p < 0.05$). The R-squared was 0.035, which indicates that the implementation of cloud computing service and resources by the Malaysian public sector only explain 3.5% of the variance of the operational efficiency.

Table 1: Summary of the Structural Model

	Path	β	t-value	p-value	Decision
H1a	Technology -> Initiation	0.436	5.015***	0.000	Supported
H1b	Technology -> Implementation	0.345	3.458***	0.001	Supported
H2a	Organizational -> Initiation	0.276	2.110**	0.036	Supported
H2b	Organizational -> Implementation	-0.088	0.989	0.324	Not Supported
H3a	Environmental -> Initiation	-0.138	1.465	0.145	Not Supported
H3b	Environmental -> Implementation	0.281	2.985***	0.003	Supported
H4	Initiation -> Implementation	-0.030	0.375	0.708	Not Supported
H5	Implementation -> Operational Efficiency	0.184	2.404**	0.017	Supported

*** $p < 0.01$; ** $p < 0.05$; * $p < 0.1$

5. Discussion

Hypotheses H1a and H1b posit that technological context has a positive impact on agencies' assimilation of cloud computing services and resources. Except for the perceived risk, all DOI variables (relative advantage, compatibility, complexity and trialability) have been found to be significant technological factors in determining cloud computing services and resources assimilation in the Malaysian public sector. This result is consistent with previous study that looking at the adoption of other types IT innovation in IS domain (Alam et al., 2011; Ghobakhloo et al., 2011; Ramdani et al., 2013) whose conclude that organization tend to implement the new IT innovation when they clearly believe that it will derive the advantage on that technology,

compatible with existing IT process in organization, the new technology not complicated and have sufficient trial and experiment prior to the new technology to take place. These findings may help us to understand that the Malaysian public sector may favor to implementation of the public or government cloud infrastructure which is the deployment model that guarantees the data and information security, integrity, privacy and confidentiality (Wyld, 2010; Zheng et al., 2012).

Hypotheses H2a and H2b proposes that organizational context is associated with the assimilation of cloud computing services and resources by the Malaysian public sector. Surprisingly, organizational context is only support for the initiation stage (H2a) and not significant to the implementation stage (H2b) of cloud computing services and resources. Two of the important determinants of organizational context is top management support and organizational readiness also found the same result. Even though the findings revealed that the awareness and evaluating the benefits of the cloud computing services and resources was confirmed, but the implementation stage results is contrast with previous study that found organizational factors has positive impact on organizations' implementation of IT innovation (Lian et al., 2014; Lin, 2013; Premkumar, 2003; Ramdani et al., 2013). Another important inconsistent finding was the study by Yan Xin et al. (2014) found that top management support has significant to the implementation of IT innovation but organizational readiness found to be not significant. Thus, we consider that further research is required to discover the nature of this relationship.

Hypotheses H3a and H3b that represent environment context factors however found to be contrary to the hypotheses H2a and H2b. Two of the important determinants of environmental context in this study is government regulation and external IS support also found the same result which is only significant to cloud computing services and resources implementation stage. This finding is in line with previous literature (e.g: Alshamaila & Papagiannidis, 2013; Maclellann & Belle, 2014), which consider that government regulation is a mandatory for agency to implement new IT innovation together with support from vendors and other organizations.

Next, H4 posit that the awareness and evaluation of the benefits of cloud computing services and resources to agency related to the implementation. However, result revealed that the initiation stage did not find support to the implementation stage. This study draw dissimilar finding from the previous study that found the initiation stage has significant to the implementation stage (Ghobakhloo et al., 2011; Sallehudin et al., 2015; Zhu et al., 2006). The agency that aware with the benefits of cloud computing such as cost reduction, elasticity, scalability, energy efficient, massive storage capacity, easily implemented, and accessibility and mobility but these benefits is insufficient to influence the agency to proceed with the implementation stage.

Finally, H5 suggest that the extent of implementation of cloud computing services and resources is related to operational effectiveness. Result indicate a positive relationship between these two constructs. This finding is in line with previous literature (Buyya et al., 2009; Wyld, 2010; Yi, 2009), which indicates that the extent of implementation computing services and resources offer new opportunities to gain operational effectiveness in the Malaysian public sector. However, the variance for opportunities to gain operational effectiveness in this study is only 3.5% explained by the agencies that implement and utilized cloud-based service and resources. Therefore, we consider that additional research is required to explore the nature of this relationship using resource-based view dimension that is not covered in this study.

6. Conclusions, Limitation and Future Research

The model described the factors variables in this study explain 29.4% of the variance for awareness and evaluating the benefits of cloud computing service and resources by the Malaysian public sector. The model also indicates that the factors variables explain 22.5% of the variance of the utilization, use and implement of cloud computing service and resources by the Malaysian public sector. Moreover, model indicates that the implementation of cloud computing service and resources by the Malaysian public sector only explain 3.5% of the variance of the operational efficiency.

The most obvious finding in this study is the relationship between initiations stage not significant to implementation stage. These finding suggest that future study may incorporate new dimension of factor such as human factors for future analysis. As argued by Premkumar (2003), individual factors play crucial roles for successful of the implementation new IT innovation such as attitude, knowledge and skill. The second major finding was that the relationship between the implementation stage and operational effectiveness. These relationship was found significant but the variance is low. This can be conclude that the implementation of cloud-based service and resource is not directly influence to operational effectiveness. In this sense, the agency that implement and utilized the cloud-based service and resource may increase their resource capability before get advantage to their operational effectiveness. Through this perspective, the result of this study suggest that resource capability mediate the relationship between implementation and operational effectiveness.

Although this study provides insightful results, there are some limitations that need to be considered when examining the results. First, the present study was conducted in context of the Malaysian public sector. In future research, a sampling frame that combines both public sector and private sector from other countries could be used in order to provide a more international perspective on the subject. Second, the nature of this study is cross-sectional mode. Therefore, future research proposed to include a longitudinal study to increase the ability of making causal inferences. Third, future research should confirm this finding and look into other possible mediator relationship between implementation and operational effectiveness in order to have a more comprehensive understanding of the subject.

7. Acknowledgement

We would like to thank the anonymous reviewers for their highly constructive comments and suggestions which allowed us to further the work.

References

- Alam, S. S., Ali, M. Y., & Mohd. Jani, M. F. (2011). An Emperical Study of Factors Affecting Electronic Commerce Adoption Among SMEs in Malaysia. *Journal of Business Economics and Management*, 12(2), 375–399.
- Alarafi, A. (2012). An exploration of data center information systems. *Journal of Systems and Information Technology*, 14(4), 353–370. doi:10.1108/13287261211279080
- Alshamaila, Y., & Papagiannidis, S. (2013). Cloud computing adoption by SMEs in the north east of England: A multi-perspective framework. *Journal of Enterprise Information Management*, 26(3), 250–275. doi:10.1108/17410391311325225

Aziz, K., & Mohd. Yusof, M. (2012). Measuring Organizational Readiness in Information Systems Adoption. In *AMCIS 2012 Proceedings* (p. Paper 2). Association for Information Systems AIS Electronic Library (AISeL).

Buyya, R., Yeo, C. S., Venugopal, S., Broberg, J., & Brandic, I. (2009). Cloud computing and emerging IT platforms: Vision, hype, and reality for delivering computing as the 5th utility. *Future Generation Computer Systems*, 25(6), 599–616. doi:10.1016/j.future.2008.12.001

Chin, W. W. (1998). The partial least squares approach to structural equation modeling. In *Modern Methods for Business Research* (Vol. 295, pp. 295–336). doi:10.1016/j.aap.2008.12.010

Dzazali, S., & Zolait, A. H. (2012). Assessment of information security maturity: An exploration study of Malaysian public service organizations. *Journal of Systems and Information Technology*, 14(1), 23–57. doi:10.1108/13287261211221128

Featherman, M. S., & Pavlou, P. a. (2003). Predicting e-services adoption: a perceived risk facets perspective. *International Journal of Human-Computer Studies*, 59(4), 451–474. doi:10.1016/S1071-5819(03)00111-3

Fornell, C., & Lacker, D. F. (1981). Evaluating structural equation models with unobservable variables and measurement error. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 18(1).

Ghobakhloo, M., Arias-Aranda, D., & Benitez-Amado, J. (2011). Adoption of e-commerce applications in SMEs. *Industrial Management & Data Systems*, 111(8), 1238–1269. doi:10.1108/02635571111170785

Hair, J. F. ., Hult, G. T. M., Ringle, C. M., & Sarstedt, M. (2014). *A Primer on Partial Least Squares Structural Equation Modeling (PLS-SEM)*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, Inc.

Hair, J. F., Black, W. C., Babin, B. J., & Anderson, R. E. (2010). *Multivariate Data Analysis*. Prentice-Hall, Upper Saddle River, NJ.

Islam, M. Z., Low, P. K. C., & Hasan, I. (2013). Intention to use advanced mobile phone services (AMPS). *Management Decision*, 51(4), 824–838. doi:10.1108/00251741311326590

Janssen, M., Joha, A., & Weerakkody, V. (2007). Exploring relationships of shared service arrangements in local government. *Transforming Government: People, Process and Policy*, 1(3), 271–284. doi:10.1108/17506160710778103

Lian, J., Yen, D. C., & Wang, Y. (2014). An exploratory study to understand the critical factors affecting the decision to adopt cloud computing in Taiwan hospital. *International Journal of Information Management*, 34(1), 28–36. doi:10.1016/j.ijinfomgt.2013.09.004

Lin, H.-F. (2013). Understanding the determinants of electronic supply chain management system adoption: Using the technology–organization–environment framework. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*, 86, 80–92. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2013.09.001

Low, C., Chen, Y., & Wu, M. (2011). Understanding the determinants of cloud computing adoption.

Industrial Management & Data Systems, 111(7), 1006–1023. doi:10.1108/02635571111161262

Lowry, P. B., & Gaskin, J. (2014). Partial least squares (PLS) structural equation modeling (SEM) for building and testing behavioral causal theory: When to choose it and how to use it. *IEEE Transactions on Professional Communication*, 57(2), 123–146. doi:10.1109/TPC.2014.2312452

MacLennan, E., & Belle, J. Van. (2014). Factors affecting the organizational adoption. *Information Systems and E-Business Management*, 12(1), 71–100. doi:10.1007/s10257-012-0212-x

MAMPU. Panduan Pelaksanaan Pengurusan Projek ICT Sektor Awam (2010).

MAMPU. (2011). *Kertas Perbincangan Bil 8/2012, Mesyuarat Jawatankuasa IT dan Internet Kerajaan (JITIK)*.

Mell, P., & Grance, T. (2011). The NIST Definition of Cloud Computing.

Moore, G. C., & Benbasat, I. (1991). Development of an Instrument to Measure the Perceptions of Adopting an Information Technology Innovation. *Information Systems Research*, 2(3), 192–222. doi:10.1287/isre.2.3.192

Oliveira, T., & Martins, M. F. (2011). Literature Review of Information Technology Adoption Models at Firm Level. *The Electronic Journal Information Systems Evaluation*, 14(1), 110–121. Retrieved from www.ejise.com

Pan, M., & Jang, W.-Y. (2008). Determinants of the adoption of enterprise resource planning within the technology-organization-environment framework: Taiwan's communications industry. *Journal of Computer Information Systems*, 48(3).

Pavlou, P. A. (2003). Consumer Acceptance of Electronic Commerce : Integrating Trust and Risk with the Technology Acceptance Model. *International of Electronic Commerce*, 7(3), 101–134.

Premkumar, G. (2003). A Meta-Analysis of Research on Information Technology Implementation in Small Business A Meta-Analysis of Research on Information Technology Implementation in Small Business. *Journal of Organizational Computing and Electronic Commerce*, 13(2), 91–121. doi:10.1207/S15327744JOCE1302

Premkumar, G., & Roberts, M. (1999). Adoption of new information technologies in rural small businesses. *Omega*, 27(4), 467–484. doi:10.1016/S0305-0483(98)00071-1

Ramamurthy, K., Premkumar, G., & Crum, M. R. (1999). Organizational and Interorganizational Determinants of EDI Diffusion and Organizational Performance: A Causal Model. *Journal of Organizational Computing and Electronic Commerce*, 9(4), 37–41. doi:10.1207/S153277440904
Ramdani, B., Chevers, D., & Williams, D. a. (2013). SMEs' adoption of enterprise applications: A technology-organisation-environment model. *Journal of Small Business and Enterprise Development*, 20(4), 735–753. doi:10.1108/JSBED-12-2011-0035

Ramdani, B., Kawalek, P., & Lorenzo, O. (2009). Predicting SMEs' adoption of enterprise systems. *Journal of Enterprise Information Management*, 22(1/2), 10–24. doi:10.1108/17410390910922796

Ringle, C. M., Wende, S., & Will., S. (2005). SmartPLS 2.0 (M3) Beta. <http://www.smartpls.de>.
Rogers, E. M. (1995). *Diffusion of innovations*. 4th edition, New York: Free Press.

Sallehudin, H., Razak, R. C., & Ismail, M. (2015). Factors Influencing Cloud Computing Adoption in the Public Sector: An Empirical Analysis. *Journal of Entrepreneurship and Business*, 3(1), 30–45. doi:10.17687/JEB.0301.03

Thong, J. Y. (1999). An integrated model of information systems adoption in small businesses. *Journal of Management Information Systems*, 15(4), 187.

Tornatzky, L. G., & Fleischer, M. (1990). *The processes of technological innovation*. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books.

Tsaravas, C., & Themistocleous, M. (2011). Cloud Computing and E-Government: A Literature Review. In *European, Mediterranean & Middle Eastern Conference on Information Systems 2011* (Vol. 2011, pp. 154–164).

Wyld, D. C. (2010). The cloudy future of government IT: Cloud computing and the public sector around the world. *International Journal of Web & Semantic Technology (IJWesT)*, 1(1), 1–20.

Yan Xin, J., Ramayah, T., Soto-Acosta, P., Popa, S., & Ai Ping, T. (2014). Analyzing the Use of Web 2.0 for Brand Awareness and Competitive Advantage: An Empirical Study in the Malaysian Hospitality Industry. *Information Systems Management*, 31(2), 96–103. doi:10.1080/10580530.2014.890425

Yi, W. (2009). *E-Business Assimilation and Organizational Dynamic Capability : Antecedents and Consequences*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Hong Kong Baptist University.

Zhang, W., & Chen, Q. (2010). From E-government to C-government via Cloud Computing. In *International Conference on E-Business and E-Government* (pp. 679–682). Guangzhou, China. doi:10.1109/ICEE.2010.177

Zheng, D., Chen, J., Huang, L., & Zhang, C. (2012). E-government adoption in public administration organizations: integrating institutional theory perspective and resource-based view. *European Journal of Information Systems*, 22(2), 221–234. doi:10.1057/ejis.2012.28

Zhu, K., Kraemer, K. L., & Xu, S. (2006). The Process of Innovation Assimilation by Firms in Different Countries: A Technology Diffusion Perspective on E-Business. *Management Science*, 52(10), 1557–1576. doi:10.1287/mnsc.1050.0487

Impact of Terrorism on Trade: A Case of North-East Nigeria

Abubakar Bashir Ribadu
Department of Political Science, School of Social Sciences,
Federal University Dutse
PMB 7156, Dutse
Jigawa State-Nigeria

Abstract

This explanatory study investigates the impact of terrorism on trade in North-East Nigeria. It further shows the empirical investigation of the scenario in which continuous mayhem posed by the 'Boko Haram' insurgent group has caused Nigeria loss in revenue over the past six years. Government has so far failed in its strive to provide the citizens with adequate security for life and properties, as well as an enabling environment for trade and investments which can also positively stimulate its revenue as a nation. As, there are numerous impacts of terrorism in Nigeria, trade is one of the key to the North-East region as their major source of income as well as revenue to the government. The study will use secondary data and will be guided by frustration-aggression theory to connect facts and give a meaningful context. Hence, the findings are expected to indicate possible relationship between terrorism and trade in the North-Eastern region. To this end, while applying the frustration-aggression theory, the researcher will propose some possible policy recommendations to the government on how to halt the menace threatening its revenue base, traders and investors.

Keywords: 'Boko Haram', Terrorism, Frustration-Aggression Theory, North-Eastern Region, Trade

1. Introduction

As rightly maintained by Ted Gurr, a world renowned Criminologist, "when expectations go up and realities go down, men rebel". Terrorism and terrorist activities have become a global phenomenon; this has prompted the attention of researchers all over the world to dive in and contribute to the menace and also to the body of knowledge. Since the September 11 attack on the world trade center in the United State of America, terrorism has been on the rise in several countries of world.

Boko Haram emerged as a militant Islamic fundamentalist sect in Nigeria (Onwuamaeze, 2011). The official name of the group is Jama'atu Ahlis Sunna Lidda'awati wal-Jihad, which is Arabic for 'People committed to the propagation of the Prophet's teachings and Jihad'. The literal translation is 'Association of Sunnas for the Propagation of Islam and for Holy War'.

Nigeria now has the highest number of internally displaced persons (IDPs) in the world according to the United Nations which believes that as many as 1.5m people have been driven from their homes by Boko Haram. Over the last six years, Boko Haram has been waging a war of terror in Nigeria's northeast forcing villagers to abandon their homes in Adamawa, Borno and Yobe States mostly.

According to Odeyemi J, (2015) Over 57,000 Nigerian refugees are in neighboring countries; Republics of Cameroon, Chad and Niger seeking shelter as confirmed by the National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA).

Therefore, the study will limit its scope to North-East Nigeria by focusing on Boko Haram terrorist activities and its impact on trade within the region under review. The limitation of the work is from 2009-2015 as this is the period in which the Boko Haram terrorist activities started making its impact felt on trade and other business related activities in the North East region of Nigeria.

1.1 Problem Statement

Boko Haram terrorist activities continuously affect production, whole sale, retail businesses and investments as well as import and export trade (with the neighboring Cameroon, Chad and Niger) in the North-East region of Nigeria. This is seen in the continuous decline in the government revenue generated through payment of business tax in trade and investment activities in the North East region since the inception of the insurgency in 2009 to date.

Coleman (2015), Borno state is affected most by the so-called “Boko Haram” terrorist group. It is however the first state that the group emerged, also the state that has suffered most from the whole crisis in Nigeria. The state has witnessed series of terrorist activities, ranging from the abduction of more than 200 school girls, suicide bombing of innocent citizens, forceful recruitment of children and adults into the terror group, random assassinations of prominent members of the state, capture and control of more than 2/3 of the state territories by the insurgent group among other ill activities. As such, it brought about a ripple effect of flow of internally displaced people moving into some of the neighboring states in the North-East region.

Nigeria now has the highest number of internally displaced persons (IDPs) in the world according to the United Nations which believes that as many as 1.5 million people have been driven from their homes by Boko Haram. Over the last six years, Boko Haram has been waging a war of terror in Nigeria's northeast forcing villagers to abandon their homes majorly in Borno, Yobe and Adamawa States. Hundreds of thousands of others have also fled to neighboring countries; Cameroon, Chad and Niger Republic for safety.

This however, brought about closure of businesses and investments in most of the states in the region. People are afraid to use some of the major roads linking the states and other communities due to series of attacks by the insurgents. BBC on 7th September, 2015 confirmed that Nigerian Military announced the closure of all local weekly markets in Borno State.

1.2 Research Objectives

In order to complete this research study, there are some key objectives that need to be addressed;

- a) To explore the nature of attacks and threats faced by investors in the North East region by the “Boko Haram” terrorist.
- b) To analyze how the terrorist activities affect local trade, as well as import and export trade in the North East region.
- c) To evaluate how the Nigeria government can overcome the “Boko Haram” Terrorist activities.

2. Literature Review

2.1 Terrorism Concepts

The term terrorism is not entirely new in politics and international relations vocabulary. Therefore, what is terrorism? Why is it there? Who are terrorists? What are the ways to deal with it? These are the major questions that concern researchers who studied this social phenomenon.

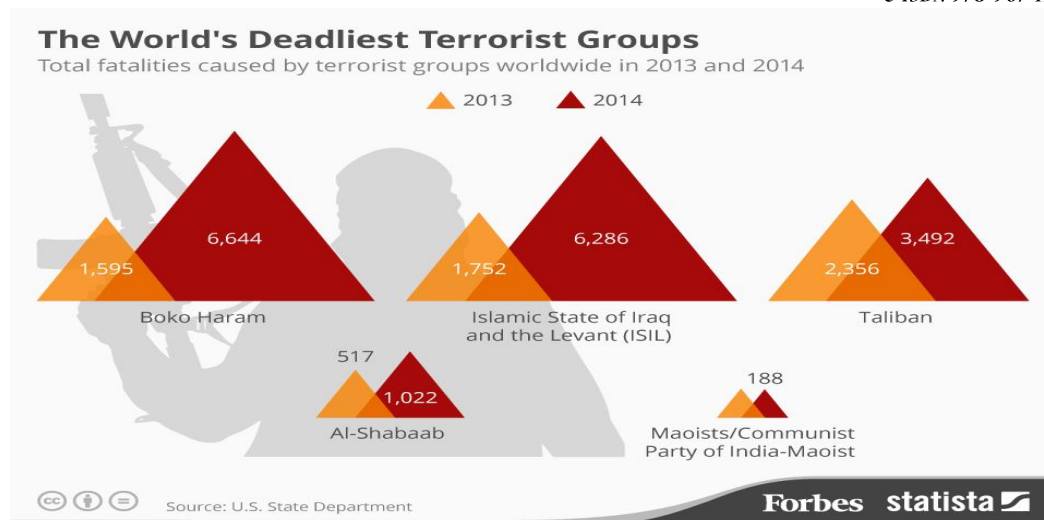
The term ‘terrorism’ suggests political violence or insurgency primarily. Terrorists kill people or destroy property for political purposes. But using the concept of terrorism as a synonym for political violence, which is done in political science literature, is a reductionist approach. According to Wilkinson and Stewart (1987), there is a general recognition that terrorism is a specific method of struggle rather than a synonym for political violence or insurgency. According to Brian Jenkins (in Wilkinson and Stewart 1987), terrorism can be described as a kind of weapons system. This is a useful definition to some extent because it provides a context to the researcher in which this weapon can be used by various actors. It is not the weapon of one group, organization or ideology but it is the weapon of various actors in the international system. It is indeed insightful to describe terrorism as the weapon of the poor. Terrorism is more likely to be used by ‘poorer’ groups who need to bring an expensive political change because terrorist activities induce lower costs but may bring significant political changes (Özdamar, 2008).

The U.S. Department of State has commended Nigeria for “forging an anti-terrorism consensus” in sub-Saharan Africa following al Qaeda’s attacks against the United States on September 11, 2001. In fact, Nigeria has coordinated the U.S.-led Trans-Sahara Counterterrorism Initiative, which conducts counterterrorism exercises in the region to prevent extremist groups from taking root (Coleman, 2015).

2.2 Implications of Boko Haram to Trade in Nigeria

Boko Haram terrorist has a bad signal to foreign investors with interest in Nigeria. Economic experts have described former President Goodluck Jonathan’s economic reform as an effort that may yield no results due to the insurgency situation in Nigeria. They also said the only problems with the nation’s economy were Boko Haram terrorist activities and mismanagement of government resources. A professor in the Department of Economics of the Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria, Dr. Usman Muttaka, who spoke to *SUNDAY PUNCH* recently on the telephone, said even if Jonathan had gone to Switzerland for the World Economic Forum, it would have yielded no result. He said, the president was in Australia for a similar summit with about 500 delegates and he has done nothing. He also went to France with about 300 delegates but there was no tangible result. The issue of investment is also about the issue of security. No investor will come to invest in Nigeria with the current security challenge (Baiyewu, 2012:9).

Figure 1: Global terrorist casualties 2013 – 2014



Source: Posted by; Awala V. (2015)

Figure 2 above portrays the Global terrorist casualties between 2013 – 2014. The number of people killed in terrorist attacks around the world rose sharply in 2014, according to the US State Department. Compared to 2013, attacks were up 35 percent while fatalities increased 81 percent, reaching 32,700. This trend is primarily due to activity in Iraq, Afghanistan and Nigeria, as well as the exceptionally lethal manner of many attacks (Awala V. 2015).

Out of the attacks where perpetrator information was available, Boko Haram came first for lethality. The Nigerian jihadist group was responsible for 6,644 deaths in 2014, slightly ahead of ISIL who inflicted 6,286 fatalities during the same year. The Taliban had the third highest death toll of any terrorist group worldwide last year according to the US State Department (Awala V. 2015).

2.3 Economic Consequences of Boko Haram Terrorist on Trade in Nigeria

Here, a question needed to be asked ‘Can incentives to attack trade and other businesses increase the activities of Terrorist’. It could be observed that Terrorists are rational actors because they want to achieve their stated goal and objectives as efficiently as possible. The specific goals of a terrorist group may appear outlandish and difficult to appreciate by outside observers, but terrorists, nevertheless, will endeavor to reach these goals as efficiently as they can. They strive to achieve a maximum effect through the actions chosen. Empirical research has convincingly established that terrorists indeed opt for those kinds of actions from which they expect the highest benefit–cost ratio. If, for instance, the police and other security apparatus (Immigration, custom, state security services etc.) make some kind of terrorist act more difficult to accomplish, terrorists quickly shift to a different attack mode. Terrorists being rational actors, it is necessary to consider the benefit–cost relationships of various strategies from the point of view of the terrorists (Oladimeji & Oresanwo, 2014).

However, Oladimeji and Oresanwo, (2014) it could be seen vividly that in recent years, Boko Haram terrorist has shown new patterns, shifting increasingly from police and military targets to civilian targets (i.e. hostage taking, kidnapping and other forms of recruitments), including Trade and business activities. Recent terrorist attacks in Nigeria affected both the national and the international economy. The economic consequences can be largely broken down into short term direct effects; medium-term confidence effects and longer term productivity effects.

The direct economic effects of terrorism includes; the destruction of life and properties, responses to the emergency, restoration of the systems and the infrastructure affected and the provision of temporary living assistance, are most pronounced in the immediate aftermath of the attacks and thus matter more in the short run. Direct economic costs are likely to be proportionate to the intensity of the attacks and the size and the characteristics of the economy affected. Major attacks in Abuja, Adamawa, Borno, Bauchi, Gombe, Kaduna, Kano, and Yobe states of Nigeria by Boko Haram sect has caused major activity disruption especially the Abuja bomb blast that happened in April, 2014 and the abduction of over Two Hundred (200) secondary school girls in Chibok (local community) of Borno State although, the direct economic damage was relatively small in relation to the size of the economy. But the cost of terrorist attacks and insecurity in Nigeria has slow down trade activities particularly in the North East region and even the import/export trade activities between Adamawa, Borno and Yobe states that are sharing boundary with the neighboring Cameroon, Chad and Niger Republic. This has caused the states and the country decline in revenue and other forms of tax which is gotten as a result of the trade and other business activities in that region (Oladimeji & Oresanwo, 2014).

The indirect negative implications of the Boko Haram terrorist have the potential to affect the economy in the medium term by undermining consumer and investor confidence. The activities of terror attacks can reduce the incentive to spend as opposed to save, this may lead to reduction in the investment in an economy and this will have a multiplier effect on the economic development of the entire country through normal business cycle and trade channels. Falling investor confidence may trigger a generalized drop in asset prices and a flight to quality that increases the borrowing costs for riskier borrowers (IMF, 2001b).

Table 1: Total Tax Revenue collections from 2009 – 2015 (For Nigeria)

	Tax Type	2009 (=N='b)	2010 (=N='b)	2011 (=N='b)	2012 (=N='b)	2013 (=N='b)	2014 (=N='b)	2015 (Jan-Apr) (=N='b)
	FEDERATION ACCT:							
a	Oil Tax							
	Petroleum Profit Tax	939.4122	1,480.3639	3,070.5913	3,201.3195	2,666.3669	2,453.9474	441.7075
b	Non-Oil Taxes							
	Company Income Tax	595.1822	658.5026	654.4482	820.5655	963.4508	1,173.4907	225.8592
	Gas Income			45.2271	9.7270	7.7269	17.7498	6.4437
	Capital Gains Tax	0.4935	1.0367	9.3045	8.9166	19.6559	2.6498	0.2534

	Stamp Duty	4.9143	6.5934	6.4623	7.3828	7.6025	10.9436	2.4024
	Sub-total	600.5900	666.1327	715.4421	846.5919	998.4361	1,204.8338	234.9587
	Total Federation Account (a+b)	1,540.0022	2,146.4966	3,786.0334	4,047.9114	3,664.8030	3,658.7812	676.6662
	OTHER NON-OIL TAXES							
c	VAT POOL							
	Non-Import VAT	363.5656	436.6102	492.0611	545.9196	629.6641	616.8852	214.7980
	NCS-Import VAT	117.8417	128.2814	167.0925	164.6355	173.0194	186.0795	53.7516
	Sub-total	481.4073	564.8916	659.1536	710.5551	802.6835	802.9647	268.5496
d	EDUCATION TAX	139.5350	89.1780	130.7419	188.4355	279.3587	189.6137	9.1967
e	CONSOLIDATED ACCT:							
	Personal Income Tax	28.4880	32.5639	43.4672	51.1734	48.4596	52.8456	22.3208
	Pre-Operational Levy	0.2212	0.3682	0.4045	0.4319	0.4766	0.4469	0.1304
	Stamp Duty	-	-	-	0.0076	0.0037	-	0.0002
	Sub-total	28.7092	32.9321	43.8717	51.6129	48.9399	53.2925	22.4514
f	NITDEF	6.8210	5.8861	8.6751	9.1379	9.8569	9.9082	1.2899
g	Total Non-oil (b+c+d+e+f)	1,257.0625	1,359.0205	1,557.8844	1,806.3333	2,139.2751	2,260.6129	536.4463
h	Grand Total (a+g)	2,196.4747	2,839.3844	4,628.4757	5,007.6528	4,805.6420	4,714.5603	978.1538

Source: FIRS: Planning, Reporting and Statistics Department.

KEY:

GBTOs: Government Business Tax Office

MTOs: Medium Tax Office

LTOs: Large Tax Office

However, the data above was collected from the Federal Inland Revenue Service (FIRS) of Nigeria. The agency is responsible for the collection of various taxes and revenues for the Nigerian government at the local, state and federal level. The tax and revenue collections ranges from; private, corporate and other government corporations. The table further portrays the overall breakdown of 2009 – 2015 government taxes and revenues on Trade, Businesses and other Economic activities (labeled non oil tax) at various levels in the country.

2.4 Why Trade, Businesses and investments become Boko Haram Target

Businesses are used as targets by terrorists for many different reasons:

1. Some firms are highly visible targets; an attack on them is certain to attract the attention of the media, wide sections of the population and of course, the government thus supplies terrorists with the publicity they seek.
2. Many firms are soft targets in the sense that it is impossible to prevent potential terrorists from coming near or even entering the premises.
3. When firms are attacked, the production and economic process is disrupted. The firms directly or indirectly affected may be induced to relocate to other areas or countries. International firms are less likely to undertake direct foreign investments in that area. The economic situation within the affected country may worsen, leading to dissatisfaction and possibly even revolts, making it more likely that the proclaimed goals of terrorists become more acceptable and reasonable.

4. Some companies may be part of the control and authority on which the power of the government that is opposed by the terrorists rests. The firms may be owned by the government or by members of the government.

The stronger the effects terrorists may expect their acts to have on businesses and or trade, the more likely it is that they will attack firms. Firms represent attractive targets as they can be situated almost anywhere, and therefore, are difficult to protect. Moreover, private firms have to provide and finance their own protection. They have to hire commercial security firms and have to install expensive equipment raising their costs of production (Oladimeji and Oresanwo, 2014).

2.5 Concept and theoretical assumptions on terrorism

Recent treatment of Homeland Security research concentrated on how to spend billions to protect sensitive installations from attack (Malakoff, 2002, p. 254). However, it has been argued that this last line of defense is probably easiest to breach because of the multitude of vulnerable and likely targets (including discotheques, restaurants, and malls), the abundance of would-be attackers, the relatively low costs of attack, the difficulty of detection (little use of electronics), and the unlikelihood that attackers would divulge sensitive information (being unaware of connections beyond their operational cells; Atran, 2003, pp. 1534 – 1539). Exhortations to put duct tape on windows may assuage (or incite) fear, but will not prevent massive loss of life, and public realization of such paltry defense can undermine trust. A first line of defense is to prevent people from becoming terrorists.

A rather Herculean task! Suicide terrorists are often labeled crazy cowards bent on senseless destruction who thrive in the midst of poverty and ignorance. The obvious course becomes to hunt down terrorists while simultaneously transforming their supporting cultural and economic environment from despair to hope. Research, however, indicates that suicide terrorists have no appreciable psychopathology and are at least as educated and economically well off as their surrounding populations. The significance of this section to the research is to expose the ignorance and the misperception of those who saddle themselves with the task of riddling the society of terrorists. Their ascription and assumption on the personae of terrorists and the prescriptions for remedy show a gross misunderstanding of the motives and consequently, the solution to this malaise.

However, according to Ribadu N. (2015), because Boko Haram was a new phenomenon, it created a lot of confusion both in security and government circles, as well as among the citizenry. Understanding the motif and workings of the group became a problem. Many took advantage of it, including politicians, to throw blames at each other. In fact, the insurrection became a potent mirror of Nigeria's ethnic tensions as conspiracies were tailored along ethno-religious lines. Coincidentally, the Boko Haram's declaration of jihad came at the time when a Muslim northerner died in office and a Christian southerner became the president. At various points, Northern Nigeria was blamed for creating Boko Haram to make the country "ungovernable" for a president who was not from there. Some had a theory that says it was the government that was supporting the insurgents in order to diminish the numerical strength and, ultimately, political influence of the northern part. The Muslims contended that it was the work of the Christians. The Christians blamed the Muslims

for it. Even within the Muslim community there were accusations among sects. The buck has kept being passed.

However, the military operation is not spared from these disjointed criticisms, which confounded the problems of an institution already bedeviled by corruption and incompetent leadership. The mutual suspicion created by Boko Haram was extended to the military, with attention given to the tribes and religions of officers and men in ascribing motives to what the military had done, or failed to do. While Boko Haram would wipe out an entire village or stop commuter buses and execute all their occupants, the harshest criticism was spared for the military on any slight operational lapse or excess. International organizations, such as the Human Rights Watch and, more recently, Amnesty International also got entangled in the wave of the anti-military/government conspiracy theories, which substantially affected their reports. This demoralized the army and created international anathema for the military. However, this is not to discount the fact that the military's blunders and panic in facing a new challenge also played a role in alienating it from the civilian population and gave credence to most of the allegations (Ribadu, N. 2015).

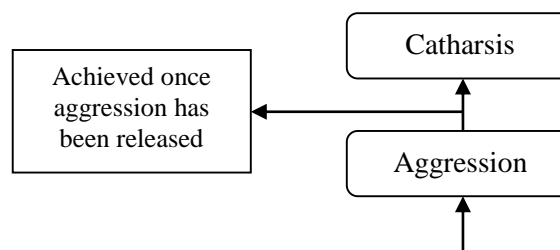
As such, International response followed the pattern of the local reactions, largely in line with the narrative in the press and the undue, even unguarded, utterances by some otherwise respectable elders. The West, especially the United States, was looking for reason to escape engaging in military operations abroad. Thus, it was convenient for the international community to take the position not to help Nigeria, which has always been a hard sell for international support in the first place. The leadership then also failed to convince the world of its competence and seriousness in fighting the war. The West, particularly the United States, was looking for excuses and they got one in the lack of consensus among Nigerians. These distractions and lack of support make Nigeria lag behind while the terrorists became emboldened and began annexing territories, with alarming cruelty against defenceless victims (Ribadu, N. 2015).

2.6 Frustration-Aggression Theory

Frustration-aggression theory was first developed by John Dollard and his research associates in 1939. These research associates were: "Leonard Doob, Neal Milles, O.H Mowrer and Robert Sears" (Ibaba, 2011: 242). Later the frustration aggression theory was modified and expanded by other scholars, including Aubrey Tates "Frustration and Conflict" (1962); Leonard Berkowiz "Aggression: A Social Psychological Aggression" (1961) and Ted Robert Gur "why Men Rebel" (1970).

Frustration simply means the act of preventing someone from making advancement, progress or success in life, this blockage likely results to dissatisfaction in individual or groups who turn to react in a violent manner (aggression) as an indication of protest against hindrances to succeed. When this occurs, it can produce feelings of anger, which in turn can generate feelings of aggression and aggressive behavior (www.Alleydog.com).

The Frustration - Aggression Theory Model



Source: *Adopted from; John Dollard and his research associates in 1939*

2.7 Theory and Application of Frustration-Aggression Theory: Theoretical Explanation to the impact of Boko Haram and Terrorism on Trade in North East Nigeria

Assumption I:

The first assumption of frustration-aggression theory postulates that, violent behavior is as a result of frustration. When an individual or groups of people are prevented from realizing certain desire of theirs, they get frustrated and their reaction will be aggressive. The major desires and demands of the Boko Haram insurgents and terror group have varied, but they often focus on two main areas: the release of Boko Haram prisoners and the creation of an Islamic state. The Islamic sect believes politics in northern Nigeria has been seized by a group of corrupt and false Muslims. It wants to wage a war against them, and the Federal Republic of Nigeria generally, to create a “pure” Islamic state ruled by sharia law (Walker, 2012). Even though their leader Shekau has pledged solidarity with jihadists globally, Boko Haram’s demands have largely remained local and the insurgency has fed on poverty, hopelessness and unemployment in northern Nigeria. These are some of the weaknesses the group took advantage in recruiting idle teeming youths in the North East region to cause mayhem in trading and other market places through bombings, kidnapping/hostage for ransom and among other ill menace. All these frustrations let to the aggressive behaviors.

Assumption II:

The second assumption holds that, aggression in behavior is due to the difference between what one has physically got and what he actually expects to get. It implies that, if what has been given or provided for an individual or group of people is not commensurate to what they expect, they will become aggressive much more. In this context, as discussed in the previous chapter that elements like; corruption unemployment, poverty and among other ill menace has contributed a lot in the group’s success story so far. The Boko Haram terrorist feels they have not been given freedom to practice their relation so that they can do away with all the elements of bad governance in their

societies to bring about justice and equity through the implementation of the Islamic law (Sharia). They strongly believe only through this struggle can they achieve their goal, and that whoever dies in the course of their struggle will enter the kingdom of God (paradise). Despite the fact that Nigeria as a secular state has enshrined in its constitution that citizens have freedom to practice any religion.

Assumption III:

The third assumption holds that, aggression is caused by persistence rise in human expectation. These expectations are not constant, when they are met others surface. Therefore, the more the expectations come up and are not met, it is likely to generate aggressive behavior. The nature of demands and desires of the Boko Haram has been rising over the years. Initially, they demanded that they should be left to preach and observe their religion (Islam) with aim of propagating holy war (Jihad), western education and democracy as not permissible (Haram). Even though their method of preaching and ideology is not acceptable by the entire Islamic clerics in Nigeria. Other demands later on were that the government should release the members of their group whom were imprisoned for various crimes ranging from killings and other violent activities. Also that, Islamic law (Sharia) be implemented in all the northern states of Nigeria. However, all these demands by the Terrorist have not been made yet by the government, which is why the group has stepped up its attacks. Several attempts by the government to negotiate with the group have failed.

Assumption IV:

The fourth assumption states that when people are frustrated they would usually direct their aggression towards the cause of the frustration and if this is not possible it will be displaced onto another person or object. Frustration does not automatically result in aggression, but it produces a readiness for aggression if triggered (Akuva, 2012). According to the Boko Haram Terrorist, the Nigerian state is not ready to give in their demands so they have embarked on several attacks on both the government (all security agents)-198 and the civilian population. In effect, the terrorist have targeted government buildings, security personnel's, places of worships, markets places, local villages and all other activities to cause mayhem and cripple the economy and government. These attacks were channeled to be presumed cause of the frustration or plight of the region which Borno State use to be known as home of peace. Boko Haram has influenced the short-falls in government revenues since the terrorist could not attack the federal government directly it attacks its source of revenue which often comes from trade and other business related activities in that region.

Assumption V:

The last assumption of the frustration aggression theory is that frustration sometimes does not lead to the perceived threats and sanctions from the source of frustration. During the most notable of these kinds of terrorist groups was the Maitatsine uprising, which began in Kano in 1980-1985 by Muhammadu Marwa (leader) and spread to Bulumkutu in Maiduguri (Borno State), Jimeta in Yola (Adamawa State) and Kaduna (Kaduna State) of Nigeria. Their ideology was a complete rejection of affluence, western materialism and western technology (Watts, 2005). It was during the military era in which constitution was suspended and Military decrees were installed. The Maitatsine were

crushed through using military force, the group was gun down, some even fled to neighboring Republics of Cameroon, Chad and Niger but the government still followed them and made sure they were entirely killed or apprehended. As such, the series of similar notion of some of these Islamic fundamental sect's could be viewed as been self motivated to achieve selfish goal and not for religious purpose as they often claim. As such, Boko Haram should be treated with more severe majors than the Maitatsine as they killed and displace more people than the later in terms of the terrorist acts.

3. Methodology

This study will employ the use of qualitative research technique and content analysis to further build upon the secondary data gathered through; empirical study/materials, Books, Journals, Statistical bulletins, Newspapers/Magazines and other online data bases and sources done by other related researchers with emphasis on trade that were exposed to terrorism and violence in the region under review. Thus, relevant literatures related to the researcher's subject area will be employed to enable for clear and more articulated (scholarly) work. However, the study is part of my Masters Degree Research proposal paper being conducted in North-Eastern, Nigeria. As there are numerous impacts of terrorism in Nigeria, trade is one of the key to the North-East region as their major source of income as well as revenue to the government.

3.1 Data Collection

The study will employ the secondary and Tertiary data for analysis. The secondary data are those collected by the government or organizations but not yet processed. While, tertiary data are those already collected and analyzed for another study (Blaikie, 2003), which most certainly is useful for this study.

3.2 Secondary data

The secondary data shall include documents from the Nigerian government such as; Federal Inland Revenue Service (FIRS) of Nigeria. The agency is responsible for the collection of various taxes and revenues for the Nigerian government at the various levels. Also relevant documents from; National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA), National Bureau of Statistics (NBS) and among other relevant government agencies will be used for this study.

3.3 Tertiary Data

The tertiary data shall be data from renowned peer-reviewed academic journals, textbooks, collaborative research reports on Boko Haram and Terrorism, and also documents from civil society groups in Nigeria. The opportunity derived from the tertiary data will enhance the researchers' ability to understand other peoples' views, comments and opinions on the impacts caused by the Boko Haram and terrorism to the Nigerian State. As such, these ideas and opinions will form the basis for empirical analysis.

3.4 Data Analysis

Data Analysis is the process which involves processing data collected in such a manner that it answers the research questions (Blaikie, 2003).

3.5 Literature Gap

Several literatures have tried to address the issue of terrorism in different approach. The rise of Boko Haram terrorist group in the North East Nigeria is also not left out by several researchers. Most researchers laid emphasis on the security challenges posed by the group. Osumah, O. (2013) looked at the terrorist group as posing threat to the internal security of the state, while others were looking at its similarities with other terrorist links outside Nigeria; like the Al-Shabaab militant group in Somalia and Islamic State of Iraq and Syria (ISIS). Other researchers looked at the Al-Qaeda ties to Boko Haram and Ansaru, while Ozdamar, O. (2008) was looking at it from the angle of terrorist behavior.

However, due to the rise in the Boko Haram terrorist activities and the displacement of several thousands of inhabitants of the North-East region coupled with ripple effects on trade and other investments related activities of both private and government in that region, the writer found it imperative to dive in to bridge the gap which exists. As there are no much relevant literatures which discoursed extensively on the impact of Boko Haram terrorist in the North East region of Nigeria on trade and other business related activities like the investment into manufacturing and production of goods and services which could be imported or exported to neighboring Republics of Cameroon, Chad and Niger whom are sharing boundaries with some of the North Eastern states (i.e. Adamawa, Borno, Taraba and Yobe).

As such, the study tends to align and bridge the existing gap in literature and the body of knowledge, also sought to come up with plausible solutions to the menace posed by the Boko Haram terror group in the North East of Nigeria.

Also, provide recommendations will help the various stakeholders involved in; Government decision making bodies, Policy makers, captains of industries, political figures, Chief executives i.e. Chairmen of Local Government Areas, Governors and the President and even trade unions etc. This will not just address the issues of strengthening trade activities as well as government revenue alone, but also the generality of restoration of the past glory of peace, security and the co-existence throughout the North East and Nigeria at large.

References

Akuva, I. I. (2012) "The impact of the oil industry and civil unrest in the Niger-Delta region of Nigeria" in Nnamdi Azikiwe journal of Political Science, Vol. 3, No. 1, pg 167-182.

Atran, S. (2003). Genesis of suicide terrorism. Science, 299, 1534 – 1539.

Awala V. (2015) The world's deadliest terrorists groups. Accessed online at; <http://blog.informationng.com/2015/06/this-article-on-terrorism-by-forbes-got-me-thinking/> on 24/06/2015

- Baiyewu, L. (2012) “Boko Haram, Bad Signal to Foreign Investors, *Sunday Punch*, January 29, P.9.
- Blaikie, N. (2003). *Analysing Qualitative Data: From Descriptive to Explanation*. London: Sage Publishers.
- Coleman, D. Y. (2015). Nigeria: 2015 Country Review. *Nigeria Country Review*, 1-323.
- Dollard, A. et al, (1939) *Frustration Aggression* (New Haven: Yale University Press).
- Gurr, T. (1970) *Why Men Rebel*. Princeton; Princeton University Press
- Ibaba, S. I. (2011): Amnesty and Peace Building in the Niger-Delta: “Addressing the Frustration Aggression Trap” @ www.africanjournal.org
- International Monetary Fund, (2001b), *World Economic Outlook - The Global Economy after September 11, December 2001: A Survey by the Staff of the International Monetary Fund*, World Economic and Financial Surveys (Washington: International Monetary Fund).
- Malakoff, D. (2002). Spending triples on terrorism R&D. *Science*, 295, 254.
- Odeyemi, J. (2015) NEMA: *Over 57,000 Nigerian refugees are in neighboring countries* retrieved online at; <http://www.dailytrust.com.ng/news/news/nema-over-57-000-nigerian-refugees-are-in-neighboring-countries/108772.html> on 31st August, 2015.
- Oladimeji, M. S., & Oresanwo, A. M. (2014). Effects of Terrorism on the International Business in Nigeria. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, Vol. 4, No. 7(1).
- Onwuamaeze, D. (2011) ‘A Thorn in the Flesh of the Nation’. *Newswatch*, 4 July 2011, 14–20.
- Osumah, O. (2013). Boko Haram insurgency in northern Nigeria and the vicious cycle of internal insecurity. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 24(3), 536-560.
- Özdamar, Ö. (2008). Theorizing Terrorist Behavior: Major Approaches and Their Characteristics. *Defence Against Terrorism Review*, 1(2), 89-101.
- Ribadu, N. (2015) Boko Haram and the Global Terror Network, online source at; <http://blogs.premiumtimesng.com/?p=167841> date accessed 14/06/2015
- Walker, A. (2012) What is Boko Haram? US Institute of Peace
- Watts, M. (2005) ‘Resource Curse? Governmentality, Oil and Power in the Niger Delta, Nigeria’. In *The Geopolitics of Resource Wars: Resource Dependence, Governance and Violence*, edited by Philippe Le Billon, 50–80. New York: Routledge.

Muttaqa Yushau Abdulrauf^{a,*}
Department of Management and Humanities
Universiti Teknologi PETRONAS
Email: myushau@gmail.com
&

Prof. Dr. Ahmad Murad Merican^b
amurad_noormerican@petronas.com.my
Department of Management and Humanities
Universiti Teknologi PETRONAS
Email: amurad_noormerican@petronas.com.my

Abstract:

The influence of Eurocentric historiography in the social science has inevitably conditioned the representations of local histories of the post-colonial societies. This conditioning is manifested significantly at academic, policy and popular platforms. Thus, the George Town Festival (GTF) in Pulau Pinnang which started in the year 2010 in Penang-Malaysia fits perfectly into the discourse of misrepresentation of history. GTF traditionally brought together different Ethnic Nationalities including Peranakans, Hokkiens and Indian Muslims. Their Historical and heritage landscape in pulau pinnang has continued to be celebrated, alas!!! This has been without recourse to the history of earliest founding community who had built Tanjong and its proximities, before 1786. It must be remembered and be reminded that the history of Pulau Pinang did not start from 1786. Our main contention lies in interrogating the forgotten Malay narrative in the GTF, and its overall consequence on Malaysian Historiography in the social sciences. Under what epistemological assumption did the knowledge production about non-western societies' did takes place? What are the alternative responses to the Eurocentric perspective? What role could a local history play as a counter-hegemonic response to the Eurocentric historiography in the social sciences? What is the forgotten Malay narrative in the GTF?

Keywords: *Malaysia, Social Sciences, Eurocentrism, Counter-Hegemony, Local History*

1. Introduction:

The influence of Eurocentric historiography in the social science has inevitably conditioned the representations of local histories especially of the post-colonial societies. This conditioning is manifested significantly at academic, policy and popular platforms. Thus, the George Town Festival (GTF) in Pulau Pinnang which started in the year 2010 in Penang-Malaysia fits perfectly into the discourse of misrepresentation of history. GTF traditionally brought together different Ethnic Nationalities including Peranakans, Hokkiens and Indian Muslims. Their Historical and heritage landscape in pulau pinnang has continued to be celebrated, alas!!! This has been without recourse to the history of earliest founding community who had built Tanjong and its proximities, before 1786. It must be remembered and be reminded that the history of Pulau Pinang did not start from 1786. Our main contention lies in interrogating the forgotten Malay narrative in the GTF, and its overall consequence on Malaysian Historiography.

Eurocentric discourse in the social science has significantly conditioned the discursive representations of local histories. The GTF and its forgotten Malay narrative is seen in the light of the dominant Historiography that treat social evolutions within the prism of colonial lens, which undermines the pre-colonial narrative, and racialise the twin discourse of multiculturalism and development as consequence of modernity.

This article aims to examine how the study of local histories could provide a counter-hegemonic current to the Eurocentric historiography that undergirds the social sciences. Our notion of counter-hegemony stresses the valorisation of ideographic inquiry in the study of a local community in the social science (Firat, 1987). Idiographic approach sees the local community as the 'authentic interlocutors' of their history and their destiny Mafeji 1981 cited in (Nyoka, 2013). This unravels the significance of original and autonomous societal narrative emerging from sociologies at the periphery (Keim, 2011).

We contend that the power relations in the construction of knowledge about non-western societies is underpinned by the historical emergence of the social sciences from the west, which we dubbed as 'Northern Atlantic domination' and the particular way in which it approaches the study of non-western others defined as the 'orient' the 'last' the 'savage' and the 'uncultured'. These pejoratives triggered the postcolonial responses as a project with varying authorship across the length and breadth of the social sciences. Postcolonial responses were expressed under different headings such as; 'social science as imperialism' (Ake, 1982), 'orientalism' (Said, 1979), and 'Eurocentrism' (Amin, 1989). These scholarships challenges the articulation of differences between the 'West' defined essentially as harbinger of progress and the 'non-west' portrayed as the subaltern.

The article demonstrates that study of local history provides an indispensable project for alternative discourses in the social science, and an enviable project of counter-hegemony. We see counter-hegemony as an avenue of provincialising the social sciences (Burawoy, 2005), and a discourse that present itself as alternative to theory regarded as orientalist or Eurocentric social science of the North in which the Southern Social sciences are depended (F. Alatas, 2006). The quest for alternative discourses railroads a research agenda for social science scholarship in non-western societies by articulating a Programme of dislocation from the western prism of knowing.

Therefore, our main contribution lies in bridging this analytical gap. We demonstrated how the study of local history in Malaysia could serve as a counter-hegemonic current and a Programme of dislocation from the Eurocentric mode of knowledge production. This perspective resonates with the discourse of 'academic dependency reversals' (S. F. Alatas, 2003), which connotes an appropriation of intellectual space by the intellectually dominated societies in the periphery that relied on ideas, institutions, and theories from the west. It also engenders a discourse of relevance. The article drew inspiration from several post-colonial literatures such as (Ahmad Murad, 2005; Ake, 1982; S. F. Alatas, 2003; Amin, 1989).

We seek to interrogate the following questions. Under what epistemological assumption the knowledge production about non-western societies' did takes place? What are the alternative responses to the Eurocentric perspective? What role could a local history play as a counter-hegemonic response to the Eurocentric historiography in the social sciences? What is the forgotten Malay narrative in the GTF?

The paper is organised in the following order. After the introduction, we examined the background to Eurocentric historiography in the social sciences. We linked the intellectual root of eurcentricism

to the enlightenment discourses and the rise of the idea of the West as an entity. We challenged the so called north/south divide articulated by orientalist discourse and argued that the non-western societies have histories and civilisations prior to the enlightenment. The third section dwells on the influence of Eurocentrism in the social sciences in developing countries. We demonstrated this influence in three areas; which includes the Malaysian media studies, Philosophy and International Relations. In the fourth section we moved from Eurocentric construction at academic cycle to popular milieu illustrating the case of GTF in Pulau Penang. Our contention is that Eurocentric historiography has denied the Malay narrative about the founding status of Pulau Penang on the one hand, and challenges the discourse that sees cosmopolitanism and development as a precursor of colonialism. We concluded with our main thesis stressing on building counter-hegemonic discourse in the social sciences based on the local histories. We indicated this within the premise of ideographic perspective which prioritises the study of locally relevant object as a basis of knowledge production.

2. Enlightenment and the Construction of Eurocentricism in the Social Sciences:

Enlightenment discourse provides the building block of social science scholarship (Arowosegbe, 2014). It engenders discourses mostly underpinned by features such as reason, rationality, science, modernity, liberty, freedom, and desacralisation of thoughts (Ahmad Murad, 2005; Arowosegbe, 2014). These features watered the proliferation of Eurocentric culture in the intellectual history of the west, and the manner in which the knowledge about other societies are being constructed. Thus, Eurocentric culture in the social sciences arose in this context of a disparaging preconceptions, mistakes, and blunders in respect to other people (Amin, 1989). It is noteworthy that enlightenment discourses are indispensable narratives that emerge alongside with the idea of the 'west'. It is predicated with key features that valorise empiricism, science, progress, individualism, tolerance, uniformity of human nature, secularism and universalism. These features are very much provincial to Europe and not universal to mankind (Ahmad Murad, 2005). However, the discourse of the West in contradistinction with the 'East' or the orient has been widely criticised on the account mystification that portrays the west as an enviable agency of its own (Mamdani, 2005; Nair-Venugopal, 2012). The polemic of the west tends to project it as an imagined history and territory that is presumed to share common identity and civilisations reinforced by Christianity, in contrast to variegated East disentangled along religious and political cleavages (Nair-Venugopal, 2012).

The main contention of the western discourse that undergird the social sciences lies in the inability to appreciate the exclusivity of Europe to other regions on the one hand, and the incompatibility of its values to the non-western world on the other. Thus, Universalization of European values is one of the key avatars of Eurocentrism undergirded by the enlightenment. Colonialism is prompted by this instinct through what they dubbed as a 'civilising mission' in Africa, Asia and Latin America.

Essentially, value systems held at societal level in the early modern period prefigured scholarship in the social sciences. Most of these values emanates from the elites and became embedded in the academic environment. Thus, modern social sciences took its values from the particular moment of European history during the enlightenment epoch. The valorisation of modern secular values during the enlightenment and its appropriation in the social science scholarship was underscored for instance in the history of sociological thought, and discourse of progress and development, and most of the ideas that inspired thinkers were influenced by the exigencies of the enlightenment experience. For example August Comte 1798-1857 heralded the positivist philosophy in the social science, like wise Karl Marx 1818-1883 popularises the idea of materialist interpretation of history.

The secular values of the twentieth century dominate what is being professed in the academic cycle. However, these values were very much provincial to Europe. Hence, these discourses defined the west as rational entity. It is this discourse of the West that prompted Nair-Venugopal to make the following interrogation; why is the west defined primarily as a rational entity in relation to a religious-historical reality? Why is it presented in a chronological linear yet cumulatively traceable manner, while the east is described either in relation to the west, its geographical locality or in geo-historical terms within the context of its discovery by the west and its absence of history? (Nair-Venugopal, 2012)

The ascendancy of western secular values following the collapse of the church, and the rise of pluralist values during the enlightenment conditioned the social science scholarship as a reflection of the exclusivity of the European society. There are growing pessimisms, darkness, confusion and anxiety. Religion is seen as a private sphere in the west, whereas, the societies outside the metropolitan west, religion is seen as a public sphere. For example, in Malaysia, article 160 of its Constitution defines Malay “as a person, who professes the religion of Islam, habitually speaks the Malay language, and conforms to Malay custom”.

The successive Post-enlightenment tradition is crucial in the discourse of the west. It is underscored by certain discourses centring around the following issues; European historiography, orientalism, Universalism, and the discourses on civilisation (Wallerstein, 1997). Thus, the European historiography for instance deliberately obliterates the contribution of the orient towards human history, especially during Hellenic taught, Hellenism is casually referred to, as European historiography deliberately disallowed history to dig beyond the Greek epoch(Amin, 1989).

Unpacking the enlightenment is crucial in the global historiography, specifically in understanding the way in which the societies outside the metropolis are being represented and portrayed. Enlightenment period and its literature are highly Eurocentric as it casually makes reference to scholarship, civilisations, innovations that predate the sixteenth and the seventeenth centuries (Amin, 1989). Therefore, enlightenment and its secular values continued to shape global politics up to the present time. For example, in the early twentieth century, the idea of liberalism was firmly entrenched and several scholarships were embedded such as Stages of Economic growth. Thus, the enlightenment genesis of the social sciences is an important standpoint of understanding the history of Northern Atlantic domination of the epistemology of the social sciences and their methodologies.

Meanwhile, Orientalism as an avatar of Eurocentrism in the wake of enlightenment portrays a stylized and abstracted statements of the characteristics of non-western societies (Wallerstein, 1997). It underlies the idea of ‘imagined geography’ that divides the society into orient/occident. This artificial division has rendered a bifurcated social science tradition and social theory that ascribed befitting features to the Western world, and incriminatory attributes to the non-western others. Some of these bifurcated discourses were embedded in the ‘culture talks’(Mamdani, 2005).

While Universalism on the other hand is ascribed to be the grand project of Eurocentrism, if positivism is the method then universalism is the project (Burawoy, 2005). Universalism presupposes that whatever happens in the Western Europe should be replicated across time and space. Universalism is aided by avalanche of theories often referred to as Whig interpretation of history that sees societies following a particular path in their social evolution. This form of Eurocentrism is manifested in stage theories such as Comte’s law of human progress and Marx’s historical materialism. Thus the so called universal ethos prophesied by these theories is itself a particularism, as European culture is provincial to its own settings (Amin, 1989; Burawoy, 2005).

There were quite range of debates around the universalism and particularism in social theory. These debates are between ‘nomothetic’ and ‘ideographic’ traditions in the social science. The former entails application of general laws in the study of society by foisting theories, while the latter tend to valorise the relevance of context in knowledge production where social scientist learned generates data from the society (Nyoka, 2013). Social sciences were classified around these debates, as sociology, political science and economics were assigned with nomothetic traditions, while history and anthropology were assigned with idiographic tradition (Wallerstein, 2011). However, this classification has been refuted on the account that political science and economics are more Eurocentric in the justification of the market economy, while sociology aligns with the civil society in its attempt to protect it from the assault of the state (Political science) and the Market (economics) (Burawoy, 2005).

Hence, Burawoy developed the idea of public sociology that sees sociology as part of the broader concept of the global protective movement against the assault of the state and the market.

3. Eurocentricism and Social Science Scholarship: The Case of Malaysian Media Studies, Teaching of Philosophy and International Relations Theory

Several quantitative studies have indicated the Northern Atlantic domination of the social sciences outside the metropolitan west (S. F. Alatas, 2003; Keim, 2008; Mosbah-Natanson & Gingras, 2014). However, these approaches were merely statistical and did not point to the genesis of the qualitative problem which lies within the entrenched culture of academic dependency. We contended that the theory of ‘academic dependency’ should be reconstituted within the general epistemological debate that heralded the development of the social sciences in the west. Given that social sciences emerged from Europe, loosely defined as western Europe and North America, its theoretical underpinnings, presuppositions, methodologies reflects the environment in which it was born (Wallerstein, 1997). This epistemological problem had far reaching implication on the nature of scholarship and the dynamics that shapes knowledge production in the periphery, which ultimately stunted the growth of a relevant social science predicated on original approaches emanating from relevant local problems in the periphery (S. F. Alatas, 2001; Keim, 2011).

Given the academic dependency syndrome, we contended that the call for alternative discourse in the social sciences is an epistemological question, deeply rooted in the question of the ‘knowledge’ not the ‘knower’ so as to avoid the trap of what Amin called ‘anti-Eurocentric eurocentricism’ connoting the corresponding presuppositions that non-western people hold with regard to westerners (Amin, 1989). Thus, beyond the polemical view that sees Eurocentrism as a European phenomenon, Eurocentrism could equally manifest itself in the periphery once the peripheral societies deployed the same perceptible lens in which the European perceived other people (Wallerstein, 1997). Therefore, alternative discourse do not in any way implies rejection of the Western thought regarded as Eurocentric, rather it affirms the opening of other epistemic spaces as a ‘knowing subject’ enshrined by their philosophies, histories, and cultures as basis of knowledge production and theory building (de Gialdino Irene, 2011). A critical way of engendering alternative social science tradition is identified based on the recognition of the non-western systems of thought to theories and ideas (F. Alatas, 2006).

Methodologically, the influence of Eurocentric approaches has inadvertently conditioned the conduct of social scientific research in the periphery. We observed that most graduate students and their supervisors were troubled with methods and methodologies during postgraduate programmes as an entrenched legacy of positivist social sciences. The methodological lacuna of social sciences

in Malaysia has been deplored by the absence of meta-theoretical analysis (Ahmad Murad, 2005). This is mainly engendered by the preponderance of the technicist data collection social science that has an inherent disdain towards philosophy in the reconstruction of the corpus of the scholarships (Ahmad Murad, 2005; Sani & Othman, 1991). This has created an epistemological problem to knowledge production in the social sciences of the developing countries.

The case of communication scholarship in Malaysia was a plausible example of social science scholarship built on the image of communication scholarship in the West. Along this line, Merican disparagingly stated that communication scholarship in Malaysia is inexorably weak and backward and lack in the instruments of theoretical debates in the scholarly production (Ahmad Murad, 2005). For example, a survey of social science scholarship in some Malaysian Universities indicates that research hardly goes beyond effect studies. This development prompted Merican to stress that:

Studies of national communication systems in linking it to the theories of modernization and development have determine much of the thinking of Malaysian social sciences and communication scholars especially in the communications schools in the following Universities: Universiti Putra Malaysia (UPM), University Kebangsaan Malaysia (UKM), Universiti Teknologi Malaysia (UTiM), International Islamic University Malaysia (IIUM), Universiti Utara Malaysia (UUM), University Malaysia SARAWAK (UNIMAS), Universiti Malaysia Sabah (UMS). Communication and development and media effect has always been popular areas of study and research (Ahmad Murad, 2005, p. 14).

Thus, social science scholarship hardly goes beyond effect studies within the purview of the positivist American social sciences. This development can be conceived within the behaviorist revolution in the social sciences that beclouded the hitherto historical approaches in the social science. This intellectual shift has undermined the focus on the study of institutions, and the society to that of individual behavior. It is noteworthy that Studies of history, culture are important premises in understanding national cultures and the way they inform scholarship. Whereas, empirical studies study the present, the present cannot be quarantine from the past. Subsequent of the empirical social sciences, we do less thinking and less philosophizing in our study of the society.

Along this line, contended on the need to reconstitute the field of conventional media studies within philosophy. He advocated that 'what may emerge in its place may be identified as an epistemological synthesis locating communication, media and information in a wider study of history and civilisations; as well as perhaps more importantly, reestablishing the field in philosophy, or as philosophy itself; bearing in mind increasing concerns in communication and information as it relates to metaphysics and the sacred' (Ahmad Murad, 2005, p. 268).

Furthermore, the teaching of philosophy has a discerning Eurocentric influence in the social sciences. Murad made an interesting attempt to question how western philosophical thought dominates much of the discourse and teaching of philosophy in the Malaysian Universities associates the domain of philosophy with Aristotelian logic relegating non Aristotelian logic and philosophies as irrational or even omitting it altogether (Merican, 2012, p. 80). The author challenges the negligence of the non-western philosophies in the social science production in the despite classical works of erudition produced outside the west.

Similarly, the field of International Relations, especially international security studies has been analysed with American Hegemonic Pretention (Dufort, Anzueto, & Goulet-Cloutier, 2014). Dufort, Anzueto & Goulet-Cloutier Study titled Promoting Hegemonic paradigm: The case of the Journal International Security in the Discipline of International Relations, has assessed the

hegemony of the American epistemology in the way security studies is being theorised and argued. Their thesis borders on five elements identified by O'Meara (2010) which include (1) ethnocentrism, (2) epistemology and normative stance, (3) (4) ontology, theory, and (5) methodology/method. Cited in (Dufort et al., 2014, p. 5). The main conclusion of the study based on a longitudinal study of various articles published by the Journal, is that the Journal is ethnocentric in the sense that it features American interest, and epistemologically underpinned by positivism which treat the subject matter of the discipline based on strictures of science like natural sciences, and this has inhibit non-empiricist epistemology. Similarly, the Journal is theoretically oriented towards liberal theories and marginalizes approaches that do not share positivist stance such as critical theory and post structuralism.

4. Eurocentricism and Popular History in Malaysia: George Town Festival (GTF) and the Forgotten Malay Narrative

Popular history especially history of nation states has been a hotspot of Eurocentric hegemony. It led to the emergence of various forms of history amidst its potential mis-representation of local narratives. The GTF and its narrative features prominently the Eurocentric narrative of Pulau pinnang in Malaysia, without a recourse to the Malay narrative which reveals the history and the cosmopolitanism in Pulau Pinang prior to 1786 which has been the popular narrative that accords to Eurasians the 'founding status' of the island.. As noted earlier, Eurocentric construction persists beyond academic spheres such as the social sciences. It equally permeates popular milieu with a far-reaching consequence. The history and historiography in Malaysia and the Malay Archipelago provide rich examples on how local histories are being misconstrued by Eurocentric narrative.

The GTF is a classical illustration of the way and manner in which local histories are being represented at popular platforms. We can see this quite frequently through popular, academic and policy discourses, much informing one another. One such incident is the story on the Eurasian community in Pulau Pinang (see "Mapping a colourful history," *New Sunday Times*, 16 August 2015). Written by Kerry-Ann Augustin, it said that the Eurasians are a founding community of Pulau Pinang, as per title of Eustiace Nonis's book *The Eurasians: A founding community of Penang* cited in the article.

The Eurasians, according to the article, were invited by Francis Light "to help the British administration work with the various local communities to build this new settlement." Subsequently it was said that the Eurasians representation was important in the George Town Festival's heritage features due to their "founding status" of the island. The article was written in conjunction with the month-long George Town Festival ending 31 August 2015.

Based on programs lined up under the festival in 2015, and since it first began in 2010, there have been representations by the various ethnic communities including the Peranakans, Hokkiens and the Indian Muslims. By doing so, their place and narrative in the Pulau Pinang historical and heritage landscape continues to be perpetuated and celebrated. But the organizers of the Festival have forgotten the earliest founding community who had built Tanjong and its proximities, before 1786. It must be remembered and be reminded that the history of Pulau Pinang did not start from 1786.

The collective memory and experiences of the Malays in Pulau Pinang have it otherwise. When Francis Light arrived, it is known that the island already has a population. The pioneer Malays on

the island already formed a community and a society. Pulau Pinang, and especially Batu Uban, was a vibrant place before Francis Light came. Was Light alone then? The organizers of the GTF cannot continue to be ignorant of the cosmopolitanism of pre-colonial Pulau Pinang through such figures as Nakhoda nan Intan (Haji Muhammad Salleh), Dato' Jenaton and Nakhoda Kechil (Ismail). It is not just P. Ramlee.

Francis Light's status was also a nakhoda⁹² that of a merchant ship belonging to the Madras-based firm Jourdain, Sullivan and de Souza. He was never an employee of the English East India Company. Earlier, he had a brief stint with the Royal Navy as a midshipman.

While the *Seranis*⁹³ have appropriated Francis Light as one who invited the community to the island, GTF seems to develop a perennial amnesia for the original founding community – the community that gave the various names of places on the island long even before Light expressed his interest from Ujung Salang (Phuket) 1771. If at all the GTF aims at “preserving Penang and Malaysia's unique traditions and cultures for future generations,” as stated by Joe Sidek in his message in the GTF program booklet, then the island's history and heritage must not be betrayed. It must be represented and narrated.

The early Malay pioneers formed settlements on the island decades before 1786. They were already in Tanjong then. In fact the years 1734 and 1749 are equally significant for these are connected to the personalities who, like Light, have a history, a genealogy and numerous descendants contributing to the history and development of the nation and the region. Many are not aware of the two dates and may not see the significance of events prior to 1786. It seems that we are all too enamored at celebrating a colonial past, at the expense of not representing the road to an earlier past on the history of Tanjong and George Town. The latter two years are recorded in the memory and experiences of the Malay story.

It is indeed strange that the narrative recognizes one but not the other. If Light made contacts with the two Sultans of Kedah then, the early Malays also made contact (with the Sultans of Kedah). It is also worthwhile referring to *Mencari Bako* (1983) by Abdul Aziz Ishak, and the latest book on the history of the Penang Malays titled *Batu Uban: Sejarah Awal Pulau Pinang* (Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka, 2015) by Prof. Ahmad Murad Merican.

The GTF must revisit oral histories of Tanjong and its proximities. Cosmopolitanism is not only a European and a Western phenomenon, the early Malays who settled on the island before 1786 were cosmopolitan and modern men, who plied across and along the Strait of Melaka. They created the original founding community in Pulau Pinang. And their descendants are now concentrated in such areas as Jelutong, Gelugor, Batu Uban, various parts of Kedah and Perak, the Klang Valley, and throughout Malaysia and parts of Southeast Asia and beyond. Some are beacons and leaders of the nation's political and intellectual life. They founded institutions that were to be integral to the nation's history. The GTF platform must commemorate that journey that began from Pulau Pinang. With no founding narrative, the history of George Town and Pulau Pinang would be meaningless.

5. Conclusion: Local History as Counter-Hegemonic Discourse in the Social Sciences:

⁹² Farsi word adopted in Bahasa Melayu which means captain.

⁹³ Malay name for Eurasians

Our notion of counter –hegemonic discourse in the social sciences is essentially concerned with appropriation and utilization of other ways of knowledge production overlooked by the dominant and conventional social sciences (Ahmad Murad, 2005). We argued in this essay that studying local histories and its popularization at popular, academic and policy cycle is an indispensable avenue of alternative discourse in the social sciences. We posited that understanding the intellectual history of the social sciences should be an important starting point of understanding their Eurocentric bias. A more elaborate historiographical approach will highlight the disruptions in the history of the various civilisations that defined the present world, from multi-polarity, to bipolarity to the present unipolar world order (Huntington, 1997).

Thus, social sciences were product of a single civilization; The Western Christian civilization. Appreciating this history, will be an enviable departure of any analysis of the dynamics that shapes knowledge production in the social sciences. We suggest that counter-hegemonic by weaving global histories from medieval period, through the renaissance that ushered in the so called modern time is a decisive project of building counter hegemony to the Eurocentric social sciences. Amin has chronicled these events in their successive forms, from Hellenistic, Eastern Christian, Islamic, and Western Christian periods, and one of the far reaching features of these civilisations is ‘their intense exchange at the level of material and the level of ideas’ (Amin, 1989, p. 24).

However, the dominant historiography, misconstrued this grand narrative by making the non-western societies as non-subject in civilization and development through various historical misrepresentations. An antipathy with this narrative informed our analysis of the historical misrepresentations of local histories such as that of Pulau Pinang as an illustration.

Consequently, studying local histories such as value systems, religious affinity, ethnic identities, and general consciousness of the society and the impact on national development, makes a relevant social science which speaks to the society in question. A relevant social science in Malaysia will be conscious of the Malaysian social evolution and factors that play pivotal role in the Malaysia trajectory of change. Muhammad Mahathir enunciated critical factors that influence Malays Society such as the role of the *Raja* (kings). To Malays, governance is a preserve of the kings being supreme especially in the feudal transformation, and this history informed the nobility of the Malay.

Similarly, the Arab spring that ushered in new democracies in the North Africa failed woefully, and degenerate into chaos due to its failure to appreciate the social and local histories that informs Arab social evolution. Hence, the role of local histories in knowledge production, as it engendered scholarly appropriation of societal narrative based on its shared pasts (Merican, 2015). Particularity of history is one of the indispensable features of historiography, as it privileges an understanding of society based on its on cannon, or what is being called ‘ideographic inquiry’ which entails a valorisation of specific over the general or induction over deduction (Firat, 1987), whereas, conventional social sciences were mostly nomothetic in their enquiries by imposing the general over the specific. We cannot for example study the Malaysian political thought outside the realm of Malaysian history or try to impose another history in understanding Malaysian society. Each historical period and context has its own account of the causes and reasons why events occurred (Firat, 1987).

This calls to question the *Whig interpretation of history* that sees societies developing within a particular development path, example Comte *Law of Human progress*, W.W Rowstow *stages of economic growth* or Marxist historical materialism. Local history is essential in bringing to the global glare the epistemology of the ‘knowing subject’ essentially defined as the orient. The

conventional narrative is dotted and spirited with the epistemology of the 'known subject' defined as the occident. These assumptions were constituted by the methods, assumptions and theories of the Western Europe generally defined as eurocentricism. This mode of knowledge production in the social sciences has hindered or rather altered the epistemologies of the 'knowing subject' being the 'authentic interlocutors' (de Gialdino Irene, 2011; Nyoka, 2013). An appropriation of local histories, and civilisations as epistemic spaces is an important departure from the Eurocentric historiography and its discursive representation of the non-western cultural milieu (Ahmad Murad, 2005; Wiarda, 1981). This informed our contribution of local history as a counter-hegemonic discourse in the social sciences.

References

- Ahmad Murad, Merican. (2005). *Media History: worldviews and communications futures*: University of Malaya Press.
- Ake, Claude. (1982). *Social science as imperialism: the theory of political development*: Ibadan Univ Pr.
- Alatas, Farid. (2006). *Alternative discourses in Asian social science: Responses to Eurocentrism*: Sage.
- Alatas, Syed Farid. (2001). The study of the social sciences in developing societies: towards an adequate conceptualization of relevance. *Current Sociology*, 49(2), 1-19.
- Alatas, Syed Farid. (2003). Academic dependency and the global division of labour in the social sciences. *Current Sociology*, 51(6), 599-613.
- Amin, Samir. (1989). Eurocentrism. Translated by Russell Moore. *New York: Monthly Review*.
- Arowosegbe, Jeremiah O. (2014). African studies and the bias of Eurocentricism. *Social Dynamics*, 40(2), 308-321.
- Burawoy, Michael. (2005). Provincializing the social sciences. *The Politics of Method in the Human Sciences*, 508-525.
- de Gialdino Irene, Vasilachis. (2011). *Ontological and epistemological foundations of qualitative research [85 paragraphs]*. Paper presented at the Forum Qualitative Sozialforschung/Forum Qual Soc Res.
- Dufort, Julie, Anzueto, Marc-André, & Goulet-Cloutier, Catherine. (2014). Promoting the Hegemonic Paradigm: The Case Study of the Journal International Security in the Discipline of International Security Studies. *Bridges: Conversations in Global Politics and Public Policy*, 3(1).
- Firat, A Fuat. (1987). Historiography, scientific method, and exceptional historical events. *Advances in Consumer Research*, 14(1), 435-438.
- Huntington, Samuel P. (1997). *The clash of civilizations and the remaking of world order*: Penguin Books India.

Keim, Wiebke. (2008). Social sciences internationally: The problem of marginalisation and its consequences for the discipline of sociology. *African Sociological Review/Revue Africaine de Sociologie*, 12(2).

Keim, Wiebke. (2011). Counterhegemonic currents and internationalization of sociology Theoretical reflections and an empirical example. *International Sociology*, 26(1), 123-145.

Mamdani, Mahmood. (2005). *Good Muslim, bad Muslim: America, the Cold War, and the roots of terror*: Three Leaves Publishing.

Merican, Ahmad Murad. (2012). Representations of Philosophy: The Western Gaze Observed. *The Gaze of the West and Framings of the East*, 79.

Mosbah-Natanson, Sébastien, & Gingras, Yves. (2014). The globalization of social sciences? Evidence from a quantitative analysis of 30 years of production, collaboration and citations in the social sciences (1980–2009). *Current Sociology*, 62(5), 626-646.

Nair-Venugopal, Shanta. (2012). *The Gaze of the West and Framings of the East*: Palgrave Macmillan.

Nyoka, Bongani. (2013). Mafeje and ‘Authentic Interlocutors’: an appraisal of his epistemology. *African Sociological Review/Revue Africaine de Sociologie*, 16(1), 4-18.

Said, Edward. (1979). *Orientalism*. 1978. *New York: Vintage, 1994*.

Sani, Rustam A, & Othman, Norani. (1991). The Social Sciences in Malaysia: A Critical Scenario. *Akademika*, 38(1).

Wallerstein, Immanuel. (1997). Eurocentrism and its avatars: the dilemmas of social science. *Sociological bulletin*, 21-39.

Wallerstein, Immanuel. (2011). Open the social sciences. *Asia-Pacific Social Science Review*, 1(1).

Wiarda, Howard J. (1981). The ethnocentrism of the social science implications for research and policy. *The review of politics*, 43(2), 163-197.

The Politics of Natural Gas in the Middle East Today

Emad Abdallah Ayasreh^{a,*}, Associate Professor Dr. Mohamad Zaini Bin Abu Bakar^b

^aUniversiti Sains Malaysia, Malaysia

Email: emadaiasra@hotmail.com

^bUniversiti Sains Malaysia, Malaysia

Email: zainiab@usm.my

Abstract

A recent development in energy security studies shows the growing significance of natural gas in international relations. Natural gas security looms large in international politics, especially in conflicting regions like the Middle East. The paper delves into the increasingly significant argument that natural gas needs much more political involvement than any other source of energy, especially

oil. Based on gas importers and exporters in Middle East as case studies, the paper aims to determine the weight of energy consumer and transit states in the political process with regard to the security of gas. Consequently, it examines multiple political factors that play a role in securing gas. The impact of the geopolitical factor is particularly notable. The findings show that several issues are involved in the political relations between exporting and importing states that affect the stability of gas supply and price. In summary, the paper suggests that there is an urgent need to develop a new gas security policy, especially in cases where energy exporters and importers are suffering from political and social instability in a region like Middle East.

Keywords: *energy security; gas security; pipelines diplomacy; Middle East; geopolitics; Arab Spring*

1. Introduction

In the last three decades, energy supply became identified among scholars or politicians as a weapon. Thus, cutting the energy supply can be considered as an attack or threat for the importer state (Shaffer, 2013). By the 21 century, gas became a very important commodity for every nation. The cut-off of gas supply will cause severe problems for any state. The fear of cut-off gas supply became a major interest for most of the states all around the world. This is due to the nature of gas market; unlike oil, gas trade needs long-term contracts which lead to a much more political involvement and relations. Further, oil became a wide range commodity which can be accessible through different ways all over the world, while gas does not related to the international market; accordingly it needs a foreign policy involvement (Stone, 2010). Nowadays, oil is not any more a political tool in the hand of suppliers (Gholz & Press, 2010).

Gas, mainly, will be carried through pipelines between states which will appraise it as a major political tool among suppliers, transit and consumer states. Even in the case of liquefied natural gas (LNG) it needs a complex infrastructure between states which will give a more chance for the political involvement (Shaffer, 2013). By the next coming years, natural gas is expected to be the main commodity all over the world, and current century will be the century of gas, due to its low pollution and price (International Energy Agency, 2011).

For several decades, states did not give energy a political concern. This illustrates the scarcity of academic studies in this area (Sorbello, 2011). Several states did not face cut-off gas supply due to the stability of their region. Therefore, in conflict regions like the Middle East the importance of gas politics is very high.

This paper studies the relations between gas suppliers and consumers in the Middle East in order to clarify the role of these states in this issue and determine the policy factors that have an impact on the stability of gas supply. Further, gas suppliers depend on gas as a foreign policy tool to achieve their aims. So, this appraises the role of consumer and transit states not to be under this political tool.

The paper depends on some Middle Eastern states as case studies; the impact on Jordan is considered in this issue as a consumer and transit state.

The paper goes deeply to the need to a stable energy policy in Middle East in order to maintain gas supply in long terms, particularly in totally energy dependent countries such as Jordan.

2. Natural Gas in International Politics

The political involvement of natural gas is quite different than other sources of energy. Nowadays, governments are playing the largest role in assuring this commodity much more than oil. Gas exportation takes more than ten years, thus states have to be sure of the commitment of the companies and other consumers. Which need a long term contracts and, of course, a certain constant policy between states. In addition, most of gas trades is regional and require stable relations in that region. Between these states the available way to carry out gas is pipelines that should cross several territories among neighbors. Further, the price of gas is not a global price so that having favorable price needs mutual interest between states. In a nutshell, gas looms large in international politics (Guerrero, 2012).

2.1 Factors that Impact the Stability of Gas Supply

Dependency can be considered the main factor that determines the stability of gas supply. The dependency can be from both sides; suppliers as they need a market, and consumers. Further, the price of gas is another major factor, so that if the price that suppliers get is a good price this will reflect their attitude to maintain supply as they depended on that price on improving their economy and their production. However, consumers seek for low prices as well, in order to get benefit. This complexity factor plays a main role in the stability of supply (Noël, 2008). In addition, geographical location plays a major role, especially that this will give a privilege for transit countries. Pipelines are paramount important to determine the issue.

In general terms, all political and economic relations between suppliers and importers will affect the stability of gas supply. One should not forget that the stable political relations will always assure the supply. A notable case is the gas trade between Egypt and Jordan, as the latter used to totally depend on Egypt and used to have stable and strong political relations (Shaffer, 2013). But still the collapse of Mubarak regime in 2011 has led to dramatic changes and finally cased the cut-off gas supply that comes to Jordan.

2.2 Transit states

Being in the middle of the relation between suppliers and importers, transit states have a strategic geographical location which plays a key role in gas supply stability. In general term, transit states can rarely face gas disruption due to that fact that gas trade will pass them to other several countries. These states can go more deep in gaining not only the stable gas supply but also further economic and political benefits and even favorable gas price. As the need for gas became more and more, thus building more pipelines caused a more chief role for transit states (Shaffer, 2013). However, several producers and consumers started to build LNG to avoid the dependency on transit states. Even with the high cost of LNG, it is still useful in term of by passing the political relations with transit (Hayes, 2007). For consumers it is quite important to assure diversifying energy sources in case of cut-off either from transit states or suppliers.

3. The Case of the Middle East

Recent discovering of gas fields in the Mediterranean Sea, particularly east, contribute of recreated a new political trends regarding energy in the Middle East. Unexpectedly, Middle East states which have around 40 percent of gas reserves are suffering to assure natural gas demand. The importance of gas for several years stayed behind the oil in that region. But nowadays, securing gas supply became one of the major concerns for consumers, mainly Jordan, as policymakers in the

country are seriously looking for stable solutions. Middle East is still suffering from the limited pipeline collaboration between states. Further, Qatar as intermediate LNG supplier still does not play a role on assuring the demand as that needs long term contracts and stability of political and economic relations. Despite the fact that Middle East having large amount of gas, but the region is suffering from several wars and political instability which make it not homogenous. For example: Iran, Qatar and Saudi Arabia have so many gas reserves, while Jordan, Kuwait and United Arab Emirates are poor. Iran is politically far in the region, which will reduce the cooperation and political integration with it. However, the war in Iraq prevents it from building any stable gas trade relations. Same goes for Syria and Lebanon (Weems & Midani, 2009).

In term of Turkey, it depends on Irani gas, but in several stages both countries do not have stable commercial basements apart from the fact that Iran is globally suffering from economic sanction. However, Turkey has never let Iran to use its gas as a foreign policy tool to gain benefits against it (Darbouche & Fattouh, 2011).

The notable impact in Middle East came from Egypt as a pipeline exporter for Jordan Syria, Lebanon and Israel. After the collapse of Mubarak regime in 2011, consumer countries have been faced with a new political system in Egypt which did not matched the traditional political relations with these countries. Consequently, this cause a huge loss since all consumers faced the cut-off gas supply.

Majorly, changes in gas supply took this shape: (1) Jordan through high cost LNG from Qatar temporary. (2) Israel through its own newly discovered reserves in Mediterranean Sea (3) Syria, Lebanon and Iraq from Iran.

Yet, the newly discovered reserves in Israel and Palestine started to make dramatic political changes and relations, but still facing the fact that Israel still considered politically and economically far from other states in Middle East.

3.1 Egypt and Jordan as a Notable Case

Egyptian natural gas supply to Jordan brings the fore discussed analysis. (1) Jordan's dependency on gas supply. (2) Jordan as a transit country to Syria and Lebanon with good political relations with Egypt. (3) Weak economic benefits for Egypt.

Jordan depends on Egypt for almost 90% of its gas needs (Henderson & Schenker, 2014), but at the same time Egypt still facing problems to meet its internal demands. After the collapse of Mubarak regime in 2011, several attacks to the "Arab Gas pipeline" caused to disrupt the gas supply to Jordan and Israel as well. Although Jordan suffers from this cut-off but it brings benefits for the Egyptians as they provide an available gas for the internal demand which increases the commercial products (Venegas, 2013).

This illustrates several signs caused the instability of gas supply; such as the weak political regime in Egypt, weak commercial benefits for Egypt, and the need for meeting the internal gas demand. This demonstrates the problematical factors of the political involvement of transit states. Surprisingly, Israel with its weak relations particularly with the new regime, still did not suffer like Jordan since Israel did not face cut-off. While at the same time, Jordan suffered from cut-off every time. This shows that the disruption of supply depends sharply on both commercial and political factors.

King Abdullah of Jordan was the first leader who visits Egypt after the military removal of president Morsi. Jordan wanted to re fix the relation with Egypt with a hope of preventing the

attacks on gas pipeline in Sinai. The Arab Gas Pipeline reaches to Jordan from Sinai to Aqaba then from Aqaba all through Jordan to Syria and Lebanon.

Apart from the pipeline attacks; former president of Egypt, Morsi, cut the gas supply to Jordan and used it as a tool to achieve Egypt's foreign policy goals; In November 2012 the Egyptian government cut the gas supply in order to force Jordan to be against Assad in Syria as these reflects the willing of Muslim Brotherhood of removing Al-Assad regime in Syria.

In the time of Morsi, Egypt's foreign policy tended to use energy to have political benefits against Jordan (Danin, 2013). However, Jordan a totally dependent country on Egyptian gas did not follow the wishes of policymakers in Egypt, but this as will cost Jordan a great pressure on economy. Jordan did not get benefit as a transit country. And Jordan happily welcomed the removal of Morsi. Nowadays, several consumers including Jordan looking forward toward the new gas fields in Eastern Mediterranean which will definitely change the political formula in the region.

4. Conclusions

The paper explains the politics of natural gas globally and in Middle East. There are several factors that have a major impact on gas supply, illustrating the fact that gas supply is a political tool. The findings bring several practical implications regarding pipeline programs. Depending on the data from documents, journals and news, it is obvious that transit states involves much more politically in term of securing gas supply but at the same time the risk of cut-off is high. The study shows that consumers should always maintain long-term contracts with suppliers.

Foreign policy has to play much more role in building stable relations in order to assure diversifying gas resources since the new century will be the century of gas (Victor, Jaffe, & Hayes., 2006).

With the recent dramatic events in the Middle East, short-term gas trade has been largely affected by the instability of the region, which appraises the urgent need for maintain long-term policies in order to assure the stability of gas supply. Taking into account the fact the Middle East contains almost half of natural gas reserves in the world, this bring the need for developing and creating more technological issues to produce a sufficient amount of gas. However, suppliers, transit states, and consumers all should put into account that developing long term policies will be quite hard to be done unless all those countries unit to promote peace and bring stability to the region. Until the moment, the most important role for states' policymakers is to find political solutions to solve the internal war in Syria and Iraq and of course find a solution for the Arab-Israeli conflict.

As conclusion, the current study created new points; transit and consumer can play a role of cut-off gas, not only suppliers, gas relations consider mutual interests between suppliers and consumers to prevent the negative effect of cut-off, and having good political relations between suppliers and consumers does not mean the prevention of supply disruption, since stability of supply is affected by several factors either internal or external in both; suppliers and consumers.

References

Danin, R. M. (2013). The Politics of Energy: What Morsi's Fall Means for Jordan. *European Council on Foreign Relations*. Retrieved from <http://blogs.cfr.org/danin/2013/08/13/the-politics-of-energy-what-morsis-fall-means-for-jordan/>

Darbouche, H., & Fattouh, B. (2011). The implications of the Arab uprisings for oil and gas markets. *Oxford Institute for Energy Studies*. Retrieved from http://www.oxfordenergy.org/wpcms/wp-content/uploads/2011/09/MEP_2.pdf

Gholz, E., & Press, D. G. (2010). Protecting “The Prize”: Oil and the U.S. National Interest. *Security Studies*, 19(3), 453–485. doi:10.1080/09636412.2010.505865

Guerrero, A. L. del V. (2012). *Geopolitics of Gas in South America*. (H. Al-Megren, Ed.). InTech. doi:10.5772/2324

Hayes, M. (2007). *Flexible LNG Supply and Gas Market Integration: A Simulation Approach for Valuing the Market Arbitrage Option*, ” Program on Energy and Sustainable Development.

Henderson, S., & Schenker, D. (2014, March 12). Jordan’s Energy Balancing Act. *The Washington Institute For Near East Policy*. Retrieved from <http://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/jordans-energy-balancing-act>

International Energy Agency. (2011). *Are we entering a golden age of natural gas?* Paris.

Noël, P. (2008). Beyond Dependence: How to deal with Russian gas. *European Council on Foreign Relations*.

Shaffer, B. (2013). Natural gas supply stability and foreign policy. *Energy Policy*, 56, 114–125.

Sorbelli, P. (2011). Dellecker, A. and Gomart, T., eds (2011) Russian Energy Security and Foreign Policy. *Journal of Contemporary European Research*, 7(3), 426–428.

Stone, S. (2010). *Gas & Geopolitics: The Foreign Policy: Implications of Energy Import Dependency*.

Venegas, A. M. (2013). *Jordan’s Energy Security: Impact of Dependency on Unstable Foreign Sources on Social Stability and Policy Alternatives*. Retrieved from http://digitalcollections.sit.edu/isp_collection/1634

Victor, D., Jaffe, A., & Hayes., M. (2006). *Natural Gas and Geopolitics*. Cambridge University Press.

Weems, philip r, & Midani, F. (2009). A Surprising Reality: Middle East Natural Gas Crunch. Retrieved from <http://www.kslaw.com/imageserver/kspublic/Library/publication/MiddleEastNaturalGasCrunch.pdf>

SOCIAL WORK

Persepsi Kaunselor terhadap Isu berkaitan Bunuh Diri dan Idea Membunuh Diri: Satu Analisa

Ame Husna Kamin^{a,*}, Salleh Amat^b

^aPendidikan, Bimbingan & Kaunseling, Malaysia
Email: amehusna@gmail.com

^b Pendidikan, Bimbingan & Kaunseling, Malaysia
Email: sallehamat@gmail.com

Abstrak

Bunuh diri merupakan suatu isu yang menjadi perhatian dalam profesion Kaunseling semenjak dahulu lagi. Mutakhir ini, klien yang datang dengan isu-isu etika yang mencabar seperti bunuh diri memilih kaunseling sebagai terapi rasional bagi pencegahan melalui pertimbangan diri. Analisa literature mendapati terdapat cabaran-cabaran berkaitan isu ini dengan profesion Kaunseling dan mengenalpasti hubungan antara kepercayaan peribadi kaunselor tentang bunuh diri dan sikap beliau terhadap klien yang menyatakan “Idea untuk membunuh diri”. Persepsi kaunselor dilihat dari sudut pengetahuan, latihan, keagamaan, nilai dan kepercayaan peribadi kaunselor juga tanggapan mereka terhadap kematian. Hasil analisa mendapati bahawa persepsi kaunselor terhadap isu bunuh diri dan idea untuk membunuh diri oleh klien terbahagi kepada dua bahagian Utama iaitu pertama Bunuh Diri merupakan satu pilihan, kedua Bunuh diri atau Idea untuk membunuh diri disebabkan beberapa faktor iaitu putus asa, kegagalan, keraguan dan dasar tanggungjawab. Implikasinya beberapa perkara perlu diberi perhatian seperti latihan kaunselor, amalan klinikal dan penyelidikan lanjut di masa hadapan perlu dilaksanakan.

Kata Kunci: *Persepsi, Bunuh Diri, Idea membunuh diri, kaunselor dan kaunseling.*

1. Pengenalan

Dewasa ini perkhidmatan kaunseling menjadi satu perkhidmatan yang amat penting dalam era menuju ke arah sebuah Negara maju. Kepesatan pembangunan sejajar dengan era perkembangan teknologi maklumat telah mendatangkan banyak perubahan kepada masyarakat. Hasil daripada perkembangan teknologi maklumat telah memberi banyak perubahan yang positif dan negatif terhadap sosiopsikologi yang pelbagai dan kompleks terhadap masyarakat. Perkhidmatan kaunseling wujud dalam usaha manusia mencari jalan keluar agar individu memperoleh kesejahteraan dan celik akal dalam menghadapi cabaran serta mencari jalan penyelesaian. Pelbagai persepsi yang timbul mengenai perkhidmatan kaunseling di Malaysia, ada yang menganggap kaunseling sebagai satu hubungan professional dan ada yang menganggap kaunseling sebagai satu perkhidmatan untuk orang yang bermasalah atau satu perbualan yang wujud secara kebetulan. Hakikatnya kaunseling merupakan satu hubungan professional atau satu proses yang digunakan untuk membantu orang lain dalam membuat keputusan dan menyelesaikan masalah.

Perkhidmatan kaunseling meliputi pelbagai aspek utama yang ditawarkan kepada klien, antaranya adalah kaunseling individu atau kaunseling kelompok yang meliputi isu kerjaya, perkahwinan, motivasi, konsultansi dan sebagainya. Satu isu yang sering dihadapi oleh kaunselor

di Barat adalah kaunseling bunuh diri. Di Malaysia kes bunuh diri, idea untuk membunuh diri atau cubaan untuk membunuh diri adalah kes yang semakin meningkat. World Health Organisation atau WHO melaporkan bahawa kebelakangan ini jumlah bunuh diri dan cubaan untuk membunuh diri semakin meningkat dan ia merupakan antara penyebab utama kematian dalam kalangan pelajar Institut pengajian tinggi di seluruh dunia (Erin 2009; Eaton, Kann & Kinchen 2007; Hacker, Suglia, Fried, Rappaport & Cabral 2006). Namun Chen et al. 2004 menyatakan, di Malaysia kajian mengenai tingkahlaku bunuh diri dalam kalangan generasi muda kurang dilaksanakan.

2. Apa itu Bunuh diri?

Isu bunuh diri melibatkan tingkahlaku bunuh diri, idea bunuh diri dan cubaan membunuh diri. Asal perkataan "*Suicide*" dalam bahasa Inggeris adalah diambil daripada dua perkataan latin iaitu "*Sui*" bermaksud diri dan "*caedere*" bermaksud untuk membunuh (Marcus, 1996). Dalam fahaman Greek pula bunuh diri adalah satu tingkah laku rasional yang membenarkan manusia untuk mengawal kematian mereka (Stillion & Stillion 1999). Kamus dewan edisi keempat pula mendefinisikan bunuh diri sebagai seseorang yang mengambil nyawa sendiri dengan sengaja (Granello dan Granello 2007), yang berhubung kait dengan komponen biologikal, sosial, dan psikologikal, (Durkheim 1897), berlaku secara langsung atau tidak langsung hasil daripada tindakan yang positif atau negatif yang mengorbankan diri sendiri dan diketahui akan menyebabkan kematian.

Manakala tingkahlaku bunuh diri didefinisikan sebagai semua tingkah laku yang dilakukan untuk mencari penyelesaian atas sesuatu masalah dalam kehidupan (Maris, Berman, Silverman & Bongar 2000). Beliau membahagikan tingkahlaku bunuh diri kepada 3 bahagian iaitu pertama Bunuh diri adalah membunuh sendiri secara sukarela, kedua bunuh diri dilakukan oleh diri sendiri kepada diri sendiri dan ketiga bunuh diri secara langsung atau tidak langsung seperti makan ubat secara berlebihan, duduk di tengah landasan kereta api dan sebagainya. Maniam Thambu (2010) pula menyatakan istilah tingkah laku bunuh diri boleh ditafsirkan merangkumi tingkah laku idea untuk bunuh diri, merancang untuk bunuh diri, mencederakan diri sendiri, percubaan bunuh diri dan bunuh diri.

Berdasarkan kepada definisi di atas, dapat dirumuskan bahawa tingkah laku bunuh diri secara umum ialah perbuatan yang dilakukan bagi membunuh diri sendiri dengan harapan kematian dapat menyelesaikan masalah yang dihadapi. Manakala idea untuk membunuh diri sebagai keinginan seseorang untuk membunuh diri. Idea bunuh diri juga boleh ditafsirkan sebagai pemikiran dan perasaan untuk membunuh diri tanpa mengambil tindakan bunuh diri. walaupun idea bunuh diri dikatakan sebagai kurang serius berbanding cubaan bunuh diri namun jika dibiarkan idea ini akan membawa kepada perlakuan bunuh diri. Menurut Miller dan Eckert (2009), idea bunuh diri adalah pemikiran yang serius tentang bunuh diri yang mungkin membawa kepada bentuk tingkah laku bunuh diri yang lain.

Walau bagaimanapun, dalam apa jua keadaan dan alasan, bunuh diri tetap merupakan satu perbuatan yang dilarang keras dalam semua agama dan merupakan dosa yang amat besar. Dalam Islam menjaga nyawa dan anggota tubuh badan adalah satu tanggungjawab yang sangat besar sepertimana yang ditekankan dalam surah al-An'am ayat enam yang menegah manusia daripada membunuh diri.

2.1 Data Bunuh Diri

Kadar bunuh diri semakin hari semakin meningkat, meningkat lebih daripada 60% dalam tempoh setengah abad yang lalu. Menurut pertubuhan kesihatan sedunia (WHO), kira-kira satu juta orang membunuh diri setiap tahun. Pada tahun 1950, kadar bunuh diri di seluruh dunia adalah 10 bagi setiap 100 000 orang, dan kini ia telah mencapai 16 daripada 100 000 orang. Jika trend ini berterusan, menjelang 2020 akan lebih 1.5 juta kes bunuh diri di dunia setiap tahun (Granello & Granello, 2007).

Kajian yang dijalankan oleh Noy, Sugadgasame, Vijit, Kai Gang Li, Jones & Yan Huang (2012), terhadap empat buah negara iaitu South Korea, China, Thailand dan Vietnam menunjukkan bahawa pelajar sekolah tinggi yang mempunyai niat bunuh diri merupakan mereka yang secara berterusan selama 12 bulan mengalami kemurungan. *National center for Health Statistic* melaporkan pada tahun 1999 bunuh diri merupakan penyebab ke lapan kepada kematian dalam kalangan lelaki. Bunuh diri juga merupakan penyebab ketiga kematian dalam kalangan remaja berusia 15-24 tahun dan penyebab keempat kematian dalam kalangan awal dewasa iaitu 25-44 tahun (Gregory , t.th). Kajian ini berbeza dengan laporan daripada News Rx (2014), yang melaporkan bunuh diri merupakan penyebab utama kematian dalam kalangan remaja. Menurut Eaton, Kann & Kinchen (2007); Hacker, Sulia, Fried, Rappaport & Cabral (2006); Konick & Gutierrez. 2005, bunuh diri juga merupakan antara penyebab utama kematian dalam kalangan pelajar Institusi Pengajian Tinggi di seluruh dunia.

Manakala kajian epistemologi selama hampir 50 tahun di Malaysia hanya mengulangi topik yang sama dari segi kejadian bunuh diri dan cubaan bunuh diri (Maniam & Chan 2013). Anggaran kadar bunuh diri di Malaysia dari 1990 hingga 2000 ialah antara 10-13 orang per 100,000 penduduk. Data yang lebih tepat tidak dapat diperolehi kerana kebanyakan kes bunuh diri di Malaysia dikelaskan sebagai kes kematian tak diketahui (*undetermined deaths*). Kadar percubaan bunuh diri pula adalah sekurang-kurangnya 10 kali ganda berbanding kadar bunuh diri (Maniam 2010). Registri bunuh diri kebangsaan atau National Suicide Registry Malaysia (NSRM) yang telah ditubuhkan semenjak 2007 pula melaporkan bahawa dari tahun 2007 hingga 2009, sebanyak 731 kes bunuh diri telah didaftarkan (113 kes dalam tahun 2007; 290 kes dalam tahun 2008; dan 328 kes dalam tahun 2009). Nor Hayati, khairul Anuar et. Al. (2012), melaporkan kadar bunuh diri keseluruhan bagi 2009 adalah 1.18 bagi setiap 100,000 penduduk di Malaysia.

3. Kaunselor dan Kaunseling

Di Malaysia merujuk kepada akta kaunselor 580 (1998), kaunselor berdaftar iaitu seseorang yang didaftarkan di bawah seksyen 26 (Pendaftaran) atau 27 (pendaftaran Sementara). Kaunselor ertinya seseorang yang mengadakan perkhidmatan kaunseling bagi suatu fi yang ditetapkan atau apa-apa balasan lain (Akta 580 1998).

Kaunseling pula adalah suatu proses interaksi, satu aplikasi kesihatan mental (ACA 1997) dan sistematik untuk membantu yang melibatkan perhubungan antara seorang kaunselor dengan seorang atau beberapa orang klien (Asmah Ismail 2012, Gladding 2000) berdasarkan prinsip-prinsip psikologi yang dijalankan oleh kaunselor berdaftar mengikut kod etika kaunseling untuk mencapai suatu perubahan, kemajuan dan penyesuaian yang holistik, baik dan sukarela pada diri klien supaya perubahan, kemajuan dan penyesuaian itu akan berterusan sepanjang hayat klien (Akta Kaunselor 1998), berpaksikan teori dan tertumpu kepada klien yang normal (Gladding 2008).

Manakala Krumboltz said in Rickey L. George & Therese S. Cristiani 1990:

“Counselling consist in whatever ethical activities a counsellor undertakes in an effort to help the client engage in those types of behaviour which will were lead to a resolutions of the clients problems”.

Dari konsep dan definisi berikut, kaunseling hanya berkesan sekiranya pengamalnya atau kaunselor mempunyai latihan dan pengalaman yang mampu mewujudkan hubungan kolaboratif yang mantap diantara kaunselor dan klien melalui perlakuan berikut:

- I. Mendengar secara aktif dan memahami klien
- II. Menjauhi daripada menghukum klien secara kritikal
- III. Mewujudkan suasana mesra dan saling menerima
- IV. Berkomunikasi atas asas memahami dunia yang dialami klien
- V. Menyediakan gabungan cabaran dan sokongan
- VI. Membantu klien dalam memupuk kekuatan dalaman mereka untuk berubah
- VII. Membantu klien mengambil langkah-langkah yang spesifik untuk berubah

Hackney & Cormier (2001), September 1997, *American Counseling Association's Governing Council* mendefinisikan kaunseling profesional sebagai:

“..the application of mental health, psychological and human development principles through cognitive, affective, behavioral and systemic intervention strategies, that address wellness, personal growth and career development as well as pathology”

Pengaplikasian kesihatan mental, prinsip pembangunan psikologi dan manusia meliputi pelaksanaan kognitif, efektif, intervensi sistemik dan tingkahlaku, kesejahteraan, pertumbuhan peribadi dan pembangunan kerjaya serta patologi. Maka dapat disimpulkan kaunseling merupakan satu perhubungan intervensi yang professional di antara kaunselor dan klien mengikut prinsip-prinsip, etika dan akta yang telah ditetapkan oleh badan tertentu seperti Lembaga Kaunselor Malaysia di Malaysia dalam membantu membangunkan peribadi, emosi, tingkahlaku, kerjaya dan kesejahteraan klien.

4. Persepsi Kaunselor terhadap Idea dan Cubaan Bunuh Diri

Persepsi ialah proses penilaian maklumat mengenai orang lain (Nelson & Quick 1997) boleh dibahagikan kepada dua bahagian iaitu diskriminasi dan persepsi yang kompleks (R. H. Day. 1969), bukan suatu konsep yang tepat (William N. Dember. 1964), ia membentuk pengetahuan seseorang mengenai dunia dan pengetahuan adalah kuasa yang membolehkan seseorang meramalkan akibat daripada setiap tindakan yang dilakukan (Randolph Blake & Robert Sekuler 2006). Maka dapat disimpulkan bahawa persepsi merupakan pendapat atau pandangan seseorang mengenai sesuatu bergantung kepada pengetahuan dan informasi yang ada. Chambers Dictionary mendefinisikan persepsi sebagai kebolehan individu untuk memahami sesuatu perkara.

Maka persepsi seseorang kaunselor terhadap isu berkaitan bunuh diri amat penting dalam menentukan hubungan diantara kaunselor dan klien. Kepercayaan dan sikap kaunselor terhadap bunuh diri akan mempengaruhi diri kaunselor dan memberi impak terhadap hubungan antara kaunselor dengan klien. Hubungan kaunselor dan klien atau hubungan terapeutik adalah sangat penting bagi memastikan pertumbuhan dan kesejahteraan klien dalam konteks profesional

kaunseling. Gladding (1996), menyatakan kejayaan sesuatu sesi itu adalah bergantung kepada ikatan kerjasama diantara kaunselor dengan klien. Albert Ellis pengasas teori Rational Emotif Therapy (RET) yang selepas itu dikenali sebagai REBT apabila ditambah elemen “Behavior” atau tingkahlaku dalam teorinya menyatakan:

“We largely (though not exclusively) control our own destinies, and particularly our emotional destinies. And we do so by our basic values or beliefs – by the way that we interpret or look at the events that occur in our lives and by the actions we choose to take about these occurrences”

Teori REBT ini berasaskan kepercayaan bahawa individu perlu mengubah cara berfikir daripada tidak rasional kepada rasional. Maka kaunselor harus sentiasa sedar akan sikap dan kepercayaannya apabila berhadapan dengan klien khususnya dalam isu yang melibatkan bunuh diri. Di Malaysia kajian mengenai idea membunuh diri terutamanya dan tingkah laku bunuh diri masih kurang dilaksanakan. Kebanyakan kajian bunuh diri di Malaysia dilakukan adalah untuk mengenalpasti faktor tingkah laku bunuh diri (Chen et.al 2004) , kaedah bunuh diri (Nadesan 1999; Daftar Bunuh Diri Kebangsaan Malaysia 2007), profil bunuh diri (Norhayati 2007) dan cara pencegahan untuk membantu mangsa yang didapati cenderung membunuh diri (Daftar Bunuh Diri Kebangsaan Malaysia 2007).

Hal ini menunjukkan bahawa kurangnya kajian dan jika dilihat keadaan semasa, latihan kaunselor dalam bidang bunuh diri dan pencegahan bunuh diri masih tidak mencukupi. Memandangkan kesan yang ketara terhadap kematian yang diakibatkan oleh bunuh diri maka peranan kaunselor untuk mempersiapkan ilmu mengenainya adalah sangat dianjurkan. Kajian persepsi mengenai isu bunuh diri dalam kalangan remaja Latino mendapati bahawa idea bunuh diri merupakan satu fenomena yang biasa dan akhirnya akan membawa kepada cubaan membunuh diri seterusnya bunuh diri dan mati (Garcia et al. 2012). Kaunselor berhadapan dengan klien yang mempunyai isu untuk membunuh diri yang secara amnya tidak berkaitan dengan isu-isu spesifik klien yang lain. Kaunselor secara amnya harus mempunyai kemahiran mengendalikan krisis dalam masa yang singkat dan bagaimana untuk mengendalikan kes berkaitan bunuh diri (Paulson, & Worth 2002).

4.1 Sikap Kaunselor

Setiap orang pasti mengingati kematian dalam kehidupannya (Kubler-Ross, 1969) Kematian dan mati merupakan satu topik yang sering dibahaskan dalam kalangan masyarakat bukan sahaja di Malaysia malah di luar negara. Perkara ini memberi pengaruh yang tinggi dalam kalangan semua lapisan masyarakat. Walaubagaimanapun adalah tidak adil untuk menyatakan semua orang mempunyai sikap dan pandangan yang sama terhadap kematian. Di Malaysia terdapat pelbagai kaum, etnik dan bangsa yang mempunyai adat dan budaya yang berbeza, maka cara pemikiran juga adalah berbeza antara satu sama lain. Pengalaman seseorang terhadap kematian juga jauh berbeza diantara satu sama lain.

Memahami kepercayaan dan sikap kaunselor adalah penting sebelum seseorang kaunselor itu menjalankan rawatan ke atas klien. Kerana ia memberi kesan terhadap tingkahlaku kaunselor (dalam hubungan antara kaunselor dan klien) (Gerard 2004). Dapatan kajian Neimeyer (2000) pula, melaporkan kematian memberikan kesan yang ketara terhadap suatu budaya, di Amerika bunuh diri bukanlah suatu yang pelik dan kemungkinan bagi seorang kaunselor untuk menghadapi klien yang

mempunyai idea membunuh diri adalah tinggi. Maka tidak hairanlah terdapat badan-badan besar yang melakukan penyelidikan bagi membuktikan kepentingan kaunseling. Walau bagaimanapun wujud perdebatan dan perselisihan etika dalam isu ini.

Gerald (2004), menghujahkan bahawa ini disebabkan oleh banyak penyelidikan yang sedia ada berkaitan dengan kaunseling dan bunuh diri menunjukkan hubungan yang rumit dan tidak jelas di antara tindak balas peribadi kaunselor terhadap klien yang menyatakan idea membunuh diri, dan tindak balas kaunselor kepada konsep kematian dengan bunuh diri sangat abstrak. Ini adalah relevan kerana kepercayaan kaunselor dan nilai-nilai pada tingkah laku kaunselor dalam hubungan klien dan kaunselor adalah berbeza.

Pandangan yang lain pula, dalam kajian persepsi remaja mengenai gejala bunuh diri terdapat lima tema utama, yang boleh dibahagikan kepada dua bahagian. Pertama (dimensi individu terhadap cubaan bunuh diri) menerangkan isu-isu dan penjelasan bagaimana remaja melihat diri mereka sendiri, terbahagi kepada dua subtema: (1) emosi negatif terhadap diri dan kebuntuan individu, dan (2) keperluan kawalan ke atas kehidupan mereka. Kedua (dimensi berkaitan bagi cubaan membunuh diri) menerangkan isu-isu yang disebut remaja yang membabitkan orang ketiga dan terdapat tiga subtema: (3) kebuntuan dilihat dalam hubungan interpersonal, (4) komunikasi, dan (5) dendam (Orri et al. 2014). Remaja yang terlibat dalam tingkah laku membunuh diri tersekat dalam kedua-dua sub tema utama dimensi individu dan kebuntuan hubungan yang tidak ada jalan keluar dan tidak ada cara yang jelas untuk mencapai penyelesaian yang lain. Dendam boleh merapatkan jurang ini dan dengan itu mereka mengubah kesusahan peribadi ke dalam perkara hubungan.

Hal ini menunjukkan bahawa betapa persepsi seseorang terhadap bunuh diri itu sangat penting bagi memahami apa yang difikirkan seterusnya mencari jalan keluar untuk membantu klien yang mempunyai idea membunuh diri. Persepsi kaunselor terhadap kematian dan bunuh diri juga boleh mempengaruhi beliau dalam membuat keputusan untuk membantu klien tersebut. Oleh itu, pengkaji dan professional lain tidak seharusnya mengambil mudah perkara ini, kerana gejala bunuh diri dalam kalangan remaja merupakan satu perkara yang perlu dipandang serius. Idea untuk membunuh diri membawa kepada tingkahlaku bunuh diri dan mencederakan diri sendiri berulang kali menunjukkan klien berada dalam risiko tinggi untuk melakukan cubaan bunuh diri.

Perbezaan budaya terjadi apabila berlakunya imigran dari negara asing datang ke sesebuah negara, seperti di Malaysia ramai imigran yang datang dari luar negara seperti China, India, Indonesia dan sebagainya yang masih mengamalkan budaya atau adat tradisi mereka di negara asal. Ada yang berbeza dari sudut agama dan ada yang berkembang dan membangun mengikut arus zaman, mengikut perkembangan jantina dan sebagainya. Maka, dalam kebanyakan negara mempunyai festival kebudayaan yang menonjolkan pelbagai kebudayaan yang ada dalam negara tersebut bagi tujuan memperkenalkan budaya untuk pemahaman rakyat di negara tersebut dan di peringkat antarabangsa (Insun, Charles & Timothy 2012). Di Malaysia antara penyumbang kepada budaya yang pelbagai adalah bermula daripada British yang datang menjajah, Jepun dan seterusnya Portugis.

4.2 Implikasi Terhadap Kaunseling

Profesion kaunseling di Malaysia telah melalui perkembangan yang pesat semenjak lahirnya Akta 580 Akta Malaysia pada tahun 1998. Dalam masa 10 tahun kebelakangan ini seramai 1500

kaunselor yang bertaualiah telah didaftarkan mengikut syarat akta tersebut (Lee Chee Siang 2010). Kini hampir seramai 6000 Kaunselor sudah berdaftar dengan lembaga kaunselor Malaysia. Kemajuan pendidikan kaunselor juga telah berkembang dan sebanyak 10 institusi pengajian tinggi awam dan swasta menawarkan program ijazah, diploma dan ijazah pascasiswazah dalam bidang kaunseling. Namun begitu, kerja kaunseling juga merupakan profesion yang sungguh mendesak, mencabar dan menghakiskan pengamal dari segi mental dan emosi.

Kegagalan dalam menjaga kesejahteraan dan kebajikan sendiri boleh mengakibatkan keadaan kemurungan dan ini akan memudaratkan keupayaan berfungsi seseorang ahli professional. Selain daripada itu, dalam menghadapi klien yang mempunyai idea untuk membunuh diri Kaunselor seharusnya bersedia dan mempunyai kemahiran dalam menangani krisis. Oleh itu, adalah menjadi tanggungjawab kaunselor untuk melengkapkan diri dengan kemahiran intervensi krisis dan juga menjadi tanggungjawab intervensi krisis dan juga menjadi tanggungjawab institusi yang melatih kaunselor untuk memasukkan latihan kemahiran intervensi krisis dalam program latihannya.

Suradi Salim (2004), menyarankan semua kaunselor, tidak kira dari apa *setting* sewajarnya menambah kemahiran dan pengetahuan dengan menghadiri bengkel, kursus, seminar dan sebagainya. Perkara tersebut adalah penting bagi kaunselor untuk menangani krisis yang berlaku seperti ancaman bunuh diri, trauma, reaksi dadah atau alkohol, tekanan perasaan, episod psikotik dan bahkan juga trauma putus cinta. Selepas intervensi, kaunselor juga perlu tahu samada rujukan pakar diperlukan dan kepada siapa rujukan perlu dibuat.

Hal ini menunjukkan bahawa kaunselor perlu menambah ilmu pengetahuan dan bersedia untuk berhadapan dengan klien yang mempunyai idea untuk bunuh diri terutamanya dan kesediaan untuk membantu klien berkaitan isu bunuh diri. Jika disorot kepada kajian lampau, Hanson (2003), melaporkan kebelakangan ini terdapat program kaunseling di Universiti yang telah memasukkan *psychopathology*, diagnosis dan psychopharmacology dalam kurikulum Kaunseling psikologi. Ianya bertujuan untuk menambah pengetahuan para kaunselor dan kesediaan bakal kaunselor dalam menghadapi krisis intervensi terutamanya dalam kes klien yang datang dengan idea untuk membunuh diri.

Selaras dengan itu di Malaysia kini, tinjauan awal pengkaji terhadap para kaunselor dan pendidik dari pelbagai *setting* mendapati bahawa kaunselor sudah mula sedar akan keperluan ini. Ada diantara mereka sudah mula bertindak dengan mengambil inisiatif untuk mempunyai kemahiran dalam menangani krisis. Samada ianya dipelajari di Universiti, mengikuti kursus yang disediakan oleh jabatan atau inisiatif diri sendiri dengan menghadiri kursus-kursus berbayar, seminar, bengkel dan sebagainya untuk mendapatkan kemahiran tersebut.

5. Rumusan

Setiap individu mempunyai cara tersendiri bagi menyelesaikan masalah kehidupan yang dihadapi. Namun tidak semua diantara mereka yang tahu cara yang terbaik dan proaktif dalam menanganinya. Walaupun hanya segelintir yang menghadapi kepayahan seperti ini, namun langkah-langkah kesedaran perlu dilakukan untuk mereka agar kaedah yang diambil tidak menjurus kepada kemusnahan dan tingkahlaku berisiko tinggi serta berbahaya. Jangan sampai ada diantara anggota masyarakat menggunakan pendekatan seperti mengambil dadah, meminum arak, merokok, menganjurkan seks bebas dan akhirnya membunuh diri. Kesan penyakit mental sebenarnya lebih

banyak mendatangkan keburukan dan bebanan kepada kita semua dalam pelbagai aspek kehidupan, khusus terhadap pesakit, keluarga mereka, majikan, kehilangan produktiviti dan pendapatan, seterusnya menjejaskan ekonomi negara dan sistem penjagaan kesihatan. Memang sudah dimaklumi bahawa penyakit mental, tekanan emosi dan gangguan tingkahlaku turut mendatangkan pelbagai kesengsaraan dan ketidakupayaan lain. Ia bukan sahaja menjejaskan produktiviti, tetapi juga kesannya yang negatif terhadap keperibadian dan perhubungan sosial, malah boleh membawa kepada pelbagai penyakit mental dan fizikal lain serta ada yang berakhir dengan kematian.

Sistem sokongan dalam masyarakat memainkan peranan penting dalam menangani gejala bunuh diri, sekiranya ianya tidak wujud bagi mencegahnya atau lemah fungsinya maka gejala ini mudah berleluasa. Bagi mereka yang mengalami masalah dan berasa tiada siapa mahu mendengar dan membantunya, bunuh diri dilihat sebagai satu-satunya cara yang ada bagi menyelamatkan keadaan. Ia menggambarkan sesuatu yang tidak kena pada diri individu terbabit, khususnya berkaitan dengan cara mereka berfikir dalam menyelesaikan masalah. Secara tidak langsung, ia berkaitan dengan cara pemikiran mereka yang terjejas, berkemungkinan akibat daripada sindrom kegagalan fungsi otak psikogenik. Pemikiran yang terjejas pula merupakan ciri-ciri kesihatan mental individu yang tidak stabil yang akhirnya membawa kepada pelbagai gejala gangguan mental dan tingkahlaku, termasuklah bunuh diri.

Selain gejala ini, terdapat satu lagi kategori yang berkaitan iaitu cubaan bunuh diri. Cubaan bunuh diri difahami sebagai satu tindakan bagi membunuh diri, atau cubaan untuk mendatangkan kematian terhadap diri sendiri tetapi ianya tidak semestinya berjaya. Dalam peringkat ini, individu tersebut berkemungkinan akan terus berusaha mencapai hasratnya sehinggalah kematian itu diperoleh, atau mereka akan berpatah balik untuk menjalani kehidupan seterusnya secara normal. Bagi keadaan ini, rawatan awal dan tindakan pencegahan mesti diberikan. Walau apapun keadaan dan alasan, bunuh diri tetap satu perbuatan yang dilarang keras dalam agama bukan sahaja dalam agama Islam malah semua agama melarang penganutnya daripada membunuh diri.

Rujukan

Akta kaunselor 1998 (Akta 580).

Asmah Ismail. 2012. *Bimbingan dan Kaunseling: Maklumat dan Panduan*. Selangor: FAR Publishers.

Centers For Disease Control. 1999. *National Center for Chronic Disease and Health Promotion, Youth Risk Surveillance: National College Health Risk Survey*. Washington, DC:Author.

David, N., Miller & Tanya L., Eckert. 2009. Youth suicidal behavior: An introduction and overview. *School Psychology Review*, 38:153-167.

Garcia, C., Klingbeil, D. A., Reigstad, K., Houri, A., Lee, C. S., Sung, Y., Hamilton, E. et al. 2012. Perceptions of Suicide Risk and Coping in Latino and White Adolescents and Young Adults : A Pilot Study Informing Suicide Prevention Efforts 124–130.

Gerard, S. Lussier. 2004. Counselor Perspectives On Suicide And Suicidal Ideation : A Qualitative Study By Stephen Gerard Lussier A Dissertation Presented To The Graduate School Of The University Of Florida In Partial Fulfillment Of The Requirements For T.

Orri, M., Paduanello, M., Lachal, J., Falissard, B., Sibeoni, J. & Revah-levy, A. 2014. Qualitative Approach to Attempted Suicide by Adolescents and Young Adults : The (Neglected) Role of Revenge 9(5), 1–9. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0096716

Paulson, B. L. & Worth, M. 2002. Counseling for Suicide: Client Perspectives. *Journal of Counseling & Development*, 80(1), 86–93. Retrieved from <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/j.1556-6678.2002.tb00170.x>

R. H. Day. 1969. *Human Perception*. Australia: John Wiley & Sons Australasia Pty Ltd.

Rickey L. George & Therese S. Cristiani. 1990. *Third edition Counseling Theory Theory and Practice*. New Jersey: PRENTICE HALL

Robert Sekular & Randolph Blake. 1990. *Perception*. United states of America: McGraw-Hill.

Randolph Blake & Robert Sekuler. 2006. *Perception*. Singapore: McGraw Hill.

Stephen Gerard Iussier. 2004. Counsellor perspectives on suicide and suicidal ideation: a qualitative study. *A dissertation presented to the graduated school of the University of Florida*. University of Florida

Stillion, J.M., & Stillion, B.D. 1999. Attitude toward suicide: Past, present, and future. *Journal of Omega* 38: 77-97.

William N. Dember. 1964. *The Psychology of Perception*. United States of America: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.

World Health Organization. 2010. Suicide Prevention (SUPRE). Geneva: World Health Organization. http://www.who.int/mental_health/prevention/suicide/suicideprevent/en/index.html (24 Mei 2014).

The Notion of Homeland, “Imaginary Homeland” and Wounded Memory in Khaled Hosseini’s *The Kite Runner*

Suraiya Sulaiman
International Islamic University, Malaysia
Email: ssuraiya1@gmail.com

Abstract

This article explores the idea of homeland, “imaginary homeland” and wounded memory in Khaled Hosseini’s debut novel, *The Kite Runner* (2003). The idea of homeland, which includes the illustration of a person’s nostalgia towards homeland, is a significant topic of discussion among scholars of diaspora studies. The article demonstrates that Afghanistan as depicted in Hosseini’s novel represents the author’s nostalgic feeling towards his home country. The novel also illustrates the ideas of a shattered dream and fragmented memories of diaspora subjects which are caused by the loss of homeland as discussed in Salman Rushdie (2006)’s seminal article, “Imaginary

Homelands”. Hence, the article investigates the notion of “imaginary homeland” which is portrayed through the main characters’ experiences, both inner and outer. Apart from the notion of nostalgia, homeland, and “imaginary homeland”, the memory of homeland also plays an important role in shaping the life of diaspora people. This memory can be presented in a positive or negative light, and can be a link between diaspora subjects and their home country. While the word diaspora suggests the idea of dispersion, scattering and exile, it also implies the collective memory and trauma involved in such dispersion. Therefore, the second part of this article investigates the idea concerning the memory of diaspora subjects, especially the wounded memory which shapes a crucial aspect of life in their new home. The study reveals that the protagonist’s recollections of Afghanistan is darkened by and tainted with his own guilts and mistakes. As a result, the ghosts of the past urge him to wholeheartedly adopt America as his new home since it is a place of freedom which he can seek refuge from all guilts and wounded memory.

Keywords: *diaspora; homeland; “imaginary homeland”; nostalgia; Muslim diaspora writers*

1. Introduction

The idea of homeland is a significant issue of discussion among diaspora scholars, and most diaspora literature contains the notion of homeland in one way or another. Apart from illustrating nostalgic feeling towards homeland, diaspora novels also demonstrate the idea of a shattered dream and fragmented memories of diaspora subjects concerning their “lost” homeland. Salman Rushdie in his 2006 article, “Imaginary Homelands,” propounds that homeland can only be in a diaspora’s imagination and their shattered dreams. Another debate among diaspora scholars in the matter of homeland is the idea of homecoming or returning to homeland which is believed to be an intrinsic feature of diaspora especially among first generation immigrants. However, the notion is rendered irrelevant both in the first and the subsequent generations as it is considered by critics to be the idea which merely happens in diaspora’s dream; hence, it turns out to be only a myth of return (Anwar, 1979). In this sense, the idea of home becomes intangible, something which exists only in one’s imagination and does not take a form of a constructed building, but only where one’s heart is (Cohen, 2008:10). This kind of notion is advocated by Avtar Brah (1996:192) who suggests the following view for the notion of homeland:

Where is home? On the one hand, ‘home’ is a mythic place of desire in the diasporic imagination. In this sense it is a place of no return, even if it is possible to visit the geographical territory that is seen as the place of ‘origin’. On the other hand, home is also the lived experience of a locality. Its sounds and smells, its heat and dust, balmy summer evenings, or the excitement of the first snowfall, shivering winter evenings, sombre grey skies in the middle of the day ... all this, as mediated by the historically specific everyday of social relations (Ibid 1996:192).

The above notions concerning the ideas of homeland are clearly illustrated in Khaled Hossieni’s *The Kite Runner* (2003) where the concepts of homeland and “imaginary homeland” are intricately presented through the portrayal of the main characters and the trajectory of their experiences, both inner and outer. Apart from the notion of nostalgia and homeland, another pivotal aspect of diaspora people concerns their memory of homeland which plays an important role in shaping the life of diaspora subjects in their surrogate country. This memory can be demonstrated in both positive and negative aspects, and can be a connection between diaspora people and their home country. While the word diaspora suggests the idea of dispersion, scattering and exile (Ashcroft et al, 2006:425), it also implies the collective memory and trauma involved in such

dispersion. The first section of this article, thus, seeks to examine the ideas of nostalgia, homeland and “imaginary homeland”, and the second part aims at exploring the notion of memory of a diaspora subject, especially the wounded memory which is a crucial aspect of a diaspora life in one’s new home.

1.1 Homeland, “Imaginary Homeland” and Wounded Memory: A Theoretical Approach

The original meaning of diaspora is used to refer to “the forced dispersal and displacement” of people (Agnew, 2005:3). For this reason, the most well-known approach to diaspora is probably concerning the concepts of homeland and nostalgia. Psychologically, people in diaspora are those who experience the loss of home and yearn to come back to their original place either in the physical sense or in terms of psychological attachment. James Clifford (1994:305) propounds that the salient characteristics of diaphora comprise “a history of dispersal, myths/memories of the homeland, and alienation in the host (bad host?) country, desire for eventual return, ongoing support of the homeland, and a collective identity importantly defined by this relationship” (Cited in Agnew, 2005:3). This might be because the feeling of homelessness and exile are “the unhealable rift forced between a human being and a native place, between the self and its true home” (Said, 2006: 439). Therefore, the remembrance of the past has a tendency to protect an immigrant from the feelings of loss, fear and insecurity in his/her new country of residence. In addition, an immigrant needs to draw on the past as a spring board in order to define the present and establish one’s self and future in the new land.

Furthermore, Vijay Agnew (2005:3) contends that our memories play an important role in connecting us to our past either as an individual or as a collective self, such as one’s origin, heritage or history. This is because “the past is always with us and it defines our present; it resonates in our voices, hovers over our silences and explains how we came to be ourselves and to inhabit what we call ‘our home’” (Ibid, 2005:3). The feeling of nostalgia towards homeland, then, is part of diaspora’s treasured memory and experiences. It cannot easily be eliminated from one’s memory; it may be transformed from a vivid picture of homeland in the memory of first generation immigrants into an imagination and a fostered myth of homeland. But the memory is still there and is nurtured by immigrants from one generation to the other as long as their homeland still exists and those people in diaspora can still trace some links to their ancestors’ memory. From another standpoint, the idea of homeland can be perceived as a trauma especially among those who have experienced personal discrimination, political persecutions, social injustice, ethnic cleansing, as well as warfare in their homeland. Thus, as Agnew (2005:111) proposes, “the words *haunting*, *ghosts* and *shadows* are frequently used in narratives of the past, when people who have confronted the traumas of history attempt to tell us about their genealogy, national history, and themselves” (Ibid, 2005:111, italics in the text). These kinds of experiences also become an important element of how diaphora writers portray their past and their homeland.

In Hosseini’s *The Kite Runner* (2003), the novel illustrates a link of the central character, Amir, and his father with their homeland in Afghanistan, especially in Kabul where Amir and Baba, the father, who are now expatriates in the US, are born and brought up. Therefore, one main element in the novel is the feeling of nostalgia that the characters and the author experience towards their or their ancestors’ home countries. However, Baba and Amir’s relationships with homeland are not the same, and the feeling of nostalgia is reflected in both positive and negative light. It seems that both characters glorify their homeland according to their elite background; however, Afghanistan in the Taliban era is depicted by Amir in a totally distressing tone.

Notwithstanding the feeling of nostalgia towards homeland and the wish of homecoming, arguably, in reality the concept of homeland seems to exist only in one's imagination. It also leads to the idea that the depiction of homeland in diaspora writing tends to deviate from or even contradict the reality on the ground experienced by the native people of each nation. As pointed out by Vijay Mishra (2006:449), "Diasporas construct homelands in ways that are very different from people of the homelands themselves". This leads to some arguments on the authenticity of the narratives of diasporas. For example, Janette Edwards (2008:5) reveals that Hosseini is criticised as being an inauthentic voice of Afghan people since he is an expatriate who has been out of Afghanistan for most of his life. His work is also accused of being a representative of elite Afghans who have a totally different experience and worldview from the ordinary vast majority of Afghans. In this case, the idealisation of homeland by people in diaspora also reveals how the notion of a nation-state can be considered as a myth that needs to be maintained and supported by "imaginary" narratives of homelands. Thus, it supports the notion that the idea of nation state is constructed. There are imaginary narratives which are constantly contestant, and the more powerful version of the narratives usually earns a better position. Nonetheless, it can be subverted and replaced by another narrative at some other point in history.

In the next section, we are going to figure out how Afghanistan is illustrated in the novel, how the characters cope with the feeling of nostalgia or the memory about their homeland, and what version of the author's narratives is chosen as a formal representation of his homeland. The notion of "imaginary homeland" and wounded memory will also be thoroughly scrutinised.

1.2 Amir and Baba: Nostalgia and Homeland

One distinguishing feature of modern diaspora is "the remembrance of a collective misfortune, genocide or expulsion" (Helly, 2006:12). Therefore, we can decipher that the homeland in *The Kite Runner* (2003) is an illustration of Khaled Hosseini's remembrance of the Afghans' misfortune, their dispersion and the nostalgia they have towards their home country. Thus, Amir and Baba are representatives of the author himself, his family and other Afghan expatriates who are first generation immigrants, finding shelter in the US, after fleeing the war in Afghanistan. Amir, a teenager, is more resilient to culture shock and open to adaptation. As for Baba, whose roots are deeply entrenched in the Afghan culture, it is more difficult to sever the connection. Therefore, his sense of nostalgia towards the homeland is stronger than Amir's and the propensity to integration is also lesser.

Baba, the father, is a successful businessman from Kabul who had a privileged upbringing, a son of a reputable and well-respected judge of the city who has a close relationship with the monarchy. His house is believed by the townsfolk to be the most beautiful and luxurious house in the city of Kabul. He marries a highly educated woman, a university lecturer in Farsi Literature, who is a descendent of the royal family. Baba is a charitable person who always helps people without expecting any return. However, religion is only a custom for him, as he leads a secular and modern life; he drinks, never prays and is severely critical of a religious personality like the mullah. After Amir's mother dies giving birth to him, Amir lives in the house surrounded by masculine values, with Baba and the Hazara servants. The father and the son did not form a warm and close relationship. Amir has a hidden feeling that his father hates him as his birth is the cause of his beautiful mother's death whereas in reality his father only sees him as weak and unlike him (Hosseini, 2003:19). Amir tries to win his father's heart to the detriment of his own relationship with the family's most trustworthy servants, Ali and Hassan.

The incident which later leads to Amir's persistent feeling of guilt happens during the kite running tournament, a famous custom in Afghanistan before the long war following the Russian invasion of the country in December 1979. Amir, who decides to win his father's heart by being the champion in the tournament, has to sacrifice his relationship with Hassan when, out of cowardice, he pretends not to see Hassan being assaulted by the psychopathic Assef, and his gang. He also leaves Hassan to their mercy in order to protect himself and to save the kite which Hassan has painfully secured for him and from getting lost or destroyed. Eventually, Ali and Hassan decide to leave the family after Hassan is betrayed once again by Amir who, out of his feeling of guilt and fear, accuses Hassan of stealing his birthday wristwatch and money. Not long after that, in March 1981, both Amir and Baba has to flee from Kabul and later migrate to the US due to the war.

In the US, Baba and Amir live in Fremont, California. They have to leave behind their luxurious life-style in Kabul and start all over again. Although Baba enjoys the freedom and American political ideology, it is very difficult for him to adjust to his new environment. Everything in America seems to irritate him, whether it is the weather, food, traffic or pollution. Baba never tries to learn English nor does he attempt to understand some aspects of the American way of life or its values. For instance, the use of ID card to gain one's trust and guarantee one's honesty is considered so disrespectful for him because back in Kabul only the mention of his name was enough to earn the trust of the whole community; his name was as good as a credit card. In America, things are different; Baba is a worker at a gas station, the family resides in a small flat, and they are considered immigrants who live under the government welfare (Hosseini, 2003:130-131). Because of the unpleasant situation they experience in the US, it is difficult for Baba to adjust himself to the new home and is always nostalgic about the homeland he holds dear. His situation is a testimony of what Agnew (2005:4) has identified, "the individual living in the diaspora experiences a dynamic tension every day between living 'here' and remembering 'there,' between memories of places of origin and entanglements with places of residence, and between the metaphorical and the physical home". This state of being a diaspora is pointedly described by Amir when he reflects on his father's condition in the following paragraph:

Baba was like the widower who remarries but can't let go of his dead wife. He missed the sugar cane fields of Jalalabad and the garden of Paghman. He missed people milling in and out of his house, missed walking down the bustling aisles of Shor Bazaar and greeting people who knew him and his father, knew his grandfather, people who shared ancestors with, whose pasts intertwined with his. (Hosseini, 2003:129)

As a result, for Baba the idea of homeland represents his good old days where everything was in its place and under his control. Afghanistan for him means the love of Afghan culture, family honour, dignity and integrity, as we can see that he is an advocate for honesty and moral upholding. He always emphasises to Amir the importance of being honest, and he himself is an exemplary charity donor. He even risks his life to protect the honour of an Afghan woman from being assaulted by a Russian soldier while they are fleeing from Afghanistan after the outbreak of the war. Even though readers learn towards the end of the novel that Baba commits a great mistake in his life by betraying Ali, his loyal servant, and had an affair with Ali's wife who later gave birth to Hassan, Baba's illegitimate child. Nonetheless, the way he attempts to redeem himself by giving love and care for Hassan, and his dedication for charity works to help the orphans, the poor and the needy, is in part a demonstration of his sincere repentance. Baba's feeling of nostalgia is also intensified by the fact that he has to leave behind his plush and comfortable life in Afghanistan. The tough life he has to go through in the US as a low-paid worker at a gas station and the status of being an

immigrant in an alien land being dependent on others, in this case the American government, also undermines his self-esteem. Thus, Afghanistan is a source of reminiscence of his celebrated life in the past.

As for Amir, the feeling of nostalgia always brings him back to his beautiful hometown and childhood relationship with Hassan, his ethnic Hazara servant and friend whom later Amir discovers to be his half-brother. At the very beginning of the story readers are introduced to Amir's life and his close relationship with Hassan. Throughout the story we can see that what makes Afghanistan a home to Amir is his connection with Hassan and his childhood memories. For example, in the scene in which Baba, Amir and other Afghans are fleeing from Kabul, and all of them have to hide in a fuel tank to smuggle out of Afghanistan, Amir feels suffocated, and Baba reminds him to think of something good to keep himself alive. The only incident Amir can think of is Hassan and himself in a beautiful field of blossoming mulberry trees flying a kite together.

Hassan and I stand ankle-deep in untamed grass, I am tugging on the line, the spool spinning in Hassan's calloused hands, our eyes turned up to the kite in the sky. Not a word passes between us, not because we have nothing to say, but because we don't have to say anything—that's how it is between people who are each other's first memories, people who have fed from the same breast. A breeze stirs the grass and Hassan lets the spool roll. The kite spins, dips steadies. Over twin shadows dance on the rippling grass...I didn't remember what month that was, or what year even. I only knew the memory lived in me, a perfectly encapsulated morsel of a good past, a brushstroke of color on the gray, barren canvas that our lives had become (Hosseini, 2003: 122-123).

It is also evident in the novel that many beautiful memories about the good old days in Kabul are the positive force and the reference Amir employs in building his life and career in America, his adopted homeland. For instance, as a motherless boy, Amir always seeks refuge in his late mother's literature collections. This results in his language ability and the richness of his imagination which he later applies effectively in his studies and career life. His literary talent also allows him to establish himself in a new land and become a successful novelist. In addition, writing is a healing activity which provides a writer who lives in diaspora an opportunity to reconnect with his/her "lost" homeland, to express one's yearning to rebuild his/her nation, to accomplish the dreams of returning to one's home country and to redeem oneself from "a guilty consciousness of having left the 'homeland'" (Toivanen, 2013:440). Hence, the encouragement and a hint Rahim Khan gives to Amir in his long distant call from Pakistan, in which he says "*There is a way to be good again*" (Hosseini, 2003:2, italics in the text), is for Amir not only an advice to redeem himself from the mistake he did towards Hassan; it may probably be interpreted as Amir's redemption from his guilt of staying away from his home country in the time of conflicts and wars.

Consequently, in the case of Amir, it can be advocated that "writing becomes a vehicle for remembrance and inspiration for artistic and scholarly creation" (Dunlop, 2005: 117). The art of writing also brings back the ideal time of the past to heal the wound of the reality of the present. Therefore, writing becomes the apparatus for those who live in diaspora to share a sense of cultural reminiscence and recollect their shattered dreams. It is one strategy for diaspora people to maintain their "cultural identity" which, according to Stuart Hall (1994:395), "is always constructed through memory, fantasy, narrative and myth". Thus, nostalgia and a homeland in the narrative of Afghanistan in Hosseini's literary work can be perceived as, to borrow Hall's expression, "imaginary reunification" (Hall, 1994:394) for Afghans in diaspora to uphold a link with their home country.

In addition, nostalgia plays another vital role in *The Kite Runner*; it gives an alternative image of Afghanistan before the wars. It might be stated that *The Kite Runner* is probably the first novel in English to give voice to Afghanistan which has for long been portrayed by the media only as a victim of war. Those who were born in the 1970s onwards rarely hear about Afghanistan as anything else but a war-torn country which has been invaded by superpowers and has been a platform for power struggles among the people of different tribes and ideologies in the country. As a result, Hosseini's literary work becomes an essential medium in introducing readers to Afghanistan before the wars. This is successfully done through the recollection of the protagonist's memories about his good old days, which allows readers to share with the characters the Afghanistan of a rich cultural heritage and vibrant people. Therefore, Amir's nostalgia, which is coupled with a positive depiction of the country, reflects the alternative dimensions of the socio-cultural history of Afghanistan.

1.3 Amir and the notion of "Imaginary Homeland"

Relating to the earlier issue of nostalgia and lost home, scholars also discuss the concept of "imaginary homeland," or the homelands of the mind. Rushdie (2006:428) argues in his article "Imaginary Homelands" that writers who are emigrants, expatriates or exilic usually yearn to look back and reclaim their "lost" homeland. But Rushdie also reminds the writers in such positions that they are not able to fully regain the authenticity of what they claim as their homeland. These writers, according to Rushdie, are only trying to create fictions and not facts. Thus, what they write about is not actual cities or villages, but the ones which are only in their mind and imagination, perhaps the one reconstructed from their memories (Ibid, 2006: 428). Hosseini seems to realise this point well as Amir, the protagonist in *The Kite Runner*, laments when he visits Afghanistan: "I feel like a tourist in my own country" (Hosseini, 2003:231); and later when he is traveling to Kabul, his hometown, Amir sees for himself that Kabul has been devastatingly transformed from the one in his memories. In a sense, the novel has exposed the tragic reality of Afghanistan after the wars and the outcome of the fights to wield power over one another. It also reveals the failure of rebuilding a nation after it has been severely exploited by colonial power, abused by the politicians and destroyed by the long term conflicts among contesting groups to rule the country. Therefore, Amir grieves: "Returning to Kabul was like running into an old, forgotten friend and seeing that life hadn't been good to him, that he'd become homeless and destitute" (Hosseini, 2003:246). In this regard, Afghanistan mainly exists in Amir's imagination and the physical experience of returning home becomes a pivotal moment which brings him to another world totally different from Afghanistan in his memories; thus, for Amir "the *idea* of the home country becomes split from the *experience* of returning home" (McLeod, 2000:209, italics in the text). Therefore, Amir's memories about Kabul and Afghanistan and his imagination about the country only reminisce the time of his childhood when everything is still in place and life is still full of happiness, and not the war-afflicted and impoverished Kabul of the present time.

It is, thus, beneficial to refer to what Edward Said (2006:439) has reflected, "it is true that there are stories portraying exile as a condition that produce heroes, romantic, glorious, even triumphant episodes in a person's life. But these achievements of any exile are permanently undermined by his or her sense of loss". Therefore, the success of life Amir earns in America in terms of his education and career work is unable to replace his sense of longing and his nostalgia towards his homeland. His decision to go back to Afghanistan can be read as Amir's attempt to fulfill his dream of homecoming and his desire to redeem himself from his past grave errors. Nonetheless, readers should also keep in mind that the narratives of Afghanistan are in some part told from Amir's, or in fact, from Hosseini's broken memories; therefore, it is usually depicted

through “broken mirrors”, thus, some elements are inevitably lost and irretrievable (Rushdie, 2006:429). For this reason, Afghanistan in Amir’s memories may be very different from the ones possessed by the Hazara minorities of the country who have been socially and economically marginalised. This point is, thus, crucial when reading diaspora narratives which may be told from different perspectives by people who are from the same homeland but are diverse in societal backgrounds.

Another aspect concerning the notion of “imaginary homelands” is interrelated with the ideas of nation and nation building. As Dean J. Kostantaras (2008) proposes in his article titled, “Idealisations of Self and Nation in the Thought of Diaspora Intellectuals”, it has been a recognised phenomenon that many intellectuals who live in diaspora play a crucial role in shaping and influencing the rebuilding of their former homelands especially in the period of national revivals and independence movements. Numerous intellectuals who live in exile have revealed through their writings their concern about their homelands, and what have been portrayed in their works are the emotional hardships of these talented individuals who “found their status suddenly conditioned by the ideas associated with their places of origin in the host society imagination” (Ibid, 2008:700). Therefore, as an intellectual who lives in diaspora, it could be conjectured that Amir is longing to contribute to the rebuilding of Afghanistan after the time of wars and colonial invasion. It could probably be considered as a kind of “long-distance nationalism”, the phenomenon of “the enduring attachment to original-homeland politics” which occurs among diaspora people (Matsuoka and Sorenso, 2005:152). Said (2006:440) also asserts that fundamentally people who live in a state of exile are “cut off from their roots, their lands, their past”; as a result they have a propensity to search for those institutions which can be reconstructed in a narrative form “by choosing to see themselves as part of a triumphant ideology or a restored people”. Therefore, it might be stated that this patriotic aspiration has driven Hosseini to send Amir, the protagonist of his novel, back to Afghanistan to redress his past mistakes. The sacrifice of Amir to free Sohrab, Hassan’s only son, from the Taliban’s grip might be perceived as Hosseini’s own aspiration to save his home country from the the extreme ideology of the Taliban. His artistic contribution also aims to lay a proprietary claim on Afghan history before it was robbed and torn apart by several groups of warmongers. In addition, Hosseini’s negative portrayal of the Taliban, regardless of the lack of each characters’ personal details and historical background, can be read as Hosseini’s wish to express his disapproval of their ideology which contradicts democratic and liberal ideology of the US which Hosseini has affiliated himself with. For this reason, Amir’s audacious fight with Assef, the psychopathic-turned-extremist, represents the struggle of a diaspora subject like Hosseini who wishes to emancipate his home county from what he considers as an extremist regime and help shape the course of the nation to conform to the his political ideology.

2. Amir and Wounded Memory: “The Ghosts of the Past” and the Healing of the Present

In contrast to the positive light of Amir’s reminiscences about his homeland, the past is a festering memory for him. The strong feeling of guilt about his mistakes in the past makes Afghanistan a place of mixed emotional ties for him. His betrayal towards Hassan prevents him from fully appreciating his comfortable life in Afghanistan when he is there. In addition, the memories of the trauma are so persistent that he still feels the pang of his mischievous acts even when he lives a long distance away from home like in America. As Matsuoka and Sorenson (2005:151) point out, “Violence and terror persist beyond the time and space in which they originally occur”. In consequence, the incident of the violent assault on Hassan and the terror imprinted on Amir’s mind are so unrelenting that all of his memories about Afghanistan and many parts of his life in America

revolve around this incident. From the very beginning of the story readers are taken back to the incident in a form of foreshadowing:

I became what I am today at the age of twelve, on a frigid overcast day in the winter of 1975. I remember the precise moment, crouching behind a crumbling mud wall, peeking into the alley near the frozen creek. That was a long time ago, but it's wrong what they say about the past, I've learned about how you can bury it. Because the past claws its way out. Looking back now, I realize I have been peeking into that deserted alley for the last twenty-six years (Hosseini, 2003:1).

This incident keeps repeating itself in his memory and shapes his present life. It is caused by his cowardice which prevents him from protecting Hassan, his only friend and loyal servant, from a sexual assault by Assef. Furthermore, the situation deteriorates from Amir's childish act to get rid of his own guilt and his boyish jealousy of his father's love for Hassan. The feeling drives him to betray Hassan's sacrifice and honesty for the second time by accusing him of stealing with an intention that Hassan will be expelled from the house and will no longer be around to remind him of his misbehaviour. However, to Amir's dismay, Baba decides to forgive Hassan without realising that the incident is Amir's plot. Amir's feeling of guilt of being cowardly and untrustworthy is so haunting that he has to live with the ramifications of his acts for twenty-six years.

Thus, for Amir the reminiscence of Afghanistan does not contain only nostalgia and memories about his beautiful and fun life in childhood, his past is also darkened by and tainted with his own guilt and mistakes. As a result, the ghosts of the past urge him to wholeheartedly adopt America as his new home since it is a place of freedom where he can seek refuge from all guilts and wounded memories. Amir laments when he thinks about Afghanistan: "Kabul had become a city of ghosts for me, a city of harelipped ghosts" (Hosseini, 2003:136). Here the phrase "harelipped ghosts" reminds readers of Hassan, his harelipped friend and servant. Hence, it is not surprising when Amir declares that he embraces America because "America was a river, roaring along unmindful of the past. I could wade into this river, let my sins drown to the bottom, let the waters carry me someplace far. Someplace with no ghosts, no memories, and no sins" (Hosseini, 2003:136). Hence, the idea of homeland and nostalgia in the case of Amir and Baba can be encapsulated in a sentence from Amir, "For me America was a place to bury my memories; for Baba, a place to mourn his" (Hosseini, 2003:129).

Another traumatic memory which lingers in Amir's past and which navigates his destiny is his conflicting relationship with Baba when he is in Afghanistan. The unfavourable relationship between the father and the son is a troublesome past for Amir. Deep in his mind, Amir always carries within him the feeling of guilt that his birth led to his mother's death. Moreover, the fact that Baba never remarries proves his love and loyalty towards his wife whom he not only adores but also has a great admiration for due to her noble lineage as he always proudly refers to her as "my princess" (Hosseini, 2003:15). This feeling, together with Amir's own personality which does not fit Baba's expectations, fill him with scepticism about his father's love for him. While Baba admires masculine and adventurous activities, Amir seems to prefer reading and writing. He can keep himself in his late mother's study rooms for hours and venture into the world of history and literature. He even starts writing and longs to read his stories to Baba, something that Baba does not appreciate or approves of.

However, what troubles Baba the most is Amir's lack of courage to defend himself. Unfortunately, Amir once eavesdropped what Baba told Rahim Khan, his close friend and business partner whom Amir respects and adores, about Amir's failure to defend himself from being harassed

by the boys in the neighbourhood. Baba tends to forget that Amir grows up motherless and does not have a chance to develop a balanced personality, so his criticism causes a lasting scar in Amir's mind, especially when Baba says: "A boy who won't stand up for himself becomes a man who can't stand up to anything" (Hosseini, 2003:22). Later, the end of Baba's conversation with Rahim Khan that day leaves Amir with a long lasting impact on his insecure little heart: "If I hadn't seen the doctor pull him out of my wife with my own eyes, I'd never believe he's my son" (Hosseini, 2003:23). This love-hate relationship can be considered as part of Amir's wounded memories he has with his paternal homeland. However, the love for father is like the love for his home country; it may not be so splendid and full of sweet memories, but it is there, and its tie can never be cut apart. It is like the longing of diaspora who live an exilic life, how terrible the homeland turns to be, the remembrance about ones' homeland seems to be cherished at the depth of their memories.

Nonetheless, the relationship between Baba and Amir gets better when they migrate to America. In a crucial aspect, life in America also acts as a remedy for Baba's own mistakes in the past, and it allows him to rectify what he has done. The fact that the father and the son have to totally depend on each other keeps the relationship closer. Moreover, as Amir expresses his ability in his studies and never causes any trouble to Baba in terms of his behaviours, it is time for Baba to realise that he needs to leave Amir to find his own way. Thus, the "third space" in America is a place of healing; it allows the father and the son to rebuild their relationship. The hardships they have to go through together in the new country testify their love for each other. Moreover, the new environment helps release them from social expectations and offers them an opportunity to reestablish themselves and to flourish in their adopted homeland.

3. Conclusion

As the article has shown, the life's vicissitudes of the two main characters, Baba and Amir, in Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*, have been an overt demonstration of how diaspora subjects in the West, especially in the US experience the feelings of nostalgia, confront with the notion of "imaginary homeland" and suffer from the haunting memory that they carry along with them to their new country. We have observed that nostalgic feelings seem to occupy the mind of both characters, but it is expressed from different angles. Baba, who is in his middle age, appears to suffer more than his son from the feeling of nostalgia since his meagre life in the US is in stark contrast with his affluent background in Afghanistan. In addition, his former success and reputation seems to always remind him about the downfall of his life, which is beyond his control. In contrast, Amir tends to be more flexible and is able to adapt to his new country of residence more comfortably due to his young age. Moreover, the feelings of nostalgia and the idea of homeland have been a symbol of redemption for Amir's feeling of guilt concerning his past mistakes and the expression of his longing to rebuild his lost homeland. Furthermore, Amir's life in America seems to be an epitome of an "ideal immigrant" who can successfully thrive in terms of economy and social status in one's adopted homeland. However, the idea of wounded memory also plays an important role in shaping the life of Amir. As the study has epitomised, the protagonist's remembrance of Afghanistan has become haunting due to his past mistake. Therefore, he has little choice but try to embrace his new home, America, as his own as it provides him a better shelter and allows him to seek refuge from his feeling of guilts and the unsound memory he has about his experience in his homeland.

References

- Agnew Vijay. (2005). Introduction. In Vijay Agnew. (ed.), *Diaspora, Memory and Identity: A Search for Home*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press. (pp. 3-21).
- Agnew Vijay. (2005). History and Identity. In Vijay Agnew. (ed.), *Diaspora, Memory and Identity: A Search for Home*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press. (pp. 111-113).
- Anwar, Muhammad. (1979). *The Myth of Return: Pakistani in Britain*. London: Heinemann Educational Books Ltd.
- Ashcroft, Bill, Griffiths, Gareth & Tiffin, Helen. (2006). *The Post-Colonial Studies Reader* (2nd edn.). London and New York: Routledge.
- Brah, Avta. (1996). *Cartographies of Diaspora: Contesting Identities*. London: Routledge
- Cohen, Robin. (2008). *Global Diaspora: An Introduction* (2nd edn.). London and New York: Routledge.
- Dunlop, Rishma. (2005). Memoirs of a Sirdar's Daughter in Canada: Hybridity and Writing Home. In Vijay Agnew. (ed.), *Diaspora, Memory and Identity: A Search for Home*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press. (pp. 115-150).
- Edwards, Janette. (2008). Expatriate Literature and the Problem of Contested Representation: The Case of Khaled Hosseini's *The Kite Runner*. Retrieved September 28, 2013. <http://www.inter-disciplinary.net>. 3(2008).
- Hall, Stuart. (1994). Cultural Identity and Diaspora. In Patrick Williams & Laura Chrisman. (eds.), *Colonial Discourse and Post-colonial Theory: A Reader*. New York: University of Columbia Press. (pp. 392-403).
- Helly, Denise. (2006). Diaspora: History of an Idea. In Haideh Moghissi. (ed.), *Muslim Diaspora: Gender, Culture and Identity*. London and New York: Routledge. (pp. 3-22).
- Hosseini, Khaled. (2003). *The Kite Runner*. New York: Riverhead Books.
- Kostantaras, Dean J. (2008) Idealisations of Self and Nation in the Thought of Diaspora Intellectuals. *Nations and Nationalism*. 14(4), 700-720. Retrieved June 28, 2013. <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1469-8129.2008.00369.x/pdf>
- Matsuoka, Atsuko & Sorenson John. (2005). Ghosts and Shadows: Memory and Resilience among the Eritrean Diaspora. In Vijay Agnew. (ed.), *Diaspora, Memory and Identity: A Search for Home*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press. (pp. 151-170).
- McLeod, John. (2000). *Beginning Postcolonialism*. Manchester and New York: Manchester University Press.

Mishra, Vijay. (2006). The Diasporic Imaginary: Theorizing the Indian diaspora. In Bill Ashcroft, Gareth Griffiths & Helen Tiffin (eds.), *The Post-Colonial Studies Reader* (2nd edn.). London and New York: Routledge. (pp. 445-450).

Rushdie, Salman. (2006). Imaginary Homelands. In Bill Ashcroft, Gareth Griffiths and Helen Tiffin (eds.), *The Post-Colonial Studies Reader*. London and New York: Routledge. (pp. 428-434).

Said, Edward. (2006). The Mind of Winter. In Bill Ashcroft, Gareth Griffiths & Helen Tiffin. (eds.), *The Post-Colonial Studies Reader* (2nd edn.), London and New York: Routledge. (pp. 439-442).

Toivanen, Anna-Leena. (2013). Diasporic Romance Gone Bad: Impossible returns to Africa in Myriam Warner-Vieyra's Julettane, Buchi Emecheta's Kehinde and Veronique Tadjo's Loin de Mon Pere. *Journal of Postcolonial Writing*, 49(4), 432-444.

PSYCHOLOGY

Cognitive and Neuropsychological Assessments for Co-Occurring Opioid and Amphetamine-Type stimulant (COATS) Dependent Patients

Norhamizah Hashim^a, Norzarina Mohd-Zaharim^b, Weng-Tink Chooi^c

^a Universiti Sains Malaysia, Penang, Malaysia

Email: norhamizah140813@gmail.com

^b Universiti Sains Malaysia, Penang, Malaysia

Email: norzarina@usm.my

^c Universiti Sains Malaysia, Penang, Malaysia

Email: wengtink@usm.my

Abstract

Introduction: Several studies have shown that individuals with drug dependence have poorer cognitive functioning in the domain of executive functions. Studies investigating cognitive impairments in people with poly-drug use are limited. This study is designed to assess executive functions of patients with dual drug dependence (DDD) on opioid and (Amphetamine-Type Stimulants) ATS entering medication-assisted-treatment at Hospital Universiti Sains Malaysia.

Methodology: A total of $n=96$ male respondents ($n=56$ patients, and $n=40$ control group) were recruited for this cross-sectional study. Six neuropsychological tests (Rey-Osterrieth Complex Figure, Trail Making Test, Raven's Progressive Matrices, Digit Span Test, Digit Symbol Test, and Stroop Test) were administered.

Findings: Results showed patients performed significantly worse in perceptual motor speed, and visual scanning measured by Trail Making Test Part A, cognitive flexibility measured by Trail Making Test Part B, mental processing speed measured by Digit Symbol Test, and response inhibition measured by Stroop Test, compared to those in the control group.

Conclusion: Results suggests that perceptual motor speed, visual scanning, cognitive flexibility, mental processing speed, and response inhibition may be impaired in patients with dual drug dependence. Proper prevention and treatment interventions should consider addressing cognitive deficits for patients with dual dependence

Keywords: *Cognitive functions; Opioid; Amphetamine-Type-Stimulants; medication-assisted treatment*

1. Introduction

A large body evidence shows that with the use of psychoactive substance may lead to various cognitive impairments (Verdejo-Garcia et al, 2007; Ornstein et al, 2000). Although much research has been conducted in drug addiction in Malaysia, the cognitive and neuropsychological aspects of this phenomenon still remain scarce (Zamani, et al. 2014).

A new trend of dual dependence (Opioid and ATS) will provide a clear picture about the need to implement the effective treatment approach (Singh et al, 2013). Since the use of opioid and ATS are frequently co-occur (COATS), thus, this study aim to measure cognitive impairment that may affect this dual dependence drug users. Since this trend is on the rise, it is important to know what cognitive functions may have been affected in this group of individuals.

Studies have showed that addiction to heroin may lead to the slow performance in the domain of executive functions such as attention, learning and pattern recognition (Fishbein et. al., 2007). Hekmat et. al., (2011) reported impairments in cognitive flexibility, attention, and speed of

mental processing in individuals dependent on amphetamine and opioid in Iran. It is important to identifying cognitive impairment observed in dual dependent patient compare to impairment found in those with only opioid and ATS dependence to tailoring effectiveness in treatment programmed.

Although there are evidence and link between this both drug heroin (opioid) and ATS in executive function, research on cognitive function between the uses of this drug still undeveloped in Malaysia. Thus, this study was carried out to investigate some domain in executive functions including visuoconstructional and visuo-perceptual, visual scanning and task switching, nonverbal intelligence, short-term memory, speed of mental processing, and response inhibition in comparison with control healthy subject who free from drug use.

2. Materials and Method

2.1 Subjects

A total of $n=96$ male respondents ($n=56$ patients, and $n=40$ control group) who meet the inclusion criteria were recruited. Inclusion criteria for patients entering treatment were being actively dependent on both drug (opioid and ATS). Exclusion criteria included psychiatric illness such as schizophrenia, bipolar disorder and inability to understand test instructions. Patients were recruited from medication-assisted treatment in Hospital Universiti Sains Malaysia, Kelantan, Malaysia. Participants in the control group were recruited from poster and chain referral method. Efforts were made to match these participants with the patients in terms of age, educational level and employment status. The assessments were conducted 3-4 days after patients were admitted to treatment to make sure they were free from opioid [withdrawal](#) symptoms.

2.2 Test Battery

2.2.1 Rey-Osterrieth Complex Figure (ROCF)

A test provides measures of visuo-constructional, visuo-perceptual ability incidental visual memory and attention (Stern et. al., 1999). Two conditions were administered (Copy and Delayed). Stimulus picture which was printed in A4 paper and blank response A4 paper were placed horizontally on a table in front of respondent and oral instruction are given to them. The Boston Qualitative Scoring System (BQSS) was administered in our study. In this system, the picture is divided into three sets of elements including configural elements, clusters and details.

2.2.2 Trail Test Part A and B

This timed assessment measures perceptual motor speed including visual scanning for part A and task cognitive flexibility in Part B. In set A, there are 25 circles on a sheet of paper numbered 1 to 25. Participants are instructed to connect the circles in ascending order, beginning at number 1. In set B, there are circles numbered 1-13 and letters from A-L. Participants are asked to connect the circles of numbers and letters alternately in the correct order (i.e., 1-A-2-B-3-C...). Time to complete each section was recorded.

2.2.3 Raven's Progressive Matrices

This culture free test evaluates reasoning skills (Ravens et. al., 2000). This test contains of 60 items in five sets A,B,C,D, and E. Each set are made up of 12 problems. Problems in each set become progressively more difficult. Each item contain a target pattern with one part removed and the subjects task is to choose the correct pattern from six to eight response patterns presented below target problem.

2.2.4 Digit Span Test Forward and Backward (DST)

This test is a measure of short-term memory in forward and for backward span, it measures working memory. In this test, a series of random digits of varying lengths are presented to the participant and the participant is asked to repeat the series of numbers in the order presented.

2.2.5 Symbol Digit Test (SDT)

This test measure the speed of mental processing under time pressure (Mathiesen, Ellingsen & Kjuus, 1999). For this test, patient and participant have to match the number and the symbol. The symbol appeared sequentially on the laptop screen and they have to match it quickly as they can.

2.2.6 Stroop test

This test used to measure response inhibition. Participant must response to the color of the word. In this computerized test, the congruent color words, neutral non-color word and incongruent color words are presented one at times and time taken (reaction time) then, are recorded. In the color word part, an individual will respond automatically in the word reading but has to suppressed and prevented from interfere with naming the color of color word. Stroop interference is extended delay in naming the color of incongruent condition relative to naming the color of congruent color word and control non-color word or neutral. (Lansbergen, Kenemans & Engeland, 2007) and this may create greater mental effort.

3. Result

All participants were male and all are Malay ethnic group. The average age of both participants was 34.4 (SD = 7.88). All socio-demographic characteristic are presented in table 1.

Table 3.1: Socio-demographic Characteristic of Study Groups

Demographics	DDD Patients (n=56)		Control Group (n=40)	
	Frequency	%	Frequency	%
Age				
≤ 20	0	(0)	0	(0)
20-25	7	(11.1)	10	(25.0)
26-30	11	(17.5)	3	(7.5)
31-35	12	(19.0)	8	(20.0)
36-40	17	(27.0)	7	(17.5)
41-50	9	(14.3)	12	(30.0)
51-60	0	(0)	0	(0)
Education				
Primary School	5	(7.9)	1	(2.5)
PMR	24	(38.1)	3	(7.5)
SPM	24	(38.1)	34	(85.0)
Certificate	1	(1.6)	2	(5.0)
Diploma	1	(1.6)	0	(0)
Degree	0	(0)	0	(0)
Employment				
Employed	46	(73.0)	36	(90.0)

Unemployed	8	(12.7)	4	(10.0)
Income (RM)				
≤500	18	(28.6)	6	(15.0)
500-1000	27	(42.9)	9	(22.5)
1000-1500	6	(9.5)	12	(30.0)
1500-2500	2	(3.2)	10	(25.0)
>2500	3	(4.8)	3	(7.5)

	DDD Patient Mean (SD)	Control Group Mean (SD)	<i>t</i> statistics (df)	* <i>p</i> value
Rey-Osterrieth Complex Figure (ROCF)				
Copy Condition	59.2 (9.06)	62.0 (5.66)	<i>t</i> (94) = 92.5	0.08
Delayed Condition	53.0 (8.63)	51.1 (11.9)	<i>t</i> (94) = 0.85	0.39
Trail Making Test (TMT)				
Part A (Sec)	71.7 (26.0)	45.0 (12.2)	<i>t</i> (67.6) = -6.29	*** <i>p</i> <0.001
Part B (sec)	122(50.6)	101(38.5)	<i>t</i> (84) = - 2.08	***0.04
RAVENS Progressive Matrices				
TOTAL SCORE	35.3(9.72)	35.4(8.71)	<i>t</i> (85) = 0.05	0.96
Digit Span Test (DST)				
Digit Span Forward (DS-F)	5.73 (1.19)	5.95 (1.30)	<i>t</i> (83) = 0.80	0.43
Digit Span Backward (DS-B)	4.20 (1.29)	4.55 (1.77)	<i>t</i> (70.6) =1.03	0.31
Symbol Digit Test (SDT)				
Average correct symbol (milliseconds)	3215(810)	2584 (608)	<i>t</i> (83) = -0.40	*** <i>p</i> <0.001
Total error made symbol digit	2.13(2.14)	2.85 (5.48)	<i>t</i> (83) = 0.81	0.42

Stroop Test

Total number of correct response	79.5(4.80)	80.3(5.78)	$t(74) = 0.63$	0.53
	1421 (756)	1151 (392.5)	$**U = 550$	$**0.07$
Congruent latency (milliseconds)	1776 (944)	1419 (425)	$t(47.5) = -2.08$	$***0.04$
Incongruent Latency (milliseconds)	1508 (810)	1197(495)	$t(74) = -2.04$	$***0.04$
Control Latency (milliseconds)				

Table 3.2: Summary of Statistical Analysis for all Cognitive Measures

*Independent t test, ** Mann-Whitney Test, ***statistically significant with $p < 0.001$, $p < 0.05$

4. Discussion

This is the first study in Malaysia that captured the cognitive functioning in patients with dual drug dependence (DDD) on opioid and ATS. We found that there were significant differences between the control group and dual dependence group in measures of perceptual motor speed, visual scanning, cognitive flexibility, mental processing speed and response inhibition. Patient with dual dependence performed significantly worse compared with control group. Such deficits could affect their daily activities such as remembering scheduled appointments and inhibiting responses related to drug-seeking behavior.

For trail making test part A, our findings were not consistent with the study by Simon and Colleagues (2000) in which they found methamphetamine-using individuals performed significantly worse in Trail Making Test B but not Trail A. Deficit in visual scanning may reduce the speed and accuracy of the reactions and responses. Moreover, perceptual motor speed also seen in patient with their slow performance in this test. For Trail B, cognitive ability are impair in patient with dual dependence on opioid and ATS. It shows that for patients, they having difficulty when the tasks get more complicated. This notion may explain why some of them failed to maintain free from drug use.

For the Symbol Digit Test, Also, there are study also done by McCaffrey and colleagues (1988), comparing patient also from drug abuse treatment facilities and they found that patient (opioid) have impairment in this test. In the other hand, there are study also done by Simon and colleague (2000) by comparing methamphetamine and non-drug user and they found that methamphetamine users impaired in this test. This all finding support that drug addict in opioid and ATS have impairment in their mental processing speed. This notion may explain why some patient still use drug and suffering from several relapse due to the mistakes that done in this test and additionally, the slowing of their mental processing might impair their ability to make the best decision in appropriate time (Bush et. al., 2002).

Another important finding in our study was slower performance of the dual dependence patient on the Stroop test. The patient exhibit impairment in response inhibition more than control group. This study finding also supported by Hekmat et al., (2011). They compared 4 groups which are opium, heroin, methamphetamine and control and it showed impairment in drug using subjects.

This his finding also parallel with the study done by Verdejo-García, and Pérez-García (2007) which comparing two group with abstinent poly substance users (cocaine versus heroin) and control and showed that abstinence poly substance users having impairment on their executive function. Cocaine poly-substance users have worst impairment than heroin users and controls on the measures of inhibition in this Stroop test.

5. Conclusion

As a conclusion, perceptual motor speed, visual scanning, cognitive flexibility, mental processing speed, and response inhibition may be impaired in patients with dual drug dependence. Proper prevention and treatment interventions should consider addressing cognitive deficits for patients with dual dependence. Thus, additional research is needed to look at cognitive function and specific attention should be given during tailoring the treatment program for this group. This cognitive impairment especially in the domain of executive function may lead to less successfully in treatment program and the abstinence of drug use. Thus, it needs special attention in drug use treatment program.

6. Acknowledgement

This research have been funded by the grant entitled ‘Development of Medical Treatment for Co-Occurring Opioid (Heroin or Morphine) and Amphetamine-Type Stimulants (ATS) Dependence (COATS)’ – Grant 1001/CDADAH/852003 and collaboration with University of Yale, U.S (School of Medicine)

References

- Bush, G., Vogt, B. A., & Holmes, J. (2002). Dorsal anterior cingulate cortex: a role in reward-based decision making. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of USA*, 99, 523-528.
- Fishbein, D. H., Krupitsky, E., Flannery, B. A., Langevin, D. J., Bobashev, G., Verbitskaya, E., Augustine, C. B., Bolla, K. I., Zvartau, E., Schech, B., Egorova, V., Bushara, N., & Tsoy, M. (2007). Neurocognitive characterizations of Russian heroin addicts without a significant history of other drug use. *Drug and Alcohol Dependence*, 90(1), 25-38.
- Hekmat, S., Mehjerdi, Z. A., Moradi, A., Ekhtiari, H., & Bakhshi, S. (2011). Cognitive Flexibility, Attention and Speed of Mental Processing in Opioid and Methamphetamine Addicts in Comparison with Non-Addicts. *Basic and Clinical Neuroscience*, 2(2), 12-19.
- Lansbergen, M. M., Kenemans, J. L., & Engeland, H. V. (2007). Stroop Interference and Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder: A Review and Meta-Analysis. *Neuropsychology*, 21(2), 251-262.
- Mathiesen, T., Ellingsen, D. G., & Kjuus, H. (1999). Neuropsychological effects associated with exposure to mercury vapor among former chlor alkali workers. *Scand J Work Environ Health*, 25(4), 342-350.
- McCaffrey, R. J., Krahula, M. M., Heimberg, R. G., Keller, K. E., & Purcell, M. J. (1988). A comparison of the trail making test, symbol digit modalities test, and the Hooper visual organization test in an inpatient substance abuse population. *Achieves of Clinical Neuropsychology*, 3, 181-187.

Ornstein, T. J., Iddon, J. L., Baldacchino, A. M., Sahakian, B. J., London, M., Everitt, B. J., & Robbins, T. W. (2000). Profiles of cognitive dysfunction in chronic amphetamine and heroin abusers. *Neuropsychopharmacology*, 23(2), 113-126

Ravens, J., Raven, J. C., & Court, J. H. (2000). *Standard Progressive Matrices*. San Antonio: Pearson

Simon, S. L., Domier, C., Carnell, J., Brethen, P., Rawson, R., & Ling, W. (2000). Cognitive Impairment in Individuals Currently Using Methamphetamine. *The American Journal on Addiction*, 9(3), 222-231.

Singh, D., Chawarski, M. C., Schottenfeld, R., & Vicknasingam, B. (2013). Substance abuse and the HIV situation in Malaysia. *Journal of Food and Drug Analysis*, (21), 46-51. doi:org/10.1016/j.jfda.2013.09.033

Stern, R. A., Javorsky, D. J., Singer, N. G., Singer Harris, N. G., Somerville, J. A., & Duke, L. M. (1999). The Boston Qualitative Scoring System for Rey-Osterrieth Complex Figure, Professional Manual: Psychological Assessment Resources, Inc.

Verdejo-García, A & Pérez-García, M. (2007). Profile of executive deficits in cocaine and heroin polysubstance users: common and differential effects on separate executive components. *Psychopharmacology*, 190, 517-530.

Zamani, Z. A., Nasir, R., Desa, A., Khairudin, R., & Yusoooff, F. (2014). Family Functioning, Cognitive Distortion and Resilience among Clients under Treatment in Drug Rehabilitation Centres in Malaysia. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 140, 150-154. doi:10.1016/j.sbspro.2014.04.4019, 222-231

Effect of Autism on the Individual and Their Family, A Study Conducted Among Autism Spectrum Disorder (ASD) Population in Kerala

Sangeetha Mohan*
Dept of Speech Language Pathology
SJMCH, Bangalore, India

Abstract: This study explores and analyses the experience of family members of ASD individuals in Kerala. This paper examines the socio-psychological and cultural impact of ASD to the parents and siblings of ASD kids. This study was undertaken using an exploratory design and conducted 4 case studies along with in person semi – structured interviews to address the research question, apart from the collective case study research method, cross case analysis were done. This study was conducted in Trivandrum district of Kerala state India. The results emerged include 4 major things; one, all aspects of the family were affected with ASD. Second the parents of the ASD individuals are facing stress, depression and social isolation. Third there are some serious character aberrations found among the siblings. Fourth lack of support from the spouse especially husbands in the proper upbringing of the ASD child; Discussion of these research findings and the recommendations contributed to the current research and existing literature on the impact of ASD to the family.

Key words- *Autism Spectrum Disorder, Family, Socialization, Triad of Impairments*

1. Introduction

DEVELOPMENTAL disorders is a group of psychiatric conditions originating in childhood that involve serious impairment in different areas. Under the broad term developmental disorders the most significant is Autism spectrum disorder (ASD). ASD is an umbrella term used to cover a range of difficulties in three main areas of development. The label means difficulty in Communication skills, social interaction and imagination and flexible thinking skills. Autism spectrum disorder is a developmental disorder affecting a child at the age of three years in the three areas of communication, social skills, and imagination (triad of impairments). The specific cause of autism is still not very clear, although research in this area points towards four main causes: biological, pregnancy/ birth related, neuro-chemical and neurological. There is an increase in the number of people being diagnosed with a ASD. The prevalence rate of autism spectrum disorder (ASD) is estimated to be 1 in 500 and incidence rate is approximately 1 in 91 000 people in India. The sex ratio of autism is one female for every four male children.

Autism not only changes the life of the child diagnosed, but also that of family members. Parents of an autistic child have to bear a lot of stress owing to complicated therapy schedules, home treatments, and juggling job responsibilities and family commitments. There is also financial stress coming from the expensive therapies and treatments. Parents of autistic children need to meet the needs of their children, as well as address the needs of their family. Such stress may affect family life in various adverse ways.

2. Research Problem

Even though the affected population is children with autism its damage is not only restricted to children but also to the parents and siblings. Kerala is a state having an increased awareness towards the early detection and intervention of developmental disorders including autism. After the early diagnosis of autism, most of the parents are not willing to accept that fact. The parents of autistic children live in a false assumption that their children will get cured after a short period of time in a natural course. Autistic

children of these group of parents are vulnerable to all the damages due to ASD since they lack the appropriate treatments. This is a psychological issue of parents, siblings and that needs to be addressed. Hence this study throws light into the social and psychological issues of the individual and family of ASD population.

3. Objectives

1. To explore the initial recognition and diagnosis of autism by the family
2. To analyse the nature of intervention services received by families of children with autism.
3. To analyse the impact on the family of having a child diagnosed with Autism.

4. Theoretical Background

A. Autism.

Autism spectrum disorder (ASD) and autism are both general terms for a group of complex disorders of brain development. These disorders are characterized, in varying degrees, by difficulties in social interaction, verbal and nonverbal communication and repetitive behaviors. With the May 2013 publication of the DSM-5 diagnostic manual, “all autism disorders were merged into one umbrella diagnosis of ASD. Previously, they were recognized as distinct subtypes,

including autistic disorder, childhood disintegrative disorder, pervasive developmental disorder-not otherwise specified (PDD-NOS) and Asperger syndrome.”

B. Family

Family as a domestic group of people, or a number of domestic groups linked through descent from: (1) a common ancestor, (2) marriage, (3) adoption, or (4) some other committed (romantic or otherwise) relationship. While many families have some form of kinship, many others possess no such tie.

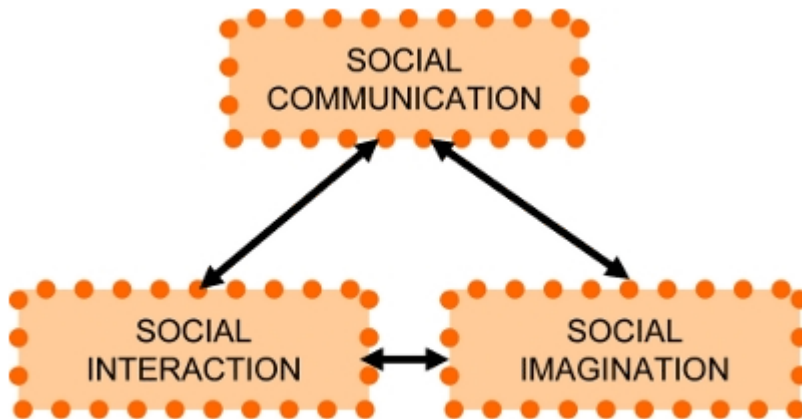
C. Socialization

Autism has become a very prominent problem over the past couple of years. One of the major problems that children with Autism face is their socialization. Socialization Process by which individuals acquire the knowledge, language, social skills, and value to conform to the norms and roles required for integration into a group or community. (www.businessdictionary.com). Socialization is the process by which children and adults learn from others. We begin learning from others during the early days of life; and most people continue their social learning all through life (unless some mental or physical disability slows or stops the learning process).

The human mind is capable of differentiating between true and false statements and the ability to tell what is real and what is not. However, many children with Autism are not able to distinguish between either of these scenarios (Gallagher, 2004). This is known as the theory of mind, or theory theory according to Gallagher. Having a problem with this kind of ability can alter the child's ability to socialize with their peers. Teachers and therapists have difficulties getting through to children with Autism because they have problems socializing with others and allowing others to socialize with them.

D. Triad of Impairments

The three main areas of difficulty which all people with autism share are sometimes known as the 'Triad of Impairments', as first described by Lorna Wing. They are:



Difficulty with Social Communication: Individuals with severe autism may never develop any speech whilst those with Asperger Syndrome may speak fluently, using full sentences. For all people on the spectrum it is the ability to use their communication skills that is impaired.

Difficulty with Social Interaction: A person with classic autism may appear withdrawn, aloof or uninterested in the people they meet and have difficulties around social relationships. Their ability to develop friendships is generally very limited.

Difficulty with Social Imagination: Social imagination allows us to understand and predict other people's behaviour, make sense of abstract ideas, and to imagine situations outside our immediate daily routine.

About 25% of people diagnosed with an autism spectrum disorder could be considered to have nonverbal autism yet the term "**nonverbal autism**" is not a part of the diagnostic criteria. In part, that's because there is no clear line between verbal and non-verbal individuals with autism. When referring to **verbal** children with autism, we are considering a broad spectrum of verbal behaviors, from minimally verbal to quite verbose, but lack the ability to use language in a meaningful way. Others can't use spoken language, but are able to communicate with written or typed language, American sign language, picture cards, or digital communication devices.

verbal child diagnosed with autism repeats bits and pieces from videos or other sources. This type of communication is called "echolalia." It's a unique form of speech - and though it's thought of as a "symptom," it can also be a great place to start working with the autistic child.

Echolalia is literally the repetition of words and sounds a person has heard either recently or quite a while ago.

Verbal children with autism are often echolalic, which means they do use words (and sometimes even use those words appropriately) - but their word choice is based on a memorized pattern.

Sometimes echolalia is immediate. For example, mom says "Johnny, do you want a drink?" and Johnny responds "You want a drink." Just as often echolalia is delayed.

The term "stimming" is short for self-stimulatory behavior, sometimes also called "stereotypic" behavior. In a person with autism, stimming usually refers to specific behaviors such as flapping, rocking, spinning, or repetition of words and phrases.

Stimming is almost always a symptom of autism, but it's important to note that stimming is also a part of most people's behavior patterns.

The biggest differences between autistic and typical stimming are the choice and quantity of stim. While it's at least moderately acceptable to bite one's nails, for example, it's considered unacceptable to wander around flapping one's hands.

5. Method

A. Profile area:

The present study is conducted in Kerala state, known as Gods own country. Kerala is a state located on the Malabar coast of South-West India. Kerala, India's most advanced society: With hundred percent literacy. World-class health care systems. India's lowest infant mortality and highest life expectancy rates. The highest physical quality of life in India. Peaceful and pristine,

Kerala is India's cleanest state. The state enjoys unique and special geographical features the Western Ghats towering 500-2700 m in the east and with the Arabian Sea in the west, and networked by 44 rivers. The bordering states are Karnataka and Tamilnadu.

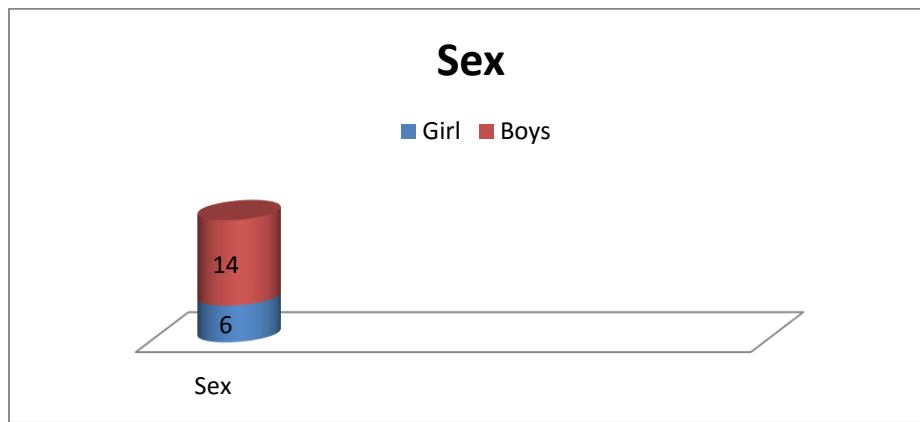
The profile area divided into two zones ie North zone and South zone. North zone included two districts Malappuram and Calicut. South zone included districts Trivandrum and Kollam.



Map1. Kerala state

B. People:

The participants of the study included the parents of autistic children and siblings who had undergone speech and language therapy under my supervision since 2010 – 2014 period and are residing in Calicut, Malappuram, Kollam and Trivandrum districts of Kerala. Parents of autistic children who had undergone speech therapy before 2010 and after 2014 are excluded from the present study. Those parents of autistic children who had stopped coming for speech language therapy are also excluded from the study. Parents of about 20 autistic children were studied over the period of 4 years and their valuable comments and opinions contributed significantly to this study. Within this population of 20 about 6 male autistic children and 14 female autistic children ranging from an age group of 3 years to 15 years.



C. Methodology

The present study was a qualitative research study with exploratory and descriptive method conducted based on case study design model. In depth case study analysis of the child, parents and siblings of autistic children over 4 years was done. In addition to that for this particular paper semi structured interviews , informal discussions was conducted.

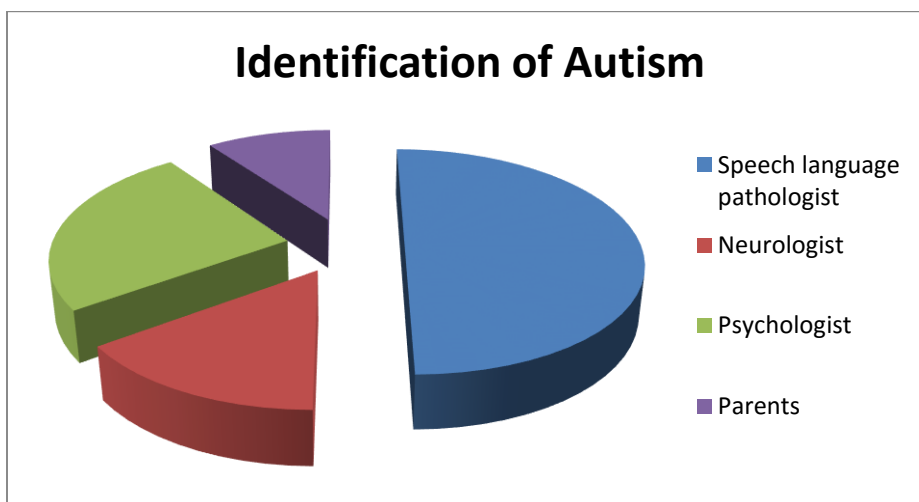
6. Results and Discussion

This study examined the impact of having a child with autism on the family. Below are the research findings for the three major areas of interest focusing on recognition and diagnosis, intervention services, and impact on the family.

I.Recognition And Diagnosis

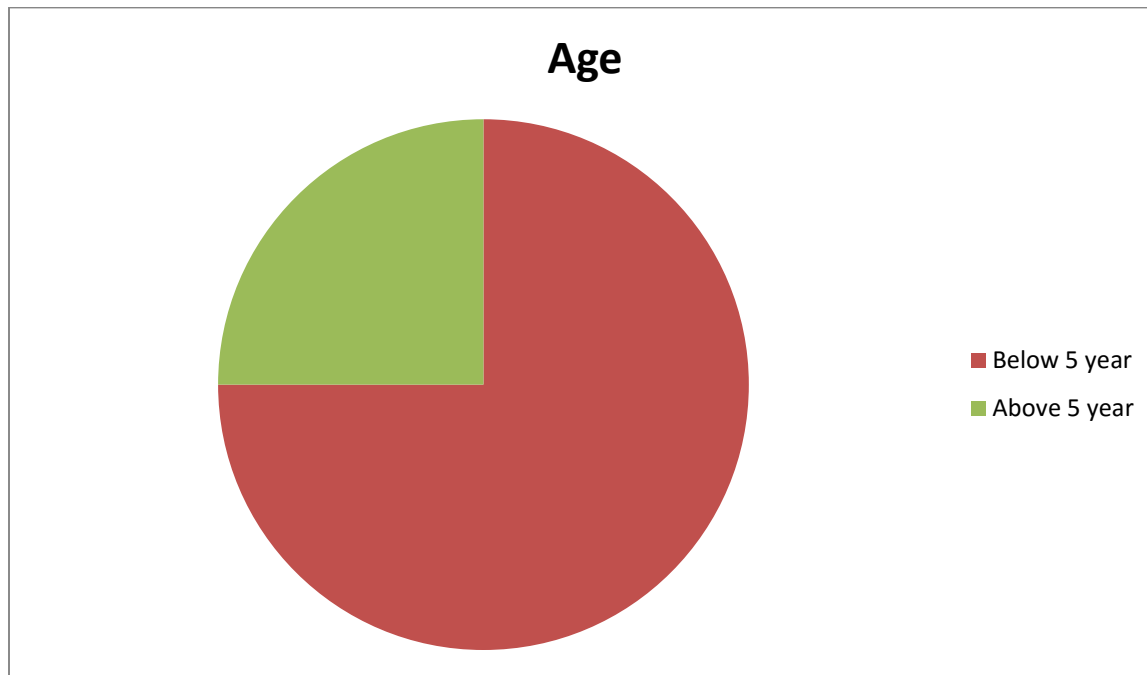
It is very important to find out the details regarding the recognition and diagnosis of autism .To get the result accurately siblings and parents were asked questions under four main headings.

A.The Person Who Identified The Autism



Pie Diagram 1 showing that who identified autism first

Most parents described how they were referred by their pediatrician to a specialist for an evaluation .Most parents (10 out of 20) said that a speech language pathologist diagnosed their child with autism, while the others received a diagnosis by a neurologist (n=3) or psychologist (n=5) and by the parents(n=2).



Pie Diagram 2 showing the age of identification

While their age of diagnosis ranged from 18 months to 12 years of age, most of the children with autism (15 out of 20) were diagnosed during the preschool years. The system seems to be set up in such a way that too much of referrals and long waiting times to get appointment with the professionals.

B..Approximate Age Of Notice

All of the parents recognized that something was different in their child by age three. The average age of the child when the parent first recognized something was wrong was 18 months. In fact, three parents said that they felt something was wrong the day the child was born. Parents described observing behaviors that are typical signs of autism, including: lack of eye contact, rigidity when touched, self stimulatory behaviors such as hand flapping, toe-walking, sensitivity to certain noises, lack of social interaction, repetitive play, need for schedule, language delays, as well as loss of language. From the time they recognized that something was different to the time they actually received a diagnosis of autism ranged from six months later to ten and a half years later. However, most parents (14 out of 20) did receive the diagnosis within three years time. In the 6 cases where the diagnosis was made much later, it was due to the parent initially being told by their doctor that nothing was wrong, or the parent was given an incorrect diagnosis (i.e., PDD, OCD, ODD, and ADHD) and only later identified as having autism .

C. Acceptance of the Diagnosis

Most parents (17 out of 20) said they accepted the diagnosis. Only three parents doubted the initial diagnosis and sought a second opinion

D. Reaction to the Initial Diagnosis

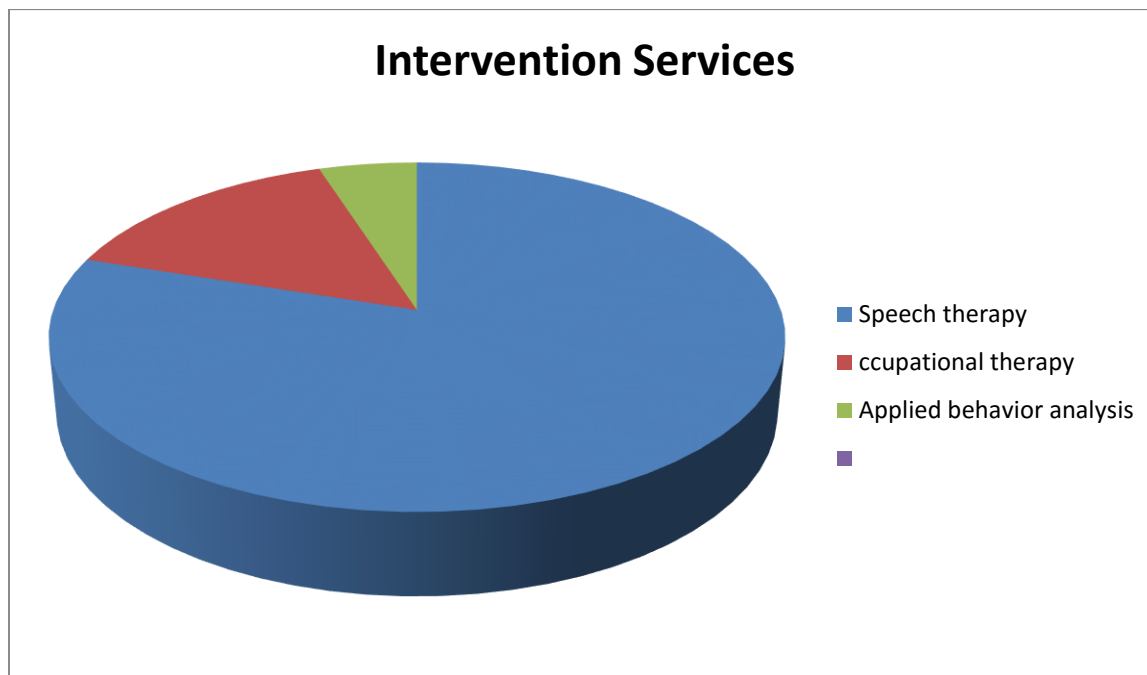
Parents often mentioned several emotions. The most common response was grief and loss (15 out of 20 parents), followed by self-blaming (mentioned by 3 parents), shock /surprise (2 parents). Other than these many also felt feelings of despair, sadness, and even devastations. Some also felt the drive to move forward and explored the different ways of improving the child's present condition. Early diagnosis help the parents to understand what need to be done and halped them to plan for the future intervention program(Piper & Howlen 1992) Early diagnosis was very important since it helped most of the parents to set the first step towards their autistic child's improvement.

II. Intervention Services

Questions were asked under five main areas to obtain the information.

A. Services Provided And Difficulty Experienced In Obtaining Them

The most common services were speech therapy (n=16), occupational therapy (n=3), applied behavior analysis(n=1).



Other services mentioned by individual parents included counseling, music therapy, play therapy, neuro-feedback therapy, social skills training, and life-skills training, and group home placement for child.

B. Difficulties In Obtaining These Services

In terms of experiencing any difficulties in obtaining these services, 8 parents said they had no difficulty in obtaining services once their child was diagnosed with autism. However, 10 parents said other parents found it difficult to obtain services within their area. 2 parents said that they were placed on a waiting list.

C. Responses From Professionals

Parents were asked, How have you been treated with regard to your opinions and knowledge of your child's needs by professionals (doctors, therapists, etc.). Most of the parents (n=16) felt they had always been treated with respect, whereas the other parents interviewed (n=4) had experienced some disrespectful interactions with professionals.

D. Involvement From The Family In The Services

To obtain information regarding the families involvement in the Services many questions were asked. Most parents identified the mother (n=13) as the primary person who coordinated the services their child needed. 6 people said both parents were involved, and only one said that the father took primary responsibility for services. This included transporting the child to and from meetings, as well as coordination of and attendance at meetings. Most parents also talked about the enormous amount of paperwork involved with obtaining and receiving the services.

E. General Feeling About The Services

7 of the parents felt that the services were good and they did not have any problems. However, the other 13 parents did describe some problems they were experiencing. Most typically, the parents talked about not being able to find a well-trained person to provide. The services (n=7), not having enough hours of the needed services (n=3), and the issue of distance in that in order to obtain the needed services, they were required to travel great distances. (n=3).

Many of the parents who approached speech therapist in the institutions like colleges experienced a difficulty due to changing speech therapist after a limited time period. This reduced the efficiency of speech therapy services provided since whenever the concerned speech therapist changed the autistic child took so many hours to get mingled with the new speech therapist.

Many of the parents who approached speech therapist were not happy with the therapy since they lacked quality professional experience and efficiency. Also many parents reported a lack of effective clinical hours. Many parents in the rural area were not able to get the services due to lack of professional nearby and also due to lack of Govt funded organizations in rural areas.

F. Most Effective Service

The most effective helpful services mentioned by parents included speech therapy (n=16), occupational therapy (n=3), applied behavior analysis (n=1). Individual parents also listed respite, play therapy, social skills training, life skills training, having the one-on-one classroom aide, and being able to place their child in a group home. In terms of stress coping, most parents (n=15) said that the services they received greatly reduced their stress. However, 5 parents stated that their stress level actually increased as a result of the services (due to such things as paperwork, travel, meetings, dealing with providers).

After receiving the early diagnosis most of the family looked for intervention services that help their children and themselves too. From the responses of parents it is clear that many of them received services from speech therapist. The parents who obtained occupational therapy services were very less. One of the reasons could be that in Kerala the qualified occupational therapy professionals were very less and these services were only available in super specialty hospitals across Kerala. It is very clear from this point that those parents of autistic children who reside in rural areas of Kerala lack access to these qualified professionals.

III.Impact On The Family

Questions were asked under eight main areas to obtain the information.

A. Dealing With The Diagnosis

The over whelming majority of parents (n=17) used the word "stressful" to describe their experience. When asked, "How has the family dealt with this diagnosis?" many of the parents (n=10) talked about the need to adapt their schedules and the need to have structure within the home. Some parents described how they read and learned more (n=7) in order to deal with the diagnosis. Other parents made sure their child got the services they needed (n=2), and one parent discussed joining a support group to help them deal with the diagnosis.

B..Different Ways Of Impact

The parents were also asked, "In what ways has this impacted the family? (e.g., stress, coping, daily life, vacations, free time away from child)." Most parents offered multiple answers to this question. The most common response was that there was little or no time for vacations (n=10), followed by the need to plan ahead (n=8), and the stress this placed on the marriage (n=2).

Other ways that having a child with autism impacted a family included having little or no free time for self (n=12), child not being able to have friends (n=4), the impact on mom's career (n=2), and safety concerns (n=2).

C.Reactions Of Siblings

Four of the children with autism had no siblings. For the other sixteen families, most of the parents (described how the sibling experienced resentment and for jealousy toward the brother or sister with autism). Parents also talked about siblings feeling sad (n=2), afraid (n=2), and awkward (n=1). Only two parents said the child's sibling was accepting.

Most parents tried to help the sibling deal with the situation by talking about educating the sibling about autism (n=4), spending extra time alone with the child (n=5), involving the sibling in the therapy (n=2), making sure to involve the whole family in activities (n=1), and separating the children when there was fear of being hurt (n=1).

D. Attitude Of Grand Parents

Within the 20 families involved in this study approximately 60% (n=45) of the grandparents were described by the parent as being accepting of their grandchild's diagnosis, while about 40% (n=27) were not accepting.

E. Attitude Of Relatives

All of the parents focused on their own siblings. Most (n=16) of the parents interviewed said they had brothers and / or sisters who were accepting and supportive of their child with autism. However, due to distance, most of these aunts and uncles were not actively involved in the care of their niece or nephew due to distance. Few of the relatives of the parents (n=4) were not ready to accept the autistic children.

F. Financial Issues

Families having only one parent as the breadwinner (mostly father) and the mother who is the primary care giver dealt with more financial issues for the intervention of autistic child. Fathers were not ready to spend money for the sake of their autistic child. Mother tried to provide services within the limits significantly reduced the effectiveness of the intervention program which was given to their child.

G. Maintaining A Social Life

Keeping up outside friendships as a couple and as a family is healthy. But getting through picnics and parties can be difficult with an autistic child. Many children with autism have trouble with social interactions and changes in routine. Still, parents find a way to cope.

H. Marital Impact.

The parents of autistic children had a 9.7 percent chance of getting divorced than did their peers. Marital stressors can include the following ; parents often accept their child's autism diagnosis at different times and in different ways, which causes conflict. Spending time together becomes difficult because of the numerous commitments and inconsistent schedules. It's often challenging to find child care for autistic children. Financial stress may cause problems between spouses.

V. Limitations

There are several limitations to this study. The sample consisted of only 20 parents interviewed from kerala state. Those who responded may be much more comfortable with their situation in terms of proper and early diagnosis, level of services, and treatment by professionals. The sample obtained may have consisted largely of very comfortable parents receiving appropriate services and not of those families who have the stories of inadequate resources and poor services. The other parent in the family was not interviewed about their perspective which may have differed greatly. Two people can give very different answers to the same situation or experience.

Some of the interview questions asked the parent to reflect back on experiences and feelings from many years ago which can greatly affect recall of information. This could lead to inaccurate answers to some of the interview questions.

7. Conclusion

Families of children with autism shared common feelings mostly expressed a great sorrow, despair and some of them showed a hope for tomorrow with proper planning and by setting proper goals. From this study its evident that not only the children with autism needs assistance but the parents especially mothers also needed proper counseling and some assistance too. Care should be given to the siblings to reduce the stress caused due to lack of time spent with them. Even when services are found, there can be a lack of qualified people to fill the positions which leads to even more frustration. Proper education of parents and siblings of autistic children are needed to have a pleasant family environment which again directly or indirectly helps the children with autism to come up by breaking the shell of autism.

8. Acknowledgement

Dr. Madhavan Nair S., Dr. Kurian Zachariah, Dr. RajaLakshmi Hariharan, Hima Bindu, Deepak SankaraNarayanan

References

American Psychiatric Association. (1994). Jliagnostic and statistical manual ofmental disorders - Fourth edition. Washington, D.C.: American Psychiatric Association.

www.autismbedfordshire.net/about-autism/triad-of-impairment

Baron, J., & Barron, S. (1992). *There's a boy in here*. New York, NY: Simon and Schuster.

Cohen, B. (2000). Infantile autism and the liver: A possible connection. *Autism*,4(4),441-442.

Grandin, T. (1995). *Thinking in pictures and other reports from my life with autism*. New York, NY: Doubleday.

Haddon, M. (2003). *The curious incident of the dog in the night-time*. New York, NY: Doubleday.

Wiley, L. H. (1999). *Pretending to be normal: Living with Asperger's syndrome*. London: Jessica Kingsley Publishers.

Attwood, T. (2007). *The complete guide to Asperger's Syndrome*. Philadelphia, PA: Jessica Kingsley Publishers.

Winner, M. (2002). *Thinking about you thinking about me*. San Jose, CA: Think Social.

Vicker, B. (2009) Social communication and language characteristics associated with high functioning, verbal children and adults with autism spectrum disorder. Bloomington, IN: Indiana Resource Center for Autism.

Exploring the Element of Positive Relationships via Facebook

Ooi Shok Hong
School Of Social Sciences
Universiti Sains Malaysia
Email: s.hong_89@hotmail.com

Abstract

Positive relationship has opened a new area for scholars to research on human relationships. In positive relationships, elements that can enhance and maintain the positivity of relationships are essentials. This paper aims to review one of the element of positive relationships in the Facebook. Other researchers working in the area of positive relationships have focused on the subject within offline context such as parent-child, teacher-student, couple and friendship relationships. Limited research in positive relationships has been conducted within online context. Yet, it is very important as the advancement of technology in 21th century has changed the method of communication from more offline to more online. Online interactions are important because they have their own rules, language and etiquette. Therefore the elements of offline positive relationships cannot be directly applicable to online world. This paper reviews support as one of the element for positive relationships via Facebook.

Keywords: *positive relationships, Facebook, support*

1. Introduction

Positive psychology has opened a new area for scholars to research on human relationships that is positive relationships. A positive relationships must able to produce a positive outcomes such as good behaviour, happiness and well-being (Crohn, 2006). Advancement of internet has increased the use of social networking in the late 1990 (Ellison & Boyd, 2013) especially Facebook which has been rate as the most popular social networking sites (Alexa, 2015). Past researches have showed that positive relationships are develop by elements. Therefore, this paper review on one of the element of positive relationships in a Facebook context that is social support.

2. Positive relationships

Relationship is the connection which exists between two people that involves mutual awareness and reciprocal reaction. Every major theory of human development identified relationships as central. Attachment theory indicates that the children attachment styles determine children's future relationship style with others (Zeanah, 1990). Besides this, Maslow hierarchy of needs also stated that human need relationships after they have fulfill the basic needs of psychological and safety (Maslow, 1943). Positive relationships enable human gain confident through communication and develop positive self-worth and self-esteem. These theories imply that relationships are the most important thing for a human lives.

Emergence of positive psychology has brought a new area of research in the field of relationships. Positive psychology focus on flourishing and optimal functioning of people has emphasize on positive relationships among people and how positive relationships enhance well-being in human (Gable & Haidt, 2005). Human need to eliminate negative behavior and enhance the positive aspect in a relationships. According to Fredrickson (2009), the positivity can be maintained when positive experiences are more than negative experiences. Human experience both

positive and negative emotions throughout their life; they will satisfy with their relationships when they experience more positive emotion in a relationship. Positive emotions can help to build an individual personal resources and down on later life that contribute to an individual's life satisfaction.

Many positive relationships researches had carry out in offline context such as parent-child, student-teacher and peer. All of the studies defined positive relationships based on the elements of positive relationships. Barkley (1997) has carried out a research in parent child context, he identified positive parent child consists elements of warmth, acceptance, positive reinforcement, support, affection and involvement that can contribute to children psychological well-being. In positive teacher-student relationships, Rongers & Renard (1999) identified emotional connection as the most important element in a positive teacher-student relationships. This is because emotional connection can help to foster trust and indirectly develop positive relationships between teacher and students. Moreover, Socrates stated that good emotional bond between teacher and children can facilitate learning and thinking. In positive peer relationships, Fallah (2010) identified companionship, intimacy, support, reliable alliance and emotional security as the elements for positive peer relationships. Past researches had showed that positive relationships build up by elements.

The advancement of technology in 21th century has changed the method of communication from offline to online. This has caused the traditional face to face communication is giving a way to online interactions which have their own rules, language and etiquette (Blaising, 2014). Therefore, elements of offline relationships cannot directly applicable on online relationships. This study identify social support as one of the element for online positive relationship especially in Facebook context. This is because Facebook has been rated as the most popular social networking in this world which has over 1.44 billion active users (Alexa, 2015).

3. Social support

Elements are significant for development of positive relationships especially social support. Psychoanalytic theory showed that supportive is very important in a relationships as human practice it since an infant is born. Early interaction becoming key mechanism for children to be in relationships with others (Shaw & Bell, 1993). Early relationships are internalized and affect future social and emotional competence (Thompson, 2006). This is because most of the caregiver provide support to infant and toddler by sensitive and responsive to their need. Children's need that have fulfil by mother and caregiver tend to develop concept of positive support and facilitate in future interaction. Gottlieb & Bergen (2010) stated that social support is significant in interpersonal relationships because supportive behaviour can lead to a meaningful relationships. Traditionally, social support is defined as "the social resources that that are actually provided to them by non-professionals in the context of both formal support groups and informal helping relationships" (Cohen et al., 1985). Nowadays social support can be provided through offline and online communication such as Facebook.

Computer mediated social support become very common across the internet today (Walther & Boyd, 2002). Most of the adolescents prefer social support from online social network especially Facebook (Spies & Margolin, 2013). Research of Hampton et al., (2011) showed that Facebook users did experience higher level of social support as compared with other internet users. Facebook features such as status updated, pictures and share links are the unique context for adolescents to seek for social support. According to Ellison et, al. (2011), the young adults have at least 300 friends

in their Facebook. Therefore, Facebook user can interact with numerous friends and family members at once and get wider range of diverse feedback. Besides this, most of the adolescents take Facebook as the additional platform for them to look for social support, such as companionship support (Oh, Ozkaya, & LaRose, 2014). This is because Facebook enable users to express the needs at anyplace and anytime that they want.

Barrera (1986) conducted a research reviewed the structural, functional and evaluation on social support. Barrera stated that social support can be studied based on different categories. Researchers can measure social support based on social ties with lay people such as family members, friends and significant other. Besides this, researcher can measure the types of social support received by participants such as emotional, informational, companionship and instrument. Lastly, researcher can also measure perceived support of participants. As we know Facebook introduced a feature which enables users to group different categories of relationships such as acquaintances, best friends, co-workers, romantic partners, and family members in a group which classified as “friends” (Steinfeld, et. al., 2009). It is very difficult for researcher to identify the sources of social support as Facebook “friends” include all types of relationships. Therefore, the following section review the source of social support received by Facebook user.

Facebook user identify specific source of social support. Bokhorst, Sumter, & Westenberg (2010) stated that adolescents recognize particular friends as their important sources of social support. Facebook enables them to stay connected with their particular friends and continue to gain support from them which facilitates supportive relationships among friends. Study of Bender, et al. (2011) also found that breast cancer people joined Facebook cancer groups to get informational and emotional support from other patients. Information provided by other people did not contribute much to them as they found that information from other patients are more reliable. However, research of Wellman & Haythornthwaite (2002) stated that most of the adolescents use SNS to connect with friends and family members.

Facebook users look for friends when they face problem in their life. According to Stone, Hankin, Gibb, & Abela (2011), friends become increasingly important as adolescents frequently discuss personal problems with their friends. This causes the adolescents to be reliance more on social networking sites to get social support as most of the adolescent’s friends are available at social networking sites. Social support provided by friends can increase positive affect in an individual. Although online support groups are characterized by a high level of anonymity but adolescents mainly turn to the people who they know when social support is needed (Colarossi & Eccles, 2003).

Frison, & Eggermont (2015) stated that Facebook users turn to friends for companionship support. Facebook has become a platform for users to search for companionship support. Lampe, et al., (2006) stated that college students never truly alone due to high level of connectedness of today’s technology. An individual can simply log into Facebook and strike up a conversation with online’s friends when they feel isolated or unsupported by a social group. Based on the findings, most students will spend in the vicinity of 30 minutes on Facebook per day and largely use Facebook interact with people they met offline.

According to Sheets & Mohr (2009), the social supports from family and friends are both positively associated with positive emotion and life satisfaction. Friends' support for college students are very important, as students first time away from their family members and shifting their support toward their peer. Research of Fukuoka (2012) mentioned that close friend's support increase positive emotion among college students. As he emphasize the differences between general friends and close friend where close friend is more influential in college student rather than general friends so close friend's support can increase college student's positive emotion and subjective well-being.

Research of Matsuda, Tsuda, Kim & Deng (2014) stated that Facebook users tend to look for family members when they are depress or stressed and the findings had shown that social support from family members can help to reduce the negative emotion. Farnhan (2012) conducted a study on computer mediated social support and found that informational and emotional support from family members enhance an individual subjective well-being especially during times of stress. Help, knowledge and affection through social interaction enable people cope with their stress because individual have family members to discuss about problem that is faced by them. Discussion can reduce an individual stress (lower negative emotion) and increase subjective well-being.

Social support has been shown to play a significant role in the research on relationships and has been cited as a reason human is motivated to form and maintain close personal relationships (Ryan & Deci, 2000). Past research has showed the possibility to get social support from online especially Facebook even though there is the absence of nonverbal cues.

3. Conclusion

Positive relationships is an interaction that can bring positive outcomes for both parties. Positive relationships among human are build up by elements therefore this study identify social support as the element of positive relationships.

References

- Alexa (2015). Top Sites. Retrieved 24th July 2015 from <<http://www.alexametrics.com/siteinfo/facebook.com>>.
- Barrera Jr, M. (1986). Distinctions between social support concepts, measures, and models. *American journal of community psychology*, 14(4), 413-445.
- Barkley, R. A. (1997). *Defiant children: A clinician's manual for assessment and parenting training*. New York: The Guilford Press
- Bender, J. L., Jimenez-Marroquin, M. C., & Jadad, A. R. (2011). Seeking support on Facebook: a content analysis of breast cancer groups. *Journal of medical Internet research*, 13(1).
- Blaising, S. (2014). *The relationship between Facebook use and disorders of the self* (Doctoral dissertation, INSTITUTE FOR CLINICAL SOCIAL WORK (CHICAGO)).

Bokhorst, C. L., Sumter, S. R., & Westenberg, P. M. (2010). Social support from parents, friends, classmates, and teachers in children and adolescents aged 9 to 18 years: Who is perceived as most supportive? *Social Development*, 19, 417–426.

Cohen, S., & Wills, T. A. (1985). Stress, social support, and the buffering hypothesis. *Psychological bulletin*, 98(2), 310.

Colarossi, L. G., & Eccles, J. S. (2003). Differential effects of support providers on adolescents' mental health. *Social Work Research*, 27, 19-30.

Crohn, H. (2006). Young women recall their positive relationships with their mothers and stepmothers.

Ellison, N. B., & Boyd, D. (2013). *Sociality through social network sites* (pp. 151-172). Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Ellison, N. B., Steinfield, C., & Lampe, C. (2011). Connection strategies: Social capital implications of Facebook-enabled communication practices. *New media & society*, 14(6), 1461-1481.

Fallah, N. (2010). *Interparental conflict and internalizing symptoms: the moderating role of positive peer relationships* (Doctoral dissertation, University of North Carolina at Greensboro).

Farnham, S., Cheng, L., Stone, L., Zaner-Godsey, M., Hibbeln, C., Syrjala, K., & Abrams, J. (2002). Hutch World: clinical study of computer-mediated social support for cancer patients and their caregivers. In *Proceedings of the SIGCHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems* (pp. 375-382).

Fredrickson, B. (2009). *Positivity: Ground breaking research reveals how to embrace the hidden strength of positive emotions, overcome negativity, and thrive*. New York: Crown Publishing.

Frison, E., & Eggermont, S. (2015). Exploring the relationships between different types of Facebook use, perceived online social support, and adolescents' depressed mood. *Social Science Computer Review*, 0894439314567449.

Gable, S. L., & Haidt, J. (2005). What (and why) is positive psychology? *Review of general psychology*, 9(2), 103.

Gottlieb, B. H., & Bergen, A. E. (2010). Social support concepts and measures. *Journal of psychosomatic research*, 69(5), 511-520.

Hampton, K. N., Goulet, L. S., Rainie, L., & Purcell, K. (2011). *Social networking sites and our lives*. Pew Research Center's Internet & American Life Project Washington, D.C.

Lampe, C., Ellison, N., & Steinfield, C. (2006, November). A Face (book) in the crowd: Social searching vs. social browsing. In *Proceedings of the 2006 20th anniversary conference on Computer supported cooperative work* (pp. 167-170).

Maslow, A. H. (1943). A theory of human motivation. *Psychological review*, 50(4), 370.

Matsuda, T., Tsuda, A., Kim, E., & Deng, K. (2014). Association between perceived social support and subjective well-being among Japanese, Chinese, and Korean college students. *Psychology*, 2014.

Oh, H. K., Ozkaya, E., & LaRose, R. (2014). How does online social networking enhance life satisfaction? The relationships among online supportive interaction, affect, perceived social support, sense of community, and life satisfaction. *Computer in Human Behavior*, 30, 69–78.

Rogers, S., & Renard, L. (1999). Relationship-driven teaching. *Educational Leadership*, 56(1), 34-37.

Ryan, R. M., & Deci, E. L. (2000). Self-determination theory and the facilitation of intrinsic motivation, social development, and well-being. *American Psychologist*, 55, 68-78.

Shaw, D. S., & Bell, R. Q. (1993). Developmental theories of parental contributors to antisocial behaviour. *Journal of Abnormal Child Psychology*, 21 (5), 493–518.

Sheets, R. L., & Mohr J. J. (2009). Perceived social support from friends and family and psychosocial functioning in bisexual young adult college students. *Journal of Counseling Psychology*, 56, 152-163.

Spies Shapiro, L. A., & Margolin, G. (2014). Growing up wired: Social networking sites and adolescent psychosocial development. *Clinical Child and Family Psychology Review*, 17, 1–18.

Steinfeld, C., DiMicco, J. M., Ellison, N. B., & Lampe, C. (2009). Bowling online: Social networking and social capital within the organization. In Proceedings of the Fourth International Conference on Communities and technologies (pp.254). New York.

Stone, L. B., Hankin, B. L., Gibb, B. E., & Abela, J. R. Z. (2011). Co-rumination predicts the onset of depressive disorders during adolescence. *Journal of Abnormal Psychology*, 120, 752–757.

Thompson, R. A. (2006). The development of the person: Social understanding, relationships, self, conscience. In W. Damon & R. M. Lerner (Eds.), & N. Eisenberg (Vol. Ed.) *Handbook of child psychology: Vol. 3. Social, emotional, and personality development* (6th ed., pp. 24–98). New York: Wiley.

Walther, J. B., & Boyd, S. (2002). Attraction to computer-mediated social support. *Communication technology and society: Audience adoption and uses*, 153188.

Wellman, B., & Haythornthwaite, C. (Eds.). (2008). *The Internet in everyday life*. John Wiley & Sons.

Zeanah, C. H. (1990). A Secure Base: Parent-Child Attachment and Healthy Human Development. *The Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease*, 178(1), 62.

Facebook addiction: its relation with academic performance of University students

Muhammad Waseem Tufail^{a*}, Ammar Kazmi^b, Muhammad Saleem^c, Rahmattullah Khan^d,

^aDepartment of Psychology & Counseling, Sultan Idris Education University, Malaysia
Email: waseemtufail.pk@gmail.com

^bAli post graduate commerce and economics college, RYK, Pakistan
Email: ammar.kazmi5@gmail.com

^cDepartment of Psychology and Human Development – FSSK, University Kebangsaan Malaysia (UKM)
Email: chsaleem_1@hotmail.com

^dDepartment of Psychology & Counseling, Sultan Idris Education University, Malaysia
Email: rahmattullah@fppm.upsi.edu.my

Abstract

The present study intended to find Facebook addiction and its relation with academic performance of university students from Pakistan. Sample comprised of eighty students (n=80) in total whom are purposefully selected and equally divided according to gender. The universe was public sector higher learning institute named as The Islamia University of Bahawalpur, Pakistan. Cross-sectional survey research design was employed. Data were collected by use of Bergen Facebook addition scale. Data were analyzed from SPSS (21.0), descriptive statistics, correlation and regression analysis were computed to test the hypotheses. Results depict significant negative relationship between Facebook addiction and academic performance of students ($\beta = -.907$, $t = -4.554$). Conclusively, female students consume more time to use Facebook as compare to male students; hence, male students exhibit better academic performance. Limitations and future implications of current study were enclosed.

Keywords: *Facebook addiction; Academic performance; Students; Pakistan.*

1. Introduction

Facebook has become the essential element of students' daily life due to its social and information based advantages (Alloway et al., 2013; Balci & Golcu, 2013; Bugeja, 2006; Jones & Madden, 2002; Nalwa & Anand, 2003). Students and instructors use social networking sites such as Facebook and LinkedIn for the academic communication (Hew & Cheung, 2012; Paul, Baker & Cochran, 2012). Foregger (2008), Hew and Cheung (2012), identified that students use Facebook to spend their time, to build social relations and for the purpose of entertainment. Rosen, Carrier, and Cheever (2013) revealed that Facebook has become the popular source of gaining and spreading information. Smith (2012) explored that Facebook has one billion users including more than 90% youth in UK and particularly, students are passionately involved in Facebook use (Common Sense Media, 2012; de Boor, Grunwald & Vockley, 2011; Junco, 2011). Dhaha and Igale (2013) revealed that among Facebook users, a large group consists of young people who use Facebook on daily basis. Moreover, Wilson, Fornaiser, and White (2010) also endorsed the same view.

Plenty of studies recognized different motivational factors that associated with excessive use of Facebook, such as loneliness and addiction (Ellison et al., 2007; Saleem, Tufail, Khan, & Ismail, 2015; Song, et al., 2014). Similarly Kraut et al., (2002) found that individuals who are not socially active are more prone to excessive Facebook users. Such individuals satisfy their needs of building relationships and belongingness by using social networking sites excessively (Raacke & Bonds-Raacke, 2008). The internet users, who avoided face-to-face interaction in reality, chose the internet as a functional and rewarding source to fulfill social wants. As a result, Nervousness and anxiety are also predictors of excessive Facebook using (Papacharissi & Rubin, 2000).

There are numerous drawback of Facebook addiction such as Fenichel, (2009), endorsed the view that excessive Facebook usage has negative effects on users. Chao Lin et al. (2012) identified Facebook addiction as the worldwide problem among youth. Excessive use of Facebook enhances the risk of Facebook addiction (Mekinc, Smailbegovic, Kokic, 2013). Various studies conducted related to Facebook addiction asserted that there are many risk factors associated with excessive social sites use among students of higher education. Paul, Baker, and Cochran (2012) stated excessive Facebook use decrease attention of students toward study. Similar study confirms Facebook addiction/internet addiction developed Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder symptoms among higher education students (Tufail, Khan, & Saleem, 2015). Moreover, different studies explored that the students of higher education face higher demands and standards for academic competency that are meet through social sites (Jones, Blacky, Fitzgebon & Chew, 2010). Alloway, Horton, Alloway, and Dawson (2013), explore Facebook addiction is primary concern among college students and young adults.

A plethora of researches illustrate a big debate showing a negative relationship between Facebook addiction and Academic performance (Balci & Gulnar 2009; Chou et al., 2005, Young 2004; Niemz et al. 2005; Bjerregaard, 2010; Junco, 2012; Kirschner & Karpinski, 2010; Rouis, Limayem & Salehi-Sangari, 2011; Stollak, Vandenberg, Burklund, & Weiss, 2011). Kuss and Griffiths (2011) investigated that Facebook addiction negatively impacted on student's social life and academic outcomes. Excessive Facebook use is frequently related to poor academic performance (Khan, 2009). Similarly, various studies proved that the excessive Facebook usage decreased the academic performance of the students (Lenhart, et al., 2010; Tiryakioglu, Erzurum, & Dahlstrom, 2010; Chen & Bryer, 2010; Harzadin, 2012).

Facebook addiction directly affects grade point average (GPA) among college students (Karpinski & Duberstein, 2009; Kirschner & Karpinski, 2010; Karpinski et al., 2013). Facebook addiction brings about students as turn out to be low academic achievers (Eugenia & Wong, 2013). Similarly, Facebook users spent more time online and achieve low grade point average (Karpinski, Kirschner, Ozer, Mellott, & Ochwo, 2013; Ahn, 2011; Pasek, More, & Hargittai, 2009; Nalwa, 2003; Karpinski & Duberstein, 2009).

1.1 Rationale of the study

Facebook addiction is become a worldwide problem among computer/internet users. Above literature provide evidences in the developed and developing countries ratio of Facebook addiction and its negative consequences rising day by day. The most effected population is Youth and Adolescents and their outcome in the field of education. Recent studies conducted on internet addiction among Pakistani students (Saleem, Tufail, Khan, & Ismail, 2015; Tufail, Khan, & Saleem, 2015) but did not focus on Facebook addiction except study (Zafar, Mahmood, Saleem, & Zakaria, 2015) conducted on college students not higher learning institute students. So, there is dire need to conduct a research on negative impact of Facebook addiction on academic performance among Pakistani students where base line studies desirable.

1.2 Objectives of research

1. To investigate impact of Facebook addiction on academic achievement.
2. To explore correlation among salience, tolerance, mood modification, relapse, withdrawal, conflict and Academic performance of students.
3. To compare gender differences in terms of Facebook addiction and academic achievement of students.

1.3 Hypotheses

H₁. The excessive Facebook use decreases the academic performance of the university students.

H₂. There is strong correlation exists among salience, tolerance, mood modification, relapse, withdrawal, conflict and Academic performance of students.

H₃. Female students have more Facebook addict and lower academic performance as compared to male students.

2. Method

2.1 Participants

Cross-sectional survey research design was employed and simple randomization used to collect the sample. The sample was comprised of 80 (N=80) postgraduate students from The Islamia University, Pakistan. A-priori sample size was calculated, minimum required sample was 66 was obtained (Soper, 2015). Fourteen respondents were taken additionally from University campus that was seven male and seven female to consider the sufficiency of sample size.

2.2 Inclusion and Exclusion Criteria

Only post graduate students of computer science department were included, whose Facebook use on daily basis, because they have more accessibility of internet and nature of study is related to computer. Students who are non/less user of Facebook were excluded.

2.3 Procedure

The questionnaires were administered on willing students whom are fulfilling the inclusion criteria. Students were chosen on the basis of their availability and interest. Informed consent was sought from willing participants. The participants were instructed how to fill questionnaires and guide about study perspective and assured their responses privacy along with the right to leave the questionnaire anytime without penalty. Facebook addiction Scale offered and taken responses after that analyzed through SPSS. On the basis of findings table were made and interpreted results, finally discussion was done and further limitation discussed.

2.4 Measures and Covariates

2.4.1 The Bergen Facebook addiction scale

The Bergen Facebook addiction Scale (BFAS) developed validated by © Andreassen, Torsheim, Brunborg, & Pallesen, (2012) was used to assess an individual's level of Facebook addiction. The BFAS is an 18 item self-report inventory, each item is scored on a 5-point rating options from (1= Very rarely to 5= Very often). Scale measure six core features of addiction: salience, mood modification, tolerance, withdrawal, conflict, and relapse. Higher scores indicate greater Facebook addiction. It has good reliability .83 for target population.

2.5 Statistical Analyses

Statistical analyses were performed by using Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS, 21.0.). The data were analyzed to employ descriptive statistics, mean, standard deviation (SD), regression, and correlation to draw the results.

2.6 Precision and Statistical power level

A-priori sample size was calculated for multiple Regression from online, at the anticipated effect size $f^2 = 0.15$, desired statistical power level 0.80, number of predictors 2, probability level 0.05. Finally, minimum required sample size 66 is obtained (Soper, 2015). Seven respondents were taken additionally from each gender to minimize the biasness of respondents.

2.7 Operational Definition of Variables

2.7.1 Facebook addiction

Facebook addiction carries the meaning of excessive and careless daily use of Facebook more than five hours (Karaiskos, Tzavellas, Balta, & Paparrigopoulos, 2010).

2.8 Ethical Considerations

Permission to use the scale has been taken from the respective authors. A departmental permission has also been taken from where the data was collected through the participants.

Informed consent taken from all respondents and debriefing the participants regarding purpose and implication of research. All participants have filled questionnaires willingly; forced choice not applied on any respondents and not provides any reward or financial assistance to the participants.

3. Results

For hypotheses testing above mentioned statistical techniques were employed to tabulate the results; table 1 based on descriptive statistics, table 2 is based on regression analysis, and table 3 comprised of correlation analysis.

Table 1

Descriptive Statistics of all variables

All variables	Male Students				Female Students			
Scale	Min	Max	Mean	Std. Dev	Min	Max	Mean	Std. Dev
Age	22	32	23.83	1.723	23	27	24.85	1.027
Salience	03	15	8.55	2.407	03	14	8.73	2.511
Tolerance	04	14	8.78	2.684	05	15	10.45	2.320
Mod modification	05	14	9.28	2.926	03	14	10.48	2.727
Relapse	03	15	9.23	2.869	03	14	10.30	2.503

Withdrawal	03	14	9.03	2.506	05	15	10.35	2.119
Conflict	04	15	9.45	3.250	03	15	10.68	2.654
Total Facebook	29	72	54.30	8.973	31	74	60.98	10.159
CGPA	2.1	3.7	2.733	.3902	2.1	3.5	2.558	.4060

Table 1 shows descriptive statistics of all variables. Mean age of male 23 and female was 24. Furthermore, in the scales of salience, tolerance, mood modification, relapse, withdrawal, conflict female mean score is greater as compared to male 8.73; 8.55, 10.45; 8.78, 10.48; 9.28 respectively.

Table 2

Regression Table of variables and academic performance

Variables	Std. Error	Beta	t	Sig.
Salience	.013	.099	1.264	.210
Tolerance	.014	-.115	-1.267	.209
Relapse	.014	.039	.427	.671
Withdrawal	.012	.019	.271	.787
Conflict	.011	.008	.091	.928
Total Facebook	.008	-.907	-4.554	.000

Table 2 shows regression coefficient of all variables. Salience scale beta value is .099 shows significant relationship with academic performance $\alpha \leq \beta$ and t score 1.264. In Tolerance scale beta value is -.115 shows negative relationship and relapse scale beta value is .039 and t value .427 shows positive relationship with academic performance. Withdrawal and conflict scales beta values are .019 and .008 with t scores .271, .091 respectively shows significant relationship with academic performance as $\alpha \leq \beta$. Furthermore, Facebook questionnaire beta value is -.907 and t score -4.554 shows negative relationship of Facebook with academic performance. Increase Facebook usage decrease academic performance.

Table 3

Correlation of all variables

Variables	Salience	Tolerance	Mood modification	Relapse	Withdrawal	Conflict	Overall Facebook	Academic Performance
Pearson Correlation								
Salience	1	.509**	.229*	.304**	.088	.065	.563**	-.456**
Sig. (2-tailed)		.000	.041	.006	.436	.567	.000	.000
Tolerance	.509**	1	.342**	.373**	.321**	.316**	.753**	-.724**
Sig. (2-tailed)	.000		.002	.001	.004	.004	.000	.000
Mood modification	.229*	.342**	1	.406**	.137	.203	.632**	-.570**
Sig. (2-tailed)	.041	.002		.000	.224	.071	.000	.000
Relapse	.304**	.373**	.406**	1	.234*	.291**	.699**	-.601**
Sig. (2-tailed)	.006	.001	.000		.037	.009	.000	.000
Withdrawal	.088	.321**	.137	.234*	1	.241*	.517**	-.467**
Sig. (2-tailed)	.436	.004	.224	.037		.031	.000	.000
Conflict	.065	.316**	.203	.291**	.241*	1	.590**	-.542**
Sig. (2-tailed)	.567	.004	.071	.009	.031		.000	.000
	.563**	.753**	.632**	.699**	.517**	.590**	1	-.896**

Overall	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000
Facebook							
Sig. (2-tailed)							
Academic	-.456**	-.724**	-.570**	-.601**	-.467**	-.542**	-.896**
Performance							
Sig. (2-tailed)	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000

Note: **correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed.)

Table 3 shows correlation of all variables. Result shows highly significant relationship between Facebook and academic performance, in salience subscale value is $-.456^{**}$ shows significant relationship but negative, Facebook usage increases academic performance decreases. Similarly in tolerance scale value is $-.724^{**}$ mood modification $-.570^{**}$ relapse, withdrawal, conflict values are $-.601^{**}$, $-.467^{**}$, $-.542^{**}$, respectively shows significant negative relationship, Facebook usage increases as a result academic performance decreases. The overall value of Facebook is $-.896^{**}$, shows highly significant correlation between Facebook and academic performance.

4. Discussion

The study was conducted at The Islamia University (Rahim Yar Khan Campus), and purpose of the study was to find the relation of Facebook addiction and its impact on academic performance of the university students. According to the First hypothesis, excessive Facebook use has negative impact on academic performance. Table 2 shows the negative correlation of Facebook excessive use and academic performance. According to the results of present studies, In Tolerance scale beta value is $-.115$ shows negative relationship that academic performance increase and tolerance score decreases. Same as in relapse scale beta value is $.039$ and t value $.427$ shows positive relationship between academic performance and relapse sub scale of Facebook addiction. Similarly in scale withdrawal and conflict beta values are $.019$ and $.008$ with t scores $.271$, $.091$ respectively shows significant relationship with academic performance as $\alpha \leq \beta$. Furthermore, Facebook questionnaire beta value is $-.907$ and t score -4.554 shows negative relationship of Facebook with academic performance. Increase Facebook usage decrease academic performance. A study conducted by Junco and Cotton, (2012) showed the negative relation of Facebook addiction and academic performance and viewed that the excessive Facebook use negatively effects the academic performance. Wilson, Fornaiser, and White (2010) also showed the same results of the significant. Meanwhile a contrast study proved that there is no significant relationship (correlation = -0.017) found between Facebook addiction and academic performance (Zafar, Mahmood, Saleem, & Zakaria, 2015).

According to second hypothesis, Facebook addiction and academic performance is significantly correlated and Table 3 shows correlation of all variables. Result shows highly significant relationship between Facebook and academic performance, in salience subscale value is $-.456^{**}$ shows significant relationship but negative, Facebook usage increases academic performance decreases. Similarly in tolerance scale value is $-.724^{**}$ shows highly correlation between tolerance and academic performance, students. Furthermore in mood modification $-.570^{**}$ value shows academic performance decreases when Facebook usage increases, same as in subscales of relapse, withdrawal, conflict values are $-.601^{**}$, $-.467^{**}$, $-.542^{**}$, respectively shows significant negative relationship, Facebook usage increases as a result academic performance decreases. The overall value of Facebook is $-.896^{**}$, shows highly significant correlation between Facebook and academic performance. Ode, (2014) also endorsed the view that excessive Facebook use and academic performance are significantly related. Yet, another study conducted by Kalra and Manani (2013)

showed totally contrary results and stated that excessive Facebook use do not affect the academic performance of the students due to their time management of Facebook use and study timing. According to the third hypothesis, female are more prone to Facebook excessive use than male students and the results showed, Total score in Facebook questionnaire female mean also greater 60.98 as compare to male students 54.30. Similarly CGPA is greater of male students 2.733 as compare to female students 2.558. A survey conducted by Çam and İşbulan (2012) showed opposite results to the present study and showed that male are more addicted to Facebook than female. While Dominick, (1999), Bortree (2005), and Trammell and Keshelashvili (2005) showed that the female students have more tendency to Facebook addiction than male students.

4.1 Conclusion

There is significant negative relationship between Facebook addiction and academic performance. Likewise subscales of salience, tolerance, mood modification, relapse, withdrawal, conflict highly negatively correlated with academic performance. Furthermore, female students have more risk to Facebook addiction as compare to male students.

5. Limitations

There are some limitations of the study. The study was limited to Rahim Yar Khan City and other cities were excluded while data collection. The study was conducted only on the students of higher education (University) but college students were excluded. Sample of the study was not surplus; it should be taken students from rest of the cities or provinces to make it more generalizable.

References

- Ahn, J. (2011). The effect of social network sites on adolescents' academic and social development: Current theories and controversies. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science and Technology*, 62, 1435-1445.
- Alloway, T. P., Horton, J., Alloway, R. G., & Dawson, C. (2013). Social networking sites and cognitive abilities: Do they make you smarter? *Computers & Education*, 63, 10-16.
- American Psychiatric Association. (2000). *Diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders*. (4th ed., text rev.). Washington, DC: Author
- Anderson, B., Fagan, P., Woodnutt, T., & Chamorro-Premuzic, T. (2012). Facebook psychology: Popular questions answered by research. *Psychology of Popular Media Culture*, 1, 23–37
- Andreassen, C. S. (2012), Development of a Facebook Addiction Scale, *Psychological Reports*, 110(2), 518-520.
- Balci, S., & Golcu, A. (2013). Facebook Addiction among University Students in Turkey: "Selcuk University Example". *Journal of Studies in Turkology*, 34, 255-278.S
- Balci, S., & Gulnar, B. (2009), Üniversite Öğrencileri Arasında İnternet Bağımlılığı ve İnternet Bağımlılarının Profili. *Selcuk İletişim*, 6(1): 5-22.

- Bortree, D. S. (2005). Presentation of self on the web: An ethnographic study of teenage girls' weblogs. *Education, Communication & Information*, 5(1), 25-39.
- Bugeja, M. J. (2006). Facing the Facebook. *Chronicle of Higher Education*, 52(21), C1-C4.
- Buhrmester, D., & Prager, K. (1995). Patterns and functions of self-disclosure during childhood and adolescence. In K. J. Rotenberg (Ed.), *Disclosure processes in children and adolescents*, 10–56. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Bjerregaard, M. (2010). *Facebook's effects on subtle emotion coding, academic performance, and identity protection*. (Doctoral dissertation, Southern Utah University). Retrieved from Southern Utah University Web-site.
- Cam, E. & Isbulan, O. (2012). A New Addiction for Teacher Candidates: Social Networks. *TOJET: The Turkish Online Journal of Educational Technology*, 11(3), 14-19.
- Chao Lin, J. Y. & Hanh-Le, A. N. & Cheng, S. K. J. (2012). Social media usage and work values: The Example of Facebook in Taiwan. *Social Behavior and Personality*, 40(2): 195-200.
- Chen, K., Tarn, J. M. & Han, B. T. (2004), Internet Dependency: It's Impact on Online Behavioral Patterns in E-Commerce. *Human Systems Management*, 23, 49-58.
- Chou, C., Condrón, L. & Belland, J. C. (2005). A Review of the Research on Internet Addiction. *Educational Psychology Review*, 17(4), 363-388.
- Common Sense Media. (2012). *Social media, social life: How teens view their digital lives*. Retrieved from <http://www.commonsensemedia.org/sites/default/files/research/socialmediasociallife-final-061812.pdf>.
- Dahlstrom, E., De Boor, T., Grunwald, P., & Vockley, M. (2011). *ECAR: National study of undergraduate students and information technology*. Retrieved from <http://net.educause.edu/ir/library/pdf/ERS1103/ERS1103W.pdf>
- Dhaha, I. S. Y., & Igale, A. B. (2013). Facebook usage among Somali youth: A test of uses and gratifications. *International Journal of humanities and Social Sciences*, 3(3), 299-313.
- Dominick, J. (1999). Who do you think you are? Personal Home pages and Selfpresentation on the World Wide Web. *Journalism and Mass Communication Quarterly*, 76, 646-658.
- Ellison, N., Steinfield, C., & Lampe, C. (2007). The benefits of Facebook friends: Social capital and college students' use of online social network sites. *Journal of Computer Mediated Communication*, 12, 1143–1168. doi: 10.1111/j.1083-6101.2007.00367.x.
- Eugenia, M. W., & Wong, C. H. H. (2013). Facebook: More than social networking for at-risk students. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 73, 22 – 29.

Fenichel, M. (2009). Facebook Addiction Disorder (FAD). Retrieved from <http://www.fenichel.com/Facebook.shtml>

Foregger, S. K. (2008). *Uses and gratifications of Facebook.Com*. PhD dissertation. Michigan State University. Accessed December 20, 2012 from ProQuest dissertations and theses database.

Harzadin, T. (2012). *Facebook Bagımlılığı*. Retrieved from <http://www.psikolojikterapi.com/Facebook-bagimlilik.html>.

Hew, K. F. & Cheung, W. S. (2012). Use of Facebook: a case study of Singapore students' experience. *Asia Pacific Journal of Education*, 32(2), 181-196. Doi.org/10.1080/02188791.2012.685560

Jones, N., Blackey, H., Fitzgibbon, K., & Chew, E. (2010). Get out of MySpace. *Computers & Education*, 54, 776-782.

Jones, S., & Madden, M. (2002). *The Internet goes to college: How students are living in the future with today's technology*. Washington, DC: Pew Internet and American Life Project (Vol. 71). Report.

Junco, R. (2011). Too much face and not enough books: The relationship between multiple indices of Facebook use and academic performance. *Computers In Human Behavior*, 28(1), 187–198.

Junco, R. (2012a). In-class multitasking and academic performance. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 28, 2236-2243.

Junco, R. (2012b). The relationship between frequency of Facebook use, participation in Facebook activities, and student engagement. *Computers & Education*, 58, 162-171.

Junco, R., & Cotton, S. (2012). The relationship between multitasking and academic performance. *Computers & Education*, 59(4), 1-10.

Kalra, R. K., & Manani, P. (2013). Effect of social networking sites on academic achievement among introverts and extroverts. *Asian journal of social sciences & humanities*, 2(3), 401-406.

Karaiskos, D., Tzavellas, E., Balta, G., & Paparrigopoulos, T. (2010). Social network addiction: a new clinical disorder? *Eur. Psychiatry* 25, 855.

Karpinski, A., & Duberstein. (2009). *A Description of Facebook Use and Academic Performance among Undergraduate and Graduate Students*. San Diego, California: American Educational Research Association.

Karpinski, A. C., Kirschner, P. A., Ozer, I., Mellott, J. A., & Ochwo, P. (2013). An exploration of social networking site use, multitasking, and academic performance among United States and European university students. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 29, 1182-1192.

- Khan, U. (2009). Facebook students underachieve in exams. *Daily Telegraph*. Retrieved from <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/education/educationnews/5145243/Facebook-students-underachieve-in-exams.html>
- Kirschner, P. A., & Karpinski, A. C. (2010). Facebook and academic performance. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 26, 1237-1245.
- Kraut, R., Kiesler, S., Boneva, B., Cummings, J., Helgeson, A., & Crawford, A. (2002). Internet paradox revisited. *Journal of Social Issues*, 1, 49–74.
- Kubey, Lavin, & Barrows. (2001). Internet use and collegiate academic performance decrements: Early findings. *J. Commun.*, 51(2), 366-382.
- Kuss, D., & Griffiths, M. D. (2011). Addiction to social networks on the internet: A literature review of empirical research. *International Journal of Environmental and Public Health*, 8, 3528-3552.
- Lenhart, A., Purcell, K., Smith, A., & Zickuhr, K. (2010). Social media & mobile internet use among teens and young adults. *Pew Internet & American Life Project*, 1-37.
- Mekinc, J., Smailbegović, T., & Kokic, A. (2013). Should we be concerned about children use of internet? – Pilot study. *Innovative Issues And Approaches In Social Sciences*, 6(2), 7-9; 11-13.
- Nalwa, K. & Anand, A. P. (2003). Internet Addiction in Students: A Cause of Concern. *CyberPsychology & Behavior*, 6(6), 653-656.
- Niemz, K., Griffiths, M., & Banyard, P. (2005). Prevalence of Pathological Internet Use among University Students and Correlations with Self-Esteem, the General Health Questionnaire (GHQ), and Disinhibition. *CyberPsychology & Behavior*, 8(6), 562-570.
- Ode, A. I. E. (2014). The Impact of Social Network Usage on University Students Academic Performance: A Case Study of Benue State University Makurdi, Nigeria. *International Journal on Computer Science and Engineering*, 6(7), 275-279.
- Papacharissi, Z., & Rubin, A. (2000). Predictors of internet use. *Journal of Broadcasting and Electronic Media*, 44, 75–196.
- Pasek, J., More, E., & Hargittai, E. (2009). Facebook and academic performance: Reconciling a media sensation with data. Available from <http://www.firstmonday.org>
- Paul, J. A., Baker, H. M., & Cochran, J. D. (2012). Effect of online social networking on student academic performance. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 28, 2117-2127.
- Raacke, J., & Bonds-Raacke, J. (2008). MySpace and Facebook: Applying the uses and gratifications theory to exploring friend-networking sites. *Individual Differences Research Group*, 8, 27–33.

Rosen, L., Carrier, L., & Cheever, N. (2013). Facebook and texting made me do it: Media induced task-switching while studying. *Elsevier*, 948-950; 955. Retrieved from <http://www.elsevier.com/locate/comphumbeh>

Rouis, S., Limayem, M., & Salehi-Sangari, E. (2011). Impact of Facebook usage on students' academic achievement: Role of self-regulation and trust. *Electronic Journal of Research in Educational Psychology*, 9, 961-994.

Saleem, M. (2010). By the numbers: Facebook vs. the United States. Retrieve from <http://mashable.com/2010/04/05/Facebook-us-infographic>

Saleem, M., Tufail, W. M., khan, R., & Ismail, B. R. (2015). Internet addiction: it's relation with loneliness among undergraduate students of south-punjab, pakistan. *Sci.int.(lahore)*, 27(2), 1469-1479.

Smith, C. (2012). Facebook S-1 amendment: New stats from Q1 2012 and more. *Huffington Post*. Retrieved from http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2012/04/23/Facebook-s-1-amendment_n_1446853.htm

Song, H., Zmyslinski-Seelig, A., Kim, J., Drent, A., Victor, A., Omori, K., & Allen, M. (2014). Does Facebook make you lonely?: A meta analysis. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 36, 446-452.
Soper, D.S. (2015). A-priori Sample Size Calculator for Multiple Regression [Software]. Available from <http://www.danielsoper.com/statcalc>

Srinivasan, A. (2009). Ten interesting facts about Facebook. [http:// techcrunchies.com/ten-interesting-facts-about-Facebook](http://techcrunchies.com/ten-interesting-facts-about-Facebook)

Stillman, T. F., Baumeister, R. F., Lambert, N. M., Crescioni, A. W., DeWall, C. N., & Fincham, F. D. (2009). Alone and without purpose: Life loses meaning following social exclusion. *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology*, 45, 686-694.

Stollak, M. J., Vandenberg, A., Burklund, A., & Weiss, S. (2011). Getting social: The impact of social networking usage on grades among college students. *In Proceedings from ASBBS Annual Conference*. 859-865.

Trammell, K., & Keshelashvili, A. (2005). Examining the New influencers: A Self presentation Study of a-list Blogs. *Journalism and Mass Communication Quarterly*, 82, 968-982.

Tufail, W. M., khan, R., Saleem, M. (2015). Is internet addiction leads to attention deficit hyperactivity disorder symptoms? a case of Pakistani undergraduates. Presented at Malaysian international psychology congress, Malaysia.

Wilson, K., Fornaiser, S., & White, K. M. (2010). Psychological predictors of young adults' use of social networking sites. *CyberPsychology, Behavior, and social networking*, 13(2), 173-177.

Young, K. S. (2004). Internet Addiction: A New Clinical Phenomenon and Its Consequences. *American Behavioral Scientist*, 48(4), 402-415.

Zaffar, M., Mahmood, S., Saleem, M., & Zakaria, E. (2015). Facebook addiction: relation with depression, anxiety, loneliness and academic performance of Pakistani students. *Sci.Int.(Lahore)*, 27(3), 2469-2475.

Identifying Motivation of Parental Involvement and Problems in Homework Encountered By Blind and Low Vision Students

Khu Li Huang^{a,*}, Premalatha Karupiah^b & Bala Raju Nikku^c
^{abc}Universiti Sains Malaysia
Email: ^akhu_fang@yahoo.com

Abstract

This study aims to understand the motivation of parents to assist their children who are blind or with low vision with their homework and its impact on their academic achievement. Three families have been selected, all of whom have a blind or low vision child who studies at secondary level in a public school. This study employs the in-depth interview to get the views from three pairs of parents. The result leads us to look beyond the relationship between homework management strategies and grades. Therefore, the key outcome of this study leads us to identify the problems in the process of doing homework for blind and low vision students who are taught in public schools. Solutions such as the learning skill in braille, strong parents support group and close engagement among parents and teachers are needed to create the stimulating learning environment to enable blind and low vision students to read, to learn and to write their homework independently. Therefore, the implications of this study are the need to amend the policy to facilitate parental engagement and establish the systematic assessment and planning to ameliorate the barriers faced by blind and low vision students.

Keywords: *Parental involvement, students with blind or low vision, homework*

1. Introduction

Homework is the most common home-based activity. Homework is the ongoing assigned task in every grade and school-aged students (Cooper & Nye, 1994). Every student is expected to complete his or her homework accordingly. There are research papers that demonstrate the promising academic outcome with the involvement of parents to monitor and guide the homework completion (Harris & Goodall, 2008). Also, both quantity and quality contribution of parents in the homework process have the impact on the students' achievement (Harris & Goodall, 2008; Spera, 2005) despite the different level of students' abilities (Carr, 2013). Parents are expected to help, support and guide to cope with the difficulties of doing homework.

On the other hand, the active involvement of parents strengthens the emotional support for their children and enables parent and child to learn and grow together (Trahan & Lawler-Prince, 1999). The key message from the parents' involvement is to learn and understand the learning needs and useful strategies for guiding their children. All these understanding come from the experiences that gained throughout the process of engagement in the homework activity.

The main goal of this study is to identify parents' roles to guide their blind or low vision child with their homework. Despite their disability, there is no excuse for blind and low vision students not to do their homework.

2. Literature review

Students with blind and low vision face significant difficulty to do and complete their homework as their non-disabled peers (McNary, Glasgow & Hicks, 2005). Some studies have shown that they are unprepared in class, slow or fail to write down homework assignments, have difficulty understanding the course materials, do not get proper guidance from their teachers and lack sufficient time for test preparation (Meyer & Kelley, 2007). Furthermore, visual impairment is doubled by the negative social perception towards disability. Society is unable to break the traditional view of disability. Consequently, the disabled are unable to participate in school and play contributive roles.

Inevitably, this is the immense challenge especially when you start to introduce academic concepts that are not easily explained. This is because of the limitation of vision which limits the sensory ability to absorb information. Despite these limited conditions and social system that does not prioritize the special teaching and learning needs of such students. Parents are the primary socializing agents to cultivate the ability of their blind or low vision children even with limited resources and social support (Cawthon, Garberoglio, Lou, Caemmerer, Bond & Wendel, 2015). Parents are the first teachers and the most important to guide their blind or low vision child to imagine the physical world (Fraser & Maguvhe, 2008; Vartuli & Winter, 1989).

The reasonable accommodation is important to facilitate the blind and low vision children to complete their homework. Parents are the important source of information regarding the special learning needs of blind or low vision children (Campbell & Johnston, 2009). Most importantly, parents have the capacity to reflect and are aware of the feelings, experiences and intentions of their child in responding to the special needs and challenges on completion of the child's homework (Slade, 2005). It is not exaggerating to say that homework with parental involvement to assist their blind or low vision child is an important component of educational policies (Wingard & Forsberg, 2009).

3. Methodology

The researcher selected 3 families, all of whom have a blind or low vision child studying at secondary level in a public school. The selected parents have spent at least one hour or more to help their blind or low vision child to do his/her homework. All the parents agreed to participate in this study. The voices recorded were used with the agreement of the parents.

Table 1: Below is the demography of the parents involved in this study.

Name of Parents	Gender	Age	Race	Number of children	Education level	Occupation	Child's type of disability
Mr. Goh	Male	46	Chinese	1	Degree	Operator	Blind
Mrs. Goh	Female	40	Chinese	1	Diploma	Housewife	Blind
Mr. Teng	Male	53	Chinese	3	Degree	Manager	Low vision

Mrs. Teng	Female	45	Chinese	3	Diploma	Housewife	Low vision
Mr. Sia	Male	55	Chinese	1	Degree	Businessman	Low vision
Mrs. Sia	Female	43	Chinese	1	Degree	Housewife	Low vision

4. Data analysis

Parents need to not only understand the needs of differentiation, adaptation and adjustment during the process of doing homework in response to their child's needs, but they are the source of supports to motivate their child to complete his/her homework (Fishman & Nickerson, 2015). Thus, it is important to comprehend the factors that motivate parents' involvement in assisting homework activity of blind and low vision children.

4.1 *Strong belief in the child's ability*

In this study, parents spent time and were involved in the child's homework because the strong belief in their child's abilities. The participants mentioned,

"Losing the eyesight does not mean he cannot do anything." (Mrs. Teng);

"He has no problem. He only cannot see." (Mr. Goh).

Inevitably, the visual impairment is not an excuse to do nothing. Children with visual impairment have limitations but they still have their potential and abilities. Therefore, they have equal basic rights as the other children to enjoy the demands of education. The participants also highlighted the rights of accessing inclusive education.

"he has the rights to study like the other child in such an inclusive school. (Mr. Sia)";

"I need to help him not because I want him to score high grade but I fervently hope he has the chance to learn like other children.(Mrs. Sia)".

Children with blind or low vision should have equal opportunity to study in the accessible and inclusive school environment rather than segregated in a special school.

Thus, parental involvement their child's homework not only reflects their conviction towards their child's ability but also their expectations. As expressed by the parents:

"We are helping him with his homework because he can absorb the knowledge. He only cannot see clearly but he is a clever boy. So we must help him." (Mr. Teng).

In addition, parents realized that they need to assist their child to cope with their homework for the sake of their child's future. These parents treat their children as normal. In fact, there is no significant difference in the intelligence of blind or low vision students and sighted students (Kolk, 1977). They just need to use alternative ways to learn, to see and connect to the knowledge. As stressed by Mrs. Goh,

"Even for the child with no disabilities, if we choose not to guide him or her to learn through homework, he or she will lag far behind a child with disabilities who is making an effort."

The parents' strong belief and love towards their child motivates them to guide their child. Definitely, without a positive outlook parents will be unable to see the importance of education and the abilities of their children.

4.2 Problems of Doing Homework

Throughout the parents' positive attitude not only helps us to identify how they provide appropriate assistance. Most importantly, the studies reveal the voices of parents that describe the difficulties faced by their children in completing their homework. Below are the problems faced by students who are blind or with low vision in doing their homework.

4.2.1 Unavailability of homework in Braille

The parents highlighted their difficulty to complete homework because their child could not get the homework in Braille on the spot. The reason is that the homework is not in the Braille format yet. This poses a challenge in the process of learning for blind and low vision students. It is because they cannot do the exercise assigned by teachers on the spot to test their understanding of the lesson. They cannot do the exercises without the printed material in Braille. Therefore, the parents reported that it is very stressful for their children.

4.2.2 Slow reading impedes comprehension

Poor visual ability makes it difficult to see and read effectively. The experiment also showed that slow reading impedes comprehension (Watson & Whittaker, 1994, p. 279). As described by Mr. Teng, the biggest obstacle for his low vision son is to read the text assigned. His son needs to use the lenses to recognize the words. It takes a long time to go through a line in this way. Sometimes the gist of a sentence is lost because it has taken too long to arrive at the end of the sentence. If he forgets then he needs to start over again. Inevitably, it becomes difficult to get the meaning of the entire sentence.

In school, some teachers may not be sensitive to the needs of students with low vision. For example, it happened that the teacher left their son alone to answer the questions in the examination. Even though extra thirty minutes is allotted to students with blind and low vision during an examination, the time was insufficient because the teachers did not know how to guide the students with low vision. Teachers need to read the exam questions first and then show them the space for the answers. Without doing so, the students could not answer all the questions within the time frame.

4.2.3 Learning Braille is not mandatory

In Malaysia, learning Braille is not mandatory especially to low vision students (Pheng, 1999). There is the perception that learning Braille shows the inability of students. In contrast, learning Braille is very common for both blind and low vision students in Europe (Kooijman, 1994). Braille is the only method to facilitate their reading. Braille uses raised dots which represent letters, numbers and punctuations but not images. However, Braille is the only option and the most basic skill to transform them into literate and independent learners (Webster & Roe, 1998).

“I started to learn Braille since my son was 4 years old. I need to know it first, so that I can teach him. I can guide him if he asks me questions. Just imagine, how can I help him with his homework if I don't understand Braille?” (*Mrs. Goh*)

“It is so important for me to know Braille. If not, forever my son will not be able to follow the curriculum and cannot complete his homework.” (*Mrs. Goh*)

“...who else can help my son if both of us do not know Braille”...(*Mr. Goh*)

Inevitably, parents equip themselves with knowledge of Braille and are an encouraging support for their child. It helps the child to be ready for school and to adapt to the school environment. Parents play an important role by preparing the homework in Braille when the teachers do not do so. It is not exaggerating to say that parents are the “resource teachers” who are available to provide assistance to their disabled child.

Mr. Teng highlighted that the teachers requested his son to learn Braille. They realized that it is challenging for his son to accept and learn Braille. At the beginning, his son resisted. There is the perception that learning Braille is only for those who are blind. His condition is limited vision. In other words, it means he can see and so why does he need to use Braille.

But, he and his wife do not know how to use Braille.

“I saw the dots (Braille). I had totally no idea what it was ...so I asked him (her son)..but he replied that there is no point to explaining it to me because even if he did so, I will not understand. I was shocked.” (*Mrs. Teng*)

Therefore, the support from the parents is necessary. In order to guide his son effectively, he and his wife decided to learn Braille.

4.2.4 Limited Early Childhood Intervention or Kindergarten

There is limited early childhood intervention and kindergarten for children with disabilities. We cannot deny that there is the restricted learning environment which enables and empowers the learning outcome of students who are blind or with low vision. However, the current environment is not supportive to the self-development of children with disabilities. It is difficult to find programmes and services to assist and provide constructive advice to the parents. This situation makes the adjustment and adaptation to the needs of their child difficult.

4.2.5 Lack of communication between teachers and parents

The parents revealed that the school does not initiate productive discussions with the parents regarding the homework problem. This situation implies that there is lack of communication between teachers and parents in order to share the homework strategy which is useful and helpful for the blind or low vision students.

In fact, some teachers also lack the skill and experience to tutor students. There are no “one-size fits all” solutions to accommodate the different needs among blind or low vision students due to their different degree of vision loss (Epstein, 2001). Furthermore, Parents resisted getting involved in the school governance because they noticed reluctance of teachers for their involvement (Lau, Li & Rao, 2011).

5. Conclusion and Discussion

In a nutshell, the skill of using Braille is the practical way to enable both blind and low vision students to learn proactively. Learning Braille is the effective practice to facilitate fast reading to help the students' comprehension. The most important is that the students can do their homework independently. Just imagine. Who will be able to guide children with low vision if their parents are working or illiterate? Therefore, learning Braille is the first thing that must be made compulsory for both blind and low vision students.

The advocacy and parental support group play an important role to support each other and reclaim the education rights of their blind or low vision children. This is not only for emotional support but figure out the appropriate channels to help their blind or low vision child. The united voices of parents to advocate for getting proper learning equipment and resources that are the basic teaching and learning needs can improve the inclusive education for students who are blind or with low vision.

Schools should establish systematic assessment and planning to identify the actual needs of blind or low vision students (Erwin, Perkins, Ayala, Fine & Rubin, 2001). Parents are the important sources who can provide information for school assessment. Systematic assessment enhances the understanding towards the learning needs of blind and low vision students. This can easily recognize, plan and execute the relevant pedagogies approach to facilitate the learning process (Jayanthi, Sawyer, Nelson, Bursuck, & Epstein, 1995). Likewise, policies that facilitate the communication, engagement and corporation among teachers and between teachers and parents are the effective ways to improve the homework completing process (Epstein, 2001; Roderique, Polloway, Cumblad, Epstein, & Bursuck, 1994).

6. Implication of this study

In Malaysia, there is no policy that engages parental involvement in the education practice for helping students who are blind or with low vision. Parents spending time and effort to engage in the homework of their blind or low vision child are necessary and important in the education policy. Policy makers should make policies that are effective to systematically identify both the common and distinct needs among blind and low vision students. Learning and mastering the skill of Braille for both blind and low vision students can empower them to be independent learners.

References

- Carr, N. S. (2013). Increasing the Effectiveness of Homework for All Learners in the Inclusive Classroom. *School Community Journal*, 23(1), 169-182.
- Cawthon, S. W., Garberoglio, C. Lou, Caemmerer, J. M., Bond, M., & Wendel, E. (2015). Effect of Parent Involvement and Parent Expectations on Postsecondary Outcomes for Individuals Who Are d/Deaf or Hard of Hearing. *Exceptionality*, 23(2), 73–99. doi:10.1080/09362835.2013.865537

- Campbell, J., & Johnston, C. (2009). Emotional Availability in Parent–Child Dyads Where Children are Blind. *Parenting*, 9(3-4), 216–227. doi:10.1080/15295190902844456
- Cooper, H., & Nye, B. (1994). Homework for students with learning disabilities: The implication of research for policy and practice. *The Journal of Learning Disabilities*, 27(8), 470-479.
- Epstein, J. L. (2001). School, family, and community partnerships: Preparing educators and improving schools. Westview Press, 5500 Central Avenue, Boulder, CO 80301.
- Erwin, E. J., Perkins, T. S., Ayala, J., Fine, M., & Rubin, E. (2001). “You don’t have to be sighted to be a scientist, do you?” Issues and outcomes in science education... including commentary by Gerber E. *Journal of Visual Impairment & Blindness*, 95(6), 338–352.
- Fraser, W. J., & Maguvhe, M. O. (2008). Teaching life sciences to blind and visually impaired learners. *Journal of Biological Education*, 42(2), 84–89. doi:10.1080/00219266.2008.9656116
- Harris, A., & Goodall, J. (2008). Do parents know they matter? Engaging all parents in learning. *Educational Research*, 50(3), 277–289. doi:10.1080/00131880802309424
- Jayanthi, M., Sawyer, V., Nelson, J., Bursuck, W., & Epstein, M. (1995). Recommendations for homework-communication problems: From parents, classroom teachers, and special education teachers. *Remedial and Special Education*, 16(4), 212-225.
- Kolk, C. J. V. (1977). Intelligence testing for visually impaired persons. *Journal of Visual Impairment and Blindness*, 71, 158-163.
- Kooijman, A. C. (Ed.). (1994). Low vision: research and new developments in rehabilitation (Vol. 11). IOS Press.
- Lau, E. Y. H., Li, H., & Rao, N. (2011). Parental involvement and children’s readiness for school in China. *Educational Research*, 53(1), 95–113. doi:10.1080/00131881.2011.552243
- McNary, S. J., Glasgow, N. A., & Hicks, C. D. (Eds.). (2005). What successful teachers do in inclusive classrooms: 60 research-based teaching strategies that help special learners succeed. Corwin Press.
- Meyer, K., & Kelley, M. Lou. (2007). Improving Homework in Adolescents with Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder: Self vs. Parent Monitoring of Homework Behavior and Study Skills. *Child & Family Behavior Therapy*, 29(4), 25–42. doi:10.1300/J019v29n04_02
- Pheng, L.C. (1999). Use of braille can be handicapped. *Star Education Supplement (Malaysia)*, 15 August.
- Roderique, T. W., Polloway, E. A., Cumblad, C., Epstein, M. H., & Bursuck, W. D. (1994). Homework: A Survey of Policies in the United States. *Journal of Learning Disabilities*, 27 (8), 481–487. Doi: 10.1177/002221949402700803

Slade, A. (2005). Parental reflective functioning: An introduction. *Attachment & Human Development*, 7(3), 269–281. doi:10.1080/14616730500245906

Spera, C. (2005). A review of the relationship among parenting practices, parenting styles, and adolescent school achievement. *Educational Psychology Review* 17 (2), 125-46.

Trahan, C., & Lawler-Prince, D. (1999). Parent Partnerships: Transforming Homework into Home-School Activities. *Early Childhood Education Journal*, 27(1), 65–68. doi:10.1023/A:1026031809841

Watson, GR, & Whittaker, SG. (1994). "Rate and comprehension reading skills in individuals with macular degeneration." In A. C. Kooijman, P. L. Looijestijn, J. A. Welling & G. J. van der Wildt (Eds.), *Conference on Low Vision: Research and New Developments in Rehabilitation* (pp. 279-282). Groningen, Netherlands: IOS Press.

Webster, A., & Roe, J. (1998). *Children with visual impairments*. London: Routledge.

Wingard, L., & Forsberg, L. (2009). Parent involvement in children's homework in American and Swedish dual-earner families. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 41(8), 1576–1595. doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.pragma.2007.09.010

Vartuli, S., & Winter, M. (1989). 5 - Parents as First Teachers. In M. J. B. T.-T. S. H. on P. E. Fine (Ed.), *Educational Psychology* (pp. 99–117). San Diego: Academic Press. doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-08-091820-4.50010-6

Pengaruh Personaliti Perfeksionisme terhadap Daya Tindak Diadik dalam Perkahwinan: Suatu Kertas Konseptual

Siti Nurraihan Firdaus binti Abdul Razak^{a*}, Suzana Mohd Hoesni^b, Rozmi Ismail^c, Ezarina Zakaria^d

^a Jabatan Psikologi dan Pembangunan Manusia, Fakulti Sains Sosial dan Kemanusiaan, Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, Malaysia
Emel: sitinurraihan86@gmail.com

^b Jabatan Psikologi dan Pembangunan Manusia, Fakulti Sains Sosial dan Kemanusiaan, Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, Malaysia
Emel: smh@ukm.edu.my

^c Jabatan Psikologi dan Pembangunan Manusia, Fakulti Sains Sosial dan Kemanusiaan, Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, Malaysia
Emel: rozmi@ukm.edu.my

^d Jabatan Psikologi dan Pembangunan Manusia, Fakulti Sains Sosial dan Kemanusiaan, Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, Malaysia
Emel: ezaz@ukm.edu.my

Abstrak

Isu perceraian dan keruntuhan institusi perkahwinan merupakan suatu isu global yang sering mendapat perhatian pelbagai pihak. Oleh kerana keluarga yang berkualiti adalah pemangkin kepada kemajuan sesebuah masyarakat, penekanan perlu diberikan kepada aspek daya tindak dalam

kalangan suami isteri sewaktu menangani tekanan yang timbul. Hasil penelitian mendapati kajian berkenaan daya tindak diadik dalam perkahwinan semakin mendapat perhatian pengkaji. Banyak kajian terdahulu menunjukkan bahawa faktor personaliti memainkan peranan dalam menentukan tindakan yang diambil oleh seseorang individu. Akan tetapi, penyelidikan terdahulu lebih memberi penekanan kepada teori personaliti lima tret besar berbanding tret personaliti yang lain seperti personaliti perfeksionisme. Dapatan kajian terdahulu membuktikan wujudnya perkaitan antara personaliti perfeksionisme dengan pelbagai aspek kehidupan terutamanya dari segi kesihatan mental dan kualiti perkahwinan. Namun, sejauhmana pengaruh personaliti perfeksionisme terhadap daya tindak diadik dalam perkahwinan masih menjadi persoalan. Oleh yang demikian, kertas konseptual ini akan membincangkan potensi personaliti perfeksionisme dalam mempengaruhi daya tindak diadik berdasarkan hasil kajian terdahulu. Seterusnya, implikasi dan kepentingan kajian turut dibincangkan dalam usaha untuk menggalakkan pasangan suami isteri mengambil daya tindak yang lebih efektif sekaligus mengekalkan keharmonian dalam perkahwinan.

Kata kunci: *personaliti perfeksionisme; daya tindak diadik; perkahwinan; komunikasi*

1. Pengenalan

Perkembangan pesat yang berlaku pada masa kini menuntut setiap individu untuk melengkapkan diri dengan pelbagai kemahiran dan keupayaan dalam menangani segala bentuk cabaran yang mendatang. Kemahiran mengimbangi tuntutan kerja-keluarga adalah suatu aspek kritikal yang sering diberi penekanan dalam membantu individu menggalas pelbagai tanggungjawab secara efektif. Walau bagaimanapun, kebanyakan keluarga dwikerjaya pada masa kini dilaporkan menghadapi masalah untuk mengimbangi tuntutan kerja dan keluarga (Lembaga Penduduk dan Pembangunan Keluarga Negara, 2013). Tambah membincangkan apabila statistik perceraian yang dikeluarkan oleh Jabatan Kehakiman Syariah Malaysia (2015) membuktikan jumlah perceraian semakin meningkat saban tahun. Menyedari hakikat ini, pelbagai usaha dilaksanakan oleh pihak yang berwajib bertujuan untuk membendung masalah yang semakin serius dalam institusi perkahwinan di Malaysia. Selain itu, tidak dinafikan bahawa tekanan dan konflik dalam perkahwinan adalah perkara yang tidak dapat dielakkan dalam kehidupan berkeluarga. Maka, pendekatan yang diambil oleh pasangan suami isteri dalam menyelesaikan masalah yang timbul perlu diberi perhatian lebih serius. Hal ini kerana, konflik dalam perkahwinan bukan sahaja memberi impak kepada individu, malah turut mempengaruhi anak-anak dan ahli keluarga (Birditt, Brown, Orbuch, & McIlvane, 2010; Tam, Lee, Foo, & Lim, 2011).

Ramai pengkaji terdahulu memberi tumpuan kepada faktor yang mempengaruhi tindakan pasangan suami isteri dalam menangani konflik perkahwinan (Alexander, 2008; Liang-Jei Lee, 1994; Sangeeta Banerjee & Jayanti Basu, 2014). Hal ini kerana pendekatan pasangan dalam menangani masalah dan kemahiran komunikasi memainkan peranan yang signifikan terhadap kualiti perkahwinan (Tam et al., 2011). Antara faktor yang sering mendapat perhatian ialah faktor personaliti. Walau bagaimanapun, kajian terdahulu lebih memfokuskan kepada lima tret personaliti yang diperkenalkan Model Personaliti Lima Faktor (Costa & McCrae, 1985) iaitu keterbukaan, kehematan, ekstraversi, kepersetujuan dan kestabilan emosi. Keadaan ini menyebabkan pengaruh tret personaliti yang lain masih terhad dan perlu dikaji secara lebih mendalam. Salah satu tret personaliti yang masih kurang dikaji ialah personaliti perfeksionisme. Kajian terdahulu menunjukkan personaliti perfeksionisme mempengaruhi pelbagai aspek dalam kehidupan seharian dan kesihatan mental individu (Aminah Ahmad & Noryati Ngah, 2011; Dunkley, Sanislow, Grilo, & McGlashan, 2006; Redhwan Ahmed Al-Naggar, Yuri V Bobryshev, & Mustafa Alabsi, 2013).

Namun, peranan personaliti perfeksionisme dalam konteks perkahwinan masih terlalu kabur dan memerlukan kajian lanjut.

Pada masa yang sama, kajian berkenaan daya tindak dalam perkahwinan lebih memfokuskan kepada daya tindak individu berbanding daya tindak diadik. Walhal terdapat hasil kajian yang menunjukkan daya tindak diadik lebih berperanan dalam mempengaruhi kualiti perkahwinan (Herzberg, 2013). Daya tindak diadik yang efektif bukan sahaja dapat mengurangkan tekanan, malah dapat meningkatkan kesejahteraan perkahwinan dan menguatkan rasa kekitaan antara pasangan suami isteri (Wunderer & Schneewind, 2008). Justeru, kertas konseptual ini bertujuan untuk membincangkan potensi pengaruh personaliti perfeksionisme terhadap daya tindak diadik dalam perkahwinan.

1.1 Definisi dan Konsep Personaliti Perfeksionisme

Menurut teori 16 Faktor Personaliti oleh Cattell, Eber, dan Tatsuoka (1970), individu yang mempunyai personaliti perfeksionisme yang tinggi sering mementingkan kesempurnaan, teratur, kompulsif, berdisiplin dan bersifat mengawal. Manakala individu yang rendah perfeksionisme adalah seorang yang fleksibel, tidak berdisiplin, tidak terkawal dan impulsif. Seterusnya, terdapat pelbagai pendapat dan definisi yang diutarakan oleh pengkaji berkaitan dimensi perfeksionisme. Perbincangan berkenaan konsep personaliti perfeksionisme juga berpendapat bahawa tret personaliti ini bersifat multidimensi.

Terdapat pelbagai istilah digunakan dalam menjelaskan konsep personaliti perfeksionisme. Hamachek (1978) berpendapat bahawa terdapat dua bentuk perfeksionisme iaitu perfeksionisme normal dan perfeksionisme neurotik. Individu yang mempunyai personaliti perfeksionisme normal sering meletakkan jangkaan yang realistik untuk dicapai oleh dirinya dan masih mampu berpuas hati serta menerima kekurangan atau ketidaksempurnaan dalam perkara yang dilakukan. Personaliti perfeksionisme neurotik adalah merujuk kepada seseorang yang meletakkan jangkaan yang tidak mampu dicapai serta tidak dapat menerima sebarang bentuk kesilapan walaupun hanya kesilapan kecil. Seterusnya Slaney, Ashby, dan Trippi (1995) pula mengelaskan personaliti perfeksionisme kepada perfeksionisme adaptif dan maladaptif. Konsep personaliti perfeksionisme normal dan adaptif berkait rapat antara satu sama lain, begitu juga dengan personaliti perfeksionisme neurotik dan maladaptif. Manakala Stoeber dan Otto (2006) pula menyatakan dua bentuk personaliti perfeksionisme iaitu berusaha mementingkan kesempurnaan (*perfectionistic strivings*) yang berkait dengan perfeksionisme normal dan kebimbangan mementingkan kesempurnaan (*perfectionistic concerns*) yang dikaitkan dengan perfeksionisme neurotik. Berdasarkan pengertian yang dinyatakan oleh para pengkaji, personaliti perfeksionisme mempunyai dua dimensi yang berbeza iaitu personaliti yang positif dan negatif.

Seterusnya, Frost, Marten, Lahart, dan Rosenblate (1990) menjelaskan bahawa terdapat enam dimensi personaliti perfeksionisme iaitu kebimbangan melakukan kesilapan, meletakkan tahap yang tinggi untuk dicapai, mempersepsikan bahawa ibubapa meletakkan jangkaan yang tinggi dan cenderung untuk mengkritik, meragui kualiti tindakan seseorang dan kecenderungan untuk mengikut turutan dan organisasi. Berdasarkan pengertian Frost, ciri utama dalam menjelaskan personaliti perfeksionisme adalah berkenaan meletakkan jangkaan yang terlalu tinggi dan kebimbangan melakukan kesilapan. Hewitt dan Flett (1991) pula telah mendefinisikan personaliti perfeksionisme berdasarkan konteks personal dan sosial. Terdapat tiga dimensi perfeksionisme iaitu perfeksionisme berorientasikan sendiri (*self-oriented perfectionism*), perfeksionisme

berorientasikan orang lain (*other-oriented perfectionism*) dan perfeksionisme yang ditetapkan oleh sosial (*socially prescribed perfectionism*). Perfeksionisme berorientasikan sendiri adalah merujuk kepada kepercayaan dalaman seseorang untuk berusaha mencapai kesempurnaan dan berpendapat bahawa menjadi sempurna adalah suatu perkara yang penting. Individu yang tinggi perfeksionisme dimensi ini akan cenderung untuk meletakkan jangkaan yang tinggi untuk dicapai oleh dirinya. Perfeksionisme berorientasikan orang lain pula adalah menjangkakan prestasi yang tinggi dan kesempurnaan daripada orang lain manakala perfeksionisme yang ditetapkan oleh sosial adalah berkaitan kepercayaan bahawa orang lain mempunyai jangkaan yang tinggi dan kesempurnaan terhadap dirinya. Habke, Hewitt, dan Flett (1999) menyatakan bahawa istilah orang lain adalah merujuk kepada pasangan dalam sebuah perhubungan.

1.2 Daya tindak diadik

Apabila membincangkan cara menangani tekanan dalam sebuah perhubungan, peranan pasangan tidak dapat dinafikan. Menurut Bodenmann (2005), terdapat tiga pendekatan yang boleh dikaji dalam memahami daya tindak antara pasangan iaitu daya tindak individu, daya tindak diadik dan sokongan sosial. Secara asasnya, definisi daya tindak menurut Lazarus dan Folkman (1984) adalah merujuk kepada usaha kognitif dan tingkahlaku yang sentiasa berubah untuk menangani tuntutan dalaman atau luaran tertentu yang dinilai sebagai meletihkan ataupun melebihi sumber seseorang. Konsep tersebut seterusnya dikembangkan untuk melihat daya tindak yang diambil oleh setiap ahli dalam sesebuah perhubungan atau diad dan dikenali sebagai daya tindak diadik.

Terdapat dua pendekatan yang digunakan oleh pengkaji terdahulu dalam menerangkan konsep daya tindak diadik iaitu pendekatan perbandingan dan pendekatan sistemik. Pendekatan perbandingan merujuk kepada persamaan atau perbezaan strategi daya tindak yang diambil oleh kedua-dua pasangan apabila menghadapi tekanan (Barbarin, Hughes, & Chesler, 1985). Manakala pendekatan secara sistemik pula merujuk kepada proses komunikasi yang berlaku antara pasangan apabila berhadapan dengan masalah. Sewaktu mengalami tekanan, individu akan cuba menyampaikan isyarat atau meluahkan masalah yang dihadapi kepada pasangannya. Seterusnya pasangan tersebut akan cuba untuk menterjemah segala maklumat yang disampaikan dan memberi respon secara positif atau pun negatif. Segala tingkah laku yang ditunjukkan oleh pasangan akan dinilai atau dipersepsikan sama ada membantu atau pun tidak dalam proses penyelesaian masalah. Kitaran yang berlaku ini dikenali sebagai daya tindak diadik menurut pendekatan secara sistemik.

Menurut Bodenmann (2005), terdapat dua bentuk daya tindak diadik iaitu daya tindak diadik positif dan daya tindak diadik negatif. Daya tindak diadik yang positif terdiri daripada tiga bentuk daya tindak iaitu sokongan, diwakilkan (*delegated*) dan daya tindak biasa (*common dyadic coping*). Daya tindak diadik berbentuk sokongan bermaksud pasangan menunjukkan empati, kesepaduan atau bantuan untuk mengkaji masalah dari perspektif yang lebih baik. Daya tindak diadik berbentuk diwakilkan pula adalah pasangan mengambilalih tanggungjawab yang biasa dilakukan oleh pasangannya untuk mengurangkan tekanan yang dihadapi. Daya tindak diadik yang biasa berlaku apabila kedua-dua pasangan berusaha untuk menangani tekanan secara bersama. Manakala daya tindak diadik negatif pula merujuk kepada pasangan memberi sokongan dalam keadaan terpaksa, berpura-pura atau pun tidak ikhlas. Secara keseluruhan, daya tindak diadik adalah berkaitan penilaian terhadap daya tindak individu, persepsi berkenaan daya tindak pasangannya dan tindakan bersama dalam menangani masalah. Hasil kajian oleh Bodenmann, Meuwly, dan Kayser (2011) mendapati pendekatan sistemik dapat menerangkan konsep daya tindak diadik dengan lebih baik serta merupakan peramal yang lebih signifikan terhadap kepuasan perkahwinan. Malah, pendekatan

secara sistemik semakin mendapat perhatian daripada ramai pengkaji pada masa kini dalam mendalami konsep daya tindak diadik.

2. Tinjauan kajian lepas

Faktor personaliti dan daya tindak sewaktu menghadapi masalah merupakan elemen penting dalam mencorakkan kualiti kehidupan. Perkaitan personaliti perfeksionisme dengan daya tindak individu telah banyak dilaporkan dalam kajian terdahulu serta melibatkan pelbagai golongan sebagai subjek kajian. Hasil kajian lepas memperoleh perkaitan yang signifikan antara personaliti perfeksionisme dan daya tindak yang diambil oleh seseorang individu dalam menangani tekanan. (Larijani & Besharat, 2010; Noble, Ashby, & Gnilk, 2014; Park, Paul, & Lee, 2010; Weiner & Carton, 2012). Seseorang yang mempunyai personaliti perfeksionisme juga cenderung untuk mengambil daya tindak mengelak dan mempunyai persepsi negatif terhadap sokongan yang diberikan (Dunkley et al., 2006).

Dalam konteks sebuah perhubungan, penyelidikan oleh Haring, Hewitt and Flett (2003) mendapati individu yang mempunyai personaliti perfeksionisme yang ditetapkan oleh sosial cenderung untuk mengamalkan daya tindak negatif. Ini bermakna suami isteri yang percaya bahawa pasangan mereka meletakkan standard yang tinggi terhadap diri mereka kerap mengambil tindakan seperti menyindir, membebel dan menyalahkan pasangan mereka. Manakala hasil kajian oleh Martin dan Ashby (2004) terhadap 200 orang mahasiswa menunjukkan individu yang mempunyai personaliti perfeksionisme maladaptif mengalami ketakutan terhadap keintiman yang lebih tinggi berbanding individu yang *nonperfectionist*. Ini bermakna seseorang yang mempunyai jangkaan yang terlalu tinggi dan sering berasa gagal dalam mencapai standard lebih berpotensi untuk mengalami masalah dalam sesebuah perhubungan.

Berdasarkan kajian Arcuri (2013), aspek personaliti perfeksionisme didapati mempengaruhi corak komunikasi serta kualiti perhubungan. Kajian yang dijalankan ke atas 113 pasangan di Kanada mendapati individu yang mempunyai perfeksionisme maladaptif gemar untuk mendesak, menarik diri atau mengelak sewaktu berkomunikasi dengan pasangan. Manakala individu yang memiliki personaliti perfeksionisme adaptif mengamalkan komunikasi yang konstruktif. Sherry et al. (2014) pula telah menjalankan suatu kajian berbentuk longitudinal untuk mengkaji pengaruh personaliti perfeksionisme yang ditetapkan sosial terhadap tingkahlaku dalam konflik seharian. Seramai 226 pasangan telah melibatkan diri dalam kajian ini dan setiap responden perlu mengisi maklumat secara atas talian berkenaan konflik harian dengan pasangan selama 14 hari berturut-turut. Dapatan kajian menunjukkan dimensi personaliti perfeksionisme mempengaruhi konflik harian khususnya bagi lelaki. Ini bermakna lelaki yang percaya bahawa pasangan mereka menjangkakan kesempurnaan daripada diri mereka mengalami kebimbangan yang lebih tinggi berkaitan konflik dengan pasangannya seterusnya lebih kerap mengamalkan tingkahlaku yang merugikan diri sendiri dalam komunikasi interpersonal. Mereka juga lebih mudah berasa tertekan untuk memenuhi kehendak pasangan serta mempamerkan tingkahlaku yang tidak bertimbang rasa, penolakan dan tidak mesra dengan pasangannya.

3. Perbincangan

Objektif utama kertas konseptual ini adalah untuk membincangkan potensi pengaruh personaliti perfeksionisme terhadap daya tindak diadik dalam konteks perkahwinan. Berdasarkan dapatan kajian lepas, personaliti perfeksionisme dan daya tindak individu didapati saling berhubung kait.

Hasil kajian juga menunjukkan seseorang yang mempunyai personaliti perfeksionisme positif atau adaptif akan mengambil pendekatan yang lebih berkesan sewaktu proses menyelesaikan masalah serta mampu berkomunikasi secara konstruktif dengan pasangan berbanding individu yang mempunyai personaliti perfeksionisme maladaptif. Dapatan seumpama ini membuktikan personaliti perfeksionisme yang dimiliki oleh seseorang individu memainkan peranan dalam menentukan tingkah laku atau pendekatan yang diambil dalam menyelesaikan konflik yang berlaku. Walau bagaimanapun, kajian terdahulu lebih banyak dilaksanakan di luar konteks perkahwinan manakala kajian yang memfokuskan perkaitan antara personaliti perfeksionisme dan daya tindak dalam perhubungan masih kurang. Malah, kajian yang meneroka hubungan antara personaliti perfeksionisme dan daya tindak diadik secara khusus adalah terlalu terhad. Keadaan ini membawa kepada persoalan tentang sejauhmana hubungan antara personaliti perfeksionisme dan daya tindak diadik dalam konteks sebuah perkahwinan atau perhubungan. Perkara ini wajar diberi perhatian memandangkan peranan pasangan dalam menangani suatu krisis atau tekanan tidak boleh diketepikan. Bahkan pasangan adalah individu yang signifikan dalam membantu seseorang bertindak atau mengambil pendekatan tertentu.

Selain itu, implikasi kajian berkenaan faktor yang mempengaruhi daya tindak dalam perkahwinan akan dapat membantu menggalakkan pasangan suami isteri mengamalkan pendekatan yang efektif dan lebih peka sewaktu berkomunikasi dengan pasangan. Suatu proses komunikasi bukan hanya melibatkan komunikasi secara lisan bahkan melibatkan bahasa badan, nada suara serta persepsi terhadap tingkah laku yang ditunjukkan. Oleh itu, menjadi suatu keperluan untuk menekankan perihal pengaruh personaliti dan daya tindak diadik dalam perhubungan atau perkahwinan. Aspek ini perlu diambil kira dalam usaha membantu pasangan suami isteri atau pasangan yang sedang mengalami konflik perkahwinan.

4. Kesimpulan

Kepentingan pasangan suami isteri menangani konflik dalam kehidupan seharian secara berkesan amat signifikan bagi memastikan kualiti perkahwinan yang baik sekaligus memberi impak positif terhadap kesihatan mental. Keluarga yang bahagia akan dapat melahirkan generasi yang lebih berkualiti seterusnya membentuk masyarakat yang harmoni. Memandangkan isu keruntuhan institusi perkahwinan semakin meruncing, faktor-faktor yang memberi impak kepada daya tindak dalam perkahwinan amat kritikal untuk diberi penekanan. Tambahan pula, jumlah perceraian bukanlah indikator mutlak bagi menggambarkan kualiti perkahwinan. Suatu perkara yang lebih penting adalah memastikan pasangan suami isteri dapat menghadapi tekanan dan cabaran yang mendatang secara positif tanpa menggugat keharmonian keluarga. Dalam erti kata lain, memastikan kebahagiaan dan kesejahteraan dalam perkahwinan adalah matlamat yang lebih utama. Oleh yang demikian, segala faktor yang berpotensi untuk menentukan daya tindak diadik dalam kalangan pasangan suami isteri perlu dikaji dengan lebih mendalam.

Rujukan

Alexander, A. L. (2008). Relationship resources for coping with unfulfilled standards in dating relationships: Commitment, satisfaction, and closeness. *Journal of Social and Personal Relationships*, 25(5), 725–747. doi:10.1177/0265407508093783

Aminah Ahmad, & Noryati Ngah. (2011). Impact of Dispositional Factors and Work-Family Conflict on Job Satisfaction among Single Mother Employees. *American Journal of Applied Sciences*, 8(11), 1107–1115.

Arcuri, A. (2013). *Scholarship at UWindsor Dyadic perfectionism , communication patterns and relationship quality in couples*. University of Windsor.

Barbarin, O. A., Hughes, D., & Chesler, M. A. (1985). Stress, coping, and marital functioning among parents of children with cancer. *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, 47(2), 473–480. doi:10.2307/352146

Birditt, K. S., Brown, E., Orbuch, T. L., & McIlvane, J. M. (2010). Marital Conflict Behaviors and Implications for Divorce over 16 Years. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 72(5), 1188–1204. doi:10.1016/j.micinf.2011.07.011.Innate

Bodenmann, G. (2005). Dyadic Coping and Its Significance for Marital Functioning. *Couples Coping With Stress: Emerging Perspectives on Dyadic Coping*, (September), 33–49. doi:http://dx.doi.org.ezproxy.lib.ryerson.ca/10.1037/11031-002

Bodenmann, G., Meuwly, N., & Kayser, K. (2011). Two Conceptualizations of Dyadic Coping and Their Potential for Predicting Relationship Quality and Individual Well-Being. *European Psychologist*, 16(4), 255–266. doi:10.1027/1016-9040/a000068

Cattell, R. B., Eber, H. W., & Tatsuoka, M. M. (1970). *Handbook for the sixteen personality factor questionnaire (16 PF)*. Institute for Personality and Ability Testing.

Dunkley, D. M., Sanislow, C. A., Grilo, C. M., & McGlashan, T. H. (2006). Perfectionism and depressive symptoms 3 years later: negative social interactions, avoidant coping, and perceived social support as mediators. *Comprehensive Psychiatry*, 47(2), 106–115. doi:10.1016/j.comppsy.2005.06.003

Frost, R. O., Marten, P., Lahart, C., & Rosenblate, R. (1990). The dimensions of perfectionism. *Cognitive Therapy and Research*, 14(5), 449–468.

Habke, A. M., Hewitt, P. L., & Flett, G. L. (1999). Perfectionism and Sexual Satisfaction in Intimate Relationships. *Journal of Psychopathology and Behavioral Assessment*, 21(4), 307–323.

Hamachek, D. E. (1978). Psychodynamics of normal and neurotic perfectionism. *Psychology: A Journal of Human Behavior*, 15(1), 27–33.

Herzberg, P. Y. 2013. Coping in relationships: the interplay between individual and dyadic coping and their effects on relationship satisfaction. *Anxiety, Stress & Coping*, 26(2), 136–153. doi:10.1080/10615806.2012.655726

Hewitt, P. L. ., & Flett, G. L. (1991). Perfectionism in the self and social contexts: Conceptualization, assessment, and association with psychopathology. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 60(3), 456–470.

- Jabatan Kehakiman Syariah Malaysia. (2015). Statistik Perceraian (Plaintif_Defendan) Mengikut Umur 2004-2014.
- Larijani, R., & Besharat, M. A. (2010). Perfectionism and coping styles with stress. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 5(2), 623–627. doi:10.1016/j.sbspro.2010.07.154
- Lazarus, R. S., & Folkman, S. (1984). *Stress, Appraisal, and Coping*. New York: Springer Publishing Company.
- Lembaga Penduduk dan Pembangunan Keluarga Negara. (2013). *Laporan Kajian Indeks Kesejahteraan Keluarga Malaysia 2011*.
- Liang-Jei Lee. (1994). Personal, Social Support, and Marital Variables Related to Marital Coping Behaviors. *Journal of Education and Psychology*, 17, 391–424.
- Martin, J. L., & Ashby, J. S. (2004). Perfectionism and Fear of Intimacy: Implications for Relationships. *The Family Journal: Counseling and Therapy for Couples and Families*, 12(4), 368–374. doi:10.1177/1066480704267279
- Noble, C. L., Ashby, J. S. & Gnilk, P. B. 2014. Multidimensional Perfectionism, Coping, and Depression: Differential Prediction of Depression Symptoms by Perfectionism Type. *Journal of College Counseling*, 17(1), 80–94.
- Park, H., Paul Heppner, P. & Lee, D. 2010. Maladaptive coping and self-esteem as mediators between perfectionism and psychological distress. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 48(4), 469–474. doi:10.1016/j.paid.2009.11.024
- Redhwan Ahmed Al-Naggar, Yuri V Bobryshev, & Mustafa Alabsi. (2013). Perfectionism and Social Anxiety among University Students in Malaysia. *ASEAN Journal of Psychiatry*, 14(1), 51–58.
- Sangeeta Banerjee, & Jayanti Basu. (2014). Personality Factors, Attachment Styles and Coping Strategies in Couples with Good and Poor Marital Quality. *Psychological Studies*, 59(1), 59–67.
- Sherry, S. B., Sherry, D. L., Macneil, M. a., Smith, M. M., Mackinnon, S. P., Stewart, S. H., & Antony, M. M. (2014). Does socially prescribed perfectionism predict daily conflict? A 14-day daily diary study of romantic couples using self- and partner-reports. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 61-62, 1–4. doi:10.1016/j.paid.2013.12.028
- Slaney, R. B., Ashby, J. S., & Trippi, J. (1995). Perfectionism: Its Measurement and Career Relevance. *Journal of Career Assessment*, 3(4), 279–297.
- Stoeber, J., & Otto, K. (2006). Positive conceptions of perfectionism: Approaches, evidence, challenges. *Personality and Social Psychology Review*, 10, 295–319.
- Tam, C. L., Lee, T. H., Foo, Y. C., & Lim, Y. M. (2011). Communication Skills, Conflict Tactics and Mental Health: A Study of Married and Cohabiting Couples in Malaysia. *Asian Social Science*, 7(6), p79. doi:10.5539/ass.v7n6p79

Weiner, B. A. & Carton, J. S. 2012. Avoidant coping: A mediator of maladaptive perfectionism and test anxiety. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 52(5), 632–636.
doi:10.1016/j.paid.2011.12.009

Wunderer, E., & Schneewind, K. A. (2008). The relationship between marital standards, dyadic coping and marital satisfaction. *European Journal of Social Psychology*, 38, 462–476.
doi:10.1002/ejsp

Peranan Refleksi Kritikal dan Dialog Dalam Pembelajaran Transformatif Dalam Kalangan Bekas Penagih Dadah

Normala Abu Hassan^{a,*}, Mohd Azhar Abd. Hamid, *P.hD*^b

^aUniversiti Teknologi Malaysia, Skudai, Malaysia

Email: normala103@gmail.com

^bMohd Azhar Abd Hamid, *P.hD*

Universiti Teknologi Malaysia, Skudai, Malaysia

Email:mazhara68@hotmail.com

Abstrak

Kertas kerja ini akan membincangkan fenomena transformasi perspektif bekas penagih dadah dalam konteks pengalaman sebagai seorang bekas penagih dadah. Dadah merupakan musuh nombor satu di Malaysia. Dunia mengenali Malaysia sebagai sebuah negara yang tidak pernah bertolenrasi dengan masalah penagihan dadah. Saban tahun bilangan penagih dadah yang mengambil dadah semakin meningkat. Pada tahun 2013 terdapat peningkatan sebanyak 24% terhadap kes penagihan dadah. Berdasarkan kepada statistik penagih dadah Malaysia pada tahun 2013 sebanyak 13,481 kes baru dikesan dan 7,406 kes merupakan kes penagih berulang. Berdasarkan kepada kajian-kajian terdahulu para pengkaji lebih memberi penekanan terhadap punca, faktor dan cara menangani masalah penagihan dadah. Dengan kata lain, kajian terhadap transformasi perspektif bekas penagih dadah di Malaysia kurang diberi perhatian berbanding di negara Barat. Kertas kerja ini akan membincangkan perihwal proses pembelajaran yang berlaku dalam usaha bekas penagih dadah kembali kepada kehidupan normal. Salah satu elemen pembelajaran yang berlaku dalam sistem kognitif orang dewasa (dalam konteks ini bekas penagih dadah) adalah refleksi kritikal. Justeru itu, kertas kerja ini akan mengenalpasti peranan refleksi kritikal dalam membantu proses transformasi perspektif bekas penagih dadah. Refleksi kritikal merupakan elemen penting dalam pembelajaran transformatif yang mana bekas penagih dadah berusaha mencari jalan penyelesaian pada ketagihan dadah dengan melakukan refleksi kritikal terhadap pengalaman lampau mereka. Mereka akan merenung, berfikir semula, menyemak dan memeriksa pengalaman sebagai seorang penagih dadah. Selain itu, elemen dialog merupakan medium penting dalam refleksi kritikal yang mana boleh memberi tindakbalas terhadap pengalaman lepas bekas penagih dadah. Dialog merupakan satu proses yang mana bekas penagih dadah berdialog dengan individu lain untuk membina perspektif yang baru dan merupakan proses penting dalam pembelajaran transformatif dan juga sebagai penggerak. Kajian ini menggunakan kaedah kajian kualitatif yang mana pemilihan responden berdasarkan kepada persampelan bertujuan. Kajian kes dan fenomenologi turut digunakan dengan tujuan untuk memahami sesuatu fenomena dan kes di tempat kajian. Akhirnya kertas kerja ini akan merumuskan kepentingan

refleksi kritikal dalam konteks transformasi perspektif dan dialog dalam kalangan bekas penagih dadah.

Kata kunci: *Pembelajaran transformatif; transformasi perspektif, refleksi kritikal, dialog, bekas penagih dadah.*

1. Pengenalan

Pembelajaran transformatif menggunakan pendekatan konstruktif dalam pembelajaran dewasa yang mana pengetahuan bukan sahaja berada di luar diri manusia untuk ditemui tetapi dibina melalui tafsiran dan pentafsiran semula berdasarkan pengalaman baru (Mezirow, 1981). Antara ciri pembelajaran dewasa yang unik dan menonjol menurut Mezirow (1990) ialah apabila individu melakukan refleksi secara kritikal (berfikir dengan mendalam) terhadap kehidupan dan akhirnya sedar kenapa individu memberikan makna tertentu terhadap realiti tersebut, khususnya berkaitan dengan peranan dan hubungan individu. Menurut Mezirow (1991) transformasi perspektif yang berlaku kepada seseorang individu bersifat kekal dan tidak akan berpatah balik. Transformasi merupakan suatu perubahan yang dialami oleh semua individu melalui refleksi kritikal dan dialog/wacana. Dalam konteks pembelajaran dewasa, pembelajaran transformatif semakin penting dan diberi penekanan. Mohd Azhar (2012) menyatakan pembelajaran berlaku bila individu mencari perspektif alternatif dan ia boleh dilakukan dengan mula mempersoalkan sesuatu yang sebelumnya yang terdapat dalam habit minda (*minds habit*).

1.1 Gejala Penagihan Dadah

Umum mengetahui bahawa dadah merupakan musuh nombor satu di Malaysia. Tidak ada satu negara atau masyarakat yang terlepas dari masalah penagihan dadah. Masalah penagihan dadah ini telah berlaku semenjak tahun 70-an lagi dan sehingga pada hari ini masalah ini tidak mempunyai jalan penyelesaian. Bilangan penagih dadah saban tahun makin meningkat walaupun berbagai langkah telah dijalankan untuk menangani masalah penagihan dadah. Menurut laporan dadah dunia 2014, pada tahun 2012 dianggarkan antara 162 juta dan 324 juta penduduk dunia yang terlibat dalam penyalahgunaan dadah. Dianggarkan 183, 000 orang mati akibat najis dadah setiap tahun (UNODC, 2014). Malaysia dikenali sebagai sebuah negara yang tidak pernah bertolentransi dengan masalah penagihan dadah. Penagihan dadah boleh memberi impak yang sangat besar pada aspek fizikal, mental, emosi dan spiritual. Oleh itu, kajian ini akan mengkaji bagaimana refleksi kritikal membantu individu dalam mengubah perspektif transformatif perspektif (TP) terhadap ketagihan dadah serta kepentingan dialog dalam membantu individu dalam melakukan proses transformasi perspektif (TP).

2. Kajian Literatur

2.1 Refleksi Kritikal

Refleksi adalah satu proses kognitif apabila individu berfikir dan merenung pengalaman lepas untuk mencari sesuatu makna dengan memeriksa kepercayaan dan andaian yang boleh memberi kesan kepada individu (Merriam, Caffarella dan Baumgartner, 2007). Manakala dalam Islam refleksi bermaksud *takaffur* atau muhasabah diri dan ia sangat dianjurkan dalam Islam (Mohd Azhar, 2012). Refleksi merupakan komponen penting dalam pembelajaran yang membolehkan sesuatu persoalan yang muncul dalam perspektif makna/ skema makna seseorang diambil untuk

diberikan andaian dan tingkah laku terutama apabila andaian gagal (Mesuser & Lapp, 2004; Mezirow, 1996; Reynolds, 1998; Wilhelsom, 2006). Justeru itu, menurut Brookfield (2000), pembelajaran transformatif tidak boleh berlaku tanpa refleksi, tetapi refleksi boleh berlaku tanpa perubahan yang disertakan dalam tabiat minda (*habit minds*). Mezirow (2000) menyatakan refleksi adalah proses kognitif, pemikiran dan emosi yang melibatkan proses berfikir secara aktif (*active thinking*). Menerusi refleksi kritikal individu boleh merenung, memikirkan semula dan menyemak semula pengalamannya yang telah semula dan menyemak semula pengalamannya yang telah lalu.

Kajian yang dijalankan oleh Tanaka *et. al* (2013) mendapati pelajar memberi perhatian terhadap dilema yang dihadapi dengan tujuan untuk memahami dengan lebih jelas peranan mentor dalam diri pelajar. Elemen emosi merupakan elemen penting yang mana pelajar meluahkan perasaan mereka seperti kemarahan, kesedihan melalui penulisan jurnal. Mandell dan Herman (2007) pula mendapati individu mengalami gangguan emosi dan tekanan di tempat kerja akibat gangguan seksual dan keganasan di tempat kerja. Akibat dari peristiwa tersebut individu menjadi trauma. Coryell (2013) menjalankan kajian terhadap program persediaan pendidik dewasa dalam pembangunan sosial dan budaya. Perspektif awal individu menyatakan bahawa program tersebut sangat genting dan sukar. Akibatnya responden sukar untuk memahami program tersebut. Berdasarkan kepada beberapa kajian literatur menunjukkan bahawa refleksi kritikal adalah pemula kepada bermulanya episod penilaian semula individu terhadap pengalaman lalu. Tanpa melakukan refleksi kritikal terhadap sesuatu pengalaman yang sukar, gembira, dukacita, pahit, memilukan seolah-olah memberi gambaran seseorang itu mengelak diri daripada melakukan transformasi diri.

Refleksi kritikal berlaku dalam diri manusia dan ia juga dikenali sebagai proses monolog (*self talk*). Ia bersifat terbatas kerana ia bergantung kepada sejauh dan sedalam mana sesuatu maklumat lepas itu dapat digali dan ditimbulkan semula. Refleksi berperanan sebagai mengumpul, mengkategorikan, dan memunculkan pengalaman lepas untuk dinilai dan kemudiannya diubahsuai berdasarkan pengalaman baru individu. Namun sebelum proses itu berlaku dengan lebih terancang, individu yang melakukan refleksi memerlukan interaksi dengan pihak lain. Interaksi dengan pihak lain ini dikenali sebagai dialog. Refleksi kritikal dan dialog memainkan peranan penting dalam pembelajaran transformatif. Dalam pembangunan kognitif individu, refleksi kritikal dan dialog merupakan asas pembelajaran transformatif (Mezirow, 2004). Kepercayaan, nilai, sikap dan prejudis terbentuk dalam habit minda (*minds habit*) yang terbina hasil daripada pengalaman dan proses sosialisasi boleh berubah menerusi refleksi kritikal dan dialog dan ianya berlaku apabila teretusnya apabila terjadinya peristiwa pencetus (*trigger event*) dalam diri individu (Mezirow, 1978, 1991, 2000 dan 2009). Menurut Mezirow (1991) dan Freire (1970) refleksi kritikal dan dialog merupakan elemen utama dalam proses pembelajaran.

2.2 Dialog

Dalam pembelajaran transformatif dialog amat penting kepada individu yang melakukan transformasi perspektif. Hal ini kerana fungsi dialog adalah satu proses yang mana individu berdialog secara aktif dengan individu lain untuk memahami makna pengalaman (Mezirow, 2000). Oleh itu, dialog merupakan komponen penting dalam teori pembelajaran transformatif. Cranton (2006) dan Mezirow (1991) menyatakan dialog adalah proses penting yang menjadi elemen penggerak berlakunya pembelajaran transformatif. Mohd Azhar (2008) berpendapat bahawa individu perlu terlibat dalam perbualan (*conversation*) dengan individu lain untuk menemui perspektif alternatif dan menentukan kesahan perspektifnya. Menurut Mezirow (2000) pembelajaran transformatif melibatkan penyertaan dalam wacana yang membina dengan menggunakan pengalaman orang lain untuk menilai sebab-sebab yang wujudnya andaian dan membuat tindakan terhadap keputusan yang terhasil. Wacana digunakan untuk menilai kepercayaan

atau persefahaman dengan menimbang hujah. Ia adalah cara untuk menilai dan memahami bagaimana individu mentafsirkan pengalaman dan individu hanya perlu bersedia dan bersedia untuk mendapatkan penjelasan, kefahaman dan mencapai persetujuan yang munasabah (Mezirow, 2000).

3. Kaedah Kajian

Dalam kajian ini pendekatan kualitatif digunakan untuk meneroka proses pembelajaran transformatif dalam kalangan bekas penagih dadah. Kajian ini dijalankan menggunakan kaedah fenomenologi dan kajian kes, iaitu menggunakan reka bentuk fenomenologi dan kajian kes dalam memahami sesuatu fenomena dan kes di tempat kajian. Strauss dan Corbin (2007) berpendapat bahawa metod kualitatif digunakan untuk mendapatkan pemahaman yang lebih baik tentang suatu fenomena yang belum diketahui. Data kualitatif menerangkan dengan jelas tentang sesuatu fenomena adalah merupakan pertimbangan yang penting bukan sahaja daripada perspektif penyelidik tetapi perspektif pembaca (Othman, 2012).

Pengumpulan data melalui temu bual mendalam menjadi tunjang kepada kajian ini. Dengan menggunakan kaedah ini, pengkaji dapat mencungkil dan memahami perasaan, emosi, tingkahlaku dan pemikiran responden terhadap perubahan yang berlaku pada mereka. Dalam konteks penentuan pemilihan partisipan kajian dibuat menggunakan teknik persampelan bertujuan. Persampelan bertujuan adalah pemilihan peserta kajian berdasarkan kepada pertimbangan penyelidik untuk memilih sampel yang paling berguna dan sesuai serta memenuhi keperluan tujuan kajian (Babbie, 2002). Dengan itu, melalui kaedah kualitatif memberi peluang kepada penyelidik untuk meneroka proses pembelajaran transformatif dalam kalangan bekas penagih dadah.

4. Dapatan Kajian

Kajian ini telah dijalankan di *Care & Cure Service Centre* (CCSC) Taman Medan Petaling Jaya di bawah seliaan Agensi AntiDadah Kebangsaan (AADK). Dua orang responden telah dipilih untuk kajian ini berdasarkan kepada persampelan bertujuan yang mana responden merupakan penghuni asrama CCSC, Taman Medan.

Berdasarkan kepada analisis tembual yang telah dijalankan, pengkaji mendapati kedua-dua responden mengalami refleksi kritikal setelah berlakunya peristiwa pencetus. Peristiwa pencetus merupakan pemangkin untuk berlakunya refleksi kritikal yang mana responden merenung kembali, berfikir semula dan menyemak semua pengalaman sebagai seorang penagih dadah (Mezirow 1978 dan 1991). Refleksi kritikal merupakan jantung kepada pembelajaran transformatif. Dialog juga merupakan medium penting dalam refleksi kritikal yang mana boleh memberi tindakbalas terhadap pengalaman lepas responden. Dialog dan refleksi kritikal ibarat sebagai penghubung atau jambatan. Ia saling berkait dan memerlukan antara satu sama lain. Dialog berlaku dalam refleksi kritikal apabila individu menyoal kembali pengalaman lepas sebagai penagih dadah dalam usaha untuk membebaskan diri dari najis dadah. Dialog juga merupakan penggerak kepada transformasi perspektif responden dan merupakan proses penting dalam pembelajaran transformatif.

Daripada analisis temubual yang dijalankan menunjukkan bahawa responden melakukan "*flashback*" terhadap pengalaman sebagai penagih dadah dan menunjukkan bahawa refleksi kritikal merupakan elemen yang penting dalam usaha responden untuk melakukan transformasi terhadap ketagihan dadah. Responden memeriksa pengalaman lepas sebagai penagih dadah dan menyatakan bahawa mereka menyesal dengan perbuatan mengambil dadah. Seperti yang dinyatakan oleh responden 1:

“Bila fikir balik dan ingat kembali masa ambil dadah saya rasa menyesal...terasa diri sangat hina...sampah masyarakat....menyusahkan orang lain....kenapa saya tidak mempunyai kesedaran diri tentang dadah sedangkan saya tahu dadah nie salah dari segi undang-undang...banyak keburukkan...”

Ini menunjukkan responden 1 memberi makna tentang refleksi sebagai suatu proses *“self expression”*. Responden 1 melakukan refleksi dengan memeriksa kembali pengalaman sebagai penagih dadah yang memberi impak yang kuat terhadap diri. Apabila melakukan refleksi tersebut responden 1 benar-benar berasa menyesal dengan kesilapan lampau itu. Selain itu, ia juga sebagai proses rasionalisasi yang mana responden berfikir secara mendalam dalam usaha untuk keluar dari ketagihan dadah. Responden 1 menggunakan akal dan berfikir secara rasional tentang permasalahan dadah yang dihadapi dan berusaha untuk keluar dari masalah tersebut. Dalam pada masa yang sama, responden 1 melakukan proses *“self corrective”* untuk menjauhi dadah kerana merasakan bahawa dirinya sangat hina apabila terlibat dengan dadah dan juga banyak menyusahkan orang lain. Apabila ini berlaku responden merasakan perlu melakukan sesuatu dengan melakukan refleksi kritikal supaya dapat melepaskan diri dari ketagihan dadah dan memperbaiki diri. Responden melakukan TP terhadap skema makna yang baru dalam kehidupan. Responden juga melakukan proses *“self motivation”* dengan memikirkan tentang keburukan dadah dan menyatakan bahawa dadah itu boleh membinasakan kehidupan. Dengan ini, responden mempunyai kesedaran yang tinggi tentang bahaya dadah dan nekad untuk melakukan transformasi dalam kehidupan mereka. Oleh itu, responden perlu melakukan transformasi terhadap ketagihan dadah dengan melakukan TP supaya dapat membebaskan diri dari najis dadah.

Kedua-dua responden menyesal dengan tindakan mereka mengambil dadah kerana inginkan keseronokan dan sedangkan responden tahu bahawa dadah itu boleh merosakkan hidup mereka dan menyebabkan hubungan keluarga renggang. Dalam pada masa yang sama, responden juga melakukan dialog dengan menceritakan keinginan untuk keluar dari ketagihan dadah. Proses dialog ini penting untuk memastikan bahawa responden benar-benar nekad dengan apa yang bakal dilakukan iaitu melakukan transformasi terhadap ketagihan dadah.

Dalam melakukan transformasi perspektif responden 1 mengalami kemurungan kesan daripada penagihan dadah dan hampir menjadi gila. Fikiran menjadi tidak menentu apabila teringat kembali pengalaman sebagai penagih dadah. Responden 1 mendapati dia seolah-olah sudah mati harapan dan tidak boleh menjalani kehidupan seperti biasa. Begitu juga dengan responden 2 yang mengalami halusinasi semasa melakukan transformasi perspektif terhadap ketagihan dadah. Responden juga mengalami kemurungan apabila teringat kembali abang meninggal kerana HIV/AIDS dan responden berasa begitu tertekan. Kedua-dua responden mengalami tekanan perasaan yang mendalam semasa melakukan proses transformasi. Dalam pada masa yang sama responden telah melakukan proses dialog untuk menangani permasalahan yang dihadapi. Responden 1 menyatakan proses dialog ini berlaku pada dirinya sebelum peristiwa pencetus iaitu semasa dalam ketagihan dadah ini. Responden 1 berdialog dengan rakan-rakan rapat tentang keinginan untuk berhenti mengambil dadah kerana fikirkan anaknya. Manakala responden 2 berdialog selepas peristiwa pencetus yang mana dia berdialog dengan ibu tentang permasalahan dadah. Pada mulanya responden melakukan monolog secara bersendirian akibat terkesan dengan kematian abangnya. Ibu responden memberi sokongan dalam usaha responden untuk keluar dari permasalahan dadah. Kedua-dua responden menyatakan apabila melakukan dialog mereka mendapati tekanan perasaan mereka hilang. Ini membuktikan bahawa mereka memerlukan bantuan orang lain untuk meluahkan perasaan dan menceritakan permasalahan penagihan dadah.

Dalam pada masa yang sama, kedua-dua responden melakukan refleksi sendiri yang mana apabila mereka melakukan transformasi perspektif perasaan ingin berubah datang secara tiba-tiba. Ini berlaku apabila mereka mengingati akan amalan mereka terhadap Allah dan suka duka sebagai penagih dadah. Responden 2 menyatakan bahawa dia tidak mahu mati dalam kekufuran. Katanya:

“Tiba-tiba jer sebab fikirkan takut...takut mati dalam keadaan sia-sia...dosa saya banyak...tapi pahala kurang....Allah mungkin tidak terima kalau saya tak ada amalan..”

Responden memerlukan masa untuk melakukan refleksi kritikal kerana ia melibatkan emosi dan ia berlaku sebanyak dua kali apabila mereka berniat untuk melakukan transformasi terhadap ketagihan dadah. Responden perlu mencari kekuatan dan perlu nekad dalam melawan hawa nafsu ketagihan dadah ini. Adakalanya responden berasa bingung dan tidak tahu cara untuk mengatasi masalah yang dihadapi dan memendam masalah tersebut. Sedangkan responden perlu mencari jalan keluar untuk menyelesaikan masalah mereka. Untuk itu, semasa melakukan proses dialog, responden menyatakan bahawa mereka perlu berterus terang apabila menyatakan keinginan untuk melakukan transformasi kerana bagi mereka selagi tidak diluahkan hasrat hati untuk meninggalkan dadah boleh menyebabkan emosi mereka terganggu. Responden merasakan apabila mereka melakukan dialog, mereka mendapat kekuatan untuk melakukan transformasi terhadap ketagihan dadah.

Emosi juga memainkan peranan penting apabila responden berfikir terhadap perasaan mereka dan berasa sedih dan kecewa apabila terlibat dalam kancah pengihan dadah. Untuk mengatasi masalah ini responden merasakan mereka perlu tingkatan amalan dengan memperdekatkan diri pada Allah dengan melakukan solat dan menyesali atas perbuatan mereka dahulu. Responden juga melakukan refleksi dengan memeriksa pengalaman sebagai penagih dadah. Ini menunjukkan bahawa responden melakukan refleksi mendalam mengenai kehidupan mereka. Responden 1 menyatakan bahawa dia begitu membuang masa apabila terlibat dengan penagihan dadah sedangkan umurnya semakin meningkat dan hidupnya sia-sia sahaja. Bagi responden 2 pula, menyatakan bahawa kehidupan sebagai penagih dadah ini amat menyakitkan dan teringat tentang keluarga. Katanya;

“Ada...saya fikirkan keburukan dadah nie....saya nie asyik jatuh bangun...jatuh bangun dengan dadah...sampai bila nak jadi macam nie....dadah sebenarnya menyakitkan....saya ingat balik pasal abang saya...tue yang menyebabkan saya nekad nak berubah....saya rasa menyesal dan tak berguna dengan keluarga...terutama mak dan ayah...”

Kedua-dua responden berasa menyesal apabila melibatkan diri dengan dadah dan mereka perlu kepada kehidupan seperti dahulu. Ini menunjukkan bahawa refleksi kritikal dan dialog mempunyai hubung kait antara satu sama yang lain yang mana responden perlu meluahkan perasaannya dengan bantuan orang lain supaya masalah yang dihadapi dapat diselesaikan. Jika responden tidak meluahkan perasaannya pada orang lain kemungkinan besar responden akan terjebak balik ke kancah penagihan dadah kerana responden memerlukan sokongan, dorongan dan bantuan yang kuat daripada orang lain untuk mencapai matlamat responden bebas dari dadah.

Apabila berjaya melakukan refleksi terhadap pengalaman sebagai penagih dadah ini bermakna kedua-dua responden telah melakukan perubahan skema makna terhadap kehidupan baru mereka. Iaitu kehidupan bebas dari najis dadah. Kedua-dua responden mengalami perspektif positif dalam

melakukan transformasi terhadap kehidupan baru mereka. Mereka berasa syukur kerana berjaya mengharungi suka duka sebagai penagih dadah. Apa yang penting bagi mereka adalah untuk mengekalkan kepulihan dadah supaya tidak terjebak ke kancah penagihan dadah dan mereka perlu nekad dalam melakukan transformasi perspektif terhadap kehidupan baru mereka. Mereka ingin melakukan penghijrahan supaya mendapat keredhaan Allah SWT dengan melakukan segala suruhan seperti solat, berpuasa dan sebagainya. Ini bermakna kedua-dua responden mempunyai kesedaran diri yang tinggi untuk melakukan transformasi terhadap ketagihan dadah. Mereka perlu nekad dan komited terhadap transformasi yang dilakukan. Kedua-dua responden menyatakan bahawa mereka perlu berfikiran terbuka terhadap skema baru kehidupan mereka. Mereka boleh menerima kritikan dan pandangan orang lain dalam usaha untuk mengekalkan kepulihan dadah. Seperti yang dikatakan oleh responden 1:

“...Saya kena berfikiran lebih terbuka apabila orang lain bagi nasihat dan pandangan....sebab dulu saya seorang yang panas baran...sekarang lebih cool la...boleh terima kritikan.....saya mendapat kepuasan....”

Dialog amat penting dalam usaha responden melakukan transformasi perspektif. Apabila mereka melakukan dialog mereka lebih berasa tenang dan puas kerana telah menceritakan hasrat untuk keluar dari permasalahan dadah. Responden juga perlu memastikan bahawa mereka benar-benar membuktikan apa yang telah mereka katakan semasa melakukan proses dialog iaitu untuk menjauhi dari najis dadah dan mengekalkan kepulihan supaya tidak terjebak semula ke dalam kancah penagihan dadah.

Rajah 1 : Hubungan antara refleksi kritikal dan dialog

Berdasarkan kepada analisis temuduga menunjukkan refleksi kritikal dan dialog mempunyai hubungan (rajah 1) dan saling memerlukan apabila responden ingin melakukan refleksi terhadap pengalaman lepas sebagai penagih dadah. Semasa melakukan refleksi kritikal responden turut juga berdialog untuk meluahkan masalah ketagihan dadah mereka. Apabila ini terjadi responden boleh menilai dan memahami dengan lebih mendalam terhadap apa yang telah terjadi dalam kehidupan mereka dan seterusnya membuat perancangan dan keputusan untuk keluar dari permasalahan dadah. Proses transformasi yang berlaku terhadap responden adalah serentak kerana apabila responden melakukan refleksi kritikal tentang pengalaman lepas dan dalam pada masa yang sama responden turut melakukan dialog kerana ia merupakan penggerak dalam responden untuk

melakukan transformasi perspektif terhadap ketagihan dadah. Ini menjelaskan bahawa refleksi kritikal dan dialog amat penting dalam proses transformasi responden. Kedua-dua elemen ini dalam konteks kajian ini bagaikan ‘aur dengan tebing; ‘irama dan dengan lagu’- fungsi refleksi kritikal menjadi pelengkap kepada fungsi dialog.

5. Kesimpulan

Keseluruhannya, refleksi kritikal amat penting dalam usaha bekas penagih melakukan transformasi perspektif. Melalui refleksi kritikal individu bekas penagih dadah akan memeriksa pengalaman lalu sebagai penagih dadah yang penuh cabaran supaya ia boleh membantu mereka untuk keluar dari permasalahan dadah dan dapat menjalani kehidupan seperti insan normal. Individu akan berubah jika mereka mampu melakukan refleksi kritikal dan dialog dengan berkesan selain mempunyai tanggapan yang baik terhadap diri mereka sendiri melalui kepercayaan dan keyakinan. Dengan kata lain, kemampuan individu penagih dadah melakukan refleksi kritikal dan dialog serta sokongan dan kekuatan diri dapat membantu keyakinan individu untuk melakukan transformasi perspektif. Oleh itu, dialog saling berkait dengan refleksi kritikal dalam usaha individu melakukan transformasi perspektif terhadap ketagihan dadah.

Rujukan

- Babbie, E. (2002). *The basics of social research*. Belmont, CA: Wadsworth Publishing
- Brookfield, S.D (2000). *The Concept of Critically Reflective Practice*. Dalam Wilson, A.L dan Hayes, E.R (eds). *Handbook of Adult and Continuing Education*. (33 – 35). San Francisco: Jossey – Bass.
- Cranton, P. (2006). *Understanding and Promoting Transformative Learning: A Guide for Educators Adults* (2nd. Edition). San Francisco: Jossey Bass.
- Coryell, J.E (2013). Collaborative, Comparative Inquiry and Transformative Cross-Cultural Adult Learning and Teaching: A Western Educator Metanarrative and Inspiring a Global Vision. Dalam *Adult Education Quarterly*. Vol. 63 No. 4. Hlm 299-320.
- Freire, P (1970). *Pedagogy of the Oppressed*. New York: Seaburry Press.
- Mandell, A., & Herman, L. (2007). The study and transformation of experience. *Journal of Transformative Education*. Vol (4). Hlm 339–353. The online version <http://jtd.sagepub.com/content/5/4/339.abstract>.
- Merriam S.B & Caffarella, R.S. & Baumgartner, L.M. (2007). *Learning in Adulthood*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Meuser, E. and C. Lapp. (2004). Reflective Transformation: Making The Classroom Work For Organizations and Their Managers. *Strategic Change*, Vol. 13 No 4. Hlm 309 – 322
- Mezirow, J. (1978). Perspective Transformation. Dalam *Adult Education*. Vol. 28 (2). San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Hlm. 100 – 110.

Mezirow, J. (1981). A critical theory of adult learning and education. Dalam *Adult Education Quarterly*. Vol. 32(3). Hlm. 3 – 24

Mezirow, J. (1990). *How critical reflection triggers transformative learning*. Dalam J. Mezirow (Ed). *Fostering Critical Reflection in Adulthood*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Publisher. Hlm 1-20.

Mezirow, J. (1991). *Transformative Learning of Adult Learning*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Mezirow, J. (1994). Understanding Transformation Theory. Dalam *Adult Education Quarterly*. 44 (2). (Hlm. 222 – 232)

Mezirow, J. (1995). *Transformation Theory of Adult Learning: In Defense of Lifeworld*. New York: Sunny Press.

Mezirow, J. (1996). Contemporary Paradigm of Learning. Dalam *Adult Education Quarterly*. 46 (3). (Hlm. 158 - 172)

Mezirow, J. (1997, Summer). Transformation Theory to Practice . dalam Cranton (ed.). *New Directions for Adult and Continuing Education*: No. 74. Transformative Learning in Actions: Insights from Practice (5 -12). San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Mezirow, J. (1998). Transformative Learning and Social Actions: A Response to Inglis.. Dalam *Adult Education Quarterly*. 49 (1). (Hlm. 70 - 81)

Mezirow, J. (2000). *Learning as Transformation*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Mezirow, J. (2003). Transformative Learning Theory. Dalam *Jack Mezirow et al. (eds.) (2009). Transformative Learning in Practice: Insights from Community, Workplace and Higher Education*. New York: John Wiley & Son.

Mezirow, J. (2009). Transformative Learning Theory. Dalam Mezirow J. dan Taylor E.W. (2009). *Transformative Learning in Practice: Insights from Community, Workplace and Higher Education*. New York: John Wiley & Son.

Mohd Azhar Abd Hamid dan Azmi Shah Suratman (2008). *Dinamika Pembelajaran Dewasa Dalam Perspektif Islam*, Skudai. Penerbit UTM

Mohd Azhar Abd Hamid (2012). *Pengalaman Transformasi Perspektif Individu Cina Muslim Terhadap Agama Islam Di Johor Bharu*. Unpublished Ph.D Dissertation. Skudai: Universiti Teknologi Malaysia.

Othman Lebar (2012). *Penyelidikan Kualitatif: Pengenalan Kepada Teori dan Method*. Tanjung Malim: UPSI.

Reynolds, M. (1998), *Reflection and Critical Reflection in Management Learning*. Management Learning, Vol. 29(2) Hlm. 183-200.

Strauss, A. & Corbin, J. (2007). *Basics of Qualitative Research: Techniques and Procedures for Developing Grounded Theory*. (3rd ed.). London: Sage Publications.

Tanaka, M.T.D., Nicholson, D. and Farish, M. (2013). Committed to Transformative Inquiry Three Teacher Educators' Entry Points Into the Mentoring Role. Dalam *Journal of Transformative Education*. Vol. 10 No. 4. Hlm. 257-274

UNODC 2014. World Drug Report 2014. Capaian dari: <http://www.unodc.org>

Wilhelmson, L. (2006). Transformative Learning in Joint Leadership. Dalam *Journal of Workplace Learning*, Vol 18(7-8), Hlm 495-507.

Terapi Seni Ekspresif Sebagai Intervensi Kaunseling Dalam Memangkin Strategi Daya Tindak Ibu Tunggal

Rosliza Abd Aziz^{a,*} Zakaria Mohamad^b,

^{ab}Pusat Pengajian Pembangunan Sosial dan Ekonomi

Universiti Malaysia Terengganu

^arosliza5076@gmail.com

^bzek@umt.edu.my

Abstract

Kertas konsep ini membincangkan tentang aplikasi terapi seni ekspresif sebagai intervensi kaunseling dalam memangkin strategi daya tindak ibu tunggal. Terapi seni ekspresif merupakan pendekatan kontemporari yang digunakan secara meluas di negara-negara barat dan di beberapa negara Asia Tenggara dalam proses perhubungan menolong, memahami diri, meningkatkan potensi diri dan pembangunan sumber manusia. Namun penggunaannya masih belum meluas di Malaysia. Dalam konteks permasalahan ibu tunggal pula, kajian-kajian lepas mengklasifikasikan masalah ibu tunggal kepada masalah kesepian batin, pengurusan emosi, kerjaya, ekonomi, penjagaan anak-anak, sosial dan keselamatan. Justeru, ibu tunggal perlu mempunyai pengetahuan serta kemahiran tentang strategi berdaya tindak dan diberi sokongan sosial terutamanya daripada keluarga, rakan-rakan atau kaunselor semasa menghadapi sesuatu masalah. Oleh yang demikian, terapi seni ekspresif dilihat sebagai intervensi yang positif dalam memangkin strategi daya tindak ibu tunggal, di samping mencari makna sebenar kehidupan mereka dengan menggunakan bahan-bahan tertentu atau pelbagai media seni yang disediakan dalam sesi kaunseling.

Kata kunci: *Terapi Seni Ekspresif, Ibu Tunggal, Strategi Daya Tindak*

1. Pengenalan

Terapi seni ekspresif adalah satu alternatif kepada pendekatan bantuan menolong apabila pendekatan kaunseling konvensional secara individu atau kelompok kurang berkesan dilakukan di mana kaunselor menghadapi kesukaran untuk meneroka dan memahami permasalahan psikologikal klien yang kompleks. Hasil tinjauan literatur membuktikan terapi seni ekspresif berupaya memberikan kesan yang positif serta pertambahan nilai dalam bidang keilmuan kaunseling.

2. Latar Belakang

Terapi seni ekspresif merupakan pendekatan yang terlalu luas ruang lingkupnya. Menurut Natalie Rogers (1993), terapi seni ekspresif memberi kebebasan kepada klien meluahkan permasalahan psikososial sama ada secara direktif atau bukan direktif. Pendekatan ini

menggunakan pelbagai modaliti seperti seni, pergerakan, penulisan dan muzik dalam usaha mempermudah pertumbuhan terapeutik seseorang klien. Klien yang terlibat dalam sesi terapi seni ekspresif menghasilkan *art work* yang mewakili perkara-perkara yang melibatkan pemikiran dan pergolakan emosi yang tidak upaya dilafazkan secara lisan. Hasil *art work* yang dihasilkan oleh klien kemudian dianalisis dan diinterpretasi oleh klien sendiri dan bukannya kaunselor atau psikoterapis. Analisis hasil *art work* dalam terapi seni ekspresif lazimnya membolehkan klien mengurus, mengendali, mengelola permasalahan psikososial yang dihadapi dalam tatacara konstruktif. Terapi seni ekspresif boleh diaplikasikan kepada klien daripada pelbagai peringkat umur seperti kanak-kanak, remaja, dewasa atau orang tua (Junita Nawai, 2007). Oleh yang demikian, terapi seni ekspresif dilihat sebagai salah satu pendekatan yang berkemampuan dalam mendekati dan memahami dunia ibu tunggal.

Masalah ibu tunggal kini menjadi satu isu yang perlu diberi perhatian serius oleh semua pihak. Kajian awal mengenai permasalahan ibu tunggal telah dilaksanakan di Malaysia dan hasil kajian menunjukkan masalah harian ibu tunggal berkisar kepada masalah kesepian batin, pengurusan emosi, pekerjaan, ekonomi, penjagaan anak-anak, hubungan dengan jiran tetangga serta keselamatan (Wan Ibrahim, 2004). Masalah keperluan pendidikan dan latihan kemahiran serta keperluan program-program khusus untuk ibu tunggal turut dibincangkan dalam kajian-kajian berkaitan ibu tunggal (Noraida, Azmin Azwan & Intan Hashimah, 2015; Devaraj, 2011; Dasimah, Puziah & Muna, 2009; Diyana, Doris & Nor Aini, 2009; Wan Ibrahim & Zainab, 2010). Sehubungan itu, ibu tunggal perlu mempunyai pengetahuan serta kemahiran tentang strategi berdaya tindak dan diberi sokongan sosial terutamanya daripada ibu bapa, adik beradik, rakan-rakan, saudara-mara, terapis, kaunselor atau pekerja sosial (Siti Rafiah & Sakinah, 2013). Lazarus dan Folkman (1984) mendefinisikan strategi daya tindak sebagai suatu usaha yang berterusan untuk mengubah kognisi dan tingkah laku seseorang dalam menghadapi situasi yang menekan. Dalam konteks kehidupan ibu tunggal, strategi daya tindak dilihat sebagai satu mekanisme yang berperanan untuk mengurus permasalahan kehidupan dengan menggunakan beberapa pendekatan yang efektif.

Sesuai dengan keperluan ini, terapi seni ekspresif dicadangkan sebagai intervensi kaunseling dalam memangkinkan strategi daya tindak ibu tunggal. Menurut Mohd Makhzan (2009), kelebihan terapi seni ekspresif membolehkan kaunselor melihat pergolakan intrapersonal klien secara visual dalam keadaan dinamis penuh warna-warni. Pergolakan intrapersonal yang dipaparkan dalam bentuk visual memudahkan terapis, kaunselor malah pekerja sosial serta mereka yang menjalankan perkhidmatan kemasyarakatan untuk bertindak dan seterusnya merangka tindakan susulan bagi membantu individu atau kelompok sasaran ke arah kesihatan dan kesejahteraan psikososial. Cadangan ini selari dengan dapatan kajian oleh Hong dan Welch (2013), yang mengatakan ibu tunggal yang bercerai di Asia agak tertutup dan tidak bersedia untuk meluahkan tentang kesusahan mereka dan isu-isu yang melibatkan keluarga. Oleh yang demikian, adalah menjadi harapan agar terapi seni ekspresif dapat membantu kaunselor memahami permasalahan yang dialami oleh ibu tunggal.

3. Terapi Seni Ekspresif Sebagai Intervensi Kaunseling

Myrick (2001) menyatakan kaunselor masa kini perlu menggabungkan pelbagai teknik dan strategi kaunseling semasa menjalankan sesi. Menurut beliau, sesi kaunseling yang berkesan tidak hanya bergantung kepada penggunaan teori kaunseling semata-mata malah penggabungan teori kaunseling dengan pelbagai terapi yang sesuai membolehkan klien mendapat celik akal dengan

lebih cepat. Bagaimanapun, kekangan yang biasa dihadapi oleh kaunselor ialah kurang kemahiran menggunakan pelbagai pendekatan dalam kaunseling untuk membantu klien. Kekurangan pendekatan yang pelbagai ini telah menyebabkan kaunselor menjadi kurang kreatif semasa menjalankan sesi kaunseling (Pifalo, 2005; Rogers, 1996). Menurut Rusnani, Loh dan Asmah (2008), pelaksanaan sesi kaunseling yang kurang kreatif menyebabkan klien cepat bosan dan tidak puas hati kerana matlamat mereka untuk mendapatkan perkhidmatan kaunseling yang berkesan tidak tercapai.

Penggunaan terapi seni ekspresif adalah pendekatan kontemporari yang ditakrifkan sebagai satu teknik yang menggunakan medium kreatif sewaktu sesi kaunseling sebagai cara untuk memudahkan proses terapi (Wilson & Ziomek-Daigle, 2013). Menurut Natalie Rogers (1993), terapi seni ekspresif merupakan gabungan pendekatan kreatif seperti terapi seni, terapi muzik, terapi pergerakan, terapi penulisan dan terapi bermain. Terapi seni ekspresif merupakan kaedah yang unik, eklektik, fleksibel dan lebih interaktif di mana aktiviti yang dilaksanakan bergantung kepada pemilihan dan keselesaan klien. Pendekatan *creative connections* dalam terapi seni ekspresif melihat penggunaan bahan-bahan kreatif mampu merangsang penerokaan diri yang akan membawa kepada kesedaran sendiri, celik akal dan mengenal diri (Rogers, 1993). Penekanan terapi seni ekspresif adalah kepada proses kreatif dan pengalaman harian yang diterjemahkan secara simbolik untuk meneroka diri secara lisan dan bukan lisan serta mengenalpasti perasaan dan emosi yang disedari atau terpendam (Rogers, 1993; Brodley, 2002). Oleh yang demikian, kaunselor perlu menyokong keberkesanan terapi seni ekspresif sebagai suatu intervensi kaunseling dalam menangani permasalahan klien. Ini kerana penggunaan terapi seni ekspresif merupakan gabungan kreatif seni dengan kaunseling dalam konteks kehidupan alam realiti (Claus-Ehlers, 2008).

4. Cadangan Intervensi Kaunseling : Modtse

Tinjauan literatur terdahulu menunjukkan bahawa satu inovasi pembinaan Modul Terapi Seni Ekspresif (ModTSE) yang secara khusus bertujuan memangkinkan strategi daya tindak ibu tunggal perlu direalisasikan. Pembinaan modul yang dinilai secara ilmiah begitu penting bagi memartabatkan kualiti modul ke tahap yang tinggi dan dianggap berkesan. Ibu tunggal yang mengalami pelbagai permasalahan perlu dibantu dengan memberikan latihan bersepadu dan sistematik. Justeru itu, modul intervensi kaunseling yang dibina secara sistematik adalah diperlukan bagi merealisasikan matlamat ini. Ia selaras dengan pendapat Russell (1974) yang berpendapat modul berkemampuan untuk membawa individu itu ke arah perubahan yang positif.

ModTSE dirangka berasaskan kepada Teori Pemusatan Insan Carl Rogers dan Terapi Seni Ekspresif Pemusatan Insan Natalie Rogers yang memfokuskan kepada ciri-ciri terapeutik dan berperanan sebagai perantara kepada ibu tunggal melepaskan tekanan perasaan, menenangkan fikiran, meningkatkan kekuatan spiritual seterusnya berupaya membawa ibu tunggal ke tahap kesedaran sendiri yang tinggi. Selain itu, modul ini juga bertujuan untuk membantu ibu tunggal memecahkan lapisan yang menjadi penghalang kepada mereka untuk memahami isu dan permasalahan dalam diri sendiri. Modul ini mengaplikasikan pendekatan terapi seni ekspresif multimodal bertujuan membantu ibu tunggal menggunakan modaliti deria pancaindera mereka untuk merasai perasaan yang sedang dialami, seterusnya memahami reaksi tersebut menerusi emosi yang ditunjukkan. Di samping itu, pendekatan terapi seni ekspresif juga menekankan kepada perasaan dan emosi ibu tunggal yang dizahirkan menerusi pergerakan, muzik, bercerita, lukisan, permainan, penulisan ekspresif, *clay* dan gubahan flora mengikut tema-tema tertentu.

Integrasi pelbagai terapi dalam modul ini membawa ibu tunggal ke arah celik akal, kesedaran emosi, pemikiran serta perubahan tingkah laku (Natalie Rogers, 2011). Hal ini membolehkan ibu tunggal melakukan penerokaan terhadap emosi dan perasaan yang dialaminya. Situasi ini membantu ibu tunggal untuk melakukan refleksi sendiri terhadap apa yang sedang dan telah dialaminya. Apabila ibu tunggal dapat menerima dan memahami akan apa yang sedang dialaminya, maka dengan mudah untuk mereka mendapat celik akal dan berdaya tindak terhadap isu atau permasalahan yang dihadapinya.

Matlamat ModTSE ialah memberikan satu panduan pengurusan strategi daya tindak kepada ibu tunggal agar dapat berdaya tindak dengan permasalahan yang dihadapi dan seterusnya membawa mereka ke arah kehidupan yang lebih positif. Enam dimensi strategi daya tindak yang menjadi fokus dalam modul ini ialah penyelesaian masalah, ekspresi emosi, sokongan sosial, penafian masalah, kritik diri dan penarikan diri. Elemen-elemen bagi intipati modul termasuk semua aktiviti dipastikan mengikut objektif yang telah disasarkan. Huraian terperinci mengenai perkara tersebut terdapat di dalam setiap sub modul ModTSE. Paparan dalam Jadual 1.1 hanya ringkasan daripada keseluruhan pembinaan ModTSE.

Jadual 1.1 Ringkasan ModTSE

Sub Modul	Indikator	Tema	Modaliti Terapi Seni Ekspresif	Aktiviti
1	Modul Kelompok Suai Kenal	Tak Kenal Maka Tak Mesra	1.Terapi Seni 2.Terapi Muzik	1.Sahibba Nama 2.Indahnya Namaku 3.Rumusan
2	Modul Dimensi Ekspresi Emosi	Diriku Umpama Ikan	1.Terapi Seni 2.Terapi Penceritaan 3.Terapi Penulisan Ekspresif	1. <i>Doodling</i> / Lukisan Bebas 2.Diriku Umpama Ikan 3.Diriku Umpama Ikan Di Lautan 4.Rumusan
3	Modul Dimensi Penarikan Diri	Kun Anta – Jadilah Dirimu	1.Terapi Muzik 2.Terapi Pergerakan 2.Terapi Seni	1.Gerak Geri Belon 2.Topeng Diri Kun Anta 3.Di Sebalik Topeng 4.Rumusan
4	Modul Dimensi Kritik Diri	Apa Kata Wanita	1.Terapi Muzik 2.Terapi Pergerakan 3.Terapi Seni	1.Senaman Relaksasi 2.Lukisan Imej Diri

				3.Apa Kata Wanita 4.Rumusan
5	Modul Dimensi Penafian Masalah	Hitam Putih Kehidupan	1.Terapi Seni 2.Terapi Bermain 3.Terapi Penceritaan	1.Susun Sana Sini 2.Yang Mana Satu 3.Hitam Putih Kehidupan 4.Rumusan
6	Modul Dimensi Penyelesaian Masalah	Semalam Hari Ini Esok	1.Terapi <i>Clay</i> 2.Terapi Penceritaan	1.Mesra <i>Clay</i> 2.Taman Impian 3.Alkisah Taman Impian 4.Rumusan
7	Modul Dimensi Sokongan Sosial	Gubahan Kehidupan	1.Terapi Seni 2.Terapi Flora 3.Terapi Penceritaan	1.Bendera Insan Signifikan 2.Gubahan Kehidupan 3.Bunga-Bunga Hatiku 4.Rumusan
8	Modul Penamatan Kelompok	Diari Hatiku	1.Terapi Seni 2.Terapi Muzik	1.Diari Hatiku 2.Rumusan

Pelaksanaan ModTSE mengambil masa lapan minggu. Setiap ahli kelompok akan mengikuti lapan sesi kaunseling kelompok dan setiap sesi akan mengambil masa 2½ jam. Pertemuan antara kaunselor dan ahli kelompok diadakan seminggu sekali. Modul ini memberi peluang kepada setiap ahli untuk mengikuti, mengalami dan bertindak balas terhadap proses terapi seni ekspresif yang diikuti supaya mereka dapat membentuk satu matlamat baru dalam hidup.

5. Kesimpulan

Secara keseluruhannya, kertas konsep ini membawa maksud kepada lahirnya satu cadangan modul intervensi kaunseling yang dibina berpaksikan kepada Terapi Seni Ekspresif. Aplikasi terapi seni ekspresif dalam intervensi kaunseling mampu menjadi alat, medium atau laluan untuk memberi satu rawatan dan kesan yang positif terhadap strategi daya tindak dalam kalangan ibu tunggal, di samping mencari makna sebenar dalam kehidupan mereka dengan menggunakan bahan tertentu atau pelbagai media seni.

Rujukan

Carver, C. S., Scheier, M. F. & Weintraub, K. (1989). Assessing coping strategies: A theoretically based approach. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 56, 267-283.

Dasimah Omar, Puziah Ahmad and Muna Sarimin (2009). "Urban living conditions of low income single mothers in Malaysia". *European Journal of Social Sciences*, Volume 9, Number 2 (2009), 193201

Diyana Isahak, Doris Pamini & Nor Aini Hj Idris (2009). Isu dan Cabaran Ibu Tunggal Dalam Menghadapi Perubahan Persekitaran Global. *Prosiding Kebangsaan Ekonomi Malaysia* (PERKEM 1V). Kuantan, Pahang, 2-4 Jun 2009.

Faizah A Ghani & Hazirah bte Hashim (2013), Challenges and Locus Control Among Single Mothers in Muar, Johor. *Journal of Emerging Trends in Educational Research and Policy Studies* 4(5), 760-765

Folkman, S., & Lazarus, R. S. (1980). An analysis of coping in middle age community sample. *Journal of Health and Social Behavior*. 21:219-239.

Hong, R, M., & Welch, A. (2010). The Lived Experiences of Single Taiwanese Mothers Being Resilient After Divorced. *Journal of Transcultural Nursing*, 24(1), 51-59.

Junita Nawawi. (2007). *A Study Of The Implementation Of Art Therapy As An Intervention Tool Used By Mental Health Practitioners To Treat Traumatized Children In The Klang Valley*. Thesis of Master. International Islamic University Malaysia.

Lazarus, R.S. & Folkman, S. (1984). *Stress, Appraisal and Coping*, New York: Springer.

Myrick. R. D. (2001). *Bimbingan dan Kaunseling Perkembangan. Pendekatan Yang Praktis*. Terj. Zuraidah Abdul Rahman. Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.

Noraida Endut , Azman Azwan Azmawati & Intan Hashimah Mohd Hashim (2015). Formal And Informal Support Systems For Single Women And Single Mothers In Malaysia. <http://www.shs-conferences.org> or <http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/shsconf/20151803002>

Rogers, C. R. (1961). *On becoming a person: A therapist's view of psychotherapy*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin. Rogers, C. R. (1977). *Carl Rogers on personal power: Inner strength and its revolutionary impact*. New York: Delacorte Press.

Rogers, C. R. (1980a). *A way of being*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin. Rogers, N. (1980b). *Emerging woman: A decade of midlife transitions*. Santa Rosa: Personal Press, The Person-Centered Expressive Therapy Institute.

Rogers, N. (1993). *The creative connection: Expressive arts as healing*. Palo Alto: Science and Behavior Books.

Rogers, N. (2011). *The creative connection for groups: Person-centered expressive arts for healing and social change*. Palo Alto: Science and Behavior Books.

Rusell, J. D. (1974). *Modular Instruction: A Guide to the Design, Selection, Utilization and Evaluation of Modular Materials*. New York: Burgess Publishing Company.

Sh Marzety Adibah Al Sayed Mohamad & Zakaria Mohamad. (2014). The use of expressive arts therapy in understanding psychological issues of juvenile delinquency. *Asian Social Science*, 10:9, 144-161.

Siti Rafiah Abd Hamid & Sakinah Salleh.(2013). Exploring Single Parenting Process in Malaysia: Issues and Coping Strategies, *3rd World Conference on Psychology Counselling and Guidance*.

Tobin, D.L., Holroyd, K.A., Reynolds, R.V. & Kigal, J.K.(1989). The hierarchical factor structure of coping strategies inventory. *Cognitive Therapy and Research* 13. 343-361.

Wan Ibrahim Wan Ahmad & Zainab Ismail.(2010). Kualiti Hidup dan Harapan Masa Depan Ibu Tunggal Melayu Muslim di Pantai Timur Malaysia.*Islamiyyat*,32 (173-202)

Until When Silent Cries of Pakistani Marginalized Youth Would Remain Unaddressed – A Thematic Short Review through the Lens of Subjective Well-Being

Muhammad Saleem^{a,*}, Dr Rozmi Bin Ismail^b, Dr. Ezarina Zakaria^c, Dr. Arena Che Kasim^d,
Maham Zafar^e

^aDepartment of Psychology and Human Development, National University of Malaysia (UKM),
Malaysia

Email: chsaleem_1@hotmail.com

^{b,c,d} Department of Psychology and Human Development, National University of Malaysia
(UKM), Malaysia

^eThe Islamia University of Bahawalpur, Pakistan

Abstract

The overarching aim of this thematic short review is to highlight the paucity of mental health research available for marginalized youth living in Pakistan. To establish a research gap, seven most relevant documents available on current plight of Pakistani youth has been selected randomly that comprised of project reports, journal articles and narrative essays. The span of documents ranged from 2004 to 2014. For review, an unsorted literature matrix has been furnished with keeping in view some systematic steps in order. Findings of all documents further categorized into two main themes (Adversity & Demographic Bonus) and four subthemes (marginalization; street violence; radicalization; & psychological issues). On the one hand, it is anticipated from findings that Pakistani youth experiencing variety of adversities that may lead towards loss of subjective well-being. On the other hand, this youth entered in the arena of demographic bonus that can be fruitful for positive nation building, if current youth is channelized well. The scarcity of research particularly on ‘Pakistani marginalized youth’ is a big question mark for local and international research communities that direly demand to be addressed.

Keywords: *Marginalized Youth; Thematic Short Review; Subjective Well-Being; Pakistan*

1. Introduction

In the modern era, swift social transformation has an impact on human life especially to youth. This rapid change has some positive as well as negative influences on the life of young people. Youth is more vulnerable to be affected by internal (Psychological) and external factors

(Social) because they are in critical transitory phase of human development (Santrock, 2004). Adolescence is a profound and complex stage of life that influences future health outcomes, attitudes, and behaviours (Sawyer et al., 2012).

According to Lloyd (2002) adolescents or youth surely be viewed within the context of the environment, so, development is a function of the interaction between the person and the environment. It is obvious that if ratio of negative behaviours among youth is increasing it depicts problem lies not only in individual aspects of human behaviour (Psychological) but also in social or contextual domains (Social). It is already proven by Nature vs. Nurture debate that both factors have equal contribution in the development of human growth. As Esposito et al. (2011) and Bronfenbrenner (1993) state that there is a consensus internal factor and environment (external factors) influence human development interactively.

In a closer look, precarious environment in terms of marginalization (marginalised environment) by itself is a non-contributory factor that hinders the subjective well-being of youth. Jonathan (2013) concluded in her research that marginalization in its own nature is a non-contributory phenomenon. Similarly, Watanabe et al., (2012) reported in their research marginalized youth is remarkably higher at risk in terms of health compromising outcomes than non-marginalized youth. Lin (2014) describes in research findings that marginalized individuals characterised by a high degree of betrayal that is important factor in understanding homeless people. Several other researcher endorse this idea like Saatcioglu and Corus (2014) in their study, inequalities with reference to marginalized communities often contribute to disadvantages e.g. lack of employment, inadequate health care, lack of affordable housing, and political disempowerment in the lives of impoverished youth.

Pakistan (The Islamic Republic of Pakistan) is a developing country that came into existence in 1947 from British Colonial Raj; currently it contains 194 million population in total and from which 58.5 million categorised as youth (15-24 years) that is 32% of the overall population (Population Reference Bureau, 2013). Due to lack of research in Pakistan, little research is done on youth in general and marginalized youth in specific (Yasin et al., 2011; Malik, 2010). The ratio of mental health problems of young people in Pakistan is alarmingly high; every eighth person is carrying some problem (Patel et al., 2007). Similarly, according to Helliwell, Layard & Sachs (2013), Pakistan is among least happy nations of the world (placed at 81th number.). Conclusively, scarcity of research on Pakistani youth in general and marginalised youth in specific is turned a question mark for the local and international research community.

2. Materials and Method

Considering the scarcity of work published on marginalized youth in Pakistan only seven (07) documents are included for this thematic short review that exhibit the current issues prevailing in Pakistani youth. The review process is brief that starts from June, 2015 to August, 2015. For this short review recommendations by Hunter and Schmidt (2004) had been trailed. Different combinations of keywords were used such as “marginalized youth in Pakistan”, “disadvantaged young people in Pakistan”, “impoverished youth in Pakistan,” “Subjective Well-being of Pakistani youth”. This keyword search had been furnished with ScienceDirect, Scopus, ResearchGate, and Google Scholar. The range of the documents included is ranged from 2004 to 2014. Further, based on the findings of unsorted literature matrix themes and sub-themes were made to elaborate the analysis and discussion.

3. Analyses and Discussion

Table 1: Unsorted Literature Matrix

Sr. No.	Source	Classification of Study	Findings
1	Yusuf (2014)	National Human Development Report 2015	1. Pakistani youth is vulnerable towards radicalization; economic, educational, religion, and political ideology are enablers of it.
2	Sabir & Zaman (2013)	Narrative Essay	1) Historical and existent socio-political conditions flourish street violence in youth 2) Collective or group violence is common due to political, ethnic, religious and sectarian marginalization.
3	Fennell & Malik (2012)	Qualitative, Semi-structured interviews and focus group discussions	1) Poor youths/households less benefit from low-fee private schools as compared to better off youths. 2) The poorer youth/household face economic, social and political marginalization that work against equal access.
4	Shah, Hasan, Malik & Sreeramareddy (2010)	A cross-sectional, questionnaire-based survey	1) A higher level of perceived stress was reported by the Pakistani students. 2) The main stressors were related to academic and psychosocial domains.
5	Yousafzai et al. (2009)	A cross-sectional questionnaire-based survey	1) Heavy workload negatively impact the well-being of Pakistani medical students. 2) Substance abuse is good coping for stress.
6	Arif & Chaudhry (2008)	The Pakistan Development Review Report	1. Pakistan has entered the demographic bonus phase; child dependency is declining and youth share in the total population is rising 2. Unemployment leads to marginalization for poor youths.

7	Babbar & Qazilbash (2004)	Working Paper – based on 366 youth suicide attempt cases	1) 52% suicidal attempt cases were youths and reasons were economic and social injustice, and 32% reported the reason as marginalization.
---	---------------------------	--	---

3.1 Theme 1: Adversity Faced by Pakistani Youth

3.1.1 Subtheme 1: *Marginalization*

Marginalization among the Pakistani youth is a causal factor in upheaving the lives of many a talented young minds in the country. Marginalization of any sort, be it political, psychological, social, educational, regional, or otherwise is an impediment in the smooth functioning of an individual. With the impressionable age of youth, these factors are even more important to be addressed with due diligence, the lack of which hinders the youth's progress.

Due to decreased access to vital amenities of life specially education, the marginalized youth is at a disadvantage of getting proper education. According to Fennell and Malik (2012) the evidence shows that the better-off youths/households are benefiting more than the poorer youths from the higher quality education provided by low-fee private schools. In Pakistan, the low quality of public schooling has contributed to falling returns to education and a growing dissatisfaction with public schooling provision among poor households (Andrabi, Das, & Khwaja, 2002; & Aslam, 2007). It has also contributed to the growth of low-cost private schools (Naseer, Patnam & Raza, 2010). Today, elite private schools admit children from the richest strata of society, whilst low-fee private schools provide an alternative to government schools for the poorer sections of society.

Moreover, even after schooling the matter of employment remains. There is a proven link between youth unemployment and social exclusion. In both rural and urban areas, young people who complete education and are from socioeconomically advantaged backgrounds are likely to make the transition to work more smoothly, while the economically disadvantaged and socially excluded may face greater difficulties (Arif & Chaudhry, 2008).

Coming back to Pakistan especially in rural Sindh, where large areas have been deprived of their basic rights of access to the fundamental needs to ensure a quality life. Districts like Sanghar, which have one of the highest literacy ratios in Sindh, are amongst those areas with the highest deprivation index and not surprisingly so of the reported suicides, in the rural sectors, discussed in this study, Sanghar tops the list with 18.5 per cent. Badin, Mirpurkhas, Thatta, Tharparkar, Jacobabad and Ghotki also have the highest deprivation value and together with Sanghar constitute 39 per cent of the reported suicides in the rural sector of Sindh. Therefore, it is apparent that in marginalization, any amount of reaction is plausible given the extreme state of marginalization.

3.1.2 Subtheme 2: *Psychological Issues*

Marginalization also affects the psychological wellbeing of the youth. This may lead the youth towards many self-harming behaviors including but not limited to substance abuse and suicide. Significant numbers of medical students think that substance misuse is a coping strategy for stress (Yousafzai et al., 2009). A detailed study reveals that the vast majority of those who attempted suicide were young 52% claimed that economic and social injustices played the main role in this act of suicide. 32% claimed that social exclusion and pressures had driven them to suicide. Other reasons of suicide elucidate 11% failure in love, 3% mental disorder, 1% police

torture and 1% unreported (Babbar & Qazilbash, 2004).

Furthermore, almost 40% of youth reported a history of depression, while more than 50% were aware of depression among their fellow students. Similar findings have been reported in other research from Pakistan; for example, one study reported suicidal ideation in a third of Pakistani medical students (Kokar & Khan, 2005).

Also, high levels of distress have been reported by medical students in Pakistan, and a significant proportion reported that their well-being has been affected by stress. The vast majority of medical students reported that they know of colleagues who use alcohol and smoking to cope with stress. Moreover, workload was cited by the majority of students as the source of stress. Depression among medical students is high, as reported by the students in this survey. There is general agreement amongst medical students that the teaching of substance abuse in medical schools is over all poor.

Young people face different psychosocial problems that might hinder their subjective well-being, such as lack of freedom and hope (Idrees & Manzoor, 2012), less social support, societal and parental pressure (Aziz, Akhtar & Hassan, 2011), truancy (Idrees & Manzoor, 2012), communicable and non-communicable diseases (Gilani & Leon, 2013), smoking and other substance abuse problems that reflects lack of resilience (Aslam, Zaheer, Rao & Shafique, 2014), low socio economic status and most significantly marginalization (Iqbal, Ahmad & Ayub, 2012). Particularly, youth living in marginalized location is more vulnerable and at risk than living in non-marginalized locations and that social deprivation is alarmingly harmful for the subjective well-being of youth.

3.1.3 Subtheme 3: *Radicalization*

Pakistani youth is vulnerable towards radicalization; economic, educational, religion, and political ideology are enablers of it (Yusuf, 2014). GeoT.V. (electronic media) reports indicate that the male suicide bombers in Pakistan age between 16–24 years. They are trained by the extremist elements and indiscriminately used against the security forces. Alienation is increasing among the classes in different parts of the country and conflicting attitudes towards violence can be found among youths. The youth is critical about the existence of the violence. On the other hand, the youth is also a perpetrator of the violence. They justify their actions by saying that they have no alternative way of maintaining a living. They have to live according to the ‘law of the jungle’. Many historical aspects also add to the list of factors that breed violence. The independence of the country itself is based on violent incidents (Tambiah, 1990).

What followed was the mushrooming of *Madrasshas* (religious schools) was encouraged to provide a nursery for the so-called freedom fighters along the Pakistan-Afghanistan border. Those whom is used the youth for political purposes could never realized that they were preparing a ‘volcano of violence’ which would erupt some years later.

Apart from that people also feel a religious duty to protect their religion and its ideology. This belief is playing an important role in mobilizing the youth who wish to protect their sect and religion in Pakistan (Blom, 2008). They get motivation from their elders and the local clergy to protect their own version of the religion. Without a second opinion, or comparative education in religions or ideologies, they are fed one single view of religion. The youth feel that it is their utmost responsibility to protect their sect. In this way, the youth become violent in the name of religion, which is actually contradictory to the original message of the religion that they believe they are protecting.

3.1.4 Subtheme 4: *Street Violence*

According to Sabir and Zaman (2013) historical and existent socio-political conditions flourish street have generated an environment where youth street violence has emerged as a unique phenomenon in Pakistan. In Peshawar, 62% of violent acts are committed by male youths between the ages 20–39 years (Marri et al. 2006). Some reports indicate a higher level of violence of 74% among males between 20–40 years of age in Karachi, according to the incidents which were reported in selected hospitals of Karachi (Chotani, Razzak, & Luby, 2002). A study (Farooq et al., 2010) portrays the situation as being even worse, where the victims were between ages 16–45 years (in 77% incidents) that were reported in Rawalpindi hospitals. The male youths involved in these violent acts were aged between 16–20 years (41%). These findings underscore the need to understand that why youth is being targetted for such nefarious designs and what factors help them be recruited.

3.2 Theme 2: Demographic Bonus

Pakistan has entered the demographic bonus phase; child dependency is declining and youth share in the total population is rising (Arif & Chaudhry, 2008). Changes in age distribution can have important economic effects. These effects reflect the influence of changes in the number of working-age individuals per capita and of shifts in behaviour - for example, increased savings and greater investment in schooling per child as both desired and completed fertility fall (Bloom, Canning & Malaney, 2000).

There is convincing evidence that Pakistan has entered into the demographic bonus phase. Fertility decline in Pakistan which began in the late 1980s or early 1990s proceeded rapidly during the last two decades (Sathar & Casterline, 1998; Feeney & Alam, 2003). Consequently, the share of the working-age population, particularly the youth is rising. Because of the likely declining trends in child dependency during the next two to three decades, there will be relatively low burden on the working-age population. However, after approximately three decades, the expected rapid increase in the elderly population may enhance the old age dependency. While during the phase of declining child dependency, the share of youth in the total labour force also rises it is imperative to utilise the youth labour force productively to benefit from the 'demographic gift'. A successful transition to work for today's many young people can accelerate economic growth (Furlong, & Cartmel, 2006). Conclusively, containing all adversities if demographic bonus of Pakistani youth has been channelized in a positive way, there is no reason Pakistan did not flourish to its very dregs.

4. Conclusion

Overall Pakistani youth inevitably facing many adversities such as marginalization, street violence, radicalization, and psychological problems, except advantage of demographic bonus, but still there is no hope for improvement until local and international agencies along with research community would not set priority to address these issues. Particularly, mental health issues (subjective well-being) of youth living at marginalized locations are totally ignored or underaddressed. There is a dire need to give voice to silent cries of Pakistani marginalized youth.

5. References

Andrabi, T., Das, J., & Khwaja, A. (2002). The rise of private schooling in Pakistan: Catering to the urban elite or educating the rural poor?. *World Bank and Harvard University*.

- Arif, G., & Chaudhry, N. (2008). Demographic Transition and Youth Employment in Pakistan. *The Pakistan Development Review*, 4(1), 27-70.
- Aslam, M. (2007). Returns to schooling, ability and cognitive skills in Pakistan. *Education Economics*, 20(2), 139-173.
- Aslam, S. K., Zaheer, S., Rao, S., & Shafique, K. (2014). Prevalence and determinants of susceptibility to cigarette smoking among school students in Pakistan: secondary analysis of Global Youth Tobacco Survey. *Subst Abuse Treat Prevent Policy*, 9, 10.
- Aziz, S., Akhtar, Z., & Hassan, H. (2011). A study of peer and parent pressure on pakistani youth: gender wise comparison. *International Journal of Academic Research*, 3(6).
- Babbar, M., & Qazilbash, A. A. (2004). Unemployment, poverty and declining socio-economic status associated with increased suicides among Pakistani youth: a case study of 366 attempted suicides in Sindh.
- Blom, A. (2008). The 2006 anti-‘Danish cartoons’ riot in Lahore: Outrage and the emotional landscape of Pakistani politics. *South Asia Multidisciplinary Academic Journal*.
- Bloom, D. E., Canning, D., & Malaney, P. N. (2000). Population dynamics and economic growth in Asia. *Population and Development Review*, 257-290.
- Bronfenbrenner, U. (1993). *The ecology of cognitive development: Research models and fugitive findings*. In: Wozniak, R. H., Fischer, K. (Eds.), *Thinking in Context* Erlbaum, Hillsdale, New Jersey.
- Chotani, H. A., Razzak, J. A., & Luby, S. P. (2002). Patterns of violence in Karachi, Pakistan. *Injury Prevention*, 8(1), 57-59.
- Esposito, E. A., Grigorenko, E.L., & Sternberg, R. J. (2011). The Nature-Nurture Issue (an Illustration Using Behaviour-Genetic Research on Cognitive Development). In Alan Slater, & Gavin Bremner (eds.). *An Introduction to Developmental Psychology: Second Edition*, BPS Blackwell.
- Farooq, U., Majeed, M., Bhatti, J. A., Khan, J. S., Razzak, J. A., & Khan, M. M. (2010). Differences in Reporting of Violence and Deliberate Self Harm Related Injuries to Health and Police Authorities, Rawalpindi, Pakistan.“. *PloS one*, 5(2), e9373.
- Feeney, G., & Alam, I. (2003). New estimates and projections of population growth in Pakistan. *Population and Development Review*, 29(3), 483-492.
- Fennell, S., & Malik, R. (2012). Between a rock and a hard place: the emerging educational market for the poor in Pakistan. *Comparative Education*. doi:10.1080/03050068.2011.608900
- Furlong, A., & Cartmel, F. (2006). *Young people and social change*. McGraw-Hill Education (UK).

- Gilani, S. I., & Leon, D. A. (2013). Prevalence and sociodemographic determinants of tobacco use among adults in Pakistan: findings of a nationwide survey conducted in 2012. *Popul Health Metr*, 11(1), 16.
- Helliwell, J. F., Layard, R., & Sachs, J. (Eds.). (2013). *World happiness report 2013*. Sustainable Development Solutions Network.
- Hunter, J. E., & Schmidt, F. L. (2004). *Methods of meta-analysis: Correcting error and bias in research findings*. Sage.
- Idrees, B., & Manzoor, U. (2012). Family and cultural factors affecting the life of boys leaving homes in Gujranwala. *Academic Research International*, 2(1), 672.
- Iqbal, S., Ahmad, R., & Ayub, N. (2013). Self-Esteem: A Comparative Study of Adolescents from Mainstream and Minority Religious Groups in Pakistan. *Journal of Immigrant and Minority Health*, 15(1), 49-56.
- Jonathan, S. A. (2013). *Marginalization as non-contributing*. A Royal Holloway, University of London, London, UK.
- Khokher, S., & Khan, M. M. (2005). Suicidal ideation in Pakistani college students. *Crisis*, 26(3), 125-127..
- Lin, J. (2014, November). Health and Hearth: Formerly Homeless Youths' Experiences of Transition into Permanent Supportive Housing. In *142nd APHA Annual Meeting and Exposition (November 15-November 19, 2014)*. APHA.
- Lloyd, B. (2002). A conceptual framework for examining adolescent identity, media influence, and social development. *Review of General Psychology*, 6(1), 73-91.
- Malik, F. (2010). Determinants of child abuse in Pakistani families: Parental acceptance-rejection and demographic variables. *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, 1(1), 67-80.
- Marri, M. Z., Bashir, M. Z., Munawar, A. Z., Khalil, Z. H., & ur Rehman Khalil, I. (2006). Analysis of homicidal deaths in Peshawar, Pakistan. *J Ayub Med Coll Abbottabad*, 18(4), 30-33.
- Naseer, M. F., Patnam, M., & Raza, R. R. (2010). Transforming public schools: Impact of the CRI program on child learning in Pakistan. *Economics of Education Review*, 29(4), 669-683.
- Patel, V., Araya, R., Chatterjee, S., Chisholm, D., Cohen, A., De Silva, M. & van Ommeren, M. (2007). Treatment and prevention of mental disorders in low-income and middle-income countries. *The Lancet*, 370(9591), 991-1005.
- Population Reference Bureau. (2013). *The world's youth 2013 data sheet*. Washington DC; Population Reference Bureau.
- Saatcioglu, B., & Corus, C. (2014). Poverty and intersectionality: A multidimensional look into the lives of the impoverished. *Journal of macro marketing*, 34, 122.

Sabir, I., & Zaman, M. (2013). Youth violence in Pakistan: the social structure and culture of violence. *Profilaktyka Spoleczna i Resocjalizacja* (21), 7-24.

Santrock, J. W. (2004). *Life-span development* (9th ed.). New York: McGraw-Hill.

Sathar, Z. A., & Casterline, J. B. (1998). The onset of fertility transition in Pakistan. *Population and Development Review*, 773-796.

Sawyer, S. M., Afifi, R. A., Bearinger, L. H., Blakemore, S. J., Dick, B., Ezech, A. C., & Patton, G. C. (2012). Adolescence: a foundation for future health. *Lancet*, 379(9826), 1630-1640.

Shah, M., Hasan, S., Malik, S., & Sreeramareddy, C. (2010). Perceived Stress, Sources and Severity of Stress among medical undergraduates in a Pakistani Medical School. *BMC Medical Education*, 10(1), 2. doi:10.1186/1472-6920-10-2

Tambiah, S. J. (1990). Presidential address: reflections on communal violence in South Asia. *The Journal of Asian Studies*, 49(04), 741-760.

Watanabe, I., Shigeta, M., Inoue, K., Matsui, D., Ozaki, E., KuriyamaN., Ozasa, K., Yamamoto, T., Kanamura, N., & Watanabe, Y. (2012). *Personal Factors Associated with Smoking Among Marginalized and Disadvantaged Youth in Japan A Strong Relationship Between Smoking and Convenience Store Use*. Springer link Publishing.

Yasin, M.G., Shafqat, Z., & Sattar, T. (2011). A Sociological Analysis of Determinants and Implications of Changing Value System in Pakistan. *British Journal of Arts and Social Sciences*, 3(2), 01-18.

Yousafzai, A. W., Ahmer, S., Syed, E., Bhutto, N., Iqbal, S., Siddiqi, M. N., & Zaman, M. (2009). Well-being of medical students and their awareness on substance misuse: a cross-sectional survey in Pakistan. *Annals of General Psychiatry*. doi:10.1186/1744-859X-8-8

Yusuf, M. (2014). Radicalism among Youth in Pakistan. UNDP Report.

Review paper on Assessing of depression by Beck Depression Inventory (BDI)

Leilishahlaei^{a,*} PhD Candidate, School of Educational Studies,
University Sains Malaysia (USM), Malaysia
leilishahlaee@yahoo.com

Shahizan Hasan^b Senior Lecturer, School of Educational Studies USM, University Sains Malaysia
(USM), Malaysia
shahizanhasan@gmail.com

Mohd Ali Samsudin^c Senior Lecturer, School of Educational Studies, University Sains Malaysia
(USM), Malaysia
alisamsudin@usm.my

Kiumarsi^d, Graduate School of Business (GSB) University Sains Malaysia (USM), Malaysia
Kiumarsi78@gmail.com

Azlina Mohd Yusoff^e PhD Candidate School of Educational Studies, University Sains Malaysia
(USM), Malaysia
azlina_yusoff@hotmail.com

Abstract

The study aimed at investigating the impact of depression on mental health and assessing this disease by Beck Depression Inventory (BDI). Depression is the significant mental disorder that has effect on quality of life and it is one of the main reasons for death in the world. Assessing depression can have an important role to play. The study discusses about measurement that is such an important issue needs to receive a great deal of attention in order to create grounds to be prevented or cured. This tool is appropriate for the study because it allows the reader to understand how to measure and identify symptoms of depression. One of the recommendations of the paper is that the tool should be carefully applied in order to improve mental health and reduce the prevalence of depression.

Key Word: *Depression, Assessment, Mood*

1. Introduction

According to the previous reports, the World Mental Health Survey found that on average 1 in 20 people in 17 countries had an episode of depression in the previous year (Krug, Mercy, Dahlberg & Zwi, 2002). It is clear that treatment can alleviate the symptoms in more than 80 percent of cases; but because depression is most of the times unrecognised it continues to cause unnecessary suffering. Studies have shown that women are approximately twice more likely to experience depression. As far as age is concerned, some studies have declared that there is linear relationship between age and higher depression (Lloyd, Dyer & Barnett, 2000; Palinkas, Barnett-Connor & Wingard, 1991).

2. Concept of Depression

Depression can be regarded as a mood disorder that was diagnosed by depressed mood, guilt feeling, decrease in appetite, thinking about death and suicide, insomnia, fatigue and loss of energy, considerable weight loss and loss of functioning (Kaplan et al 1988). Being depressive does not necessarily mean having a mental illness. A normal reaction to dissatisfactions, difficulties, and losses can result in depressive mood experienced as feeling low, unhappiness and grief, but one must keep in mind that this kind of depressive mood is totally different from depressive disorders,

which are the definite psychological sickness and often along with distinct harm in psychological, somatic, and social functioning (Akiskal 2000).

The cognitive-affective manifestations of depression were considered by Beck and his colleagues to be the most essential defining characteristics of depressive disorders (Beck and Clark, 1988). According to Beck, cognitions with ideational content that emphasizes loss or deprivation are the essential qualities of the state of depression. Automatic thoughts and images of loss and failure were found to dominate the stream of consciousness of depressed persons (Clark, Beck, and Stewart, 1990). During the world health conference in Geneva, world health organization report (WHO (2005) provided the list of symptoms of depression in a tabular form as illustrated in Figure1:

1. Loss of confidence and self-esteem
2. Unreasonable feelings of self-reproach or excessive and inappropriate guilt.
3. Recurrent thoughts of death or suicide, or any suicidal behavior.
4. Complaints or evidence of diminished ability to think or concentrate, such as indecisiveness or vacillation.
5. Change in psychomotor activity, with agitation or retardation (either subjective or objective).
6. Sleep disturbance of any type.
7. Change in appetite (decrease or increase) with corresponding weight change

Beck depression inventory was first introduced by Beck and colleagues in the year 1961, it contains a total of 21 items; it is self-rated inventory and each item is rated with a set of four possible answer based on multiple choice procedure. Beck Depression Inventory (BDI) was reported to be the most widely used self-report for measuring of depression (wolman & stricker 1990) by nearly 30 years of research and it has been validated by over 1000 studies (wolman & stricker 1990). As said earlier, the scale contains a total of 21 items that assess the presence and severity of affective, cognitive, motivational, vegetative and psychomotor comported of depression (Beck, Ward, Mendellson, Mock, and Erbbaugh, 1961).

3.1 Validity and Reliability of (BDI)

In terms of reliability, Beck Depression Inventory questionnaire was found to be a very good instrument and characterised with a very good excellent reliability. Split-half reliability for this questionnaire ranges from .78 to .93 which indicates an excellent internal consistency (Beck & Steer, 1984). The result of test-retest examination indicated that this inventory has also good reliabilities with a range of .48 for psychiatric patients after three weeks to .74 for undergraduate students after three months (Cororan & Fischer, 1987).

The validity of BDI was said to be good and excellent (Wolman and Stricker 1990), research has shown significant correlations with a number of other depression measures indicating strong concurrent validity. Beck, Steer and Garbon (1988) have found a mean correlation of .72 between clinical rating of depression and the BDI for psychiatric patient and a mean oration of .60 between clinical ratings of depression and BDI scores for non-psychiatric patients.

3.2 Scoring of BDI

Beck et al.(1961) observed that when the inventory is scored, a value of 0 to 3 is assigned for each answer and then the total score is compared to a key to determine the depression severity. During the first and the last weeks of treatment, the Beck Depression Inventory (BDI) is usually employed to measure the level of symptom intensity (Beck, Ward, Mendelson, Mock & Erbaugh, 1961). Beck et al. (1961) state that BDI categories consist of these levels: severely depressed (>25), moderately depressed (16-24), and mildly depressed 10-15.

Table: 1

The Standard Cut-offs of Depression

Classification	Total Score	Level of depression
Mild depression	10-18	Mild
Moderate depression	19-29	Moderate
Serve depression	30-63	Major

Source: Beck et al, (1988)

4. Recommendation

In most clinical conditions, the Beck Depression Inventory-II can be easily adapted for detecting major depression and recommending an appropriate intervention. Although this scale represents a concrete and sound path for detecting depression in patients with medical conditions, the clinician should seek evidence for how to interpret the score before using the Beck Depression Inventory-II in order to make clinical decisions. Moreover, the tool should be carefully applied in order to improve mental health and reduce the prevalence of depression.

5. Conclusion

In all stages of life, everyone can be affected with depression as a disease. Symptom of depression can be measured by many instruments. This study explained one common kinds of assessment (Beck Depression Inventory). The paper recommends that the tool should be carefully applied in order to improve mental health and reduce the prevalence of depression.

References

- Akiskal, H. S. (2001). Dysthymia and cyclothymia in psychiatric practice a century after Kraepelin. *Journal of Affective Disorders*, 62(1), 17-31.
- Beck, A. T., Ward, C. H., Mendelson, M., Mock, J., & Erbaugh, J. (1961). An Inventory for measuring Depression. *Archives of General Psychiatry*, 4(6), 561.
- Beck, A. T. (2005). The current state of Cognitive Therapy: A 40-year retrospective. *Archives of General Psychiatry*, 62(9), 953.
- Beck, A. T., & Steer, R. A. (1984). Internal consistencies of the original and revised Beck Depression Inventory. *Journal of Clinical Psychology*, 40(6), 1365-1367.
- Beck, A. T., Steer, R. A., & Carbin, M. G. (1988). Psychometric properties of the Beck Depression Inventory: Twenty-five years of evaluation. *Clinical Psychology Review*, 8(1), 77-100.
- Beck, A.T. and Clark, D.A. (1988).Anxiety and depression: An information processing perspective. *Anxiety Research*, 1, 23-36.
- Clark, D.A., Beck, A.T.,and Stewart, B. (1990).Cognitive specificity and positive-negative affectivity: Complementary or contradictory views on anxiety and depression? *Journal of Abnormal Psychology*, 99, 148-155.
- Corcoran, K., & Fischer, J. (1987). *Measures for Clinical Practice and Research, Volume 1: Couples, Families, and Children* (Vol. 1): Oxford University Press.
- Krug, E. G., Mercy, J. A., Dahlberg, L. L., & Zwi, A. B. (2002). The world report on violence and health. *The Lancet*, 360(9339), 1083-1088.
- Kaplan, H. I., & Sadock, B. J. (1988). Synopsis of psychiatry: Behavioral sciences clinical psychiatry . Williams & Wilkins Co.
- Lin, L. C., Wang, T. G., Chen, M. Y., Wu, S. C., & Portwood, M. J. (2005). Depressive symptoms in long-term care residents in Taiwan. *Journal of Advanced Nursing*, 51(1), 30-37.
- Lloyd, C., Dyer, P., & Barnett, A.(2000).Prevalence of symptoms of depression and anxiety in a diabetes clinic population. *Diabetic Medicine*, 17(3), 198-202.
- Palinkas, L., Barrett-Connor, E., & Wingard, D. (1991). Type 2 Diabetes and Depressive Symptoms in Older Adults: a Population-based Study. *Diabetic Medicine*, 8(6), 532-539
- Wolman, B. B., & Stricker, G. (1990).Depressive disorders: Facts, theories, and treatment methods. John Wiley & Sons.
- World Health Organization Mental Health Atlas 2005.Geneva: World Health Organization; 2005